

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION


✓

GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 02410 4660



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

<https://archive.org/details/historyofdelawar01olba>

HISTORY
OF
DELAWARE COUNTY
AND
OHIO.

Containing a brief History of the State of Ohio, from its earliest settlement to the present time, embracing its topography, geological, physical and climatic features; its agricultural, stock-growing, railroad interests, etc.; a History of Delaware County, giving an account of its aboriginal inhabitants, early settlement by the whites, pioneer incidents, its growth, its improvements, organization of the county, its judicial and political history, its business and industries, churches, schools, etc.; Biographical Sketches; Portraits of some of the Early Settlers and Prominent Men, etc., etc.

ILLUSTRATED.

CHICAGO:
O. L. BASKIN & CO., HISTORICAL PUBLISHERS,
186 DEARBORN STREET.
1885.

1620311

PREFACE

During the past six months we have been engaged in compiling the History of Delaware County, and on these pages our historians, W. B. Martin and J. M. Baskin, have traced the tedious journey of the pioneer from homes of comfort and refinement to the untrodden wilderness of the West; we have noted the rising valleys, the clearing of the forest, the privations of the early settlements, the heroic fortitude with which the pioneer surmounted these obstacles, and the patient toil that has "won the wilderness to blossom like the rose;" we have marked the coming of the schoolmaster and that greater teacher, the preacher; the rise of the schoolhouse and church, and their influence in teaching society. This work we have undertaken in the belief that there is a proper demand for the events which relate to the early times of the county, and with what fidelity to facts and with what pains we have endeavored to present the same to the judgment of our patrons. It is a labor of love, and for which the work was undertaken. The scope and nature of the work have in some respects exceeded our expectations, and yet the work has been one of pleasure. We have availed ourselves of such historical manuscripts as were found, but our chief resource for information has been the traditions which have been handed down from one generation to another. These we have generally been able to verify from other sources, but in some not essential particulars we have been obliged to depend upon tradition alone, and may thus have sanctioned some errors. These we trust will be found of trifling importance, and we ground our hope of the favorable judgment of the public upon the essential correctness and completeness of this volume as a history of Delaware County.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1880, by

O. L. BASKIN & CO.,

In the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington, D. C.

Before laying down the pen we desire to thank the citizens everywhere in the county who have so cordially aided us in gathering the materials for this volume, and to acknowledge our indebtedness to the gentlemen who have been associated with us in the various parts of the work. To Prof. W. C. Martin, of the Ohio Wesleyan University, Judge T. W. F. M. M., Hon. J. H. Mendenhall, Rev. B. W. Mendenhall, George W. Castreza, Esq., Dr. F. W. Fawcett, Mr. H. L. S. Vail, and others whose names appear in the body of the work.

June 1880


PUBLISHERS

CHICAGO:

CULVER, PAGE, HOYNE & CO., PRINTERS.

118 AND 120 MONROE STREET.

PREFACE.

URING the past six months we have been engaged in compiling the History of Delaware County, and on these pages our historians, W. H. Perrin and J. H. Battle, have traced the tedious journey of the pioneer from homes of comfort and refinement to the untouched wilds of the West; we have noted the rising cabins, the clearing of the forests, the privations of the early settlements, the heroic fortitude with which the pioneer surmounted these obstacles, and the patient toil that has "made the wilderness to blossom like the rose;" we have marked the coming of the schoolmaster, and that greater teacher, the preacher; the rise of the schoolhouse and church, and their influence in molding society. This work we have undertaken in the belief that there is a proper demand that the events which relate to the early times should find a permanent record, and with what fidelity to facts, and with what patience of research, we have accomplished the task, we shall leave to the judgment of our patrons, in whose keeping the traditions of that day remain, and for whom the work was undertaken. The scope and necessity of this enterprise have, in some respects, entailed less satisfactory duties upon the historians than fall to the lot of writers of more pretentious works, and yet the work has been one of pleasure. We have availed ourselves of such historical manuscripts as were found, but our chief resource for information has been the traditions which have been handed down from one generation to another. These we have generally been able to verify from other sources, but, in some not essential particulars, we have been obliged to depend upon tradition alone, and may thus have sanctioned some errors. These, we trust will be found of trifling importance, and we ground our hope of the favorable judgment of the public upon the essential correctness and completeness of this volume as a history of Delaware County.

Before laying down the pen we desire to thank the citizens everywhere in the county who have so cordially aided us in gathering the materials for this volume, and to acknowledge our indebtedness to the gentlemen who have been associated with us in the various parts of the work; to Prof. W. G. WILLIAMS, of the Ohio Wesleyan University, Judge T. W. POWELL, Hon. J. R. HUBBELL, Rev. B. W. CHIDLAW, GEORGE W. CAMPBELL, Esq., Dr. S. W. FOWLER, Mr. H. L. S. VAILE, and others whose names appear in the body of the work.

June, 1880.

PUBLISHERS.

Ohio Bk Store - \$25.00





CONTENTS.

PART FIRST.

HISTORY OF THE STATE OF OHIO.

	PAGE.
CHAPTER I.—Introductory, Topography, Geology, Primitive Races, Antiquities, Indian Tribes.....	11
CHAPTER II.—Explorations in the West.....	19
CHAPTER III.—English Explorations, Traders, French and Indian War in the West, English Possession.....	37
CHAPTER IV.—Pontiac's Conspiracy, Its Failure, Bouquet's Expedition, Occupation by the English.....	48
CHAPTER V.—American Exploration, Dunmore's War, Campaign of George Rogers Clarke, Land Troubles, Spain in the Revolution, Murder of the Moravian Indians.....	52
CHAPTER VI.—American Occupation, Indian Claims, Early Land Companies, Compact of 1787, Organization of the Territory, Early American Settlements in the Ohio Valley, First Territorial Officers, Organization of Counties.....	60
CHAPTER VII.—Indian War of 1795, Harmar's Campaign, St. Clair's Campaign, Wayne's Campaign, Close of the War.....	73
CHAPTER VIII.—Jay's Treaty, The Question of State Rights and National Supremacy, Extension of Ohio Settlements, Land Claims, Spanish Boundary Question.....	79
CHAPTER IX.—First Territorial Representatives in Congress, Division of the Territory, Formation of States, Marietta Settlement, Other Settlements, Settlements in the Western Reserve, Settlement of the Central Valleys, Further Settlements in the Reserve and elsewhere.....	85
CHAPTER X.—Formation of the State Government, Ohio a State, The State Capitals, Legislation, The "Sweeping" Resolutions.....	121
CHAPTER XI.—The War of 1812, Growth of the State, Canal, Railroads and Other Improvements, Development of of State Resources.....	127
CHAPTER XII.—Mexican War, Continued Growth of the State, War of the Rebellion, Ohio's Part in the Conflict.....	132
CHAPTER XIII.—Ohio in the Centennial, Address of Edward D. Mansfield, LL. D., Philadelphia, August 9, 1876.....	138
CHAPTER XIV.—Education, Early School Laws, Notes, Institutions and Educational Journals, School System, School Funds, Colleges and Universities.....	148
CHAPTER XV.—Agriculture, Area of the State, Early Agriculture in the West, Markets, Live Stock, Nurseries, Fruits, Etc.; Cereals, Root and Cucurbitaceous Crops, Agricultural Implements, Agricultural Societies, Pomological and Horticultural Societies.....	151
CHAPTER XVI.—Climatology, Outline, Variation in Ohio, Estimate in Degrees, Amount of Variability.....	163

PART SECOND.

COUNTY HISTORY.

	PAGE.
CHAPTER I.—Introduction, Physical Geography of the County, Railroad Elevation, Soil and Timber, Cuyahoga Shale and Sandstone, The Drift, Berea Grit, Huron Shale, Calcareous Concretions, etc.....	165
CHAPTER II.—Earliest History, Prehistoric Races, Their Antiquity, Relics, Fortifications; The Delawares, Indian Treaties, Withdrawal of the Indians, Pioneer Settlements, The Carpenter, Byxbe and Pugh Colonies, Other Settlements.....	180
CHAPTER III.—Life in the Wilderness, Pioneer Incidents, Early Improvements, Modern Innovations, Building of Towns and Villages, Old Settlers' Association.....	197
CHAPTER IV.—Organization of the County, The Courts, Formation of Townships, Political Parties and Their Effect, Vote of the County from 1861 to 1879, Care of the Poor.....	206
CHAPTER V.—The Professions, Pioneer Lawyers and the Courts, The Bar of the Present, Medical, Some of the Early Systems, Old Practitioners, Modern Doctors, The Medical Society.....	219
CHAPTER VI.—Early Church History, Pioneer Preachers, First Schools, Statistics, Academies and Seminaries, The University, Reform School, Watering Places, The Newspapers.....	238
CHAPTER VII.—Railroad History, The First Railroads in the World, Railroads in the United States, Internal Improvements in Ohio, Her First Railroad, The Railroads of the County, Projected Railroads.....	252
CHAPTER VIII.—Agriculture, Societies, Advancements in Geoponics, Care of Animals, Tiling, Fruit and Forest Culture, Meteorological.....	259
CHAPTER IX.—War History, The Revolution, Pioneers of 1812, Mexican Struggle, The County's Part in the Late War, Great Men.....	277
CHAPTER X.—Delaware Township, Introduction, Stratford, Settlement, Founding of the City, The War Period, Growth of Business, Society, The Byxbe Family.....	310
CHAPTER XI.—Delaware City, Extensions, Population, Finance, Internal Improvements, City Organization, Fire Department, Newspapers, Cemeteries.....	331
CHAPTER XII.—Delaware City, Educational, High Schools and Seminaries, The Wesleyan, Biographical, Female College, Commercial Schools.....	362
CHAPTER XIII.—Delaware City, The Churches, Advance of Religion, The Presbyterian, Other Churches, Freemasonry, Other Secret Societies.....	393

	PAGE.
CHAPTER XIV.—Liberty Township, Prehistoric Races, Their Relics; Early Settlement, Indians, Pioneer Improvements, Mills, Bridges, etc.; Civilization, Villages.....	412
CHAPTER XV.—Berkshire Township, Its Physical Features, Settlement of the Whites, Pioneer Industries, Progress of Civilization, Educational, The Villages.....	428
CHAPTER XVI.—Berlin Township, Descriptive, Early Settlement, The Indians, Pioneer Journeys, Incidents of Drake's Defeat, Life in the Woods, Churches, etc.....	451
CHAPTER XVII.—Orange Township, The Morton Colony, Other Settlements, Early Militia, The War of 1812, Frontier Privations, Roads, Educational and Religious.....	468
CHAPTER XVIII.—Scioto Township, Descriptive, The Pioneers, Early Christianity, Modern Religion, Schools, War Record, The Villages.....	482
CHAPTER XIX.—Concord Township, Physical Features, Settlement, Early Industries, Religion and Education, Sulphur Springs, The Haunted House, Villages.....	491
CHAPTER XX.—Radnor Township, The Welsh Pioneers, Their Language, Indians, Educational, "The Seven Churches" of Radnor, Sunday-School History, Delhi and Other Towns.....	502
CHAPTER XXI.—Marlborough Township, Its Early Settlement, Pioneer Days, Facts and Incidents, Progress of Civilization, Educational, Christianity, Old Forts, The Towns.....	512
CHAPTER XXII.—Troy Township, Description and Topography, Early Times, The First Settlers, The Mains, Early Industries, Churches, etc.; Political.....	523
CHAPTER XXIII.—Oxford Township, Topographical and Descriptive, Early Settlements, Frontier Privations, Education and Religion, Villages.....	537
CHAPTER XXIV.—Thompson Township, Description, The Pioneers, Their Settlement, Improvements, Christianity and Education, Political, Hamlets, Etc.....	543
CHAPTER XXV.—Brown Township, Introduction, The Salt Reservation, Indians, Coming of the Palefaces, Privations, Marriages, Deaths, etc.; County Charities, Towns.....	551
CHAPTER XXVI.—Kingston Township, Description, Settlement, Virginia School District, Religious and Sunday-school History, Education, Politics.....	560
CHAPTER XXVII.—Porter Township, Introductory, Pioneer Settlements, Frontier Sufferings, Industries, Schools, Churches, etc.....	575
CHAPTER XXVIII.—Trenton Township, A Change of Name, Description, Early Settlement, Improvements, Progress of Civilization, The Railroad.....	587

	PAGE.
CHAPTER XXIX.—Harlem Township, Topography, Military Lands, Colonization, Jonathan Thompson, An Incident, Mills, Roads, etc.; Towns.....	593
CHAPTER XXX.—Genoa Township, Physical Features, Incidents, Settlement, Pioneer Industries, Church Annals, Schools, Maxwell Corners.....	601

PART THIRD.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

Berkshire Township.....	678
Berlin Township.....	697
Brown Township.....	803
Concord Township.....	741
Delaware Township.....	613
Genoa Township.....	847
Harlem Township.....	837
Kingston Township.....	817
Liberty Township.....	635
Marlborough Township.....	756
Orange Township.....	706
Oxford Township.....	785
Porter Township.....	819
Radnor Township.....	759
Scioto Township.....	720
Trenton Township.....	827
Thompson Township.....	800
Troy Township.....	770

ILLUSTRATIONS.

PORTRAITS.

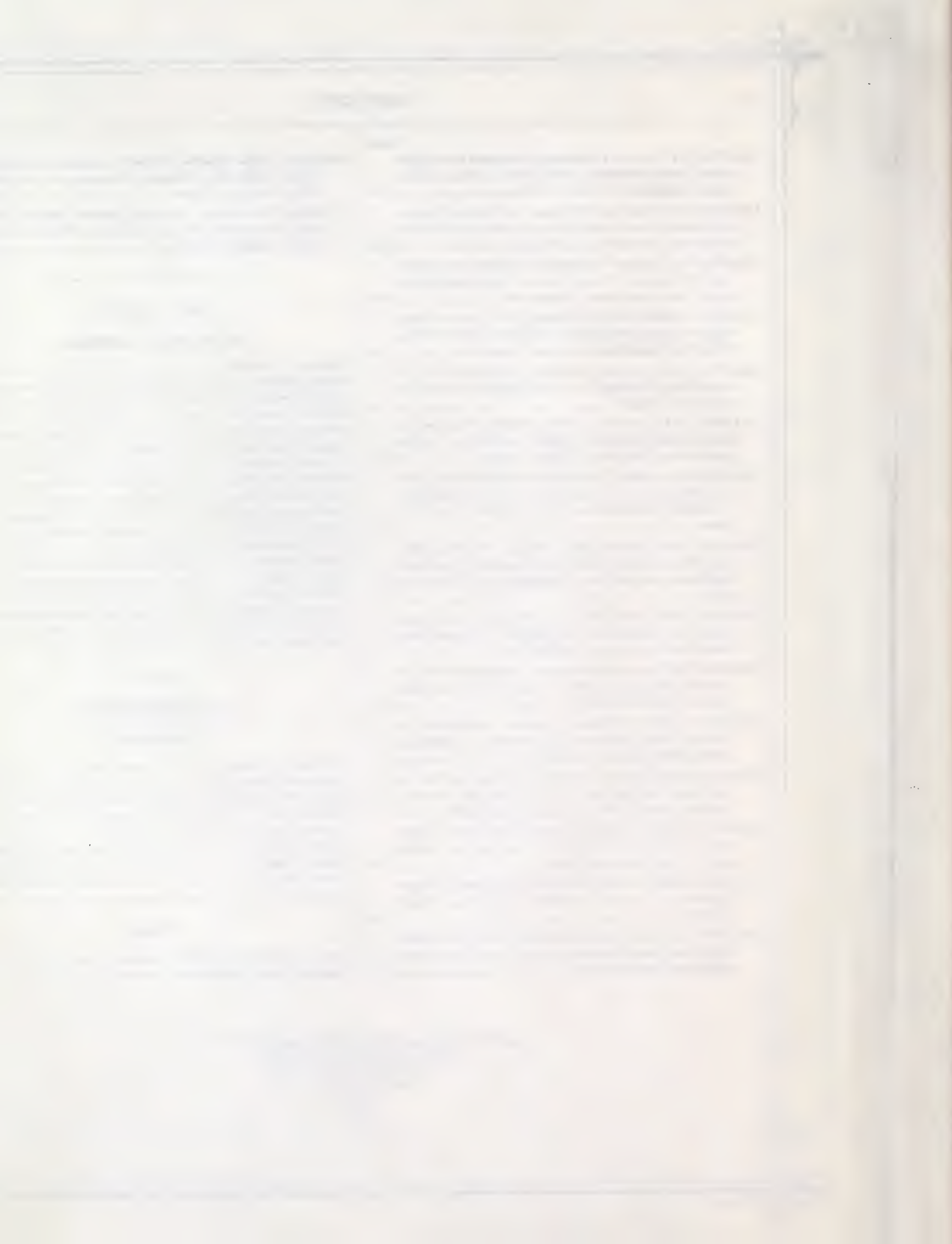
Bartholomew, Major.....	423
Carpenter, James.....	171
Hayes, President R. B.....	135
Hins, R.....	225
Leonard, George.....	369
Money, Nicholas.....	477
Money, James W.....	513
Potter, Israel.....	549
Powell, T. W.....	315

VIEWS.

Delaware County Court House.....	207
Delaware County Jail.....	243







Map of
the County of
DELAWARE



3 1833 02410 4660

HISTORY OF OHIO.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY — TOPOGRAPHY — GEOLOGY — PRIMITIVE — RACES — ANTIQUITIES — INDIAN TRIBES.

THE present State of Ohio, comprising an extent of country 210 miles north and south, 220 miles east and west, in length and breadth—25,576,969 acres—is a part of the Old Northwest Territory. This Territory embraced all of the present States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin and so much of Minnesota as lies east of the Mississippi River. It became a corporate existence soon after the formation of the Virginia Colony, and when that colony took on the dignity of State government it became a county thereof, whose exact outline was unknown. The county embraced in its limits more territory than is comprised in all the New England and Middle States, and was the largest county ever known in the United States. It is watered by the finest system of rivers on the globe; while its inland seas are without a parallel. Its entire southern boundary is traversed by the beautiful Ohio, its western by the majestic Mississippi, and its northern and a part of its eastern are bounded by the fresh-water lakes, whose clear waters preserve an even temperature over its entire surface. Into these reservoirs of commerce flow innumerable streams of limpid water, which come from glen and dale, from mountain and valley, from forest and prairie—all avenues of health, commerce and prosperity. Ohio is in the best part of this territory—south of its river are tropical heats; north of Lake Erie are polar snows and a polar climate.

The territory comprised in Ohio has always remained the same. Ohio's history differs somewhat from other States, in that it was never under Territorial government. When it was created, it was made a State, and did not pass through the stage incident to the most of other States, *i. e.*, exist as a Territory before being advanced to the powers of

a State. Such was not the case with the other States of the West; all were Territories, with Territorial forms of government, ere they became States.

Ohio's boundaries are, on the north, Lakes Erie and Michigan; on the west, Indiana; on the south, the Ohio River, separating it from Kentucky; and, on the east, Pennsylvania and West Virginia. It is situated between 38° 25' and 42° north latitude; and 80° 30' and 84° 50' west longitude from Greenwich, or 3° 30' and 7° 50' west from Washington. Its greatest length, from north to south, is 210 miles; the extreme width, from east to west, 220 miles. Were this an exact outline, the area of the State would be 46,200 square miles, or 29,568,000 acres; as the outlines of the State are, however, rather irregular, the area is estimated at 39,964 square miles, or 25,576,960 acres. In the last census—1870—the total number of acres in Ohio is given as 21,712,420, of which 14,469,132 acres are improved, and 6,883,575 acres are woodland. By the last statistical report of the State Auditor, 20,965,371½ acres are reported as taxable lands. This omits many acres untaxable for various reasons, which would make the estimate, 25,576,960, nearly correct.

The face of the country, in Ohio, taken as a whole, presents the appearance of an extensive monotonous plain. It is moderately undulating but not mountainous, and is excavated in places by the streams coursing over its surface, whose waters have forced a way for themselves through cliffs of sandstone rock, leaving abutments of this material in bold outline. There are no mountain ranges, geological uplifts or peaks. A low ridge enters the State, near the northeast corner, and crosses it in a southwesterly direction, emerging near the intersection of the 40th degree of north latitude with

the western boundary of the State. This "divide" separates the lake and Ohio River waters, and maintains an elevation of a little more than thirteen hundred feet above the level of the ocean. The highest part is in Richland County, at the southeast corner, where the elevation is 1,390 feet.

North of this ridge the surface is generally level, with a gentle inclination toward the lake, the inequalities of the surface being caused by the streams which empty into the lake. The central part of Ohio is almost, in general, a level plain, about one thousand feet above the level of the sea, slightly inclining southward. The Southern part of the State is rather hilly, the valleys growing deeper as they incline toward the great valley of the Ohio, which is several hundred feet below the general level of the State. In the southern counties, the surface is generally diversified by the inequalities produced by the excavating power of the Ohio River and its tributaries, exercised through long periods of time. There are a few prairies, or plains, in the central and northwestern parts of the State, but over its greater portion originally existed immense growths of timber.

The "divide," or water-shed, referred to, between the waters of Lake Erie and the Ohio River, is less elevated in Ohio than in New York and Pennsylvania, though the difference is small. To a person passing over the State in a balloon, its surface presents an unvarying plain, while, to one sailing down the Ohio River, it appears mountainous. On this river are bluffs ranging from two hundred and fifty to six hundred feet in height. As one ascends the tributaries of the river, these bluffs diminish in height until they become gentle undulations, while toward the sources of the streams, in the central part of the State, the banks often become low and marshy.

The principal rivers are the Ohio, Muskingum, Scioto and Miami, on the southern slope, emptying into the Ohio; on the northern, the Maumee, Sandusky, Huron and Cuyahoga, emptying into Lake Erie, and, all but the first named, entirely in Ohio.

The Ohio, the chief river of the State, and from which it derives its name, with its tributaries, drains a country whose area is over two hundred thousand square miles in extent, and extending from the water-shed to Alabama. The river was first discovered by La Salle in 1669, and was by him navigated as far as the Falls, at Louisville, Ky. It is formed by the junction of the Alleghany and Monongahela rivers, in Pennsylvania, whose waters

unite at Pittsburgh. The entire length of the river, from its source to its mouth, is 950 miles, though by a straight line from Pittsburgh to Cairo, it is only 615 miles. Its current is very gentle, hardly three miles per hour, the descent being only five inches per mile. At high stages, the rate of the current increases, and at low stages decreases. Sometimes it is barely two miles per hour. The average range between high and low water mark is fifty feet, although several times the river has risen more than sixty feet above low water mark. At the lowest stage of the river, it is fordable many places between Pittsburgh and Cincinnati. The river abounds in islands, some of which are exceedingly fertile, and noted in the history of the West. Others, known as "tow-heads," are simply deposits of sand.

The Scioto is one of the largest inland streams in the State, and is one of the most beautiful rivers. It rises in Hardin County, flows southeasterly to Columbus, where it receives its largest affluent, the Olentangy or Whetstone, after which its direction is southerly until it enters the Ohio at Portsmouth. It flows through one of the richest valleys in the State, and has for its companion the Ohio and Erie Canal, for a distance of ninety miles. Its tributaries are, besides the Whetstone, the Darby, Walnut and Paint Creeks.

The Muskingum River is formed by the junction of the Tuscarawas and Waldhoning Rivers, which rise in the northern part of the State and unite at Coshocton. From the junction, the river flows in a southeastern course about one hundred miles, through a rich and populous valley, to the Ohio, at Marietta, the oldest settlement in the State. At its outlet, the Muskingum is over two hundred yards wide. By improvements, it has been made navigable ninety-five miles above Marietta, as far as Dresden, where a side cut, three miles long, unites its waters with those of the Ohio Canal. All along this stream exist, in abundant profusion, the remains of an ancient civilization, whose history is lost in the twilight of antiquity. Extensive mounds, earthworks and various fortifications, are everywhere to be found, inclosing a mute history as silent as the race that dwelt here and left these traces of their existence. The same may be said of all the other valleys in Ohio.

The Miami River—the scenes of many exploits in pioneer days—rises in Hamlin County, near the headwaters of the Scioto, and runs southwesterly, to the Ohio, passing Troy, Dayton and Hamilton. It is a beautiful and rapid stream, flowing through

a highly productive and populous valley, in which limestone and hard timber are abundant. Its total length is about one hundred and fifty miles.

The Maumee is the largest river in the northern part of Ohio. It rises in Indiana and flows northeasterly, into Lake Erie. About eighty miles of its course are in Ohio. It is navigable as far as Perrysburg, eighteen miles from its mouth. The other rivers north of the divide are all small, rapid-running streams, affording a large amount of good water-power, much utilized by mills and manufacturing factories.

A remarkable feature of the topography of Ohio is its almost total absence of natural lakes or ponds. A few very small ones are found near the water-shed, but all too small to be of any practical value save as watering-places for stock.

Lake Erie, which forms nearly all the northern boundary of the State, is next to the last or lowest of America's "inland seas." It is 290 miles long, and 57 miles wide at its greatest part. There are no islands, except in the shallow water at the west end, and very few bays. The greatest depth of the lake is off Long Point, where the water is 312 feet deep. The shores are principally drift-clay or hard-pan, upon which the waves are continually encroaching. At Cleveland, from the first survey, in 1796, to 1842, the encroachment was 218 feet along the entire city front. The entire coast is low, seldom rising above fifty feet at the water's edge.

Lake Erie, like the others, has a variable surface, rising and falling with the seasons, like great rivers, called the "annual fluctuation," and a general one, embracing a series of years, due to meteorological causes, known as the "secular fluctuation." Its lowest known level was in February, 1819, rising more or less each year, until June, 1838, in the extreme, to six feet eight inches.

Lake Erie has several excellent harbors in Ohio, among which are Cleveland, Toledo, Sandusky, Port Clinton and Ashtabula. Valuable improvements have been made in some of these, at the expense of the General Government. In 1818, the first steamboat was launched on the lake. Owing to the Falls of Niagara, it could go no farther east than the outlet of Niagara River. Since then, however, the opening of the Welland Canal, in Canada, allows vessels drawing not more than ten feet of water to pass from one lake to the other, greatly facilitating navigation.

As early as 1836, Dr. S. P. Hildreth, Dr. John Locke, Prof. J. H. Riddle and Mr. I. A. Lapham,

were appointed a committee by the Legislature of Ohio to report the "best method of obtaining a complete geological survey of the State, and an estimate of the probable cost of the same." In the preparation of their report, Dr. Hildreth examined the coal-measures in the southeastern part of the State, Prof. Riddle and Mr. Lapham made examinations in the western and northern counties, while Dr. Locke devoted his attention to chemical analyses. These investigations resulted in the presentation of much valuable information concerning the mineral resources of the State and in a plan for a geological survey. In accordance with the recommendation of this Committee, the Legislature, in 1837, passed a bill appropriating \$12,000 for the prosecution of the work during the next year. The Geological Corps appointed consisted of W. W. Mather, State Geologist, with Dr. Hildreth, Dr. Locke, Prof. J. P. Kirtland, J. W. Foster, Charles Whittlesey and Charles Briggs, Jr., Assistants. The results of the first year's work appeared in 1838, in an octavo volume of 134 pages, with contributions from Mather, Hildreth, Briggs, Kirtland and Whittlesey. In 1838, the Legislature ordered the continuance of the work, and, at the close of the year, a second report, of 286 pages, octavo, was issued, containing contributions from all the members of the survey.

Succeeding Legislatures failed to provide for a continuance of the work, and, save that done by private means, nothing was accomplished till 1869, when the Legislature again took up the work. In the interim, individual enterprise had done much. In 1841, Prof. James Hall passed through the State, and, by his identification of several of the formations with those of New York, for the first time fixed their geological age. The next year, he issued the first map of the geology of the State, in common with the geological maps of all the region between the Alleghanies and the Mississippi. Similar maps were published by Sir Charles Lyell, in 1845; Prof. Edward Hitchcock, in 1853, and by J. Mareon, in 1856. The first individual map of the geology of Ohio was a very small one, published by Col. Whittlesey, in 1848, in Howe's History. In 1856, he published a larger map, and, in 1865, another was issued by Prof. Nelson Saylor. In 1867, Dr. J. S. Newberry published a geological map and sketch of Ohio in the Atlas of the State issued by H. S. Stebbins. Up to this time, the geological knowledge was very general in its character, and, consequently, erroneous in many of its details. Other States had been

accurately surveyed, yet Ohio remained a kind of *terra incognita*, of which the geology was less known than any part of the surrounding area.

In 1869, the Legislature appropriated, for a new survey, \$13,900 for its support during one year, and appointed Dr. Newberry Chief Geologist; E. B. Andrews, Edward Orton and J. H. Klipplart were appointed Assistants, and T. G. Wormley, Chemist. The result of the first year's work was a volume of 164 pages, octavo, published in 1870.

This report, accompanied by maps and charts, for the first time accurately defined the geological formations as to age and area. Evidence was given which set at rest questions of nearly thirty years' standing, and established the fact that Ohio includes nearly double the number of formations before supposed to exist. Since that date, the surveys have been regularly made. Each county is being surveyed by itself, and its formation accurately determined. Elsewhere in these pages, these results are given, and to them the reader is referred for the specific geology of the county. Only general results can be noted here.

On the general geological map of the State, are two sections of the State, taken at each northern and southern extremity. These show, with the map, the general outline of the geological features of Ohio, and are all that can be given here. Both sections show the general arrangements of the formation, and prove that they lie in sheets resting one upon another, but not horizontally, as a great arch traverses the State from Cincinnati to the lake shore, between Toledo and Sandusky. Along this line, which extends southward to Nashville, Tenn., all the rocks are raised in a ridge or fold, once a low mountain chain. In the lapse of ages, it has, however, been extensively worn away, and now, along a large part of its course, the strata which once arched over it are removed from its summit, and are found resting in regular order on either side, dipping away from its axis. Where the ridge was highest, the erosion has been greatest, that being the reason why the oldest rocks are exposed in the region about Cincinnati. By following the line of this great arch from Cincinnati northward, it will be seen that the Helderberg limestone (No. 4), midway of the State, is still unbroken, and stretches from side to side; while the Oriskany, the Carboniferous, the Hamilton and the Huron formations, though generally removed from the crown of the arch, still remain over a limited area near Bellefontaine, where they

form an island, which proves the former continuity of the strata which compose it.

On the east side of the great anticlinal axis, the rocks dip down into a basin, which, for several hundred miles north and south, occupies the interval between the Nashville and Cincinnati ridge and the first fold of the Alleghany Mountains. In this basin, all the strata form trough-like layers, their edges outcropping eastward on the flanks of the Alleghanies, and westward along the anticlinal axis. As they dip from this margin eastward toward the center of the trough, near its middle, on the eastern border of the State, the older rocks are deeply buried, and the surface is here underlaid by the highest and most recent of our rock formations, the coal measures. In the northwestern corner of the State, the strata dip northwest from the anticlinal and pass under the Michigan coal basin, precisely as the same formations east of the anticlinal dip beneath the Alleghany coal-field, of which Ohio's coal area forms a part.

The rocks underlying the State all belong to three of the great groups which geologists have termed "systems," namely, the Silurian, Devonian and Carboniferous. Each of these are again subdivided, for convenience, and numbered. Thus the Silurian system includes the Cincinnati group, the Medina and Clinton groups, the Niagara group, and the Salina and Water-Line groups. The Devonian system includes the Oriskany sandstone, the Carboniferous limestone, the Hamilton group, the Huron shale and the Erie shales. The Carboniferous system includes the Waverly group, the Carboniferous Conglomerate, the Coal Measures and the Drift. This last includes the surface, and has been divided into six parts, numbering from the lowest, viz.: A glaciated surface, the Glacial Drift, the Erie Clays, the Forest Bed, the Iceberg Drift and the Terraces or Beaches, which mark intervals of stability in the gradual recession of the water surface to its present level.

"The history we may learn from these formations," says the geologist, "is something as follows:

"*First.* Subsequent to the Tertiary was a period of continual elevation, during which the topography of the country was much the same as now, the draining streams following the lines they now do, but cutting down their beds until they flowed sometimes two hundred feet lower than they do at present. In the latter part of this period of elevation, glaciers, descending from the Canadian

islands, excavated and occupied the valleys of the great lakes, and covered the lowlands down nearly to the Ohio.

"*Second.* By a depression of the land and elevation of temperature, the glaciers retreated northward, leaving, in the interior of the continent, a great basin of fresh water, in which the Erie clays were deposited.

"*Third.* This water was drained away until a broad land surface was exposed within the drift area. Upon this surface grew forests, largely of red and white cedar, inhabited by the elephant, mastodon, giant beaver and other large, now extinct, animals.

"*Fourth.* The submergence of this ancient land and the spreading over it, by iceberg agency, of gravel, sand and bowlders, distributed just as icebergs now spread their loads broadcast over the sea bottom on the banks of Newfoundland.

"*Fifth.* The gradual draining-off of the waters, leaving the land now as we find it, smoothly covered with all the layers of the drift, and well prepared for human occupation."

"In six days, the Lord made the heavens and the earth, and rested the seventh day," records the Scriptures, and, when all was done, He looked upon the work of His own hands and pronounced it "good." Surely none but a divine, omnipotent hand could have done all this, and none can study the "work of His hands" and not marvel at its completeness.

The ancient dwellers of the Mississippi Valley will always be a subject of great interest to the antiquarian. Who they were, and whence they came, are still unanswered questions, and may remain so for ages. All over this valley, and, in fact, in all parts of the New World, evidences of an ancient civilization exist, whose remains are now a wonder to all. The aboriginal races could throw no light on these questions. They had always seen the remains, and knew not whence they came. Explorations aid but little in the solution of the problem, and only conjecture can be entertained. The remains found in Ohio equal any in the Valley. Indeed, some of them are vast in extent, and consist of forts, fortifications, moats, ditches, elevations and mounds, embracing many acres in extent.

"It is not yet determined," says Col. Charles Whittlesey, "whether we have discovered the first or the original people who occupied the soil of Ohio. Modern investigations are bringing to light evidences of earlier races. Since the presence of

man has been established in Europe as a cotemporary of the fossil elephant, mastodon, rhinoceros and the horse, of the later drift or glacial period, we may reasonably anticipate the presence of man in America in that era. Such proofs are already known, but they are not of that conclusive character which amounts to a demonstration. It is, however, known that an ancient people inhabited Ohio in advance of the red men who were found here, three centuries since, by the Spanish and French explorers.

"Five and six hundred years before the arrival of Columbus," says Col. Charles Whittlesey, "the Northmen sailed from Norway, Iceland and Greenland along the Atlantic coast as far as Long Island. They found Indian tribes, in what is now New England, closely resembling those who lived upon the coast and the St. Lawrence when the French and English came to possess these regions.

"These red Indians had no traditions of a prior people; but over a large part of the lake country and the valley of the Mississippi, earth-works, mounds, pyramids, ditches and forts were discovered—the work of a more ancient race, and a people far in advance of the Indian. If they were not civilized, they were not barbarians. They were not mere hunters, but had fixed habitations, cultivated the soil and were possessed of considerable mechanical skill. We know them as the *Mound-Builders*, because they erected over the mortal remains of their principal men and women memorial mounds of earth or unhewn stone—of which hundreds remain to our own day, so large and high that they give rise to an impression of the numbers and energy of their builders, such as we receive from the pyramids of Egypt."

Might they not have been of the same race and the same civilization? Many competent authorities conjecture they are the work of the lost tribes of Israel; but the best they or any one can do is only conjecture.

"In the burial-mounds," continues Col. Whittlesey, "there are always portions of one or more human skeletons, generally partly consumed by fire, with ornaments of stone, bone, shells, mica and copper. The largest mound in Ohio is near Miamisburg, Montgomery County. It is the second largest in the West, being nearly seventy feet high, originally, and about eight hundred feet in circumference. This would give a superficial area of nearly four acres. In 1864, the citizens of Miamisburg sunk a shaft from the summit to the natural surface, without finding the bones

or ashes of the great man for whom it was intended. The exploration has considerably lowered the mound, it being now about sixty feet in height.

"Fort Ancient, on the Little Miami, is a good specimen of the military defenses of the Mound-Builders. It is well located on a long, high, narrow, precipitous ridge. The parapets are now from ten to eighteen feet high, and its perimeter is sufficient to hold twenty thousand fighting men. Another prominent example of their works exists near Newark, Licking County. This collection presents a great variety of figures, circles, rectangles, octagons and parallel banks, or highways, covering more than a thousand acres. The county fair-ground is permanently located within an ancient circle, a quarter of a mile in diameter, with an embankment and interior ditch. Its highest place was over twenty feet from the top of the moat to the bottom of the ditch."

One of the most curious-shaped works in this county is known as the "Alligator," from its supposed resemblance to that creature. When measured, several years ago, while in a good state of preservation, its dimensions were two hundred and ten feet in length, average width over sixty feet, and height, at the highest point, seven feet. It appears to be mainly composed of clay, and is overgrown with grass.

Speaking of the writing of these people, Col. Whittlesey says: "There is no evidence that they had alphabetical characters, picture-writing or hieroglyphics, though they must have had some mode of recording events. Neither is there any proof that they used domestic animals for tilling the soil, or for the purpose of erecting the imposing earthworks they have left. A very coarse cloth of hemp, flax or nettles has been found on their burial-hearths and around skeletons not consumed by fire.

"The most extensive earthworks occupy many of the sites of modern towns, and are always in the vicinity of excellent land. Those about the lakes are generally irregular earth forts, while those about the rivers in the southern part of the State are generally altars, pyramids, circles, cones and rectangles of earth, among which fortresses or strongholds are exceptions.

"Those on the north may not have been cotemporary or have been built by the same people. They are far less prominent or extensive, which indicates a people less in numbers as well as industry, and whose principal occupation was war among

themselves or against their neighbors. This style of works extends eastward along the south shore of Lake Ontario, through New York. In Ohio, there is a space along the water-shed, between the lake and the Ohio, where there are few, if any, ancient earthworks. It appears to have been a vacant or neutral ground between different nations.

"The Indians of the North, dressed in skins, cultivated the soil very sparingly, and manufactured no woven cloth. On Lake Superior, there are ancient copper mines wrought by the Mound-Builders over fifteen hundred years ago." Copper tools are occasionally found tempered sufficiently hard to cut the hardest rocks. No knowledge of such tempering exists now. The Indians can give no more knowledge of the ancient mines than they can of the mounds on the river bottoms.

"The Indians did not occupy the ancient earthworks, nor did they construct such. They were found as they are now—a hunter race, wholly averse to labor. Their abodes were in rock shelters, in caves, or in temporary sheds of bark and boughs, or skins, easily moved from place to place. Like most savage races, their habits are unchangeable; at least, the example of white men, and their efforts during three centuries, have made little, if any, impression."

When white men came to the territory now embraced in the State of Ohio, they found dwelling here the Iroquois, Delawares, Shawanees, Miamis, Wyandots and Ottawas. Each nation was composed of several tribes or clans, and each was often at war with the others. The first mentioned of these occupied that part of the State whose northern boundary was Lake Erie, as far west as the mouth of the Cuyahoga River, where the city of Cleveland now is; thence the boundary turned southward in an irregular line, until it touched the Ohio River, up which stream it continued to the Pennsylvania State line, and thence northward to the lake. This nation were the implacable foes of the French, owing to the fact that Champlain, in 1609, made war against them. They occupied a large part of New York and Pennsylvania, and were the most insatiate conquerors among the aborigines. When the French first came to the lakes, these monsters of the wilderness were engaged in a war against their neighbors, a war that ended in their conquering them, possessing their territory, and absorbing the remnants of the tribes into their own nation. At the date of Champlain's visit, the southern shore of Lake Erie was occupied by the Eries, or, as the orthography of the word is

sometimes given, Erigos, or Errienous.* About forty years afterward, the Iroquois (Five Nations) fell upon them with such fury and in such force that the nation was annihilated. Those who escaped the slaughter were absorbed among their conquerors, but allowed to live on their own lands, paying a sort of tribute to the Iroquois. This was the policy of that nation in all its conquests. A few years after the conquest of the Eries, the Iroquois again took to the war-path, and swept through Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, even attacking the Mississippi tribes. But for the intervention and aid of the French, these tribes would have shared the fate of the Hurons and Eries. Until the year 1700, the Iroquois held the south shore of Lake Erie so firmly that the French dared not trade or travel along that side of the lake. Their missionaries and traders penetrated this part of Ohio as early as 1650, but generally suffered death for their zeal.

Having completed the conquest of the Hurons or Wyandots, about Lake Huron, and murdered the Jesuit missionaries by modes of torture which only they could devise, they permitted the residue of the Hurons to settle around the west end of Lake Erie. Here, with the Ottawas, they resided when the whites came to the State. Their country was bounded on the south by a line running through the central part of Wayne, Ashland, Richland, Crawford and Wyandot Counties. At the western boundary of this county, the line diverged northwesterly, leaving the State near the northwest corner of Fulton County. Their northern boundary was the lake; the eastern, the Iroquois.

The Delawares, or "Lenni Lenapes," whom the Iroquois had subjugated on the Susquehanna, were assigned by their conquerors hunting-grounds on the Muskingum. Their eastern boundary was the country of the Iroquois (before defined), and their northern, that of the Hurons. On the west, they

extended as far as a line drawn from the central part of Richland County, in a semi-circular direction, south to the mouth of Leading Creek. Their southern boundary was the Ohio River.

West of the Delawares, dwelt the Shawanees, a troublesome people as neighbors, whether to whites or Indians. Their country was bounded on the north by the Hurons, on the east, by the Delawares; on the south, by the Ohio River. On the west, their boundary was determined by a line drawn southwesterly, and again southeasterly—semi-circular—from a point on the southern boundary of the Hurons, near the southwest corner of Wyandot County, till it intersected the Ohio River.

All the remainder of the State—all its western part from the Ohio River to the Michigan line—was occupied by the Miamis, Mineamis, Twigtwees, or Tawixtawes, a powerful nation, whom the Iroquois were never fully able to subdue.

These nations occupied the State, partly by permit of the Five Nations, and partly by inheritance, and, though composed of many tribes, were about all the savages to be found in this part of the Northwest.

No sooner had the Americans obtained control of this country, than they began, by treaty and purchase, to acquire the lands of the natives. They could not stem the tide of emigration; people, then as now, would go West, and hence the necessity of peacefully and rightfully acquiring the land. "The true basis of title to Indian territory is the right of civilized men to the soil for purposes of cultivation." The same maxim may be applied to all uncivilized nations. When acquired by such a right, either by treaty, purchase or conquest, the right to hold the same rests with the power and development of the nation thus possessing the land.

The English derived title to the territory between the Alleghanies and the Mississippi partly by the claim that, in discovering the Atlantic coast, they had possession of the land from "ocean to ocean," and partly by the treaty of Paris, in February, 1763. Long before this treaty took place, however, she had granted, to individuals and colonies, extensive tracts of land in that part of America, based on the right of discovery. The French had done better, and had acquired title to the land by discovering the land itself and by consent of the Indians dwelling thereon. The right to possess this country led to the French and Indian war, ending in the supremacy of the English.

* Father Louis Hennepin, in his work published in 1684, thus alludes to the Eries: "These good fathers," referring to the priests, "were great friends of the Hurons, who told them that the Iroquois went to war beyond Virginia, or New Sweden, near a lake which they called 'Erige,' or 'Erie,' which signifies 'the cat,' or 'nation of the cat,' and because these savages brought captives from this nation in returning to their cantons along this lake, the Hurons named it, in their language, 'Erige,' or 'Erike,' 'the lake of the cat,' and which our Canadians, in softening the word, have called 'Lake Erie.'"

Charlevoix, writing in 1721, says: "The name it bears is that of an Indian nation of the Huron (Wyandot) language, which was formerly seated on its banks, and who have been entirely destroyed by the Iroquois. *Erie*, in that language, signifies 'cat,' and, in some accounts, this nation is called the 'cat nation.' This name, probably, comes from the large numbers of that animal found in this region."

The Five Nations claimed the territory in question by right of conquest, and, though professing friendship to the English, watched them with jealous eyes. In 1684, and again in 1726, that confederacy made cessions of lands to the English, and these treaties and cessions of lands were regarded as sufficient title by the English, and were insisted on in all subsequent treaties with the Western Nations. The following statements were collected by Col. Charles Whittlesey, which show the principal treaties made with the red men wherein land in Ohio was ceded by them to the whites:

In September, 1726, the Iroquois, or Six Nations, at Albany, ceded all their claims west of Lake Erie and sixty miles in width along the south shore of Lakes Erie and Ontario, from the Cuyahoga to the Oswego River.

In 1744, this same nation made a treaty at Lancaster, Penn., and ceded to the English all their lands "that may be within the colony of Virginia."

In 1752, this nation and other Western tribes made a treaty at Logstown, Penn., wherein they confirmed the Lancaster treaty and consented to the settlements south of the Ohio River.

February 13, 1763, a treaty was made at Paris, France, between the French and English, when Canada and the eastern half of the Mississippi Valley were ceded to the English.

In 1783, all the territory south of the Lakes, and east of the Mississippi, was ceded by England to America—the latter country then obtaining its independence—by which means the country was gained by America.

October 24, 1784, the Six Nations made a treaty, at Fort Stanwix, N. Y., with the Americans, and ceded to them all the country claimed by the tribe, west of Pennsylvania.

In 1785, the Chippewas, Delawares, Ottawas, and Wyandots ceded to the United States, at Fort McIntosh, at the mouth of the Big Beaver, all their claims east and south of the "Cayahaga," the Portage Path, and the Tuscarawas, to Fort Laurens (Bolivar), thence to Loramie's Fort (in Shelby County); thence along the Portage Path to the St. Mary's River and down it to the "Omee," or Maumee, and along the lake shore to the "Cayahaga."

January 3, 1786, the Shawanees, at Fort Finney, near the mouth of the Great Miami (not owning the land on the Scioto occupied by them), were allotted a tract at the heads of the two

Miamis and the Wabash, west of the Chippewas, Delawares and Wyandots.

February 9, 1789, the Iroquois made a treaty at Fort Harmar, wherein they confirmed the Fort Stanwix treaty. At the same time, the Chippewas, Ottawas, Delawares, and Wyandots—to which the Sauks and Pottawatomies assented—confirmed the treaty made at Fort McIntosh.

Period of war now existed till 1795.

August 3, 1795, Gen. Anthony Wayne, on behalf of the United States, made a treaty with twelve tribes, confirming the boundaries established by the Fort Harmar and Fort McIntosh treaties, and extended the boundary to Fort Recovery and the mouth of the Kentucky River.

In June, 1796, the Senecas, represented by Brant, ceded to the Connecticut Land Company their rights east of the Cuyahoga.

In 1805, at Fort Industry, on the Maumee, the Wyandots, Delawares, Ottawas, Chippewas, Shawanees, Menses, and Pottawatomies relinquished all their lands west of the Cuyahoga, as far west as the western line of the Reserve, and south of the line from Fort Laurens to Loramie's Fort.

July 4, 1807, the Ottawas, Chippewas, Wyandots, and Pottawatomies, at Detroit, ceded all that part of Ohio north of the Maumee River, with part of Michigan.

November 25, 1808, the same tribes with the Shawanees, at Brownstone, Mich., granted the Government a tract of land two miles wide, from the west line of the Reserve to the rapids of the Maumee, for the purpose of a road through the Black Swamp.

September 18, 1815, at Springwells, near Detroit, the Chippewas, Ottawas, Pottawatomies, Wyandots, Delawares, Senecas and Miamis, having been engaged in the war of 1812 on the British side, were confined in the grants made at Fort McIntosh and Greenville in 1785 and 1795.

September 29, 1817, at the rapids of the Maumee, the Wyandots ceded their lands west of the line of 1805, as far as Loramie's and the St. Mary's River and north of the Maumee. The Pottawatomies, Chippewas, and Ottawas ceded the territory west of the Detroit line of 1807, and north of the Maumee.

October 6, 1818, the Miamis, at St. Mary's, made a treaty in which they surrendered the remaining Indian territory in Ohio, north of the Greenville treaty line and west of St. Mary's River.

The numerous treaties of peace with the Western Indians for the delivery of prisoners were—

one by Gen. Forbes, at Fort Du Quesne (Pittsburgh), in 1758; one by Col. Bradstreet, at Erie, in August, 1764; one by Col. Boquet, at the mouth of the Waldhoning, in November, 1764; in May, 1765, at Johnson's, on the Mohawk, and at Philadelphia, the same year; in 1774, by Lord Dunmore, at Camp Charlotte, Pickaway County. By the treaty at the Maumee Rapids, in 1817, reservations were conveyed by the United States to all the tribes, with a view to induce them to cultivate the soil and cease to be hunters. These were, from time to time, as the impracticability of the plan became manifest, purchased by the Government, the last of these being the Wyandot Reserve, of twelve miles square, around Upper Sandusky, in 1842, closing out all claims and composing all the Indian difficulties in Ohio. The open war had ceased in 1815, with the treaty of Ghent.

"It is estimated that, from the French war of 1754 to the battle of the Maumee Rapids, in 1794, a period of forty years, there had been at least 5,000 people killed or captured west of the

Alleghany Mountains. Eleven organized military expeditions had been carried on against the Western Indians prior to the war of 1812, seven regular engagements fought and about twelve hundred men killed. More whites were slain in battle than there were Indian braves killed in military expeditions, and by private raids and murders; yet, in 1811, all the Ohio tribes combined could not muster 2,000 warriors."

Attempts to determine the number of persons comprising the Indian tribes in Ohio, and their location, have resulted in nothing better than estimates. It is supposed that, at the commencement of the Revolution, there were about six thousand Indians in the present confines of the State, but their villages were little more than movable camps. Savage men, like savage beasts, are engaged in continual migrations. Now, none are left. The white man occupies the home of the red man. Now

"The verdant hills
Are covered o'er with growing grain,
And white men till the soil,
Where once the red man used to reign."

CHAPTER II.

EARLY EXPLORATIONS IN THE WEST.

WHEN war, when ambition, when avarice fail, religion pushes onward and succeeds. In the discovery of the New World, wherever man's aggrandizement was the paramount aim, failure was sure to follow. When this gave way, the followers of the Cross, whether Catholic or Protestant, came on the field, and the result before attempted soon appeared, though in a different way and through different means than those supposed.

The first permanent efforts of the white race to penetrate the Western wilds of the New World preceded any permanent English settlement north of the Potomac. Years before the Pilgrims anchored their bark on the cheerless shores of Cape Cod, "the Roman Catholic Church had been planted by missionaries from France in the Eastern moiety of Maine; and LeCaron, an ambitious Franciscan, the companion of Champlain, had passed into the hunting-grounds of the Wyandots, and, bound by the vows of his life, had, on foot or paddling a bark canoe, gone onward, taking alms of the savages until he reached the rivers of Lake

Huron." This was in 1615 or 1616, and only eight years after Champlain had sailed up the waters of the St. Lawrence, and on the foot of a bold cliff laid the foundation of the present City of Quebec. From this place, founded to hold the country, and to perpetuate the religion of his King, went forth those emissaries of the Cross, whose zeal has been the admiration of the world. The French Colony in Canada was suppressed soon after its establishment, and for five years, until 1622, its immunities were enjoyed by the colonists. A grant of New France, as the country was then known, was made by Louis XIII to Richelieu, Champlain, Razilly and others, who, immediately after the restoration of Quebec by its English conquerors, entered upon the control and government of their province. Its limits embraced the whole basin of the St. Lawrence and of such other rivers in New France as flowed directly into the sea. While away to the south on the Gulf coast, was also included a country rich in foliage and claimed in virtue of the unsuccessful efforts of Coligny.

Religious zeal as much as commercial prosperity had influenced France to obtain and retain the dependency of Canada. The commercial monopoly of a privileged company could not foster a colony; the climate was too vigorous for agriculture, and, at first there was little else except religious enthusiasm to give vitality to the province. Champlain had been touched by the simplicity of the Order of St. Francis, and had selected its priests to aid him in his work. But another order, more in favor at the Court, was interested, and succeeded in excluding the mendicant order from the New World, established themselves in the new domain and, by thus enlarging the borders of the French King, it became entrusted to the Jesuits.

This "Society of Jesus," founded by Loyola when Calvin's Institutes first saw the light, saw an unequalled opportunity in the conversion of the heathen in the Western wilds; and, as its members, pledged to obtain power only by influence of mind over mind, sought the honors of opening the way, there was no lack of men ready for the work. Through them, the motive power in opening the wilds of the Northwest was religion. "Religious enthusiasm," says Bancroft, "colonized New England, and religious enthusiasm founded Montreal, made a conquest of the wilderness about the upper lakes, and explored the Mississippi."

Through these priests—increased in a few years to fifteen—a way was made across the West from Quebec, above the regions of the lakes, below which they dared not go for the relentless Mohawks. To the northwest of Toronto, near the Lake Iroquois, a bay of Lake Huron, in September, 1634, they raised the first humble house of the Society of Jesus among the Hurons. Through them they learned of the great lakes beyond, and resolved one day to explore them and carry the Gospel of peace to the heathen on their shores. Before this could be done, many of them were called upon to give up their lives at the martyr's stake and receive a martyr's crown. But one by one they went on in their good work. If one fell by hunger, cold, cruelty, or a terrible death, others stood ready, and carrying their lives in their hands, established other missions about the eastern shores of Lake Huron and its adjacent waters. The Five Nations were for many years hostile toward the French and murdered them and their red allies whenever opportunity presented. For a quarter of a century, they retarded the advance of the missionaries, and then only after wearied with a long struggle, in which they began to see their

power declining, did they relinquish their warlike propensities, and allow the Jesuits entrance to their country. While this was going on, the traders and Jesuits had penetrated farther and farther westward, until, when peace was declared, they had seen the southwestern shores of Lake Superior and the northern shores of Lake Michigan, called by them Lake Illinois.* In August, 1654, two young adventurers penetrated the wilds bordering on these western lakes in company with a band of Ottawas. Returning, they tell of the wonderful country they have seen, of its vast forests, its abundance of game, its mines of copper, and excite in their comrades a desire to see and explore such a country. They tell of a vast expanse of land before them, of the powerful Indian tribes dwelling there, and of their anxiety to become annexed to the Frenchman, of whom they have heard. The request is at once granted. Two missionaries, Gabriel Dreuillettes and Leonard Gareau, were selected as envoys, but on their way the fleet, propelled by tawny rowers, is met by a wandering band of Mohawks and by them is dispersed. Not daunted, others stood ready to go. The lot fell to René Mesnard. He is charged to visit the wilderness, select a suitable place for a dwelling, and found a mission. With only a short warning he is ready, "trusting," he says, "in the Providence which feeds the little birds of the desert and clothes the wild flowers of the forest." In October, 1660, he reached a bay, which he called St. Theresa, on the south shore of Lake Superior. After a residence of eight months, he yielded to the invitation of the Hurons who had taken refuge on the Island of St. Michael, and bidding adieu to his neophytes and the French, he departed. While on the way to the Bay of Chegoi-me-gon, probably at a portage, he became separated from his companion and was never afterward heard of. Long after, his cassock and his breviary were kept as amulets among the Sioux. Difficulties now arose in the management of the colony, and for awhile it was on the verge of dissolution. The King sent a regiment under command of the aged Tracy, as a safeguard against the Iroquois, now proving themselves enemies to

* Mr. C. W. Butterfield, author of *Crawford's Campaign*, and good authority, says: "John Nicholet, a Frenchman, left Quebec and Three Rivers in the summer of 1634, and visited the Hurons on Georgian Bay, the Chippewas at the Sault Ste. Marie, and the Winnebagoes in Wisconsin, returning to Quebec in the summer of 1635. This was the first white man to see any part of the Northwest Territory. In 1641, two Jesuit priests were at the Sault Ste. Marie for a brief time. Then two French traders reached Lake Superior, and after them came that tide of emigration on which the French based their claim to the country."

the first of these is the fact that the
 the second is the fact that the
 the third is the fact that the

the fourth is the fact that the
 the fifth is the fact that the

the sixth is the fact that the
 the seventh is the fact that the
 the eighth is the fact that the

the ninth is the fact that the
 the tenth is the fact that the
 the eleventh is the fact that the

the twelfth is the fact that the
 the thirteenth is the fact that the
 the fourteenth is the fact that the

the fifteenth is the fact that the
 the sixteenth is the fact that the
 the seventeenth is the fact that the

the eighteenth is the fact that the
 the nineteenth is the fact that the
 the twentieth is the fact that the

the twenty-first is the fact that the
 the twenty-second is the fact that the
 the twenty-third is the fact that the

the twenty-fourth is the fact that the
 the twenty-fifth is the fact that the

the twenty-sixth is the fact that the
 the twenty-seventh is the fact that the
 the twenty-eighth is the fact that the

the twenty-ninth is the fact that the
 the thirtieth is the fact that the
 the thirty-first is the fact that the

the thirty-second is the fact that the
 the thirty-third is the fact that the
 the thirty-fourth is the fact that the

the thirty-fifth is the fact that the
 the thirty-sixth is the fact that the
 the thirty-seventh is the fact that the

the thirty-eighth is the fact that the
 the thirty-ninth is the fact that the
 the fortieth is the fact that the

the French. Accompanying him were Courcelles, as Governor, and M. Talon, who subsequently figures in Northwestern history. By 1665, affairs were settled and new attempts to found a mission among the lake tribes were projected.

"With better hopes—undismayed by the sad fate of their predecessors" in August, Claude Allouez embarked on a mission by way of Ottawa to the Far West. Early in September he reached the rapids through which rush the waters of the lakes to Huron. Sailing by lofty sculptured rocks and over waters of crystal purity, he reached the Chippewa village just as the young warriors were bent on organizing a war expedition against the Sioux. Commanding peace in the name of his King, he called a council and offered the commerce and protection of his nation. He was obeyed, and soon a chapel arose on the shore of the bay, to which admiring crowds from the south and west gathered to listen to the story of the Cross.

The scattered Hurons and Ottawas north of Lake Superior; the Pottawatomies from Lake Michigan; the Sacs and Foxes from the Far West; the Illinois from the prairies, all came to hear him, and all besought him to go with them. To the last nation Allouez desired to go. They told him of a "great river that flowed to the sea," and of "their vast prairies, where herds of buffalo, deer and other animals grazed on the tall grass." "Their country," said the missionary, "is the best field for the Gospel. Had I had leisure, I would have gone to their dwellings to see with my own eyes all the good that was told me of them."

He remained two years, teaching the natives, studying their language and habits, and then returned to Quebec. Such was the account that he gave, that in two days he was joined by Louis Nicholas and was on his way back to his mission.

Peace being now established, more missionaries came from France. Among them were Claude Dablon and James Marquette, both of whom went on to the mission among the Chippewas at the Sault. They reached there in 1668 and found Allouez busy. The mission was now a reality and given the name of St. Mary. It is often written "Sault Ste. Marie," after the French method, and is the oldest settlement by white men in the bounds of the Northwest Territory. It has been founded over two hundred years. Here on the inhospitable northern shores, hundreds of miles away from friends, did this triumvirate employ themselves in extending their religion and the influence of their

King. Traversing the shores of the great lakes near them, they pass down the western bank of Lake Michigan as far as Green Bay, along the southern shore of Lake Superior to its western extremity, everywhere preaching the story of Jesus. "Though suffering be their lot and martyrdom their crown," they went on, only conscious that they were laboring for their Master and would, in the end, win the crown.

The great river away to the West of which they heard so much was yet unknown to them. To explore it, to visit the tribes on its banks and preach to them the Gospel and secure their trade, became the aim of Marquette, who originated the idea of its discovery. While engaged at the mission at the Sault, he resolved to attempt it in the autumn of 1669. Delay, however, intervened—for Allouez had exchanged the mission at Che-goï-me-gon for one at Green Bay, whither Marquette was sent. While here he employed a young Illinois Indian to teach him the language of that nation, and thereby prepare himself for the enterprise.

Continued commerce with the Western Indians gave protection and confirmed their attachment. Talon, the intendant of the colony of New France, to further spread its power and to learn more of the country and its inhabitants, convened a congress of the Indians at the Falls of St. Mary, to which he sent St. Lussion on his behalf. Nicholas Perrot sent invitations in every direction for more than a hundred leagues round about, and fourteen nations, among them Sacs, Foxes and Miamis, agreed to be present by their ambassadors.

The congress met on the fourth day of June, 1671. St. Lussion, through Allouez, his interpreter, announced to the assembled natives that they, and through them their nations, were placed under the protection of the French King, and to him were their furs and peltries to be traded. A cross of cedar was raised, and amidst the groves of maple and of pine, of elm and hemlock that are so strangely intermingled on the banks of the St. Mary, the whole company of the French, bowing before the emblem of man's redemption, chanted to its glory a hymn of the seventh century:

"The banners of heaven's King advance;
The mysteries of the Cross shines forth."*

A cedar column was planted by the cross and marked with the lilies of the Bourbons. The power of France, thus uplifted in the West of which Ohio is now a part, was, however, not destined

* Bancroft.

to endure, and the ambition of its monarchs was to have only a partial fulfillment.

The same year that the congress was held, Marquette had founded a mission among the Hurons at Point St. Ignace, on the continent north of the peninsula of Michigan. Although the climate was severe, and vegetation scarce, yet fish abounded, and at this establishment, long maintained as a key to further explorations, prayer and praise were heard daily for many years. Here, also, Marquette gained a footing among the founders of Michigan. While he was doing this, Allouez and Dablon were exploring countries south and west, going as far as the Mascoutins and Kickapoos on the Milwaukee, and the Miamis at the head of Lake Michigan. Allouez continued even as far as the Sacs and Foxes on the river which bears their name.

The discovery of the Mississippi, heightened by these explorations, was now at hand. The enterprise, projected by Marquette, was received with favor by M. Talon, who desired thus to perpetuate his rule in New France, now drawing to a close. He was joined by Joliet, of Quebec, an emissary of his King, commissioned by royal magnate to take possession of the country in the name of the French. Of him but little else is known. This one excursion, however, gives him immortality, and as long as time shall last his name and that of Marquette will endure. When Marquette made known his intention to the Pottawatomies, they were filled with wonder, and endeavored to dissuade him from his purpose. "Those distant nations," said they, "never spare the strangers; the Great River abounds in monsters, ready to swallow both men and canoes; there are great cataracts and rapids, over which you will be dashed to pieces; the excessive heats will cause your death." "I shall gladly lay down my life for the salvation of souls," replied the good man; and the docile nation joined him.

On the 9th day of June, 1673, they reached the village on Fox River, where were Kickapoos, Mascoutins and Miamis dwelling together on an expanse of lovely prairie, dotted here and there by groves of magnificent trees, and where was a cross garlanded by wild flowers, and bows and arrows, and skins and belts, offerings to the Great Manitou. Allouez had been here in one of his wanderings, and, as was his wont, had left this emblem of his faith.

Assembling the natives, Marquette said, "My companion is an envoy of France to discover new countries; and I am an ambassador from God to

enlighten them with the Gospel." Offering presents, he begged two guides for the morrow. The Indians answered courteously, and gave in return a mat to serve as a couch during the long voyage.

Early in the morning of the next day, the 10th of June, with all nature in her brightest robes, these two men, with five Frenchmen and two Algonquin guides, set out on their journey. Lifting two canoes to their shoulders, they quickly cross the narrow portage dividing the Fox from the Wisconsin River, and prepare to embark on its clear waters. "Uttering a special prayer to the Immaculate Virgin, they leave the stream, that, flowing onward, could have borne their greetings to the castle of Quebec. 'The guides returned,' says the gentle Marquette, 'leaving us alone in this unknown land, in the hand of Providence.' France and Christianity stood alone in the valley of the Mississippi. Embarking on the broad Wisconsin, the discoverers, as they sailed west, went solitarily down the stream between alternate prairies and hillsides, beholding neither man nor the wonted beasts of the forests; no sound broke the silence but the ripple of the canoe and the lowing of the buffalo. In seven days, 'they entered happily the Great River, with a joy that could not be expressed;' and the two birchbark canoes, raising their happy sails under new skies and to unknown breezes, floated down the calm magnificence of the ocean stream. over the broad, clear sand-bars, the resort of innumerable waterfowl—gliding past islets that swelled from the bosom of the stream, with their tufts of massive thickets, and between the wild plains of Illinois and Iowa, all garlanded with majestic forests, or checkered by island groves and the open vastness of the prairie."*

Continuing on down the mighty stream, they saw no signs of human life until the 25th of June, when they discovered a small foot-path on the west bank of the river, leading away into the prairie. Leaving their companions in the canoes, Marquette and Joliet followed the path, resolved to brave a meeting alone with the savages. After a walk of six miles they came in sight of a village on the banks of a river, while not far away they discovered two others. The river was the "Mouin-gou-e-na," or Moingona, now corrupted into Des Moines. These two men, the first of their race who ever trod the soil west of the Great

* Bancroft.

River, commended themselves to God, and, uttering a loud cry, advanced to the nearest village. The Indians hear, and thinking their visitors celestial beings, four old men advance with reverential mien, and offer the pipe of peace. "We are Illinois," said they, and they offered the calumet. They had heard of the Frenchmen, and welcomed them to their wigwams, followed by the devouring gaze of an astonished crowd. At a great council held soon after, Marquette published to them the true God, their Author. He also spoke of his nation and of his King, who had chastised the Five Nations and commanded peace. He questioned them concerning the Great River and its tributaries, and the tribes dwelling on its banks. A magnificent feast was spread before them, and the conference continued several days. At the close of the sixth day, the chieftains of the tribes, with numerous trains of warriors, attended the visitors to their canoes, and selecting a peace-pipe, gayly comparisoned, they hung the sacred calumet, emblem of peace to all and a safeguard among the nations, about the good Father's neck, and bid the strangers good speed. "I did not fear death," writes Marquette; "I should have esteemed it the greatest happiness to have died for the glory of God." On their journey, they passed the perpendicular rocks, whose sculptured sides showed them the monsters they should meet. Farther down, they pass the turbid flood of the Missouri, known to them by its Algonquin name, Pekitanoni. Resolving in his heart to one day explore its flood, Marquette rejoiced in the new world it evidently could open to him. A little farther down, they pass the bluffs where now is a mighty emporium, then silent as when created. In a little less than forty leagues, they pass the clear waters of the beautiful Ohio, then, and long afterward, known as the Wabash. Its banks were inhabited by numerous villages of the peaceful Shawanees, who then quailed under the incursions of the dreadful Iroquois. As they go on down the mighty stream, the canes become thicker, the insects more fierce, the heat more intolerable. The prairies and their cool breezes vanish, and forests of white-wood, admirable for their vastness and height, crowd close upon the pebbly shore. It is observed that the Chickasaws have guns, and have learned how to use them. Near the latitude of 33 degrees, they encounter a great village, whose inhabitants present an inhospitable and warlike front. The pipe of peace is held aloft, and instantly the savage foe drops his arms and extends a friendly greeting.

Remaining here till the next day, they are escorted for eight or ten leagues to the village of Akansea. They are now at the limit of their voyage. The Indians speak a dialect unknown to them. The natives show furs and axes of steel, the latter proving they have traded with Europeans. The two travelers now learn that the Father of Waters went neither to the Western sea nor to the Florida coast, but straight south, and conclude not to encounter the burning heats of a tropical clime, but return and find the outlet again. They had done enough now, and must report their discovery.

On the 17th day of July, 1673, one hundred and thirty-two years after the disastrous journey of De Soto, which led to no permanent results, Marquette and Joliet left the village of Akansea on their way back. At the 38th degree, they encounter the waters of the Illinois which they had before noticed, and which the natives told them afforded a much shorter route to the lakes. Paddling up its limpid waters, they see a country unsurpassed in beauty. Broad prairies, beautiful uplands, luxuriant groves, all mingled in excellent harmony as they ascend the river. Near the head of the river, they pause at a great village of the Illinois, and across the river behold a rocky promontory standing boldly out against the landscape. The Indians entreat the gentle missionary to remain among them, and teach them the way of life. He cannot do this, but promises to return when he can and instruct them. The town was on a plain near the present village of Utica, in La Salle County, Ill., and the rock was Starved Rock, afterward noted in the annals of the Northwest. One of the chiefs and some young men conduct the party to the Chicago River, where the present mighty city is, from where, continuing their journey along the western shores of the lake, they reach Green Bay early in September.

The great valley of the West was now open. The "Missippi" rolled its mighty flood to a southern sea, and must be sully explored. Marquette's health had keenly suffered by the voyage and he concluded to remain here and rest. Joliet hastened on to Quebec to report his discoveries. During the journey, each had preserved a description of the route they had passed over, as well as the country and its inhabitants. While on the way to Quebec, at the foot of the rapids near Montreal, by some means one of Joliet's canoes became capsized, and by it he lost his box of papers and two of his men. A greater calamity could have

hardly happened him. In a letter to Gov. Frontenac, Joliet says:

"I had escaped every peril from the Indians; I had passed forty-two rapids, and was on the point of disembarking, full of joy at the success of so long and difficult an enterprise, when my canoe capsized after all the danger seemed over. I lost my two men and box of papers within sight of the French settlements, which I had left almost two years before. Nothing remains now to me but my life, and the ardent desire to employ it in any service you may please to direct."

When Joliet made known his discoveries, a *Te Deum* was chanted in the Cathedral at Quebec, and all Canada was filled with joy. The news crossed the ocean, and the French saw in the vista of coming years a vast dependency arise in the valley, partially explored, which was to extend her domain and enrich her treasury. Fearing England might profit by the discovery and claim the country, she attempted as far as possible to prevent the news from becoming general. Joliet was rewarded by the gift of the Island of Anticosti, in the St. Lawrence, while Marquette, conscious of his service to his Master, was content with the salvation of souls.

Marquette, left at Green Bay, suffered long with his malady, and was not permitted, until the autumn of the following year (1674), to return and teach the Illinois Indians. With this purpose in view, he left Green Bay on the 25th of October with two Frenchmen and a number of Illinois and Pottawatomie Indians for the villages on the Chicago and Illinois Rivers. Entering Lake Michigan, they encountered adverse winds and waves and were more than a month on the way. Going some distance up the Chicago River, they found Marquette too weak to proceed farther, his malady having assumed a violent form, and landing, they erected two huts and prepared to pass the winter. The good missionary taught the natives here daily, in spite of his afflictions, while his companions supplied him and themselves with food by fishing and hunting. Thus the winter wore away, and Marquette, renewing his vows, prepared to go on to the village at the foot of the rocky citadel, where he had been two years before. On the 13th of March, 1675, they left their huts and, rowing on up the Chicago to the portage between that and the Desplaines, embarked on their way. Amid the incessant rains of spring, they were rapidly borne down that stream to the Illinois, on whose rushing flood they floated to the

object of their destination. At the great town the missionary was received as a heavenly messenger, and as he preached to them of heaven and hell, of angels and demons, of good and bad deeds, they regarded him as divine and besought him to remain among them. The town then contained an immense concourse of natives, drawn hither by the reports they heard, and assembling them before him on the plain near their village, where now are prosperous farms, he held before their astonished gaze four large pictures of the Holy Virgin, and daily harangued them on the duties of Christianity and the necessity of conforming their conduct to the words they heard. His strength was fast declining and warned him he could not long remain. Finding he must go, the Indians furnished him an escort as far as the lake, on whose turbulent waters he embarked with his two faithful attendants. They turned their canoes for the Mackinaw Mission, which the afflicted missionary hoped to reach before death came. As they coasted along the eastern shores of the lake, the vernal hue of May began to cover the hillsides with robes of green, now dimmed to the eye of the departing Father, who became too weak to view them. By the 19th of the month, he could go no farther, and requested his men to land and build him a hut in which he might pass away. That done, he gave, with great composure, directions concerning his burial, and thanked God that he was permitted to die in the wilderness in the midst of his work, an unshaken believer in the faith he had so earnestly preached. As twilight came on, he told his weary attendants to rest, promising that when death should come he would call them. At an early hour, on the morning of the 20th of May, 1675, they heard a feeble voice, and hastening to his side found that the gentle spirit of the good missionary had gone to heaven. His hand grasped the crucifix, and his lips bore as their last sound the name of the Virgin. They dug a grave near the banks of the stream and buried him as he had requested. There in a lonely wilderness the peaceful soul of Marquette had at last found a rest, and his weary labors closed. His companions went on to the mission, where the news of his death caused great sorrow, for he was one beloved by all.

Three years after his burial, the Ottawas, hunting in the vicinity of his grave, determined to carry his bones to the mission at their home, in accordance with an ancient custom of their tribe. Having opened the grave, at whose head a cross had been planted, they carefully removed the bones and

cleaning them, a funeral procession of thirty canoes bore them to the Mackinaw Mission, singing the songs he had taught them. At the shores of the mission the bones were received by the priests, and, with great ceremony, buried under the floor of the rude chapel.

While Marquette and Joliet were exploring the head-waters of the "Great River," another man, fearless in purpose, pious in heart, and loyal to his country, was living in Canada and watching the operations of his fellow countrymen with keen eyes. When the French first saw the inhospitable shores of the St. Lawrence, in 1535, under the lead of Jacques Cartier, and had opened a new country to their crown, men were not lacking to further extend the discovery. In 1608, Champlain came, and at the foot of a cliff on that river founded Quebec. Seven years after, he brought four Recollet monks; and through them and the Jesuits the discoveries already narrated occurred. Champlain died in 1635, one hundred years after Cartier's first visit, but not until he had explored the northern lakes as far as Lake Huron, on whose rocky shores he, as the progenitor of a mighty race to follow, set his feet. He, with others, held to the idea that somewhere across the country, a river highway extended to the Western ocean. The reports from the missions whose history has been given aided this belief; and not until Marquette and Joliet returned was the delusion in any way dispelled. Before this was done, however, the man to whom reference has been made, Robert Cavalier, better known as La Salle, had endeavored to solve the mystery, and, while living on his grant of land eight miles above Montreal, had indeed effected important discoveries.

La Salle, the next actor in the field of exploration after Champlain, was born in 1643. His father's family was among the old and wealthy burghers of Rouen, France, and its members were frequently entrusted with important governmental positions. He early exhibited such traits of character as to mark him among his associates. Coming from a wealthy family, he enjoyed all the advantages of his day, and received, for the times, an excellent education. He was a Catholic, though his subsequent life does not prove him to have been a religious enthusiast. From some cause, he joined the Order of Loyola, but the circumscribed sphere of action set for him in the order illy concurred with his independent disposition, and led to his separation from it. This was effected, however, in a good spirit, as they

considered him fit for a different field of action than any presented by the order. Having a brother in Canada, a member of the order of St. Sulpice, he determined to join him. By his connection with the Jesuits he had lost his share of his father's estate, but, by some means, on his death, which occurred about this time, he was given a small share; and with this, in 1666, he arrived in Montreal. All Canada was alive with the news of the explorations; and La Salle's mind, actively grasping the ideas he afterward carried out, began to mature plans for their perfection. At Montreal he found a seminary of priests of the St. Sulpice Order who were encouraging settlers by grants of land on easy terms, hoping to establish a barrier of settlements between themselves and the Indians, made enemies to the French by Champlain's actions when founding Quebec. The Superior of the seminary, learning of La Salle's arrival, gratuitously offered him a grant of land on the St. Lawrence, eight miles above Montreal. The grant, though dangerously near the hostile Indians, was accepted, and La Salle soon enjoyed an excellent trade in furs. While employed in developing his claim, he learned of the great unknown route, and burned with a desire to solve its existence. He applied himself closely to the study of Indian dialects, and in three years is said to have made great progress in their language. While on his farm his thoughts often turned to the unknown land away to the west, and, like all men of his day, he desired to explore the route to the Western sea, and thence obtain an easy trade with China and Japan. The "Great River, which flowed to the sea," must, thought they, find an outlet in the Gulf of California. While musing on these things, Marquette and Joliet were preparing to descend the Wisconsin; and La Salle himself learned from a wandering band of Senecas that a river, called the Ohio, arose in their country and flowed to the sea, but at such a distance that it would require eight months to reach its mouth. This must be the Great River, or a part of it: for all geographers of the day considered the Mississippi and its tributary as one stream. Placing great confidence on this hypothesis, La Salle repaired to Quebec to obtain the sanction of Gov. Courcelles. His plausible statements soon won him the Governor and M. Talon, and letters patent were issued granting the exploration. No pecuniary aid was offered, and La Salle, having expended all his means in improving his

estate, was obliged to sell it to procure the necessary outfit. The Superior of the seminary being favorably disposed toward him, purchased the greater part of his improvement, and realizing 2,800 livres, he purchased four canoes and the necessary supplies for the expedition. The seminary was, at the same time, preparing for a similar exploration. The priests of this order, emulating the Jesuits, had established missions on the northern shore of Lake Ontario. Hearing of populous tribes still further west, they resolved to attempt their conversion, and deputed two of their number for the purpose. On going to Quebec to procure the necessary supplies, they were advised of La Salle's expedition down the Ohio, and resolved to unite themselves with it. La Salle did not altogether favor their attempt, as he believed the Jesuits already had the field, and would not care to have any aid from a rival order. His disposition also would not well brook the part they assumed, of asking him to be a co-laborer rather than a leader. However, the expeditions, merged into one body, left the mission on the St. Lawrence on the 6th of July, 1669, in seven canoes. The party numbered twenty-four persons, who were accompanied by two canoes filled with Indians who had visited La Salle, and who now acted as guides. Their guides led them up the St. Lawrence, over the expanse of Lake Ontario, to their village on the banks of the Genesee, where they expected to find guides to lead them on to the Ohio. As La Salle only partially understood their language, he was compelled to confer with them by means of a Jesuit stationed at the village. The Indians refused to furnish him the expected aid, and even burned before his eyes a prisoner, the only one who could give him any knowledge he desired. He surmised the Jesuits were at the bottom of the matter, fearful lest the disciples of St. Sulpice should gain a foothold in the west. He lingered here a month, with the hope of accomplishing his object, when, by chance, there came by an Iroquois Indian, who assured them that at his colony, near the head of the lake, they could find guides; and offered to conduct them thither. Coming along the southern shore of the lake, they passed, at its western extremity, the mouth of the Niagara River, where they heard for the first time the thunder of the mighty cataract between the two lakes. At the village of the Iroquois they met a friendly reception, and were informed by a Shawanese prisoner that they could reach the Ohio in six weeks' time, and that he

would guide them there. While preparing to commence the journey, they heard of the missions to the northwest, and the priests resolved to go there and convert the natives, and find the river by that route. It appears that Louis Joliet met them here, on his return from visiting the copper mines of Lake Superior, under command of M. Talon. He gave the priests a map of the country, and informed them that the Indians of those regions were in great need of spiritual advisers. This strengthened their intention, though warned by La Salle, that the Jesuits were undoubtedly there. The authority for Joliet's visit to them here is not clearly given, and may not be true, but the same letter which gives the account of the discovery of the Ohio at this time by La Salle, states it as a fact, and it is hence inserted. The missionaries and La Salle separated, the former to find, as he had predicted, the followers of Loyola already in the field, and not wanting their aid. Hence they return from a fruitless tour.

La Salle, now left to himself and just recovering from a violent fever, went on his journey. From the paper from which these statements are taken, it appears he went on to Onondaga, where he procured guides to a tributary of the Ohio, down which he proceeded to the principal stream, on whose bosom he continued his way till he came to the falls at the present city of Louisville, Ky. It has been asserted that he went on down to its mouth, but that is not well authenticated and is hardly true. The statement that he went as far as the falls is, doubtless, correct. He states, in a letter to Count Frontenac in 1677, that he discovered the Ohio, and that he descended it to the falls. Moreover, Joliet, in a measure his rival, for he was now preparing to go to the northern lakes and from them search the river, made two maps representing the lakes and the Mississippi, on both of which he states that La Salle had discovered the Ohio. Of its course beyond the falls, La Salle does not seem to have learned anything definite, hence his discovery did not in any way settle the great question, and elicited but little comment. Still, it stimulated La Salle to more effort, and while musing on his plans, Joliet and Marquette push on from Green Bay, and discover the river and ascertain the general course of its outlet. On Joliet's return in 1673, he seems to drop from further notice. Other and more venturesome souls were ready to finish the work begun by himself and the zealous Marquette, who, left among the far-away nations, laid down his life. The spirit of

La Salle was equal to the enterprise, and as he now had returned from one voyage of discovery, he stood ready to solve the mystery, and gain the country for his King. Before this could be accomplished, however, he saw other things must be done, and made preparations on a scale, for the time, truly marvelous.

Count Frontenac, the new Governor, had no sooner established himself in power than he gave a searching glance over the new realm to see if any undeveloped resources lay yet unnoticed, and what country yet remained open. He learned from the exploits of La Salle on the Ohio, and from Joliet, now returned from the West, of that immense country, and resolving in his mind on some plan whereby it could be formally taken, entered heartily into the plans of La Salle, who, anxious to solve the mystery concerning the outlet of the Great River, gave him the outline of a plan, sagacious in its conception and grand in its comprehension. La Salle had also informed him of the endeavors of the English on the Atlantic coast to divert the trade with the Indians, and partly to counteract this, were the plans of La Salle adopted. They were, briefly, to build a chain of forts from Canada, or New France, along the lakes to the Mississippi, and on down that river, thereby holding the country by power as well as by discovery. A fort was to be built on the Ohio as soon as the means could be obtained, and thereby hold that country by the same policy. Thus to La Salle alone may be ascribed the bold plan of gaining the whole West, a plan only thwarted by the force of arms. Through the aid of Frontenac, he was given a proprietary and the rank of nobility, and on his proprietary was erected a fort, which he, in honor of his Governor, called Fort Frontenac. It stood on the site of the present city of Kingston, Canada. Through it he obtained the trade of the Five Nations, and his fortune was so far assured. He next repaired to France, to perfect his arrangements, secure his title and obtain means.

On his return he built the fort alluded to, and prepared to go on in the prosecution of his plan. A civil discord arose, however, which for three years prevailed, and seriously threatened his projects. As soon as he could extricate himself, he again repaired to France, receiving additional encouragement in money, grants, and the exclusive privilege of a trade in buffalo skins, then considered a source of great wealth. On his return, he was accompanied by Henry Tonti, son of an illustrious Italian nobleman, who had fled from his

own country during one of its political revolutions. Coming to France, he made himself famous as the founder of Tontine Life Insurance. Henry Tonti possessed an indomitable will, and though he had suffered the loss of one of his hands by the explosion of a grenade in one of the Sicilian wars, his courage was undaunted, and his ardor undimmed. La Salle also brought recruits, mechanics, sailors, cordage and sails for rigging a ship, and merchandise for traffic with the natives. At Montreal, he secured the services of M. La Motte, a person of much energy and integrity of character. He also secured several missionaries before he reached Fort Frontenac. Among them were Louis Hennepin, Gabriel Ribourde and Zenabe Membre. All these were Flemings, all Recollets. Hennepin, of all of them, proved the best assistant. They arrived at the fort early in the autumn of 1678, and preparations were at once made to erect a vessel in which to navigate the lakes, and a fort at the mouth of the Niagara River. The Senecas were rather adverse to the latter proposals when La Motte and Hennepin came, but by the eloquence of the latter, they were pacified and rendered friendly. After a number of vexatious delays, the vessel, the Griffin, the first on the lakes, was built, and on the 7th of August, a year after La Salle came here, it was launched, passed over the waters of the northern lakes, and, after a tempestuous voyage, landed at Green Bay. It was soon after stored with furs and sent back, while La Salle and his men awaited its return. It was never afterward heard of. La Salle, becoming impatient, erected a fort, pushed on with a part of his men, leaving part at the fort, and passed over the St. Joseph and Kankakee Rivers, and thence to the Illinois, down whose flood they proceeded to Peoria Lake, where he was obliged to halt, and return to Canada for more men and supplies. He left Tonti and several men to complete a fort, called Fort "Crevecoeur"—broken-hearted. The Indians drove the French away, the men mutinied, and Tonti was obliged to flee. When La Salle returned, he found no one there, and going down as far as the mouth of the Illinois, he retraced his steps, to find some trace of his garrison. Tonti was found safe among the Pottawatomies at Green Bay, and Hennepin and his two followers, sent to explore the head-waters of the Mississippi, were again home, after a captivity among the Sioux.

La Salle renewed his force of men, and the third time set out for the outlet of the Great River.

He left Canada early in December, 1681, and by February 6, 1682, reached the majestic flood of the mighty stream. On the 24th, they ascended the Chickasaw Bluffs, and, while waiting to find a sailor who had strayed away, erected Fort Prudhomme. They passed several Indian villages further down the river, in some of which they met with no little opposition. Proceeding onward, ere long they encountered the tide of the sea, and April 6, they emerged on the broad bosom of the Gulf, "tossing its restless billows, limitless, voiceless and lonely as when born of chaos, without a sign of life."

Coasting about a short time on the shores of the Gulf, the party returned until a sufficiently dry place was reached to effect a landing. Here another cross was raised, also a column, on which was inscribed these words:

"LOUIS LE GRAND, ROI DE FRANCE ET DE NAVARRE, REGNE; LE NEUVIEME, AVRIL, 1682." *

"The whole party," says a "proces verbal," in the archives of France, "chanted the *Te Deum*, the *Exaudi* and the *Domine salvum fac Regem*, and then after a salute of fire-arms and cries of *Vive le Roi*, La Salle, standing near the column, said in a loud voice in French:

"In the name of the most high, mighty, invincible and victorious Prince, Louis the Great, by the grace of God, King of France and of Navarre, Fourteenth of that name, this ninth day of April, one thousand six hundred and eighty two, I, in virtue of the commission of His Majesty, which I hold in my hand, and which may be seen by all whom it may concern, have taken, and do now take, in the name of His Majesty and of his successors to the crown, possession of this country of Louisiana, the seas, harbor, ports, bays, adjacent straights, and all the nations, people, provinces, cities, towns, villages, mines, minerals, fisheries, streams and rivers, comprised in the extent of said Louisiana, from the north of the great river St. Louis, otherwise called the Ohio, Alighin, Sipore or Chukagona, and this with the consent of the Chavunons, Chickachaws, and other people dwelling therein, with whom we have made alliance; as also along the river Colbert or Mississippi, and rivers which discharge themselves therein from its source beyond the Kiou or Nadouessious, and this with their consent, and with the consent of the Illinois, Mesigameas, Natchez, Koroas, which are the most considerable nations dwelling therein, with whom also

we have made alliance, either by ourselves or others in our behalf, as far as its mouth, at the sea or Gulf of Mexico, about the twenty-seventh degree of its elevation of the North Pole, and also to the mouth of the River of Palms; upon the assurance which we have received from all these nations that we are the first Europeans who have descended or ascended the river Colbert, hereby protesting against all those who may in future undertake to invade any or all of these countries, peoples or lands, to the prejudice of the right of His Majesty, acquired by the consent of the nations herein named."

The whole assembly responded with shouts and the salutes of fire-arms. The Sieur de La Salle caused to be planted at the foot of the column a plate of lead, on one side of which was inscribed the arms of France and the following Latin inscription:

Robertvs Cavellier, cvm Domino de Tonly, Legato, R. P. Zenobi Membro, Recollecto, et, Viginti Gallis Primos Hoc Flvm inde ab ilineorvm Pago, enavigavit, ejvsqve ostivm fecit Pervivvm, nono Aprilis cis icc LXXXII.

The whole proceedings were acknowledged before La Metaire, a notary, and the conquest was considered complete.

Thus was the foundation of France laid in the new republic, and thus did she lay claim to the Northwest, which now includes Ohio, and the county, whose history this book perpetuates.

La Salle and his party returned to Canada soon after, and again that country, and France itself, rang with anthems of exultation. He went on to France, where he received the highest honors. He was given a fleet, and sailors as well as colonists to return to the New World by way of a southern voyage, expecting to find the mouth of the Mississippi by an ocean course. Sailing past the outlets, he was wrecked on the coast of Texas, and in his vain endeavors to find the river or return to Canada, he became lost on the plains of Arkansas, where he, in 1687, was basely murdered by one of his followers. "You are down now, Grand Bashaw," exclaimed his slayer, and despoiling his remains, they left them to be devoured by wild beasts. To such an ignominious end came this daring, bold adventurer. Alone in the wilderness, he was left, with no monument but the vast realm he had discovered, on whose bosom he was left without covering and without protection.

"For force of will and vast conception; for various knowledge, and quick adaptation of his genius

* Louis the Great, King of France and of Navarre, reigning the ninth day of April, 1682.

to untried circumstances; for a sublime magnanimity, that resigned itself to the will of Heaven, and yet triumphed over affliction by energy of purpose and unfaltering hope—he had no superior among his countrymen. He had won the affections of the governor of Canada, the esteem of Colbert, the confidence of Seignelay, the favor of Louis XIV. After the beginning of the colonization of Upper Canada, he perfected the discovery of the Mississippi from the Falls of St. Anthony to its mouth; and he will be remembered through all time as the father of colonization in the great central valley of the West.”*

Avarice, passion and jealousy were not calmed by the blood of La Salle. All of his conspirators perished by ignoble deaths, while only seven of the sixteen succeeded in continuing the journey until they reached Canada, and thence found their way to France.

Tonti, who had been left at Fort St. Louis, on “Starved Rock” on the Illinois, went down in search of his beloved commander. Failing to find him, he returned and remained here until 1700, thousands of miles away from friends. Then he went down the Mississippi to join D’Iberville, who had made the discovery of the mouth of the Mississippi by an ocean voyage. Two years later, he went on a mission to the Chickasaws, but of his subsequent history nothing is known.

The West was now in possession of the French. La Salle’s plans were yet feasible. The period of exploration was now over. The great river and its outlet was known, and it only remained for that nation to enter in and occupy what to many a Frenchman was the “Promised Land.” Only eighteen years had elapsed since Marquette and Joliet had descended the river and shown the course of its outlet. A spirit, less bold than La Salle’s would never in so short a time have penetrated for more than a thousand miles an unknown wilderness, and solved the mystery of the world.

When Joutel and his companions reached France in 1688, all Europe was on the eve of war. Other nations than the French wanted part of the New World, and when they saw that nation greedily and rapidly accumulating territory there, they endeavored to stay its progress. The league of Augsburg was formed in 1687 by the princes of the Empire to restrain the ambition of Louis XIV, and in 1688, he began hostilities by the capture of Philipsburg. The next year, England, under the

lead of William III, joined the alliance, and Louis found himself compelled, with only the aid of the Turks, to contend against the united forces of the Empires of England, Spain, Holland, Denmark, Sweden and Norway. Yet the tide of battle wavered. In 1689, the French were defeated at Walcourt, and the Turks at Widin; but in 1690, the French were victorious at Charleroy, and the Turks at Belgrade. The next year, and also the next, victory inclined to the French, but in 1693, Louvois and Luxemburg were dead and Namur surrendered to the allies. The war extended to the New World, where it was maintained with more than equal success by the French, though the English population exceeded it more than twenty to one. In 1688, the French were estimated at about twelve thousand souls in North America, while the English were more than two hundred thousand. At first the war was prosecuted vigorously. In 1689, De. Ste. Helene and D’Iberville, two of the sons of Charles le Morne, crossed the wilderness and reduced the English forts on Hudson’s Bay. But in August of the same year, the Iroquois, the hereditary foes of the French, captured and burned Montreal. Frontenac, who had gone on an expedition against New York by sea, was recalled. Fort Frontenac was abandoned, and no French posts left in the West between Trois Rivières and Mackinaw, and were it not for the Jesuits the entire West would now have been abandoned. To recover their influence, the French planned three expeditions. One resulted in the destruction of Schenectady, another, Salmon Falls, and the third, Casco Bay. On the other hand, Nova Scotia was reduced by the colonies, and an expedition against Montreal went as far as to Lake Champlain, where it failed, owing to the dissensions of the leaders. Another expedition, consisting of twenty-four vessels, arrived before Quebec, which also failed through the incompetency of Sir William Phipps. During the succeeding years, various border conflicts occurred, in all of which border scenes of savage cruelty and savage ferocity were enacted. The peace of Ryswick, in 1697, closed the war. France retained Hudson’s Bay, and all the places of which she was in possession in 1688; but the boundaries of the English and French claims in the New World were still unsettled.

The conclusion of the conflict left the French at liberty to pursue their scheme of colonization in the Mississippi Valley. In 1698, D’Iberville was sent to the lower province, which, ere long, was made a separate independency, called Louisiana.

* Bancroft.

Forts were erected on Mobile Bay, and the division of the territory between the French and the Spaniards was settled. Trouble existed between the French and the Chickasaws, ending in the cruel deaths of many of the leaders, in the fruitless endeavors of the Canadian and Louisianian forces combining against the Chickasaws. For many years the conflict raged, with unequal successes, until the Indian power gave way before superior military tactics. In the end, New Orleans was founded, in 1718, and the French power secured.

Before this was consummated, however, France became entangled in another war against the allied powers, ending in her defeat and the loss of Nova Scotia, Hudson's Bay and Newfoundland. The peace of Utrecht closed the war in 1713.

The French, weary with prolonged strife, adopted the plan, more peaceful in its nature, of giving out to distinguished men the monopoly of certain districts in the fur trade, the most prosperous of any avocation then. Crozat and Cadillac—the latter the founder of Detroit, in 1701—were the chief ones concerned in this. The founding of the villages of Kaskaskia, Cahokia, Vincennes, and others in the Mississippi and Wabash Valleys, led to the rapid development, according to the French custom of all these parts of the West, while along all the chief water-courses, other trading posts and forts were established, rapidly fulfilling the hopes of La Salle, broached so many years before.

The French had, at the beginning of the eighteenth century, four principal routes to their western towns, two of which passed over the soil of Ohio. The first of these was the one followed by Marquette and Joliet, by way of the Lakes to Green Bay, in Wisconsin; thence across a portage to the Wisconsin River, down which they floated to the Mississippi. On their return they came up the Illinois River, to the site of Chicago, whence Joliet returned to Quebec by the Lakes. La Salle's route was first by the Lakes to the St. Joseph's River, which he followed to the portage to the Kankakee, and thence downward to the Mississippi. On his second and third attempt, he crossed the lower peninsula of Michigan to the Kankakee, and again traversed its waters to the Illinois. The third route was established about 1716. It followed the southern shores of Lake Erie to the mouth of the Maumee River; following this stream, the voyagers went on to the

junction between it and the St. Mary's, which they followed to the "Oubache"—Wabash—and then to the French villages in Vigo and Knox Counties, in Indiana. Vincennes was the oldest and most important one here. It had been founded in 1702 by a French trader, and was, at the date of the establishment of the third route, in a prosperous condition. For many years, the traders crossed the plains of Southern Illinois to the French towns on the bottoms opposite St. Louis. They were afraid to go on down the "Waba" to the Ohio, as the Indians had frightened them with accounts of the great monsters below. Finally, some adventurous spirit went down the river, found it emptied into the Ohio, and solved the problem of the true outlet of the Ohio, heretofore supposed to be a tributary of the Wabash.

The fourth route was from the southern shore of Lake Erie, at Presqueville, over a portage of fifteen miles to the head of French Creek, at Waterford, Penn.; thence down that stream to the Ohio, and on to the Mississippi. Along all these routes, ports and posts were carefully maintained. Many were on the soil of Ohio, and were the first attempts of the white race to possess its domain. Many of the ruins of these posts are yet found on the southern shore of Lake Erie, and at the outlets of streams flowing into the lake and the Ohio River. The principal forts were at Mackinaw, at Presqueville, at the mouth of the St. Joseph's, on Starved Rock, and along the Father of Waters. Yet another power was encroaching on them: a sturdy race, clinging to the inhospitable Atlantic shores, were coming over the mountains. The murmurs of a conflict were already heard—a conflict that would change the fate of a nation.

The French were extending their explorations beyond the Mississippi; they were also forming a political organization, and increasing their influence over the natives. Of a passive nature, however, their power and their influence could not withstand a more aggressive nature, and they were obliged, finally, to give way. They had the fruitful valleys of the West more than a century; yet they developed no resources, opened no mines of wealth, and left the country as passive as they found it.

Of the growth of the West under French rule, but little else remains to be said. The sturdy Anglo-Saxon race on the Atlantic coast, and their progenitors in England, began, now, to turn their attention to this vast country. The voluptuousness

of the French court, their neglect of the true basis of wealth, agriculture, and the repressive tendencies laid on the colonists, led the latter to adopt a hunter's life, and leave the country undeveloped and ready for the people who claimed the country from "sea to sea." Their explorers were now at work. The change was at hand.

Occasional mention has been made in the history of the State, in preceding pages, of settlements and trading-posts of the French traders, explorers and missionaries, within the limits of Ohio. The French were the first white men to occupy the northwestern part of the New World, and though their stay was brief, yet it opened the way to a sinewy race, living on the shores of the Atlantic, who in time came, saw, and conquered that part of America, making it what the people of to-day enjoy.

As early as 1669, four years before the discovery of the Mississippi by Joliet and Marquette, La Salle, the famous explorer, discovered the Ohio River, and paddled down its gentle current as far as the falls at the present city of Louisville, but he, like others of the day, made no settlement on its banks, only claiming the country for his King by virtue of this discovery.

Early in the beginning of the eighteenth century, French traders and voyagers passed along the southern shores of Lake Erie, to the mouth of the Maumee, up whose waters they rowed their bark canoes, on their way to their outposts in the Wabash and Illinois Valleys, established between 1675 and 1700. As soon as they could, without danger from their inveterate enemies, the Iroquois, masters of all the lower lake country, erect a trading-post at the mouth of this river, they did so. It was made a depot of considerable note, and was, probably, the first permanent habitation of white men in Ohio. It remained until after the peace of 1763, the termination of the French and Indian war, and the occupancy of this country by the English. On the site of the French trading-post, the British, in 1794, erected Fort Miami, which they garrisoned until the country came under the control of Americans. Now, Maumee City covers the ground.

The French had a trading-post at the mouth of the Huron River, in what is now Erie County. When it was built is not now known. It was, however, probably one of their early outposts, and may have been built before 1750. They had another on the shore of the bay, on or near the site of Sandusky City. Both this and the one at the

mouth of the Huron River were abandoned before the war of the Revolution. On Lewis Evan's map of the British Middle Colonies, published in 1755, a French fort, called "Fort Junandat, built in 1754," is marked on the east bank of the Sandusky River, several miles below its mouth. Fort Sandusky, on the western bank, is also noted. Several Wyandot towns are likewise marked. But very little is known concerning any of these trading-posts. They were, evidently, only temporary, and were abandoned when the English came into possession of the country.

The mouth of the Cuyahoga River was another important place. On Evan's map there is marked on the west bank of the Cuyahoga, some distance from its mouth, the words "*French House*," doubtless, the station of a French trader. The ruins of a house, found about five miles from the mouth of the river, on the west bank, are supposed to be those of the trader's station.

In 1786, the Moravian missionary, Zeisberger, with his Indian converts, left Detroit in a vessel called the Mackinaw, and sailed to the mouth of the Cuyahoga. From there they went up the river about ten miles, and settled in an abandoned Ottawa village, where Independence now is, which place they called "*Saint's Rest*." Their stay was brief, for the following April, they left for the Huron River, and settled near the site of Milan, Erie County, at a locality they called New Salem.

There are but few records of settlements made by the French until after 1750. Even these can hardly be called settlements, as they were simply trading-posts. The French easily affiliated with the Indians, and had little energy beyond trading. They never cultivated fields, laid low forests, and subjugated the country. They were a half-Indian race, so to speak, and hence did little if anything in developing the West.

About 1749, some English traders came to a place in what is now Shelby County, on the banks of a creek since known as Loramie's Creek, and established a trading-station with the Indians. This was the first English trading-place or attempt at settlement in the State. It was here but a short time, however, when the French, hearing of its existence, sent a party of soldiers to the Twigtwees, among whom it was founded, and demanded the traders as intruders upon French territory. The Twigtwees refusing to deliver up their friends, the French, assisted by a large party of Ottawas and Chippewas, attacked the trading-house, probably a block-house, and, after a severe

The first of these is the fact that the American Medical Association is a voluntary association of physicians. It is not a government agency, nor is it a corporation. It is a group of individuals who have chosen to join together for a common purpose. This is a significant fact, for it means that the AMA is not subject to the same kind of government control that a government agency or a corporation would be. It is also a fact that the AMA is a non-profit organization. This means that the AMA does not have a financial interest in the services it provides, and it is not subject to the same kind of financial control that a for-profit organization would be. These two facts are important, for they mean that the AMA is able to act in the best interests of the medical profession and the public, without being influenced by government or financial considerations.

The second of these facts is that the AMA is a professional association. This means that it is composed of individuals who are trained and qualified in the medical profession. This is a significant fact, for it means that the AMA is able to speak with authority on matters relating to the medical profession. It is also a fact that the AMA is a representative organization. This means that it is able to speak for the interests of the medical profession as a whole, rather than just for the interests of a few individuals. These two facts are important, for they mean that the AMA is able to act in the best interests of the medical profession and the public, without being influenced by government or financial considerations.

The third of these facts is that the AMA is a national organization. This means that it is composed of individuals from all over the United States. This is a significant fact, for it means that the AMA is able to speak with authority on matters relating to the medical profession as a whole, rather than just for the interests of a few individuals. It is also a fact that the AMA is a representative organization. This means that it is able to speak for the interests of the medical profession as a whole, rather than just for the interests of a few individuals. These two facts are important, for they mean that the AMA is able to act in the best interests of the medical profession and the public, without being influenced by government or financial considerations.

The fourth of these facts is that the AMA is a non-partisan organization. This means that it is not affiliated with any political party. This is a significant fact, for it means that the AMA is able to speak with authority on matters relating to the medical profession, without being influenced by political considerations. It is also a fact that the AMA is a representative organization. This means that it is able to speak for the interests of the medical profession as a whole, rather than just for the interests of a few individuals. These two facts are important, for they mean that the AMA is able to act in the best interests of the medical profession and the public, without being influenced by government or financial considerations.

The fifth of these facts is that the AMA is a non-sectarian organization. This means that it is not affiliated with any religious group. This is a significant fact, for it means that the AMA is able to speak with authority on matters relating to the medical profession, without being influenced by religious considerations. It is also a fact that the AMA is a representative organization. This means that it is able to speak for the interests of the medical profession as a whole, rather than just for the interests of a few individuals. These two facts are important, for they mean that the AMA is able to act in the best interests of the medical profession and the public, without being influenced by government or financial considerations.

The sixth of these facts is that the AMA is a non-racial organization. This means that it is not affiliated with any racial group. This is a significant fact, for it means that the AMA is able to speak with authority on matters relating to the medical profession, without being influenced by racial considerations. It is also a fact that the AMA is a representative organization. This means that it is able to speak for the interests of the medical profession as a whole, rather than just for the interests of a few individuals. These two facts are important, for they mean that the AMA is able to act in the best interests of the medical profession and the public, without being influenced by government or financial considerations.

The seventh of these facts is that the AMA is a non-ethnic organization. This means that it is not affiliated with any ethnic group. This is a significant fact, for it means that the AMA is able to speak with authority on matters relating to the medical profession, without being influenced by ethnic considerations. It is also a fact that the AMA is a representative organization. This means that it is able to speak for the interests of the medical profession as a whole, rather than just for the interests of a few individuals. These two facts are important, for they mean that the AMA is able to act in the best interests of the medical profession and the public, without being influenced by government or financial considerations.

battle, captured it. The traders were taken to Canada. This fort was called by the English "Pickawillany," from which "Piqua" is probably derived. About the time that Kentucky was settled, a Canadian Frenchman, named Loramie, established a store on the site of the old fort. He was a bitter enemy of the Americans, and for a long time Loramie's store was the headquarters of mischief toward the settlers.

The French had the faculty of endearing themselves to the Indians by their easy assimilation of their habits; and, no doubt, Loramie was equal to any in this respect, and hence gained great influence over them. Col. Johnston, many years an Indian Agent from the United States among the Western tribes, stated that he had often seen the "Indians burst into tears when speaking of the times when their French father had dominion over them; and their attachment always remained unabated."

So much influence had Loramie with the Indians, that, when Gen. Clarke, from Kentucky, invaded the Miami Valley in 1782, his attention was attracted to the spot. He came on and burnt the Indian settlement here, and destroyed the store of the Frenchman, selling his goods among the men at auction. Loramie fled to the Shawanees, and, with a colony of that nation, emigrated west of the Mississippi, to the Spanish possessions, where he again began his life of a trader.

In 1794, during the Indian war, a fort was built on the site of the store by Wayne, and named Fort Loramie. The last officer who had command here was Capt. Butler, a nephew of Col. Richard Butler, who fell at St. Clair's defeat. While here with his family, he lost an interesting boy, about eight years of age. About his grave, the sorrowing father and mother built a substantial picket-fence, planted honeysuckles over it, which, long after, remained to mark the grave of the soldier's boy.

The site of Fort Loramie was always an important point, and was one of the places defined on the boundary line at the Greenville treaty. Now a barn covers the spot.

At the junction of the Auglaize and Maumee Rivers, on the site of Fort Defiance, built by Gen. Wayne in 1794, was a settlement of traders, established some time before the Indian war began. "On the high ground extending from the Maumee a quarter of a mile up the Auglaize, about two hundred yards in width, was an open space, on the west and south of which were oak

woods, with hazel undergrowth. Within this opening, a few hundred yards above the point, on the steep bank of the Auglaize, were five or six cabins and log houses, inhabited principally by Indian traders. The most northerly, a large hewed-log house, divided below into three apartments, was occupied as a warehouse, store and dwelling, by George Ironside, the most wealthy and influential of the traders on the point. Next to his were the houses of Pirault (Pero) a French baker, and McKenzie, a Scot, who, in addition to merchandising, followed the occupation of a silversmith, exchanging with the Indians his brooches, ear-drops and other silver ornaments, at an enormous profit, for skins and furs.

Still further up were several other families of French and English; and two American prisoners, Henry Ball, a soldier taken in St. Clair's defeat, and his wife, Polly Meadows, captured at the same time, were allowed to live here and pay their masters the price of their ransom—he, by boating to the rapids of the Maumee, and she by washing and sewing. Fronting the house of Ironside, and about fifty yards from the bank, was a small stockade, inclosing two hewed-log houses, one of which was occupied by James Girty (a brother of Simon), the other, occasionally, by Elliott and McKee, British Indian Agents living at Detroit."*

The post, cabins and all they contained fell under the control of the Americans, when the British evacuated the shores of the lakes. While they existed, they were an undoubted source of Indian discontent, and had much to do in prolonging the Indian war. The country hereabouts did not settle until some time after the creation of the State government.

As soon as the French learned the true source of the Ohio and Wabash Rivers, both were made a highway to convey the products of their hunters. In coursing down the Ohio, they made trading-places, or depots, where they could obtain furs of the Indians, at accessible points, generally at the mouths of the rivers emptying into the Ohio. One of these old forts or trading-places stood about a mile and a half south of the outlet of the Scioto. It was here in 1740; but when it was erected no one could tell. The locality must have been pretty well known to the whites, however; for, in 1785, three years before the settlement of Marietta was made, four families

* Narrative of O. M. Spencer.

made an ineffectual attempt to settle near the same place. They were from Kentucky, but were driven away by the Indians a short time after they arrived, not being allowed to build cabins, and had only made preparations to plant corn and other necessities of life. While the men were encamped near the vicinity of Piketown, in Pike County, when on a hunting expedition, they were surprised by the Indians, and two of them slain. The others hastened back to the encampment at the mouth of the Scioto, and hurriedly gathering the families together, fortunately got them on a flat-boat, at that hour on its way down the river. By the aid of the boat, they were enabled to reach Maysville, and gave up the attempt to settle north of the Ohio.

The famous "old Scioto Salt Works," in Jackson County, on the banks of Salt Creek, a tributary of the Scioto, were long known to the whites before any attempt was made to settle in Ohio. They were indicated on the maps published in 1755. They were the resort, for generations, of the Indians in all parts of the West, who annually came here to make salt. They often brought white prisoners with them, and thus the salt works became known. There were no attempts made to settle here, however, until after the Indian war, which closed in 1795. As soon as peace was assured, the whites came here for salt, and soon after made a settlement. Another early salt spring was in what is now Trumbull County. It is also noted on Evan's map of 1755. They were occupied by the Indians, French, and by the Americans as early as 1780, and perhaps earlier.

As early as 1761 Moravian missionaries came among the Ohio Indians and began their labors. In a few years, under the lead of Revs. Fredrick Post and John Heckewelder, permanent stations were established in several parts of the State, chiefly on the Tuscarawas River in Tuscarawas County. Here were the three Indian villages—Shoenburn, Gnadenhutten and Salem. The site of the first is about two miles south of New Philadelphia; Gnadenhutten was seven miles further south, and about five miles still on was Salem, a short distance from the present village of Port Washington. The first and last named of these villages were on the west side of the Tuscarawas River, near the margin of the Ohio Canal. Gnadenhutten was on the east side of the river. It was here that the brutal massacre of these Christian Indians, by the rangers under Col. Williamson, occurred March 8, 1782. The account of the massacre and of these tribes

appears in these pages, and it only remains to notice what became of them.

The hospitable and friendly character of these Indians had extended beyond their white brethren on the Ohio. The American people at large looked on the act of Williamson and his men as an outrage on humanity. Congress felt its influence, and gave them a tract of twelve thousand acres, embracing their former homes, and induced them to return from the northern towns whither they had fled. As the whites came into the country, their manners degenerated until it became necessary to remove them. Through Gen. Cass, of Michigan, an agreement was made with them, whereby Congress paid them over \$6,000, an annuity of \$400, and 24,000 acres in some territory to be designated by the United States. This treaty, by some means, was never effectually carried out, and the principal part of them took up their residence near a Moravian missionary station on the River Thames, in Canada. Their old churchyard still exists on the Tuscarawas River, and here rest the bones of several of their devoted teachers. It is proper to remark here, that Mary Heckewelder, daughter of the missionary, is generally believed to have been the first white child born in Ohio. However, this is largely conjecture. Captive women among the Indians, before the birth of Mary Heckewelder, are known to have borne children, which afterward, with their mothers, were restored to their friends. The assertion that Mary Heckewelder was the first child born in Ohio, is therefore incorrect. She is the first of whom any definite record is made.

These outposts and the Gallipolis settlement are about all that are known to have existed prior to the settlement at Marietta. About one-half mile below Bolivar, on the western line of Tuscarawas County, are the remains of Fort Laurens, erected in 1778 by a detachment of 1,000 men under Gen. McIntosh, from Fort Pitt. It was, however, occupied but a short time, vacated in August, 1779, as it was deemed untenable at such a distance from the frontier.

During the existence of the six years' Indian war, a settlement of French emigrants was made on the Ohio River, that deserves notice. It illustrates very clearly the extreme ignorance and credulity prevalent at that day. In May or June of 1788, Joel Barlow left this country for Europe, "authorized to dispose of a very large body of land in the West." In 1790, he distributed proposals in Paris for the disposal of lands at five

shillings per acre, which, says Volney, "promised a climate healthy and delightful; scarcely such a thing as a frost in the winter; a river, called by way of eminence 'The Beautiful,' abounding in fish of an enormous size; magnificent forests of a tree from which sugar flows, and a shrub which yields candles; venison in abundance; no military enrollments, and no quarters to find for soldiers." Purchasers became numerous, individuals and whole families sold their property, and in the course of 1791 many embarked at the various French sea-ports, each with his title in his pocket. Five hundred settlers, among whom were many wood carvers and guilders to His Majesty, King of France, coachmakers, friseurs and peruke makers, and other artisans and *artistes*, equally well fitted for a frontier life, arrived in the United States in 1791-92, and acting without concert, traveling without knowledge of the language, customs and roads, at last managed to reach the spot designated for their residence. There they learned they had been cruelly deceived, and that the titles they held were worthless. Without food, shelterless, and danger closing around them, they were in a position that none but a Frenchman could be in without despair. Who brought them thither, and who was to blame, is yet a disputed point. Some affirm that those to whom large grants of land were made when the Ohio Company procured its charter, were the real instigators of the movement. They failed to pay for their lands, and hence the title reverted to the Government. This, coming to the ears of the poor Frenchmen, rendered their situation more distressing. They never paid for their lands, and only through the clemency of Congress, who afterward gave them a grant of land, and confirmed them in its title, were they enabled to secure a foothold. Whatever doubt there may be as to the

causes of these people being so grossly deceived, there can be none regarding their sufferings. They had followed a jack-o-lantern into the howling wilderness, and must work or starve. The land upon which they had been located was covered with immense forest trees, to level which the coachmakers were at a loss. At last, hoping to conquer by a *coup de main*, they tied ropes to the branches, and while a dozen pulled at them as many fell at the trunk with all sorts of edged tools, and thus soon brought the monster to the earth. Yet he was a burden. He was down, to be sure, but as much in the way as ever. Several lopped off the branches, others dug an immense trench at his side, into which, with might and main, all rolled the large log, and then buried him from sight. They erected their cabins in a cluster, as they had seen them in their own native land, thus affording some protection from marauding bands of Indians. Though isolated here in the lonely wilderness, and nearly out of funds with which to purchase provisions from descending boats, yet once a week they met and drowned care in a merry dance, greatly to the wonderment of the scout or lone Indian who chanced to witness their revelry. Though their vivacity could work wonders, it would not pay for lands nor buy provisions. Some of those at Gallipolis (for such they called their settlement, from Gallia, in France) went to Detroit, some to Kaskaskia, and some bought land of the Ohio Company, who treated them liberally. Congress, too, in 1795, being informed of their sufferings, and how they had been deceived, granted them 24,000 acres opposite Little Sandy River, to which grant, in 1798, 12,000 acres more were added. The tract has since been known as French Grant. The settlement is a curious episode in early Western history, and deserves a place in its annals.



CHAPTER III.

ENGLISH EXPLORATIONS—TRADERS—FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR IN THE WEST—ENGLISH POSSESSION.

AS has been noted, the French title rested on the discoveries of their missionaries and traders, upon the occupation of the country, and upon the construction of the treaties of Ryswick, Utrecht and Aix la Chapelle. The English claims to the same region were based on the fact of a prior occupation of the corresponding coast, on an opposite construction of the same treaties, and an alleged cession of the rights of the Indians. The rights acquired by discovery were conventional, and in equity were good only between European powers, and could not affect the rights of the natives, but this distinction was disregarded by all European powers. The inquiry of an Indian chief embodies the whole controversy: "Where are the Indian lands, since the French claim all on the north side of the Ohio and the English all on the south side of it?"

The English charters expressly granted to all the original colonies the country westward to the South Sea, and the claims thus set up in the West, though held in abeyance, were never relinquished. The primary distinction between the two nations governed their actions in the New World, and led finally to the supremacy of the English. They were fixed agricultural communities. The French were mere trading-posts. Though the French were the prime movers in the exploration of the West, the English made discoveries during their occupation, however, mainly by their traders, who penetrated the Western wilderness by way of the Ohio River, entering it from the two streams which uniting form that river. Daniel Coxie, in 1722, published, in London, "A description of the English province of Carolina, by the Spaniards called Florida, and by the French called La Louisiane, as also the great and famous river Meschacebe, or Mississippi, the five vast navigable lakes of fresh water, and the parts adjacent, together with an account of the commodities of the growth and production of the said province." The title of this work exhibits very clearly the opinions of the English people respecting the West. As early as 1630, Charles I granted to Sir Robert Heath "All that part of America lying between thirty-

one and thirty-six degrees north latitude, from sea to sea," out of which the limits of Carolina were afterward taken. This immense grant was conveyed in 1638, to the Earl of Arundel, and afterward came into the possession of Dr. Daniel Coxie. In the prosecution of this claim, it appeared that Col. Wood, of Virginia, from 1654 to 1664, explored several branches of the Ohio and "Meschacebe," as they spell the Mississippi. A Mr. Needham, who was employed by Col. Wood, kept a journal of the exploration. There is also the account of some one who had explored the Mississippi to the Yellow, or Missouri River, before 1676. These, and others, are said to have been there when La Salle explored the outlet of the Great River, as he found tools among the natives which were of European manufacture. They had been brought here by English adventurers. Also, when Iberville was colonizing the lower part of Louisiana, these same persons visited the Chickasaws and stirred them up against the French. It is also stated that La Salle found that some one had been among the Natchez tribes when he returned from the discovery of the outlet of the Mississippi, and excited them against him. There is, however, no good authority for these statements, and they are doubtless incorrect. There is also an account that in 1678, several persons went from New England as far south as New Mexico, "one hundred and fifty leagues beyond the Meschacebe," the narrative reads, and on their return wrote an account of the expedition. This, also, cannot be traced to good authority. The only accurate account of the English reaching the West was when Bienville met the British vessel at the "English Turn," about 1700. A few of their traders may have been in the valley west of the Alleghany Mountains before 1700, though no reliable accounts are now found to confirm these suppositions. Still, from the earliest occupation of the Atlantic Coast by the English, they claimed the country, and, though the policy of its occupation rested for a time, it was never fully abandoned. Its revival dates from 1710 properly, though no immediate endeavor was made for many years after. That

year, Alexander Spotswood was made Governor of Virginia. No sooner did he assume the functions of ruler, than, casting his eye over his dominion, he saw the great West beyond the Alleghany Mountains unoccupied by the English, and rapidly filling with the French, who he observed were gradually confining the English to the Atlantic Coast. His prophetic eye saw at a glance the animus of the whole scheme, and he determined to act promptly on the defensive. Through his representation, the Virginia Assembly was induced to make an appropriation to defray the expense of an exploration of the mountains, and see if a suitable pass could not then be found where they could be crossed. The Governor led the expedition in person. The pass was discovered, a route marked out for future emigrants, and the party returned to Williamsburg. There the Governor established the order of the "Knights of the Golden Horseshoe," presented his report to the Colonial Assembly and one to his King. In each report, he exposed with great boldness the scheme of the French, and advised the building of a chain of forts across to the Ohio, and the formation of settlements to counteract them. The British Government, engrossed with other matters, neglected his advice. Forty years after, they remembered it, only to regret that it was so thoughtlessly disregarded.

Individuals, however, profited by his advice. By 1730, traders began in earnest to cross the mountains and gather from the Indians the stores beyond. They now began to adopt a system, and abandoned the heretofore renegade habits of those who had superseded them, many of whom never returned to the Atlantic Coast. In 1742, John Howard descended the Ohio in a skin canoe, and, on the Mississippi was taken prisoner by the French. His captivity did not in the least deter others from coming. Indeed, the date of his voyage was the commencement of a vigorous trade with the Indians by the English, who crossed the Alleghanies by the route discovered by Gov. Spotswood. In 1748, Conrad Weiser, a German of Herenberg, who had acquired in early life a knowledge of the Mohawk tongue by a residence among them, was sent on an embassy to the Shawanees on the Ohio. He went as far as Logstown, a Shawanee village on the north bank of the Ohio, about seventeen miles below the site of Pittsburgh. Here he met the chiefs in counsel, and secured their promise of aid against the French.

The principal ground of the claims of the English in the Northwest was the treaty with the

Five Nations—the Iroquois. This powerful confederation claimed the jurisdiction over an immense extent of country. Their policy differed considerably from other Indian tribes. They were the only confederation which attempted any form of government in America. They were often termed the "Six Nations," as the entrance of another tribe into the confederacy made that number. They were the conquerors of nearly all tribes from Lower Canada, to and beyond the Mississippi. They only exacted, however, a tribute from the conquered tribes, leaving them to manage their own internal affairs, and stipulating that to them alone did the right of cession belong. Their country, under these claims, embraced all of America north of the Cherokee Nation, in Virginia; all Kentucky, and all the Northwest, save a district in Ohio and Indiana, and a small section in Southwestern Illinois, claimed by the Miami Confederacy. The Iroquois, or Six Nations, were the terror of all other tribes. It was they who devastated the Illinois country about Rock Fort in 1680, and caused wide-spread alarm among all the Western Indians. In 1684, Lord Howard, Governor of Virginia, held a treaty with the Iroquois at Albany, when, at the request of Col. Duncan, of New York, they placed themselves under the protection of the English. They made a deed of sale then, by treaty, to the British Government, of a vast tract of country south and east of the Illinois River, and extending into Canada. In 1726, another deed was drawn up and signed by the chiefs of the national confederacy by which their lands were conveyed in trust to England, "to be protected and defended by His Majesty, to and for the use of the grantors and their heirs."*

If the Six Nations had a good claim to the Western country, there is but little doubt but England was justified in defending their country against the French, as, by the treaty of Utrecht, they had agreed not to invade the lands of Britain's Indian allies. This claim was vigorously contested by France, as that country claimed the Iroquois had no lawful jurisdiction over the West. In all the disputes, the interests of the contending nations was, however, the paramount consideration. The rights of the Indians were little regarded.

The British also purchased land by the treaty of Lancaster, in 1744, wherein they agreed to pay the Six Nations for land settled unlawfully in Pennsylvania, Virginia and Maryland. The In-

* Annals of the West.

dians were given goods and gold amounting to near a thousand pounds sterling. They were also promised the protection of the English. Had this latter provision been faithfully carried out, much blood would have been saved in after years. The treaties with the Six Nations were the real basis of the claims of Great Britain to the West; claims that were only settled by war. The Shawanee Indians, on the Ohio, were also becoming hostile to the English, and began to assume a threatening exterior. Peter Chartiez, a half-breed, residing in Philadelphia, escaped from the authorities, those by whom he was held for a violation of the laws, and joining the Shawanees, persuaded them to join the French. Soon after, in 1743 or 1744, he placed himself at the head of 400 of their warriors, and lay in wait on the Alleghany River for the provincial traders. He captured two, exhibited to them a captain's commission from the French, and seized their goods, worth £1,600. The Indians, after this, emboldened by the aid given them by the French, became more and more hostile, and Weiser was again sent across the mountains in 1748, with presents to conciliate them and sound them on their feelings for the rival nations, and also to see what they thought of a settlement of the English to be made in the West. The visit of Conrad Weiser was successful, and Thomas Lee, with twelve other Virginians, among whom were Lawrence and Augustine Washington, brothers of George Washington, formed a company which they styled the Ohio Company, and, in 1748, petitioned the King for a grant beyond the mountains. The monarch approved the petition and the government of Virginia was ordered to grant the Company 500,000 acres within the bounds of that colony beyond the Alleghanies, 200,000 of which were to be located at once. This provision was to hold good for ten years, free of quit rent, provided the Company would settle 100 families within seven years, and build a fort sufficient for their protection. These terms the Company accepted, and sent at once to London for a cargo suitable for the Indian trade. This was the beginning of English Companies in the West; this one forming a prominent part in the history of Ohio, as will be seen hereafter. Others were also formed in Virginia, whose object was the colonization of the West. One of these, the Loyal Company, received, on the 12th of June, 1749, a grant of 800,000 acres, from the line of Canada on the north and west, and on the 29th of October, 1751, the Greenbriar Company received a grant of 100,000 acres.

To these encroachments, the French were by no means blind. They saw plainly enough that if the English gained a foothold in the West, they would inevitably endeavor to obtain the country, and one day the issue could only be decided by war. Vaudreuil, the French Governor, had long anxiously watched the coming struggle. In 1774, he wrote home representing the consequences that would surely come, should the English succeed in their plans. The towns of the French in Illinois were producing large amounts of bread-stuffs and provisions which they sent to New Orleans. These provinces were becoming valuable, and must not be allowed to come under control of a rival power. In 1749, Louis Celeron was sent by the Governor with a party of soldiers to plant leaden plates, suitably inscribed, along the Ohio at the mouths of the principal streams. Two of these plates were afterward exhumed. One was sent to the Maryland Historical Society, and the inscription* deciphered by De Witt Clinton. On these plates was clearly stated the claims of France, as will be seen from the translation below.

England's claim, briefly and clearly stated, read as follows: "That all lands, or countries westward from the Atlantic Ocean to the South Sea, between 48 and 34 degrees of North Latitude, were expressly included in the grant of King James the First, to divers of his subjects, so long time since as the year 1606, and afterwards confirmed in the year 1620; and under this grant, the colony of Virginia claims extent so far west as the South Sea, and the ancient colonies of Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut, were by their respective charters, made to extend to the said South Sea, so that not only the right to the sea coast, but to all the Inland countries from sea to sea, has at all times been asserted by the Crown of England."†

To make good their titles, both nations were now doing their utmost. Professedly at peace, it only needed a torch applied, as it were, to any point, to instantly precipitate hostilities. The French were

* The following is the translation of the inscription of the plate found at Venango: "In the year 1749, reign of Louis XV. King of France, we, Celeron, commandant of a detachment by Monsieur the Marquis of Gallisoniere, Commander-in-chief of New France, to establish tranquillity in certain Indian villages in these Cantons, have buried this plate at the confluence of the Torachakoin, this twenty-ninth of July, near the River Ohio, otherwise Beautiful River, as a monument of renewal of possession which we have taken of the said river, and all its tributaries; and of all the land on both sides, as far as the sources of said rivers; inasmuch as the preceding Kings of France have enjoyed it, and maintained it by their arms and by treaties; especially by those of Ryswick, Utrecht, and Aix La Chapelle."

† Colonial Records of Pennsylvania.

busily engaged erecting forts from the southern shores of Lake Erie to the Ohio, and on down in the Illinois Valley; up at Detroit, and at all its posts, preparations were constantly going on for the crisis, now sure to come. The issue between the two governments was now fully made up. It admitted of no compromise but the sword. To that, however, neither power desired an immediate appeal, and both sought rather to establish and fortify their interests, and to conciliate the Indian tribes. The English, through the Ohio Company, sent out Christopher Gist in the fall of 1750, to explore the regions west of the mountains. He was instructed to examine the passes, trace the courses of the rivers, mark the falls, seek for valuable lands, observe the strength, and to conciliate the friendship of the Indian tribes. He was well fitted for such an enterprise. Hardy, sagacious, bold, an adept in Indian character, a hunter by occupation, no man was better qualified than he for such an undertaking. He visited Logstown, where he was jealously received, passed over to the Muskingum River and Valley in Ohio, where he found a village of Wyandots, divided in sentiment. At this village he met Crogan, another equally famous frontiersman, who had been sent out by Pennsylvania. Together they held a council with the chiefs, and received assurance of the friendship of the tribe. This done, they passed to the Shawnee towns on the Scioto, received their assurances of friendship, and went on to the Miami Valley, which they crossed, remarking in Crogan's journal of its great fertility. They made a raft of logs on which they crossed the Great Miami, visited Piqua, the chief town of the Pickawillanies, and here made treaties with the Weas and Piankeshaws. While here, a deputation of the Ottawas visited the Miami Confederacy to induce them to unite with the French. They were repulsed through the influence of the English agents, the Miami sending Gist word that they would "stand like the mountains." Crogan now returned and published an account of their wanderings. Gist followed the Miami to its mouth, passed down the Ohio till within fifteen miles of the falls, then returned by way of the Kentucky River, over the highlands of Kentucky to Virginia, arriving in May, 1751. He had visited the Mingoes, Delawares, Wyandots, Shawanees and Miamis, proposed a union among these tribes, and appointed a grand council to meet at Logstown to form an alliance among themselves and with Virginia. His journey was marvelous for the day. It was extremely hazardous, as he

was part of the time among hostile tribes, who could have captured him and been well rewarded by the French Government. But Gist knew how to act, and was successful.

While Gist was doing this, some English traders established themselves at a place in what is now known as Shelby County, Ohio, and opened a store for the purpose of trading with the Indians. This was clearly in the limits of the West, claimed by the French, and at once aroused them to action. The fort or stockade stood on the banks of Loramie's Creek, about sixteen miles northwest of the present city of Sydney. It received the name Loramie from the creek by the French, which received its name in turn from the French trader of that name, who had a trading-post on this creek. Loramie had fled to the Spanish country west of the Mississippi, and for many years was a trader there; his store being at the junction of the Kansas and Missouri, near the present city of Kansas City, Mo. When the English traders came to Loramie's Creek, and erected their trading-place, they gave it the name of Pickawillany, from the tribe of Indians there. The Miami confederacy granted them this privilege as the result of the presents brought by Crogan and Gist. It is also asserted that Andrew Montour, a half-breed, son of a Seneca chief and the famous Catharine Montour, who was an important factor afterward in the English treaties with the Indians, was with them, and by his influence did much to aid in securing the privilege. Thus was established the first English trading-post in the Northwest Territory and in Ohio. It, however, enjoyed only a short duration. The French could not endure so clear an invasion of their country, and gathering a force of Ottawas and Chippewas, now their allies, they attacked the stockade in June, 1752. At first they demanded of the Miamis the surrender of the fort, as they were the real cause of its location, having granted the English the privilege. The Miamis not only refused, but aided the British in the defense. In the battle that ensued, fourteen of the Miamis were slain, and all the traders captured. One account says they were burned, another, and probably the correct one, states that they were taken to Canada as prisoners of war. It is probable the traders were from Pennsylvania, as that commonwealth made the Miamis presents as condolence for their warriors that were slain.

Blood had now been shed. The opening gun of the French and Indian war had been fired, and both

nations became more deeply interested in affairs in the West. The English were determined to secure additional title to the West, and, in 1752, sent Messrs. Fry, Lomax and Patton as commissioners to Logstown to treat with the Indians, and confirm the Lancaster treaty. They met the Indians on the 9th of June, stated their desires, and on the 11th received their answer. At first, the savages were not inclined to recognize the Lancaster treaty, but agreed to aid the English, as the French had already made war on the Twigtees (at Pickawillany), and consented to the establishment of a fort and trading-post at the forks of the Ohio. This was not all the Virginians wanted, however, and taking aside Andrew Montour, now chief of the Six Nations, persuaded him to use his influence with the red men. By such means, they were induced to treat, and on the 13th they all united in signing a deed, confirming the Lancaster treaty in its full extent, consenting to a settlement southwest of the Ohio, and covenanting that it should not be disturbed by them. By such means was obtained the treaty with the Indians in the Ohio Valley.

All this time, the home governments were endeavoring to out-manuever each other with regard to the lands in the West, though there the outlook only betokened war. The French understood better than the English how to manage the Indians, and succeeded in attaching them firmly to their cause. The English were not honest in their actions with them, and hence, in after years, the massacres that followed.

At the close of 1752, Gist was at work, in conformity with the Lancaster and Logstown treaties, laying out a fort and town on Chartier's Creek, about ten miles below the fork. Eleven families had crossed the mountains to settle at Gist's residence west of Laurel Hill, not far from the Youghiogheny. Goods had come from England for the Ohio Company, which were carried as far West as Will's Creek, where Cumberland now stands; and where they were taken by the Indians and traders.

On the other hand, the French were gathering cannon and stores on Lake Erie, and, without treaties or deeds of land, were gaining the good will of the inimical tribes, and preparing, when all was ready, to strike the blow. Their fortifications consisted of a chain of forts from Lake Erie to the Ohio, on the border. One was at Presque Isle, on the site of Erie; one on French Creek, on the site of Waterford, Penn.; one at the mouth of French Creek, in Venango County, Penn.; while opposite it was another, effectually commanding

that section of country. These forts, it will be observed, were all in the limits of the Pennsylvania colony. The Governor informed the Assembly of their existence, who voted £600 to be used in purchasing presents for the Indians near the forts, and thereby hold their friendship. Virginia, also, took similar measures. Trent was sent, with guns and ammunition and presents, to the friendly tribes, and, while on his mission, learned of the plates of lead planted by the French. In October, 1753, a treaty was consummated with representatives of the Iroquois, Delawares, Shawanees, Twigtees and Wyandots, by commissioners from Pennsylvania, one of whom was the philosopher Franklin. At the conferences held at this time, the Indians complained of the actions of the French in forcibly taking possession of the disputed country, and also bitterly denounced them for using rum to intoxicate the red men, when they desired to gain any advantage. Not long after, they had similar grounds of complaint against the English, whose lawless traders cared for nothing but to gain the furs of the savage at as little expense as possible.

The encroachments of the French on what was regarded as English territory, created intense feeling in the colonies, especially in Virginia. The purpose of the French to inclose the English on the Atlantic Coast, and thus prevent their extension over the mountains, became more and more apparent, and it was thought that this was the opening of a scheme already planned by the French Court to reduce all North America under the dominion of France. Gov. Dinwiddie determined to send an ambassador to the French posts, to ascertain their real intentions and to observe the amount and disposition of their forces. He selected a young Virginian, then in his twenty-first year, a surveyor by trade and one well qualified for the duty. That young man afterward led the American Colonies in their struggle for liberty. George Washington and one companion, Mr Gist, successfully made the trip, in the solitude of a severe winter, received assurance from the French commandant that they would by no means abandon their outposts, and would not yield unless compelled by force of arms. The commandant was exceedingly polite, but firm, and assured the young American that "we claim the country on the Ohio by virtue of the discovery of La Salle (in 1699) and will not give it up to the English. Our orders are to make prisoners of every Englishman found trading in the Ohio Valley."

During Washington's absence steps were taken to fortify the point formed by the junction of the Monongahela and Alleghany; and when, on his return, he met seventeen horses loaded with materials and stores for a fort at the forks of the Ohio, and, soon after, some families going out to settle, he knew the defense had begun. As soon as Washington made his report, Gov. Dinwiddie wrote to the Board of Trade, stating that the French were building a fort at Venango, and that, in March, twelve or fifteen hundred men would be ready to descend the river with their Indian allies, for which purpose three hundred canoes had been collected; and that Logstown was to be made headquarters, while forts were to be built in other places. He sent expresses to the Governors of Pennsylvania and New York, apprising them of the nature of affairs, and calling upon them for assistance. He also raised two companies, one of which was raised by Washington, the other by Trent. The one under Trent was to be raised on the frontiers, and was, as soon as possible, to repair to the Fork and erect there a fort, begun by the Ohio Company. Owing to various conflicting opinions between the Governor of Pennsylvania and his Assembly, and the conference with the Six Nations, held by New York, neither of those provinces put forth any vigorous measures until stirred to action by the invasions on the frontiers, and until directed by the Earl of Holderness, Secretary of State.

The fort at Venango was finished by the French in April, 1754. All along the creek resounded the clang of arms and the preparations for war. New York and Pennsylvania, though inactive, and debating whether the French really had invaded English territory or not, sent aid to the Old Dominion, now all alive to the conquest. The two companies had been increased to six; Washington was raised to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel, and made second under command of Joshua Fry. Ten cannon, lately from England, were forwarded from Alexandria; wagons were got ready to carry westward provisions and stores through the heavy spring roads; and everywhere men were enlisting under the King's promise of two hundred thousand acres of land to those who would go. They were gathering along Will's Creek and far beyond, while Trent, who had come for more men and supplies, left a little band of forty-one men, working away in hunger and want at the Fork, to which both nations were looking with anxious eyes. Though no enemy was near, and only a few Indian scouts were seen, keen eyes had observed the low

fortifications at the Fork. Swift feet had borne the news of it up the valley, and though Ensign Ward, left in command, felt himself secure, on the 17th of April he saw a sight that made his heart sick. Sixty batteaux and three hundred canoes were coming down the Alleghany. The commandant sent him a summons, which evaded no words in its meaning. It was useless to contend, that evening he supped with his conqueror; the next day he was bowed out by the polite Frenchman, and with his men and tools marched up the Monongahela. The first birds of spring were filling the air with their song; the rivers rolled by, swollen by April showers and melting snows; all nature was putting on her robes of green; and the fortress, which the English had so earnestly strived to obtain and fortify, was now in the hands of the French. Fort Du Quesne arose on the incomplete fortifications. The seven years' war that followed not only affected America, but spread to all quarters of the world. The war made England a great imperial power; drove the French from Asia and America; dispelled the brilliant and extended scheme of Louis and his voluptuous empire.

The active field of operations was in the Canadas principally, and along the western borders of Pennsylvania. There were so few people then in the present confines of Ohio, that only the possession of the country, in common with all the West, could be the animus of the conflict. It so much concerned this part of the New World, that a brief resumé of the war will be necessary to fully understand its history.

The fall of the post at the fork of the Ohio, Fort Du Quesne, gave the French control of the West. Washington went on with his few militia to retake the post. Though he was successful at first, he was in the end defeated, and surrendered, being allowed to return with all his munitions of war. The two governments, though trying to come to a peaceful solution of the question, were getting ready for the conflict. France went steadily on, though at one time England gave, in a measure, her consent to allow the French to retain all the country west of the Alleghanies and south of the lakes. Had this been done, what a different future would have been in America! Other destinies were at work, however, and the plan fell stillborn.

England sent Gen. Braddock and a fine force of men, who marched directly toward the post on the Ohio. His ill-fated expedition resulted only in the total defeat of his army, and his own death.

Washington saved a remnant of the army, and made his way back to the colonies. The English needed a leader. They next planned four campaigns; one against Fort Du Quesne; one against Crown Point; one against Niagara, and one against the French settlements in Nova Scotia. Nearly every one proved a failure. The English were defeated on sea and on land, all owing to the incapacity of Parliament, and the want of a suitable, vigorous leader. The settlements on the frontiers, now exposed to a cruel foe, prepared to defend themselves, and already the signs of a government of their own, able to defend itself, began to appear. They received aid from the colonies. Though the French were not repulsed, they and their red allies found they could not murder with impunity. Self-preservation was a stronger incentive in conflict than aggrandizement, and the cruelty of the Indians found avengers.

The great Pitt became Prime Minister June 29, 1757. The leader of the English now appeared. The British began to regain their losses on sea and land, and for them a brighter day was at hand. The key to the West must be retaken, and to Gen. Forbes was assigned the duty. Preceding him, a trusty man was sent to the Western Indians at the head-waters of the Ohio, and along the Monongahela and Alleghany, to see if some compromise with them could not be made, and their aid secured. The French had been busy through their traders inciting the Indians against the English. The lawless traders were another source of trouble. Caring nothing for either nation, they carried on a distressing traffic in direct violation of the laws, continually engendering ill-feeling among the natives. "Your traders," said one of them, "bring scarce anything but rum and flour. They bring little powder and lead, or other valuable goods. The rum ruins us. We beg you would prevent its coming in such quantities by regulating the traders. * * * These wicked whisky sellers, when they have got the Indians in liquor, make them sell the very clothes off their backs. If this practice be continued, we must be inevitably ruined. We most earnestly, therefore, beseech you to remedy it." They complained of the French traders the same way. They were also beginning to see the animus of the whole conflict. Neither power cared as much for them as for their land, and flattered and bullied by turns as served their purposes best.

The man selected to go upon this undertaking was Christian Frederic Post, a Moravian, who had lived among the Indians seventeen years, and mar-

ried into one of their tribes. He was a missionary, and though obliged to cross a country whose every stream had been dyed by blood, and every hillside rung with the death-yell, and grown red with the light of burning huts, he went willingly on his way. Of his journey, sufferings and doings, his own journal tells the story. He left Philadelphia on the 15th of July, 1758, and on the 7th of August safely passed the French post at Venango, went on to Big Beaver Creek, where he held a conference with the chiefs of the Indians gathered there. It was decided that a great conference should be held opposite Fort Du Quesne, where there were Indians of eight nations. "We will bear you in our bosoms," said the natives, when Post expressed a fear that that he might be delivered over to the French, and royally they fulfilled their promises. At the conference, it was made clear to Post that all the Western Indians were wavering in their allegiance to the French, owing largely to the failure of that nation to fulfill their promises of aid to prevent them from being deprived of their land by the Six Nations, and through that confederacy, by the English. The Indians complained bitterly, moreover, of the disposition of the whites in over-running and claiming their lands. "Why did you not fight your battles at home or on the sea, instead of coming into our country to fight them?" they asked again and again, and mournfully shook their heads when they thought of the future before them. "Your heart is good," said they to Post. "You speak sincerely; but we know there is always a great number who wish to get rich; they have enough; look! we do not want to be rich and take away what others have. The white people think we have no brains in our heads; that they are big, and we are a handful; but remember when you hunt for a rattlesnake, you cannot always find it, and perhaps it will turn and bite you before you see it."* When the war of Pontiac came, and all the West was desolated, this saying might have been justly remembered. After concluding a peace, Post set out for Philadelphia, and after incredible hardships, reached the settlement uninjured early in September. His mission had more to do than at first is apparent, in the success of the English. Had it not been for him, a second Braddock's defeat might have befallen Forbes, now on his way to subjugate Fort Du Quesne.

Through the heats of August, the army hewed its way toward the West. Early in September it

* Post's Journal.

reached Raystown, whither Washington had been ordered with his troops. Sickness had prevented him from being here already. Two officers were sent out to reconnoiter the fort, who returned and gave a very good account of its condition. Gen. Forbes desired to know more of it, and sent out Maj. Grant, with 800 men, to gain more complete knowledge. Maj. Grant, supposing not more than 200 soldiers to be in the fort, marched near it and made a feint to draw them out, and engage them in battle. He was greatly misinformed as to the strength of the French, and in the engagement that followed he was badly beaten—270 of his men killed, 42 wounded, and several, including himself, taken prisoners. The French, elated with their victory, attacked the main army, but were repulsed and obliged to retreat to the fort. The army continued on its march. On the 24th of November they reached Turtle Creek, where a council of war was held, and where Gen. Forbes, who had been so ill as to be carried on a litter from the start, declared, with a mighty oath, he would sleep that night in the fort, or in a worse place. The Indians had, however, carried the news to the French that the English were as plenty as the trees of the woods, and in their fright they set fire to the fort in the night and left up and down the Ohio River. The next morning the English, who had heard the explosion of the magazine, and seen the light of the burning walls, marched in and took peaceable possession. A small fortification was thrown up on the bank, and, in honor of the great English statesman, it was called Fort Pitt. Col. Hugh Mercer was left in command, and the main body of the army marched back to the settlements. It reached Philadelphia January 17, 1759. On the 11th of March, Gen. Forbes died, and was buried in the chancel of Christ's Church, in that city.

Post was now sent on a mission to the Six Nations, with a report of the treaty of Easton. He was again instrumental in preventing a coalition of the Indians and the French. Indeed, to this obscure Moravian missionary belongs, in a large measure, the honor of the capture of Fort Du Quesne, for by his influence had the Indians been restrained from attacking the army on its march.

The garrison, on leaving the fort, went up and down the Ohio, part to Presque Isle by land, part to Fort Venango, while some of them went on down the Ohio nearly to the Mississippi, and there, in what is now Massac County, Ill., erected a fort, called by them Fort Massac. It was afterward named by many Fort Massacre, from the erroneous

supposition that a garrison had been massacred there.

The French, though deprived of the key to the West, went on preparing stores and ammunition, expecting to retake the fort in the spring. Before they could do this, however, other places demanded their attention.

The success of the campaign of 1758, opened the way for the consummation of the great scheme of Pitt—the complete reduction of Canada. Three expeditions were planned, by which Canada, already well nigh annihilated and suffering for food, was to be subjugated. On the west, Prideaux was to attack Niagara; in the center, Amherst was to advance on Ticonderoga and Crown Point; on the east, Wolfe was to besiege Quebec. All these points gained, the three armies were to be united in the center of the province.

Amherst appeared before Ticonderoga July 22. The French blew up their works, and retired to Crown Point. Driven from there, they retreated to Isle Aux Nois and entrenched themselves. The lateness of the season prevented further action, and Amherst went into winter quarters at Crown Point. Early in June, Wolfe appeared before Quebec with an army of 8,000 men. On the night of September 12, he silently ascended the river, climbed the heights of Abraham, a spot considered impregnable by the French, and on the summit formed his army of 5,000 men. Montcalm, the French commander, was compelled to give battle. The British columns, flushed with success, charged his half-formed lines, and dispersed them.

"They fly! they fly!" heard Wolfe, just as he expired from the effect of a mortal wound, though not till he had ordered their retreat cut off, and exclaimed, "Now, God be praised, I die happy." Montcalm, on hearing from the surgeon that death would come in a few hours, said, "I am glad of it. I shall not live to see the surrender of Quebec." At five the next morning he died happy.

Prideaux moved up Lake Ontario, and on the 6th of July invested Niagara. Its capture would cut off the French from the west, and every endeavor was made to hold it. Troops, destined to take the small garrison at Fort Pitt, were held to assist in raising the siege of Niagara. M. de Aubry, commandant in Illinois, came up with 400 men and 200,000 pounds of flour. Cut off by the abandonment of Fort Du Quesne from the Ohio route, he ascended that river as far as the Wabash, thence to portage of Fort Miami, or Fort Wayne,

down the Maumee to Lake Erie, and on to Presquville, or Presque Isle, over the portage to Le Bœuf, and thence down French Creek to Fort Venango. He was chosen to lead the expedition for the relief of Niagara. They were pursued by Sir William Johnson, successor to Prideaux, who had lost his life by the bursting of a cannon, and were obliged to flee. The next day Niagara, cut off from succor, surrendered.

All America rang with exultation. Towns were bright with illuminations; the hillsides shone with bonfires. From press, from pulpit, from platform, and from speakers' desks, went up one glad song of rejoicing. England was victorious everywhere. The colonies had done their full share, and now learned their strength. That strength was needed now, for ere long a different conflict raged on the soil of America—a conflict ending in the birth of a new nation.

The English sent Gen. Stanwix to fortify Fort Pitt, still looked upon as one of the principal fortresses in the West. He erected a good fortification there, which remained under British control fifteen years. Now nothing of the fort is left. No memorial of the British possession remains in the West but a single redoubt, built in 1764 by Col. Bouquet, outside of the fort. Even this can hardly now be said to exist.

The fall of Quebec did not immediately produce the submission of Canada. M. de Levi, on whom the command devolved, retired with the French Army to Montreal. In the spring of 1760, he besieged Quebec, but the arrival of an English fleet caused him to again retreat to Montreal.

Amherst and Johnson, meanwhile, effected a union of their forces, the magnitude of whose armies convinced the French that resistance would be useless, and on the 8th of September, M. de Vaudreuil, the Governor of Canada, surrendered Montreal, Quebec, Detroit, Mackinaw and all other posts in Canada, to the English commander-in-chief, Amherst, on condition that the French inhabitants should, during the war, be "protected in the full and free exercise of their religion, and the full enjoyment of their civil rights, leaving their future destinies to be decided by the treaty of peace."

Though peace was concluded in the New World, on the continent the Powers experienced some difficulty in arriving at a satisfactory settlement. It was finally settled by what is known in history as the "family compact." France and Spain saw in the conquest the growing power of England,

and saw, also, that its continuance only extended that power. Negotiations were re-opened, and on the 3d of November, 1762, preliminaries were agreed to and signed, and afterward ratified in Paris, in February, 1763. By the terms of the compact, Spain ceded to Great Britain East and West Florida. To compensate Spain, France ceded to her by a secret article, all Louisiana west of the Mississippi.

The French and Indian war was now over. Canada and all its dependencies were now in possession of the English, who held undisputed sway over the entire West as far as Mississippi. It only remained for them to take possession of the outposts. Major Robert Rogers was sent to take possession of Detroit and establish a garrison there. He was a partisan officer on the borders of New Hampshire, where he earned a name for bravery, but afterward tarnished it by treasonable acts. On his way to Detroit, on the 7th of November, 1760, he was met by the renowned chief, Pontiac, who authoritatively commanded him to pause and explain his acts. Rogers replied by explaining the conquest of Canada, and that he was acting under orders from his King. Through the influence of Pontiac, the army was saved from the Indians sent out by the French, and was allowed to proceed on its way. Pontiac had assured his protection as long as the English treated him with due deference. Beletre, the commandant at Detroit, refused to surrender to the English commander, until he had received positive assurance from his Governor, Vaudreuil, that the country was indeed conquered. On the 29th of September, the colors of France gave way to the ensign of Great Britain amid the shouts of the soldiery and the astonishment of the Indians, whose savage natures could not understand how such a simple act declared one nation victors of another, and who wondered at the forbearance displayed. The lateness of the season prevented further operations, but early the next spring, Mackinaw, Green Bay, Ste. Marie, St. Joseph and the Ouitenon surrounded, and nothing was left but the Illinois towns. These were secured as soon as the necessary arrangements could be made.

Though the English were now masters of the West, and had, while many of these events narrated were transpiring, extended their settlements beyond the Alleghanies, they were by no means secure in their possession. The woods and prairies were full of Indians, who, finding the English like the French, caring more for gain than the welfare

of the natives, began to exhibit impatience and resentment as they saw their lands gradually taken from them. The English policy differed very materially from the French. The French made the Indian, in a measure, independent and taught him a desire for European goods. They also affiliated easily with them, and became thereby strongly endeared to the savage. The French were a merry, easy-going race, fond of gayety and delighting in adventure. The English were harsh, stern, and made no advances to gain the friendship of the savage. They wanted land to cultivate and drove away the Indian's game, and forced him farther west. "Where shall we go?" said the Indian, despondently; "you drive us farther and farther west; by and by you will want all the land." And the Anglo-Saxon went sturdily on, paying no heed to the complaints. The French

traders incited the Indian to resent the encroachment. "The English will annihilate you and take all your land," said they. "Their father, the King of France, had been asleep, now he had awakened and was coming with a great army to reclaim Canada, that had been stolen from him while he slept."

Discontent under such circumstances was but natural. Soon all the tribes, from the mountains to the Mississippi, were united in a plot. It was discovered in 1761, and arrested. The next summer, another was detected and arrested. The officers, and all the people, failed to realize the danger. The rattlesnake, though not found, was ready to strike. It is only an Indian discontent, thought the people, and they went on preparing to occupy the country. They were mistaken—the crisis only needed a leader to direct it. That leader appeared.

CHAPTER IV.

PONTIAC'S CONSPIRACY—ITS FAILURE—BOUQUET'S EXPEDITION—OCCUPATION BY THE ENGLISH.

PONTIAC, the great chief of the Ottawas, was now about fifty years old. He had watched the conflict between the nations with a jealous eye, and as he saw the gradual growth of the English people, their encroachment on the lands of the Indians, their greed, and their assumption of the soil, his soul was stirred within him to do something for his people. He had been a true friend of the French, and had led the Indians at the defeat of Braddock. Amid all the tumult, he alone saw the true state of affairs. The English would inevitably crush out the Indians. To save his race he saw another alliance with the French was necessary, and a restoration of their power and habits needed. It was the plan of a statesman. It only failed because of the perfidy of the French. Maturing his plans late in the autumn of 1762, he sent messengers to all the Western and Southern tribes, with the black wampum and red tomahawk, emblems of war, from the great Pontiac. "On a certain day in the next year," said the messenger, "all the tribes are to rise, seize all the English posts, and then attack the whole frontier."

The great council of all the tribes was held at the river Ecorces, on the 27th of April, 1763. There, before the assembled chiefs, Pontiac deliv-

ered a speech, full of eloquence and art. He recounted the injuries and encroachments of the English, and disclosed their designs. The French king was now awake and would aid them. Should they resign their homes and the graves of their fathers without an effort? Were their young men no longer brave? Were they squaws? The Great Master of Life had chided them for their inactivity, and had sent his commands to drive the "Red Dogs" from the earth. The chiefs eagerly accepted the wampum and the tomahawk, and separated to prepare for the coming strife.

The post at Detroit was informed of the plot the evening before it was to occur, by an Ojibway girl of great beauty, the mistress of the commander, Major Gladwin. Pontiac was foiled here, his treachery discovered, and he was sternly ordered from the conference. A regular siege followed, but he could not prevail. He exhibited a degree of sagacity unknown in the annals of savage warfare, but all to no purpose; the English were too strong for him.

At all the other posts, save one, however, the plans of Pontiac were carried out, and atrocities, unheard of before in American history, resulted. The Indians attacked Detroit on the first of May,

and, foiled in their plans, a siege immediately followed. On the 16th, a party of Indians appeared before the fort at Sandusky. Seven of them were admitted. Suddenly, while smoking, the massacre begins. All but Ensign Paulli, the commander, fall. He is carried as a trophy to Pontiac.

At the mouth of the St. Joseph's, the missionaries had maintained a mission station over sixty years. They gave way to an English garrison of fourteen soldiers and a few traders. On the morning of May 25, a deputation of Pottawatomies are allowed to enter. In less than two minutes, all the garrison but the commander are slain. He is sent to Pontiac.

Near the present city of Fort Wayne, Ind., at the junction of the waters, stood Fort Miami, garrisoned by a few men. Holmes, the commander, is asked to visit a sick woman. He is slain on the way, the sergeant following is made prisoner, and the nine soldiers surrender.

On the night of the last day of May, the wampum reaches the Indian village below La Fayette, Ind., and near Fort Ouitenon. The commander of the fort is lured into a cabin, bound, and his garrison surrender. Through the clemency of French settlers, they are received into their houses and protected.

At Michilimackinac, a game of ball is projected. Suddenly the ball is thrown through the gate of the stockade. The Indians press in, and, at a signal, almost all are slain or made prisoners.

The fort at Presque Isle, now Erie, was the point of communication between Pittsburgh and Niagara and Detroit. It was one of the most tenable, and had a garrison of four and twenty men. On the 22d of June, the commander, to save his forces from total annihilation, surrenders, and all are carried prisoners to Detroit.

The capitulation at Erie left Le Bœuf without hope. He was attacked on the 18th, but kept off the Indians till midnight, when he made a successful retreat. As they passed Venango, on their way to Fort Pitt, they saw only the ruins of that garrison. Not one of its inmates had been spared.

Fort Pitt was the most important station west of the Alleghanies. "Escape!" said Turtle's Heart, a Delaware warrior; "you will all be slain. A great army is coming." "There are three large English armies coming to my aid," said Ecuyer, the commander. "I have enough provisions and ammunition to stand a siege of three years' time." A second and third attempt was

made by the savages to capture the post, but all to no avail. Baffled on all sides here, they destroy Ligonier, a few miles below, and massacre men, women and children. Fort Pitt was besieged till the last day of July, but withstood all attacks. Of all the outposts, only it and Detroit were left. All had been captured, and the majority of the garrison slain. Along the frontier, the war was waged with fury. The Indians were fighting for their homes and their hunting-grounds; and for these they fought with the fury and zeal of fanatics.

Detachments sent to aid Detroit are cut off. The prisoners are burnt, and Pontiac, infusing his zealous and demoniacal spirit into all his savage allies, pressed the siege with vigor. The French remained neutral, yet Pontiac made requisitions on them and on their neighbors in Illinois, issuing bills of credit on birch-bark, all of which were faithfully redeemed. Though these two posts could not be captured, the frontier could be annihilated, and vigorously the Indians pursued their policy. Along the borders of Pennsylvania and Virginia a relentless warfare was waged, sparing no one in its way. Old age, feeble infancy, strong man and gentle woman, fair girl and hopeful boy—all fell before the scalping-knife of the merciless savage. The frontiers were devastated. Thousands were obliged to flee, leaving their possessions to the torch of the Indian.

The colonial government, under British direction, was inimical to the borders, and the colonists saw they must depend only upon their own arms for protection. Already the struggle for freedom was upon them. They could defend only themselves. They must do it, too; for that defense is now needed in a different cause than settling disputes between rival powers. "We have millions for defense, but not a cent for tribute," said they, and time verified the remark.

Gen. Amherst bestirred himself to aid the frontiers. He sent Col. Henry Bouquet, a native of Switzerland, and now an officer in the English Army, to relieve the garrison at Fort Pitt. They followed the route made by Gen. Forbes, and on the way relieved Forts Bedford and Ligonier, both beleaguered by the Indians. About a day's journey beyond Ligonier, he was attacked by a body of Indians at a place called Bushy Run. For awhile, it seemed that he and all his army would be destroyed; but Bouquet was bold and brave and, under a feint of retreat, routed the savages. He passed on, and relieved the garrison at Fort

Pitt, and thus secured it against the assaults of the Indians.

The campaign had been disastrous to the English, but fatal to the plans of Pontiac. He could not capture Detroit, and he knew the great scheme must fail. The battle of Bushy Run and the relief of Fort Pitt closed the campaign, and all hope of co-operation was at an end. Circumstances were combined against the confederacy, and it was fast falling to pieces. A proclamation was issued to the Indians, explaining to them the existing state of affairs, and showing to them the futility of their plans. Pontiac, however, would not give up. Again he renewed the siege of Detroit, and Gen. Gage, now in command of the army in the colonies, resolved to carry the war into their own country. Col. Bradstreet was ordered to lead one army by way of the lakes, against the Northern Indians, while Col. Bouquet was sent against the Indians of the Ohio. Col. Bradstreet went on his way at the head of 1,200 men, but trusting too much to the natives and their promises, his expedition proved largely a failure. He relieved Detroit in August, 1764, which had been confined in the garrison over fifteen months, and dispersed the Indians that yet lay around the fort. But on his way back, he saw how the Indians had duped him, and that they were still plundering the settlements. His treaties were annulled by Gage, who ordered him to destroy their towns. The season was far advanced, his provisions were getting low, and he was obliged to return to Niagara chagrined and disappointed.

Col. Bouquet knew well the character of the Indians, and shaped his plans accordingly. He had an army of 1,500 men, 500 regulars and 1,000 volunteers. They had had experience in fighting the savages, and could be depended on. At Fort Loudon, he heard of Bradstreet's ill luck, and saw through the deception practiced by the Indians. He arrived at Fort Pitt the 17th of September, where he arrested a deputation of chiefs, who met him with the same promises that had deceived Bradstreet. He sent one of their number back, threatening to put to death the chiefs unless they allowed his messengers to safely pass through their country to Detroit. The decisive tone of his words convinced them of the fate that awaited them unless they complied. On the 3d of October the army left Fort Pitt, marched down the river to and across the Tuscarawas, arriving in the vicinity of Fredrick Post's late mission on the 17th. There a conference was held with the assembled

tribes. Bouquet sternly rebuked them for their faithlessness, and when told by the chiefs they could not restrain their young men, he as sternly told them they were responsible for their acts. He told them he would trust them no longer. If they delivered up all their prisoners within twelve days they might hope for peace, otherwise there would be no mercy shown them. They were completely humbled, and, separating hastily, gathered their captives. On the 25th, the army proceeded down to the Tuscarawas, to the junction with White Woman River, near the town of Coshocton, in Coshocton County, Ohio, and there made preparations for the reception of the captives. There they remained until the 18th of November; from day to day prisoners were brought in—men, women and children—and delivered to their friends. Many were the touching scenes enacted during this time. The separated husband and wife met, the latter often carrying a child born in captivity. Brothers and sisters, separated in youth, met; lovers rushed into each other's arms; children found their parents, mothers their sons, fathers their daughters, and neighbors those from whom they had been separated many years. Yet, there were many distressing scenes. Some looked in vain for long-lost relatives and friends, that never should return. Others, that had been captured in their infancy, would not leave their savage friends, and when force was used some fled away. One mother looked in vain for a child she had lost years before. Day by day, she anxiously watched, but no daughter's voice reached her ears. One, clad in savage attire, was brought before her. It could not be her daughter, she was grown. So was the maiden before her. "Can not you remember some mark?" asked Bouquet, whose sympathies were aroused in this case. "There is none," said the anxious and sorrowful mother. "Sing a song you sang over her cradle, she may remember," suggested the commander. One is sung by her mother. As the song of childhood floats out among the trees the maiden stops and listens, then approaches. Yes, she remembers. Mother and daughter are held in a close embrace, and the stern Bouquet wipes away a tear at the scene.

On the 18th, the army broke up its encampment and started on its homeward march. Bouquet kept six principal Indians as hostages, and returned to the homes of the captives. The Indians kept their promises faithfully, and the next year representatives of all the Western tribes met Sir William Johnson, at the German Flats, and made

a treaty of peace. A tract of land in the Indian country was ceded to the whites for the benefit of those who had suffered in the late war. The Indians desired to make a treaty with Johnson, whereby the Alleghany River should be the western boundary of the English, but he excused himself on the ground of proper power.

Not long after this the Illinois settlements, too remote to know much of the struggle or of any of the great events that had convulsed an empire, and changed the destiny of a nation, were brought under the English rule. There were five villages at this date: Kaskaskia, Cahokia, St. Philip, Vincennes and Prairie du Rocher, near Fort Chartres, the military headquarters of these French possessions. They were under the control or command of M. de Abadie, at New Orleans. They had also extended explorations west of the Mississippi, and made a few settlements in what was Spanish territory. The country had been, however, ceded to France, and in February, 1764, the country was formally taken possession of and the present city of St. Louis laid out.

As soon as the French knew of the change of government, many of them went to the west side of the river, and took up their residence there. They were protected in their religion and civil rights by the terms of the treaty, but preferred the rule of their own King.

The British took possession of this country early, in 1765. Gen. Gage sent Capt. Stirling, of the English Army, who arrived before summer, and to whom St. Ange, the nominal commandant, surrendered the authority. The British, through a succession of commanders, retained control of the country until defeated by George Rogers Clarke, and his "ragged Virginia militia."

After a short time, the French again ceded the country west of the Mississippi to Spain, and relinquished forever their control of all the West in the New World.

The population of Western Louisiana, when the exchange of governments occurred, was estimated to be 13,538, of which 891 were in the Illinois country—as it was called—west of the Mississippi. East of the river, and before the French crossed into Spanish country, the population was estimated to be about 3,000. All these had grown into communities of a peculiar character. Indeed, that peculiarity, as has been observed, never changed until a gradual amalgamation with the American people effected it, and that took more than a century of time to accomplish.

The English now owned the Northwest. True, they did not yet occupy but a small part of it, but traders were again crossing the mountains, explorers for lands were on the Ohio, and families for settlement were beginning to look upon the West as their future home. Companies were again forming to purchase large tracts in the Ohio country, and open them for emigration. One thing yet stood in the way—a definite boundary line. That line, however, was between the English and the Indians, and not, as had heretofore been the case, between rival European Powers. It was necessary to arrange some definite boundary before land companies, who were now actively pushing their claims, could safely survey and locate their lands.

Sir William Johnson, who had at previous times been instrumental in securing treaties, wrote repeatedly to the Board of Trade, who controlled the greater part of the commercial transactions in the colonies—and who were the first to exclaim against extending English settlements beyond a limit whereby they would need manufactures, and thereby become independent of the Mother Country—urging upon them, and through them the Crown, the necessity of a fixed boundary, else another Indian war was probable. The Indians found themselves gradually hemmed in by the growing power of the whites, and began to exhibit hostile feelings. The irritation became so great that in the summer of 1767, Gage wrote to the Governor of Pennsylvania concerning it. The Governor communicated his letter to the General Assembly, who sent representatives to England, to urge the immediate settlement of the question. In compliance with these requests, and the letters of prominent citizens; Franklin among the number, instructions were sent to Johnson, ordering him to complete the purchase from the Six Nations, and settle all differences. He sent word to all the Western tribes to meet him at Fort Stanwix, in October, 1768. The conference was held on the 24th of that month, and was attended by colonial representatives, and by Indians from all parts of the Northwest. It was determined that the line should begin on the Ohio, at the mouth of the Cherokee (Tennessee), thence up the river to the Alleghany and on to Kittanning, and thence across to the Susquehanna. By this line, the whole country south of the Ohio and Alleghany, to which the Six Nations had any claim, was transferred. Part of this land was made to compensate twenty-two traders, whose goods had been stolen in 1763. The deeds made, were upon the express agreement that no claims should

AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION

PUBLISHED WEEKLY

CHICAGO, ILL., U.S.A.

VOLUME 10

NUMBER 1

JANUARY, 1917

PRICE, \$2.00

Subscription price, \$10.00 per annum in advance

Single copies, 10 cents

Entered as second-class matter, July 16, 1879

Postpaid

Acceptance for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in Act of October 3, 1917

Authorizes sale at wholesale price of 50 cents per copy to dealers and carriers, and to other persons

who may be authorized by the publisher

Copyright, 1917, by American Medical Association

Printed at the Chicago Press, Chicago, Ill.

Published by the American Medical Association

535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.

Telephone, 5-2100

Second-class postage paid at Chicago, Ill.

Postmaster, please send address changes to

THE JOURNAL OF THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION

535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.

U.S. POSTAGE PAID

AT CHICAGO, ILL.

PERMIT NO. 100

POSTOFFICE BOX 100

CHICAGO, ILL.

U.S. DEPT. OF COMMERCE

POSTAL DIVISION

ever be based on the treaties of Lancaster, Logstown, etc., and were signed by the chiefs of the Six Nations for themselves, their allies and dependents, and the Shawanees, Delawares, Mingoes of Ohio, and others; though the Shawanees and Delaware deputies did not sign them. On this treaty, in a great measure, rests the title by purchase to Kentucky, Western Virginia and Western Pennsylvania. The rights of the Cherokees were purchased by Col. Donaldson, either for the King, Virginia, or for himself, it is impossible to say which.

The grant of the northern confederacy was now made. The white man could go in and possess these lands, and know that an army would protect him if necessary. Under such a guarantee, Western lands came rapidly into market. In addition to companies already in existence for the purchase of land, others, the most notable of these being the "Walpole" and the "Mississippi" Land Companies, were formed. This latter had among its organizers such men as Francis Lightfoot Lee, Richard Henry Lee, George Washington and Arthur Lee. Before any of these companies, some of whom absorbed the Ohio Company, could do anything, the Revolution came on, and all land transactions were at an end. After its close, Congress would not sanction their claims, and they fell through. This did not deter settlers, however, from crossing the mountains, and settling in the Ohio country. In

spite of troubles with the Indians—some of whom regarded the treaties with the Six Nations as unlawful, and were disposed to complain at the rapid influx of whites—and the failure of the land companies, settlers came steadily during the decade from 1768 to 1778, so that by the close of that time, there was a large population south of the Ohio River; while scattered along the northern banks, extending many miles into the wilderness, were hardy adventurers, who were carving out homes in the magnificent forests everywhere covering the country.

Among the foremost speculators in Western lands, was George Washington. As early as 1763, he employed Col. Crawford, afterward the leader in "Crawford's campaign," to purchase lands for him. In 1770, he crossed the mountains in company with several gentlemen, and examined the country along the Ohio, down which stream he passed to the mouth of the Great Kanawha, where he shot some buffalo, then plenty, camped out a few nights, and returned, fully convinced, it seems, that one day the West would be the best part of the New-World. He owned, altogether, nearly fifty thousand acres in the West, which he valued at \$3.33 per acre. Had not the war of the Revolution just then broken out, he might have been a resident of the West, and would have been, of course, one of its most prominent citizens.

CHAPTER V.

AMERICAN EXPLORATIONS—DUNMORE'S WAR—CAMPAIGN OF GEORGE ROGERS CLARKE— LAND TROUBLES—SPAIN IN THE REVOLUTION—MURDER OF THE MORAVIAN INDIANS.

MEANWHILE, Kentucky was filling with citizens, and though considerable trouble was experienced with the Indians, and the operations of Col. Richard Henderson and others, who made unlawful treaties with the Indians, yet Daniel Boone and his associates had established a commonwealth, and, in 1777, a county was formed, which, ere long, was divided into three. Louisville was laid out on land belonging to Tories, and an important start made in this part of the West. Emigrants came down the Ohio River, saw the northern shores were inviting, and sent back such accounts that the land north of the river rapidly grew in favor with Eastern people.

One of the most important Western characters, Col. (afterward Gen.) George Rogers Clarke, had had much to do in forming its character. He was born November 19, 1752, in Albemarle County, Va., and early came West. He had an unusually sagacious spirit, was an excellent surveyor and general, and took an active interest in all State and national affairs. He understood the animus of the Revolution, and was prepared to do his part. Col. Clarke was now meditating a move unequalled in its boldness, and one that had more to do with the success of America in the struggle for independence than at first appears. He saw through the whole plan of the British,

who held all the outposts, Kaskaskia, Detroit, Vincennes and Niagara, and determined to circumvent them and wrest the West from their power. The British hoped to encircle the Americans by these outposts, and also unite the Indians in a common war against them. That had been attempted by the French when the English conquered them. Then the French had a powerful ally in the person of Pontiac, yet the brave frontiersmen held their homes in many places, though the Indians "drank the blood of many a Briton, scooping it up in the hollow of joined hands." Now the Briton had no Pontiac to lead the scattered tribes—tribes who now feared the unerring aim of a settler, and would not attack him openly—Clarke knew that the Delawares were divided in feeling and that the Shawanees were but imperfectly united in favor of England since the murder of their noted chiefs. He was convinced that, if the British could be driven from the Western posts, the natives could easily be awed into submission, or bribed into neutrality or friendship. They admired, from their savage views of valor, the side that became victorious. They cared little for the cause for which either side was fighting. Clarke sent out spies among them to ascertain the feasibility of his plans. The spies were gone from April 20 to June 22, and fully corroborated his views concerning the English policy and the feelings of the Indians and French.

Before proceeding in the narrative of this expedition, however, it will be well to notice a few acts transpiring north of the Ohio River, especially relating to the land treaties, as they were not without effect on the British policy. Many of the Indians north and south of the Ohio would not recognize the validity of the Fort Stanwix treaty, claiming the Iroquois had no right to the lands, despite their conquest. These discontented natives harassed the emigrants in such a manner that many Indians were slain in retaliation. This, and the working of the French traders, who at all times were bitterly opposed to the English rule, filled the breasts of the natives with a malignant hate, which years of bloodshed could not wash out. The murder of several Indians by lawless whites fanned the coal into a blaze, and, by 1774, several retaliatory murders occurred, committed by the natives in revenge for their fallen friends. The Indian slew any white man he found, as a revenge on some friend of his slain; the frontiersman, acting on the same principle, made the borders extremely dangerous to invaders and invaded. Another cause

of fear occurred about this time, which threatened seriously to retard emigration.

Pittsburgh had been claimed by both Pennsylvania and Virginia, and, in endeavoring to settle the dispute, Lord Dunmore's war followed. Dr. John Connelly, an ambitious, intriguing person, induced Lord Dunmore to assert the claims of Virginia, in the name of the King. In attempting to carry out his intentions, he was arrested by Arthur St. Clair, representing the proprietors of Pennsylvania, who was at Pittsburgh at the time. Connelly was released on bail, but went at once to Staunton, where he was sworn in as a Justice of Peace. Returning, he gathered a force of one hundred and fifty men, suddenly took possession of Pittsburgh, refused to allow the magistrates to enter the Court House, or to exercise the functions of their offices, unless in conformity to his will. Connelly refused any terms offered by the Pennsylvania deputies, kept possession of the place, acted very harshly toward the inhabitants, stirred up the neutral Indians, and, for a time, threatened to make the boundary line between the two colonies a very serious question. His actions led to hostile deeds by some Indians, when the whites, no doubt urged by him, murdered seven Indians at the mouth of the Captina River, and at the house of a settler named Baker, where the Indians were decoyed under promises of friendship and offers of rum. Among those murdered at the latter place, was the entire family of the famous Mingoe chief, Logan. This has been charged to Michael Cresap; but is untrue. Daniel Greathouse had command of the party, and though Cresap may have been among them, it is unjust to lay the blame at his feet. Both murders, at Captina and Yellow Creek, were cruel and unwarranted, and were, without doubt, the cause of the war that followed, though the root of the matter lay in Connelly's arbitrary actions, and in his needlessly alarming the Indians. Whatever may have been the facts in relation to the murder of Logan's family, they were of such a nature as to make all feel sure of an Indian war, and preparations were made for the conflict.

An army was gathered at Wheeling, which, some time in July, under command of Col. McDonald, descended the Ohio to the mouth of Captina Creek. They proposed to march against an Indian town on the Muskingum. The Indians sued for peace, but their pretensions being found spurious, their towns and crops were destroyed. The army then retreated to Williamsburg, having accomplished but little.

The Delawares were anxious for peace; even the Mingoes, whose relatives had been slain at Yellow Creek, and Captina, were restrained; but Logan, who had been turned to an inveterate foe to the Americans, came suddenly upon the Monongahela settlements, took thirteen scalps in revenge for the loss of his family, returned home and expressed himself ready to treat with the Long Knives, the Virginians. Had Connelly acted properly at this juncture, the war might have been ended; but his actions only incensed both borderers and Indians. So obnoxious did he become that Lord Dunmore lost faith in him, and severely reprimanded him.

To put a stop to the depredations of the Indians, two large bodies of troops were gathered in Virginia, one under Gen. Andrew Lewis, and one under command of Dunmore himself. Before the armies could meet at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, their objective point, Lewis' army, which arrived first, was attacked by a furious band of Delawares, Shawanees, Iroquois and Wyandots. The conflict was bitterly prolonged by the Indians, who, under the leadership of Cornstalk, were determined to make a decisive effort, and fought till late at night (October 10, 1774), and then only by a strategic move of Lewis' command—which resulted in the defeat of the Indians, compelling them to cross the Ohio—was the conflict ended. Meanwhile, Dunmore's army came into the enemy's country, and, being joined by the remainder of Lewis' command, pressed forward intending to annihilate the Indian towns. Cornstalk and his chiefs, however, sued for peace, and the conflict closed. Dunmore established a camp on Sippo Creek, where he held conferences with the natives and concluded the war. When he left the country, he stationed 100 men at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, a few more at Pittsburgh, and another corps at Wheeling, then called Fort Fincaſtle. Dunmore intended to return to Pittsburgh the next spring, meet the Indians and form a definite peace; but the revolt of the colonies prevented. However, he opened several offices for the sale of lands in the West, some of which were in the limits of the Pennsylvania colony. This led to the old boundary dispute again; but before it could be settled, the Revolution began, and Lord Dunmore's, as well as almost all other land speculations in the West, were at an end.

In 1775 and 1776, the chief events transpiring in the West relate to the treaties with the Indians, and the endeavor on the part of the Americans to

have them remain neutral in the family quarrel now coming on, which they could not understand. The British, like the French, however, could not let them alone, and finally, as a retaliatory measure, Congress, under advice of Washington, won some of them over to the side of the colonies, getting their aid and holding them neutral. The colonies only offered them rewards for *prisoners*; never, like the British, offering rewards for *scalps*. Under such rewards, the atrocities of the Indians in some quarters were simply horrible. The scalp was enough to get a reward, that was a mark of Indian valor, too, and hence, helpless innocence and decrepit old age were not spared. They stirred the minds of the pioneers, who saw the protection of their fire-sides a vital point, and led the way to the scheme of Col. Clarke, who was now, as has been noted, the leading spirit in Kentucky. He saw through the scheme of the British, and determined, by a quick, decisive blow, to put an end to it, and to cripple their power in the West.

Among the acts stimulating Clarke, was the attack on Fort Henry, a garrison about one-half mile above Wheeling Creek, on the Ohio, by a renegade white man, Simon Girty, an agent in the employ of the British, it is thought, and one of the worst wretches ever known on the frontier. When Girty attacked Fort Henry, he led his red allies in regular military fashion, and attacked it without mercy. The defenders were brave, and knew with whom they were contending. Great bravery was displayed by the women in the fort, one of whom, a Miss Zane, carried a keg of gunpowder from a cabin to the fort. Though repeatedly fired at by the savages, she reached the fort in safety. After awhile, however, the effect of the frontiersmen's shots began to be felt, and the Indians sullenly withdrew. Re-enforcements coming, the fort was held, and Girty and his band were obliged to flee.

Clarke saw that if the British once got control over the Western Indians the scene at Fort Henry would be repeated, and would not likely, in all cases, end in favor of the Americans. Without communicating any of his designs, he left Harrodsburg about the 1st of October, 1777, and reached the capital of Virginia by November 5. Still keeping his mind, he awaited a favorable opportunity to broach his plans to those in power, and, in the meanwhile, carefully watched the existing state of feeling. When the opportunity came, Clarke broached his plans to Patrick Henry, Governor of Virginia, who at once entered warmly into them, recognizing their great importance.

Through his aid, Clarke procured the necessary authority to prosecute his plans, and returned at once to Pittsburgh. He intended raising men about this post, but found them fearful of leaving their homes unprotected. However, he secured three companies, and, with these and a number of volunteers, picked up on the way down the Ohio River, he fortified Corn Island, near the falls, and made ready for his expedition. He had some trouble in keeping his men, some of those from Kentucky refusing to aid in subduing stations out of their own country. He did not announce his real intentions till he had reached this point. Here Col. Bowman joined him with his Kentucky militia, and, on the 24th of June, 1778, during a total eclipse of the sun, the party left the fort. Before his start, he learned of the capture of Burgoyne, and, when nearly down to Fort Massac, he met some of his spies, who informed him of the exaggerated accounts of the ferocity of the Long Knives that the French had received from the British. By proper action on his part, Clarke saw both these items of information could be made very beneficial to him. Leaving the river near Fort Massac, he set out on the march to Kaskaskia, through a hot summer's sun, over a country full of savage foes. They reached the town unnoticed, on the evening of July 4, and, before the astonished British and French knew it, they were all prisoners. M. Rocheblave, the English commander, was secured, but his wife adroitly concealed the papers belonging to the garrison. In the person of M. Gibault, the French priest, Clarke found a true friend. When the true character of the Virginians became apparent, the French were easily drawn to the American side, and the priest secured the surrender and allegiance of Cahokia through his personal influence. M. Gibault told him he would also secure the post at St. Vincent's, which he did, returning from the mission about the 1st of August. During the interval, Clarke re-enlisted his men, formed his plans, sent his prisoners to Kentucky, and was ready for future action when M. Gibault arrived. He sent Capt. Helm and a single soldier to Vincennes to hold that fort until he could put a garrison there. It is but proper to state that the English commander, Col. Hamilton, and his band of soldiers, were absent at Detroit when the priest secured the village on the "Ouabache." When Hamilton returned, in the autumn, he was greatly surprised to see the American flag floating from the ramparts of the fort, and when approaching the gate he was abruptly

halted by Capt. Helm, who stood with a lighted fuse in his hand by a cannon, answering Hamilton's demand to surrender with the imperative inquiry, "Upon what terms, sir?" "Upon the honors of war," answered Hamilton, and he marched in greatly chagrined to see he had been halted by two men. The British commander sat quietly down, intending to go on down the river and subdue Kentucky in the spring, in the mean time offering rewards for American scalps, and thereby gaining the epithet "Hair-buyer General." Clarke heard of his actions late in January, 1779, and, as he says, "I knew if I did not take him he would take me," set out early in February with his troops and marched across the marshy plains of Lower Illinois, reaching the Wabash post by the 22d of that month. The unerring aim of the Westerner was effectual. "They will shoot your eyes out," said Helm to the British troops. "There, I told you so," he further exclaimed, as a soldier ventured near a port-hole and received a shot directly in his eye. On the 24th the fort surrendered. The American flag waved again over its ramparts. The "Hair-buyer General" was sent a prisoner to Virginia, where he was kept in close confinement for his cruel acts. Clarke returned to Kaskaskia, perfected his plans to hold the Illinois settlements, went on to Kentucky, from where he sent word to the colonial authorities of the success of his expedition. Had he received the aid promised him, Detroit, in easy reach, would have fallen too, but Gen. Green, failing to send it as promised, the capture of that important post was delayed.

Had Clarke failed, and Hamilton succeeded, the whole West would have been swept, from the Alleghanies to the Mississippi. But for this small army of fearless Virginians, the union of all the tribes from Georgia to Maine against the colonies might have been effected, and the whole current of American history changed. America owes Clarke and his band more than it can ever pay. Clarke reported the capture of Kaskaskia and the Illinois country early after its surrender, and in October the county of Illinois was established, extending over an unlimited expanse of country, by the Virginia Legislature. John Todd was appointed Lieutenant Colonel and Civil Governor. In November, Clarke and his men received the thanks of the same body, who, in after years, secured them a grant of land, which they selected on the right bank of the Ohio River, opposite Louisville. They expected here a city would rise one day, to be the peer of Louisville, then coming

into prominence as an important place. By some means, their expectations failed, and only the dilapidated village of Clarkesburg perpetuates their hopes.

The conquest of Clarke changed the face of affairs in relation to the whole country north of the Ohio River, which would, in all probability, have been made the boundary between Canada and the United States. When this was proposed, the strenuous arguments based on this conquest, by the American Commissioners, secured the present boundary line in negotiating the treaty of 1793.

Though Clarke had failed to capture Detroit, Congress saw the importance of the post, and resolved on securing it. Gen. McCosh, commander at Fort Pitt, was put in command, and \$1,000,000 and 3,000 men placed at his disposal. By some dilatory means, he got no further than the Tuscarawas River, in Ohio, where a half-way house, called Fort Laurens, for the President of Congress, was built. It was too far out to be of practicable value, and was soon after abandoned.

Indian troubles and incursions by the British were the most absorbing themes in the West. The British went so far as Kentucky at a later date, while they intended reducing Fort Pitt, only abandoning it when learning of its strength. Expeditions against the Western Indians were led by Gen. Sullivan, Col. Daniel Broadhead, Col. Bowman and others, which, for awhile, silenced the natives and taught them the power of the Americans. They could not organize so readily as before, and began to attach themselves more closely to the British, or commit their depredations in bands, fleeing into the wilderness as soon as they struck a blow. In this way, several localities suffered, until the settlers became again exasperated; other expeditions were formed, and a second chastisement given. In 1781, Col. Broadhead led an expedition against the Central Ohio Indians. It did not prove so successful, as the Indians were led by the noted chief Brant, who, though not cruel, was a foe to the Americans, and assisted the British greatly in their endeavors to secure the West.

Another class of events occurred now in the West, civil in their relations, yet destined to form an important part of its history—its land laws.

It must be borne in mind, that Virginia claimed the greater portion of the country north of the Ohio River, as well as a large part south. The other colonies claimed land also in the West under the old Crown grants, which extended to the South or Western Sea. To more complicate mat-

ters, several land companies held proprietary rights to portions of these lands gained by grants from the Crown, or from the Colonial Assemblies. Others were based on land warrants issued in 1763; others on selection and survey and still others on settlement. In this state of mixed affairs, it was difficult to say who held a secure claim. It was a question whether the old French grants were good or not, especially since the change in government, and the eminent prospect of still another change. To, in some way, aid in settling these claims, Virginia sent a commission to the West to sit as a court and determine the proprietorship of these claims. This court, though of as doubtful authority as the claims themselves, went to work in Kentucky and along the Ohio River in 1779, and, in the course of one year, granted over three thousand certificates. These were considered as good authority for a definite title, and were so regarded in after purchases. Under them, many pioneers, like Daniel Boone, lost their lands, as all were required to hold some kind of a patent, while others, who possessed no more principle than "land-sharks" of to-day, acquired large tracts of land by holding a patent the court was bound to accept. Of all the colonies, Virginia seemed to have the best title to the Northwest, save a few parcels, such as the Connecticut or Western Reserve and some similar tracts held by New York, Massachusetts and New Jersey. When the territory of the Northwest was ceded to the General Government, this was recognized, and that country was counted as a Virginia county.

The Spanish Government, holding the region west of the Mississippi, and a portion east toward its outlet, became an important but secret ally of the Americans. When the French revolt was suppressed by O'Reilly, and the Spanish assumed the government of Louisiana, both Upper and Lower, there was a large tract of country, known as Florida (East and West), claimed by England, and duly regarded as a part of her dominion. The boundaries had been settled when the French first occupied Lower Louisiana. The Spaniards adopted the patriarchal form of rule, as much as was consistent with their interests, and allowed the French full religious and civil liberty, save that all tribunals were after the Spanish fashion, and governed by Spanish rules. The Spaniards, long jealous of England's growing power, secretly sent the Governors of Louisiana word to aid the Americans in their struggle for freedom. Though

they controlled the Mississippi River, they allowed an American officer (Capt. Willing) to descend the river in January, 1778, with a party of fifty men, and ravage the British shore from Manchez Bayou to Natchez.

On the 8th of May, 1779, Spain declared war against Great Britain; and, on the 8th of July, the people of Louisiana were allowed to take a part in the war. Accordingly, Galvez collected a force of 1,400 men, and, on the 7th of September, took Fort Manchac. By the 21st of September, he had taken Baton Rouge and Natchez. Eight vessels were captured by the Spaniards on the Mississippi and on the lakes. In 1780 Mobile fell; in March, 1781, Pensacola, the chief British post in West Florida, succumbed after a long siege, and, on the 9th of May, all West Florida was surrendered to Spain.

This war, or the war on the Atlantic Coast, did not immediately affect Upper Louisiana. Great Britain, however, attempted to capture St. Louis. Though the commander was strongly suspected of being bribed by the English, yet the place stood the siege from the combined force of Indians and Canadians, and the assailants were dispersed. This was done during the summer of 1680, and in the autumn, a company of Spanish and French residents, under La Balme, went on an expedition against Detroit. They marched as far north as the British trading-post Ke-ki-on-g-a, at the head of the Maumee River, but being surprised in the night, and the commander slain, the expedition was defeated, having done but little.

Spain may have had personal interests in aiding the Americans. She was now in control of the Mississippi River, the natural outlet of the Northwest, and, in 1780, began the troubles relative to the navigation of that stream. The claims of Spain were considered very unjust by the Continental Congress, and, while deliberating over the question, Virginia, who was jealously alive to her Western interests, and who yet held jurisdiction over Kentucky, sent through Jefferson, the Governor, Gen. George Rogers Clarke, to erect a fort below the mouth of the Ohio. This proceeding was rather unwarrantable, especially as the fort was built in the country of the Chickasaws, who had thus far been true friends to the Americans, and who looked upon the fort as an innovation on their territory. It was completed and occupied but a short time, Clarke being recalled.

Virginia, in 1780, did a very important thing; namely, establishing an institution for higher edu-

cation. The Old Dominion confiscated the lands of "Robert McKenzie, Henry Collins and Alexander McKee, Britons, eight thousand acres," and invested the proceeds of the sale in a public seminary. Transylvania University now lives, a monument to that spirit.

While Clarke was building Fort Jefferson, a force of British and Indians, under command of Capt. Bryd, came down from Canada and attacked the Kentucky settlements, getting into the country before any one was aware. The winter before had been one of unusual severity, and game was exceedingly scarce, hence the army was not prepared to conduct a campaign. After the capture of Rudle's Station, at the south fork of the Licking, Bryd abandoned any further attempts to reduce the settlements, except capturing Martin's Station, and returned to Detroit.

This expedition gave an additional motive for the chastisement of the Indians, and Clarke, on his return from Fort Jefferson, went on an expedition against the Miami Indians. He destroyed their towns at Loramie's store, near the present city of Sydney, Ohio, and at Piqua, humbling the natives. While on the way, a part of the army remained on the north bank of the Ohio, and erected two block-houses on the present site of Cincinnati.

The exploits of Clarke and his men so effectually chastised the Indians, that, for a time, the measures which led to the cession of Western lands to the General Government, began to assume a definite form. All the colonies claiming Western lands were willing to cede them to the Government, save Virginia, which colony wanted a large scope of Southern country southeast of the Ohio, as far as South Carolina. All recognized the justice of all Western lands becoming public property, and thereby aiding in extinguishing the debts caused by the war of the Revolution, now about to close. As Virginia held a somewhat different view, the cession was not made until 1783.

The subject, however, could not be allowed to rest. The war of the Revolution was now drawing to a close; victory on the part of the colonies was apparent, and the Western lands must be a part of the public domain. Subsequent events brought about the desired cession, though several events transpired before the plan of cession was consummated.

Before the close of 1780, the Legislature of Virginia passed an act, establishing the "town of Louisville," and confiscated the lands of John

Connelly, who was one of its original proprietors, and who distinguished himself in the commencement of Lord Dunmore's war, and who was now a Tory, and doing all he could against the patriot cause. The proceeds of the sale of his lands were divided between Virginia and the county of Jefferson. Kentucky, the next year, was divided into three counties, Jefferson, Lincoln and Fayette. Courts were appointed in each, and the entry and location of lands given into their hands. Settlers, in spite of Indian troubles and British intrigue, were pouring over the mountains, particularly so during the years 1780 and 1781. The expeditions of Clarke against the Miami Indians; Boone's captivity, and escape from them; their defeat when attacking Boonesboro, and other places—all combined to weaken their power, and teach them to respect a nation whose progress they could not stay.

The pioneers of the West, obliged to depend on themselves, owing to the struggle of the colonies for freedom, grew up a hardy, self-reliant race, with all the vices and virtues of a border life, and with habits, manners and customs necessary to their peculiar situation, and suited to their peculiar taste. A resume of their experiences and daily lives would be quite interesting, did the limits of this history admit it here. In the part relating directly to this county, the reader will find such lives given; here, only the important events can be noticed.

The last event of consequence occurring in the West before the close of the Revolution, is one that might well have been omitted. Had such been the case, a great stain would have been spared the character of Western pioneers. Reference is made to the massacre of the Moravian Christian Indians.

These Indians were of the Delaware nation chiefly, though other Western tribes were visited and many converts made. The first converts were made in New York and Connecticut, where, after a good start had been made, and a prospect of many souls being saved, they incurred the enmity of the whites, who, becoming alarmed at their success, persecuted them to such an extent that they were driven out of New York into Pennsylvania, where, in 1744, four years after their arrival in the New World, they began new missions. In 1748, the New York and Connecticut Indians followed their teachers, and were among the founders of Friedenshutzen, "Tents of Peace," a hamlet near Bethlehem, where their teachers were sta-

tioned. Other hamlets grew around them, until in the interior of the colony, existed an Indian community, free from all savage vices, and growing up in Christian virtues. As their strength grew, lawless whites again began to oppress them. They could not understand the war of 1754, and were, indeed, in a truly embarrassing position. The savages could form no conception of any cause for neutrality, save a secret sympathy with the English; and if they could not take up the hatchet, they were in the way, and must be removed. Failing to do this, their red brothers became hostile. The whites were but little better. The old suspicions which drove them from New York were aroused. They were secret Papists, in league with the French, and furnished them with arms and intelligence; they were interfering with the liquor traffic; they were enemies to the Government, and the Indian and the white man combined against them. They were obliged to move from place to place; were at one time protected nearly a year, near Philadelphia, from lawless whites, and finally were compelled to go far enough West to be out of the way of French and English arms, or the Iroquois and Cherokee hatchets. They came finally to the Muskingum, where they made a settlement called Schonbrun, "beautiful clear spring," in what is now Tuscarawas County. Other settlements gathered, from time to time, as the years went on, till in 1772 large numbers of them were within the borders of the State.

Until the war of independence broke out, they were allowed to peacefully pursue their way. When that came, they were between Fort Pitt and Detroit, one of which contained British, the other Americans. Again they could not understand the struggle, and could not take up the hatchet. This brought on them the enmity of both belligerent parties, and that of their own forest companions, who could not see wherein their natures could change. Among the most hostile persons, were the white renegades McKee, Girty and Elliott. On their instigation, several of them were slain, and by their advice they were obliged to leave their fields and homes, where they had many comforts, and where they had erected good chapels in which to worship. It was just before one of these forced removals that Mary, daughter of the missionary Heckewelder, was born. She is supposed to be the first white female child born north of the Ohio River. Her birth occurred April 16, 1781. It is but proper to say here, that it is an open question, and one that will probably never be decided,

i. e. Who was the first white child born in Ohio? In all probability, the child was born during the captivity of its mother, as history plainly shows that when white women were released from the Indians, some of them carried children born while among the natives.

When the Moravians were forced to leave their settlements on the Muskingum, and taken to Sandusky, they left growing fields of corn, to which they were obliged to return, to gather food. This aroused the whites, only wanting some pretext whereby they might attack them, and a party, headed by Col. David Williamson, determined to exterminate them. The Moravians, hearing of their approach, fled, but too late to warn other settlements, and Gnadenhutten, Salem and one or two smaller settlements, were surprised and taken. Under deceitful promises, the Indians gave up all their arms, showed the whites their treasures, and went unknowingly to a terrible death. When apprised of their fate, determined on by a majority of the rangers, they begged only time to prepare. They were led two by two, the men into one, the women and children into another "slaughter-house," as it was termed, and all but two lads were wantonly slain. An infamous and more bloody deed never darkened the pages of feudal times; a deed that, in after years, called aloud for vengeance, and in some measure received it. Some of Williamson's men wrung their hands at the cruel fate, and endeavored, by all the means in their power, to prevent it; but all to no purpose. The blood of the rangers was up, and they would not spare "man, woman or child, of all that peaceful band."

Having completed their horrible work, (March 8, 1782), Williamson and his men returned to Pittsburgh. Everywhere, the Indians lamented the untimely death of their kindred, their savage relatives determining on their revenge; the Christian ones could only be resigned and weep.

Williamson's success, for such it was viewed by many, excited the borderers to another invasion, and a second army was raised, this time to go to the Sandusky town, and annihilate the Wyandots. Col. William Crawford was elected leader; he accepted reluctantly; on the way, the army was met by hordes of savages on the 5th of

June, and totally routed. They were away north, in what is now Wyandot County, and were obliged to flee for their lives. The blood of the murdered Moravians called for revenge. The Indians desired it; were they not relatives of the fallen Christians? Crawford and many of his men fell into their hands; all suffered unheard-of tortures, that of Crawford being as cruel as Indian cruelty could devise. He was pounded, pierced, cut with knives and burned, all of which occupied nearly a night, and finally lay down insensible on a bed of coals, and died. The savage captors, in demoniacal glee, danced around him, and upbraided him for the cruel murder of their relatives, giving him this only consolation, that had they captured Williamson, he might go free, but he must answer for Williamson's brutality.

The war did not cease here. The Indians, now aroused, carried their attack as far south as into Kentucky, killing Capt. Estill, a brave man, and some of his companions. The British, too, were active in aiding them, and the 14th of August a large force of them, under Girty, gathered silently about Bryant's Station. They were obliged to retreat. The Kentuckians pursued them, but were repulsed with considerable loss.

The attack on Bryant's Station aroused the people of Kentucky to strike a blow that would be felt. Gen. Clarke was put at the head of an army of one thousand and fifty men, and the Miami country was a second time destroyed. Clarke even went as far north as the British trading-post at the head of the Miami, where he captured a great amount of property, and destroyed the post. Other outposts also fell, the invading army suffering but little, and, by its decisive action, practically closing the Indian wars in the West. Pennsylvania suffered some, losing Hannahstown and one or two small settlements. Williamson's and Crawford's campaigns aroused the fury of the Indians that took time and much blood and war to subdue. The Revolution was, however, drawing to a close. American arms were victorious, and a new nation was now coming into existence, who would change the whole current of Western matters, and make of the Northwest a land of liberty, equality and union. That nation was now on the stage.

CHAPTER VI.

AMERICAN OCCUPATION—INDIAN CLAIMS—SURVEYS—EARLY LAND COMPANIES—COMPACT OF 1787—ORGANIZATION OF THE TERRITORY—EARLY AMERICAN SETTLEMENTS IN THE OHIO VALLEY—FIRST TERRITORIAL OFFICERS—ORGANIZATION OF COUNTIES.

THE occupation of the West by the American, really dates from the campaign of Gen. Clarke in 1778, when he captured the British posts in the Illinois country, and Vincennes on the Wabash. Had he been properly supported, he would have reduced Detroit, then in easy reach, and poorly defended. As it was, however, that post remained in charge of the British till after the close of the war of the Revolution. They also held other lake posts; but these were included in the terms of peace, and came into the possession of the Americans. They were abandoned by the British as soon as the different commanders received notice from their chiefs, and British rule and English occupation ceased in that part of the New World.

The war virtually closed by the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown, Va., October 19, 1781. The struggle was prolonged, however, by the British, in the vain hope that they could retrieve the disaster, but it was only a useless waste of men and money. America would not be subdued. "If we are to be taxed, we will be represented," said they, "else we will be a free government, and regulate our own taxes." In the end, they were free.

Provisional articles of peace between the United States and Great Britain were signed in Paris on the 30th of November, 1782. This was followed by an armistice negotiated at Versailles on the 20th of January, 1783; and finally, a definite treaty of peace was concluded at Paris on the 3d of the next September, and ratified by Congress on the 4th of January, 1784. By the second article of the definite treaty of 1783, the boundaries of the United States were fixed. A glance at the map of that day shows the boundary to have been as follows: Beginning at Passamaquoddy Bay, on the coast of Maine, the line ran north a little above the forty-fifth parallel of latitude, when it diverged southwesterly, irregularly, until it reached that parallel, when it followed it until it reached the St. Lawrence River. It followed that river to Lake Ontario, down its center; up the Niagara River; through Lake Erie,

up the Detroit River and through Lakes Huron and Superior, to the northwest extremity of the latter. Then it pursued another irregular western course to the Lake of the Woods, when it turned southward to the Mississippi River. The commissioners insisted that should be the western boundary, as the lakes were the northern. It followed the Mississippi south until the mouth of Red River was reached, when, turning east, it followed almost a direct line to the Atlantic Coast, touching the coast a little north of the outlet of St. John's River.

From this outline, it will be readily seen what boundary the United States possessed. Not one-half of its present domain.

At this date, there existed the original thirteen colonies: Virginia occupying all Kentucky and all the Northwest, save about half of Michigan and Wisconsin, claimed by Massachusetts; and the upper part of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, and the lower part (a narrow strip) of Michigan, claimed by Connecticut. Georgia included all of Alabama and Mississippi. The Spaniards claimed all Florida and a narrow part of lower Georgia. All the country west of the Father of Waters belonged to Spain, to whom it had been secretly ceded when the family compact was made. That nation controlled the Mississippi, and gave no small uneasiness to the young government. It was, however, happily settled finally, by the sale of Louisiana to the United States.

Pending the settlement of these questions and the formation of the Federal Union, the cession of the Northwest by Virginia again came before Congress. That body found itself unable to fulfill its promises to its soldiers regarding land, and again urged the Old Dominion to cede the Territory to the General Government, for the good of all. Congress forbade settlers from occupying the Western lands till a definite cession had been made, and the title to the lands in question made good. But speculation was stronger than law, and without waiting for the slow processes of courts,

the adventurous settlers were pouring into the country at a rapid rate, only retarded by the rifle and scalping-knife of the savage—a temporary check. The policy of allowing any parties to obtain land from the Indians was strongly discouraged by Washington. He advocated the idea that only the General Government could do that, and, in a letter to James Duane, in Congress, he strongly urged such a course, and pointed out the danger of a border war, unless some such measure was stringently followed.

Under the circumstances, Congress pressed the claims of cession upon Virginia, and finally induced the Dominion to modify the terms proposed two years before. On the 20th of December, 1783, Virginia accepted the proposal of Congress, and authorized her delegates to make a deed to the United States of all her right in the territory northwest of the Ohio.

The Old Dominion stipulated in her deed of cession, that the territory should be divided into States, to be admitted into the Union as any other State, and to bear a proportionate share in the maintenance of that Union; that Virginia should be re-imbursed for the expense incurred in subduing the British posts in the territory; that the French and Canadian inhabitants should be protected in their rights; that the grant to Gen. George Rogers Clarke and his men, as well as all other similar grants, should be confirmed, and that the lands should be considered as the common property of the United States, the proceeds to be applied to the use of the whole country. Congress accepted these conditions, and the deed was made March 1, 1784. Thus the country came from under the dominion of Virginia, and became common property.

A serious difficulty arose about this time, that threatened for awhile to involve England and America anew in war. Virginia and several other States refused to abide by that part of the treaty relating to the payment of debts, especially so, when the British carried away quite a number of negroes claimed by the Americans. This refusal on the part of the Old Dominion and her abettors, caused the English to retain her Northwestern outposts, Detroit, Mackinaw, etc. She held these till 1786, when the questions were finally settled, and then readily abandoned them.

The return of peace greatly augmented emigration to the West, especially to Kentucky. When the war closed, the population of that county (the three counties having been made one judicial district, and Danville designated as the seat of gov-

ernment) was estimated to be about twelve thousand. In one year, after the close of the war, it increased to 30,000, and steps for a State government were taken. Owing to the divided sentiment among its citizens, its perplexing questions of land titles and proprietary rights, nine conventions were held before a definite course of action could be reached. This prolonged the time till 1792, when, in December of that year, the election for persons to form a State constitution was held, and the vexed and complicated questions settled. In 1783, the first wagons bearing merchandise came across the mountains. Their contents were received on flat-boats at Pittsburgh, and taken down the Ohio to Louisville, which that spring boasted of a store, opened by Daniel Broadhead. The next year, James Wilkinson opened one at Lexington.

Pittsburgh was now the principal town in the West. It occupied the same position regarding the outposts that Omaha has done for several years to Nebraska. The town of Pittsburgh was laid out immediately after the war of 1764, by Col. Campbell. It then consisted of four squares about the fort, and received its name from that citadel. The treaty with the Six Nations in 1768, conveyed to the proprietaries of Pennsylvania all the lands of the Alleghany below Kittanning, and all the country south of the Ohio, within the limits of Penn's charter. This deed of cession was recognized when the line between Pennsylvania and Virginia was fixed, and gave the post to the Keystone State. In accordance with this deed, the manor of Pittsburgh was withdrawn from market in 1769, and was held as the property of the Penn family. When Washington visited it in 1770, it seems to have declined in consequence of the afore-mentioned act. He mentions it as a "town of about twenty log houses, on the Monongahela, about three hundred yards from the fort." The Penn's remained true to the King, and hence all their land that had not been surveyed and returned to the land office, was confiscated by the commonwealth. Pittsburgh, having been surveyed, was still left to them. In the spring of 1784, Tench Francis, the agent of the Penns, was induced to lay out the manor into lots and offer them for sale. Though, for many years, the place was rather unpromising, it eventually became the chief town in that part of the West, a position it yet holds. In 1786, John Scull and Joseph Hall started the *Pittsburgh Gazette*, the first paper published west of the mountains. In the initial number, appeared a lengthy article from the pen of H. H. Brackenridge,

afterward one of the most prominent members of the Pennsylvania bar. He had located in Pittsburgh in 1781. His letter gives a most hopeful prospect in store for the future city, and is a highly descriptive article of the Western country. It is yet preserved in the "Western Annals," and is well worth a perusal.

Under the act of peace in 1783, no provision was made by the British for their allies, especially the Six Nations. The question was ignored by the English, and was made a handle by the Americans in gaining them to their cause before the war had fully closed. The treaties made were regarded by the Indians as alliances only, and when the English left the country the Indians began to assume rather a hostile bearing. This excited the whites, and for a while a war with that formidable confederacy was imminent. Better councils prevailed, and Congress wisely adopted the policy of acquiring their lands by purchase. In accordance with this policy, a treaty was made at Fort Stanwix with the Six Nations, in October, 1784. By this treaty, all lands west of a line drawn from the mouth of Oswego Creek, about four miles east of Niagara, to the mouth of Buffalo Creek, and on to the northern boundary of Pennsylvania, thence west along that boundary to its western extremity, thence south to the Ohio River, should be ceded to the United States. (They claimed west of this line by conquest.) The Six Nations were to be secured in the lands they inhabited, reserving only six miles square around Oswego fort for the support of the same. By this treaty, the indefinite claim of the Six Nations to the West was extinguished, and the question of its ownership settled.

It was now occupied by other Western tribes, who did not recognize the Iroquois claim, and who would not yield without a purchase. Especially was this the case with those Indians living in the northern part. To get possession of that country by the same process, the United States, through its commissioners, held a treaty at Fort McIntosh on the 21st of January, 1785. The Wyandot, Delaware, Chippewa and Ottawa tribes were present, and, through their chiefs, sold their lands to the Government. The Wyandot and Delaware nations were given a reservation in the north part of Ohio, where they were to be protected. The others were allotted reservations in Michigan. To all was given complete control of their lands, allowing them to punish any white man attempting to settle thereon, and guaranteeing them in their rights.

By such means Congress gained Indian titles to the vast realms north of the Ohio, and, a few months later, that legislation was commenced that should determine the mode of its disposal and the plan of its settlements.

To facilitate the settlement of lands thus acquired, Congress, on May 20, 1785, passed an act for disposing of lands in the Northwest Territory. Its main provisions were: A surveyor or surveyors should be appointed from the States; and a geographer, and his assistants to act with them. The surveyors were to divide the territory into townships of six miles square, by lines running due north and south, and east and west. The starting-place was to be on the Ohio River, at a point where the southern and western boundaries of Pennsylvania intersected. This would give the first range, and the first township. As soon as seven townships were surveyed, the maps and plats of the same were to be sent to the Board of the Treasury, who would record them and proceed to place the land in the market, and so on with all the townships as fast as they could be prepared ready for sale. Each township was to be divided into thirty-six sections, or lots. Out of these sections, numbers 8, 11, 26 and 29 were reserved for the use of the Government, and lot No. 16, for the establishment of a common-school fund. One-third of all mines and minerals was also reserved for the United States. Three townships on Lake Erie were reserved for the use of officers, men and others, refugees from Canada and from Nova Scotia, who were entitled to grants of land. The Moravian Indians were also exempt from molestation, and guaranteed in their homes. Soldiers' claims, and all others of a like nature, were also recognized, and land reserved for them.

Without waiting for the act of Congress, settlers had been pouring into the country, and, when ordered by Congress to leave undisturbed Indian lands, refused to do so. They went into the Indian country at their peril, however, and when driven out by the Indians could get no redress from the Government, even when life was lost.

The Indians on the Wabash made a treaty at Fort Finney, on the Miami, January 31, 1786, promising allegiance to the United States, and were allowed a reservation. This treaty did not include the Piankeshaws, as was at first intended. These, refusing to live peaceably, stirred up the Shawanees, who began a series of predatory excursions against the settlements. This led to an expedition against them and other restless tribes. Gen. Clarke commanded part of the army on that expedition,

but got no farther than Vincennes, when, owing to the discontent of his Kentucky troops, he was obliged to return. Col. Benjamin Logan, however, marched, at the head of four or five hundred mounted riflemen, into the Indian country, penetrating as far as the head-waters of Mad River. He destroyed several towns, much corn, and took about eighty prisoners. Among these, was the chief of the nation, who was wantonly slain, greatly to Logan's regret, who could not restrain his men. His expedition taught the Indians submission, and that they must adhere to their contracts.

Meanwhile, the difficulties of the navigation of the Mississippi arose. Spain would not relinquish the right to control the entire southern part of the river, allowing no free navigation. She was secretly hoping to cause a revolt of the Western provinces, especially Kentucky, and openly favored such a move. She also claimed, by conquest, much of the land on the east side of the river. The slow movements of Congress; the failure of Virginia to properly protect Kentucky, and the inherent restlessness in some of the Western men, well-nigh precipitated matters, and, for a while, serious results were imminent. The Kentuckians, and, indeed, all the people of the West, were determined the river should be free, and even went so far as to raise a regiment, and forcibly seize Spanish property in the West. Great Britain stood ready, too, to aid the West should it succeed, providing it would make an alliance with her. But while the excitement was at its height, Washington counseled better ways and patience. The decisive tone of the new republic, though almost overwhelmed with a burden of debt, and with no credit, debarred the Spanish from too forcible measures to assert their claims, and held back the disloyal ones from attempting a revolt.

New York, Massachusetts and Connecticut ceded their lands, and now the United States were ready to fulfill their promises of land grants, to the soldiers who had preserved the nation. This did much to heal the breach in the West, and restore confidence there; so that the Mississippi question was overlooked for a time, and Kentucky forgot her animosities.

The cession of their claims was the signal for the formation of land companies in the East; companies whose object was to settle the Western country, and, at the same time, enrich the founders of the companies. Some of these companies had been formed in the old colonial days, but the recent war

had put a stop to all their proceedings. Congress would not recognize their claims, and new companies, under old names, were the result. By such means, the Ohio Company emerged from the past, and, in 1786, took an active existence.

Benjamin Tupper, a Revolutionary soldier, and since then a government surveyor, who had been west as far as Pittsburgh, revived the question. He was prevented from prosecuting his surveys by hostile Indians, and returned to Massachusetts. He broached a plan to Gen. Rufus Putnam, as to the renewal of their memorial of 1783, which resulted in the publication of a plan, and inviting all those interested, to meet in February in their respective counties, and choose delegates to a convention to be held at the "Bunch-of-grapes Tavern." in Boston, on the first of March, 1786. On the day appointed, eleven persons appeared, and by the 3d of March an outline was drawn up, and subscriptions under it began at once. The leading features of the plan were: "A fund of \$1,000,000, mainly in Continental certificates, was to be raised for the purpose of purchasing lands in the Western country; there were to be 1,000 shares of \$1,000 each, and upon each share \$10 in specie were to be paid for contingent expenses. One year's interest was to be appropriated to the charges of making a settlement, and assisting those unable to move without aid. The owners of every twenty shares were to choose an agent to represent them and attend to their interests, and the agents were to choose the directors. The plan was approved, and in a year's time from that date, the Company was organized."*

By the time this Company was organized, all claims of the colonies in the coveted territory were done away with by their deeds of cession, Connecticut being the last.

While troubles were still existing south of the Ohio River; regarding the navigation of the Mississippi, and many urged the formation of a separate, independent State, and while Congress and Washington were doing what they could to allay the feeling north of the Ohio, the New England associates were busily engaged, now that a Company was formed, to obtain the land they wished to purchase. On the 8th of March, 1787, a meeting of the agents chose Gen. Parsons, Gen. Putnam and the Rev. Mannasseh Cutler, Directors for the Company. The last selection was quite a fitting one for such an enterprise. Dr. Cutler was



an accomplished scholar, an excellent gentleman, and a firm believer in freedom. In the choice of him as the agent of the Company, lies the fact, though unforeseen, of the beginning of anti-slavery in America. Through him the famous "compact of 1787," the true corner-stone of the Northwest, originated, and by him was safely passed. He was a good "wire-puller," too, and in this had an advantage. Mr. Hutchins was at this time the geographer for the United States, and was, probably, the best-posted man in America regarding the West. Dr. Cutler learned from him that the most desirable portions were on the Muskingum River, north of the Ohio, and was advised by him to buy there if he could.

Congress wanted money badly, and many of the members favored the plan. The Southern members, generally, were hostile to it, as the Doctor would listen to no grant which did not embody the New England ideas in the charter. These members were finally won over, some bribery being used, and some of their favorites made officers of the Territory, whose formation was now going on. This took time, however, and Dr. Cutler, becoming impatient, declared they would purchase from some of the States, who held small tracts in various parts of the West. This intimation brought the tardy ones to time, and, on the 23d of July, Congress authorized the Treasury Board to make the contract. On the 26th, Messrs. Cutler and Sargent, on behalf of the Company, stated in writing their conditions; and on the 27th, Congress referred their letter to the Board, and an order of the same date was obtained. Of this Dr. Cutler's journal says:

"By this grant we obtained near five millions of acres of land, amounting to \$3,500,000; 1,500,000 acres for the Ohio Company, and the remainder for a private speculation, in which many of the principal characters of America are concerned. Without connecting this speculation, similar terms and advantages for the Ohio Company could not have been obtained."

Messrs. Cutler and Sargent at once closed a verbal contract with the Treasury Board, which was executed in form on the 27th of the next October.*

By this contract, the vast region bounded on the south by the Ohio, west by the Scioto, east by the seventh range of townships then surveying, and north by a due west line, drawn from the north

boundary of the tenth township from the Ohio, direct to the Scioto, was sold to the Ohio associates and their secret copartners, for \$1 per acre, subject to a deduction of one-third for bad lands and other contingencies.

The whole tract was not, however, paid for nor taken by the Company—even their own portion of a million and a half acres, and extending west to the eighteenth range of townships, was not taken; and in 1792, the boundaries of the purchase proper were fixed as follows: the Ohio on the south, the seventh range of townships on the east, the sixteenth range on the west, and a line on the north so drawn as to make the grant 750,000 acres, besides reservations; this grant being the portion which it was originally agreed the Company might enter into at once. In addition to this, 214,285 acres were granted as army bounties, under the resolutions of 1779 and 1780, and 100,000 acres as bounties to actual settlers; both of the latter tracts being within the original grant of 1787, and adjoining the purchase as before mentioned.

While these things were progressing, Congress was bringing into form an ordinance for the government and social organization of the Northwest Territory. Virginia made her cession in March, 1784, and during the month following the plan for the temporary government of the newly acquired territory came under discussion. On the 19th of April, Mr. Spaight, of North Carolina, moved to strike from the plan reported by Mr. Jefferson, the emancipationist of his day, a provision for the prohibition of slavery north of the Ohio after the year 1800. The motion prevailed. From that day till the 23d, the plan was discussed and altered, and finally passed unanimously with the exception of South Carolina. The South would have slavery, or defeat every measure. Thus this hideous monster early began to assert himself. By the proposed plan, the Territory was to have been divided into States by parallels of latitude and meridian lines. This division, it was thought, would make ten States, whose names were as follows, beginning at the northwest corner, and going southwardly: Sylvania, Michigania, Cheresonissus, Assenisipia, Metropotamia, Illinoia, Saratoga, Washington, Polypotamia and Pelisipia.*

A more serious difficulty existed, however, to this plan, than its catalogue of names—the number of States and their boundaries. The root of the evil was in the resolution passed by Congress in October,

* Land Laws.

* Spark's Washington.



1780, which fixed the size of the States to be formed from the ceded lands, at one hundred to one hundred and fifty miles square. The terms of that resolution being called up both by Virginia and Massachusetts, further legislation was deemed necessary to change them. July 7, 1786, this subject came up in Congress, and a resolution passed in favor of a division into not less than three nor more than five States. Virginia, at the close of 1788, assented to this proposition, which became the basis upon which the division should be made. On the 29th of September, Congress having thus changed the plan for dividing the Northwestern Territory into ten States, proceeded again to consider the terms of an ordinance for the government of that region. At this juncture, the genius of Dr. Cutler displayed itself. A graduate in medicine, law and divinity; an ardent lover of liberty; a celebrated scientist, and an accomplished, portly gentleman, of whom the Southern senators said they had never before seen so fine a specimen from the New England colonies, no man was better prepared to form a government for the new Territory, than he. The Ohio Company was his real object. He was backed by them, and enough Continental money to purchase more than a million acres of land. This was augmented by other parties until, as has been noticed, he represented over five million acres. This would largely reduce the public debt. Jefferson and Virginia were regarded as authority concerning the land Virginia had just ceded to the General Government. Jefferson's policy was to provide for the national credit, and still check the growth of slavery. Here was a good opportunity. Massachusetts owned the Territory of Maine, which she was crowding into market. She opposed the opening of the Northwest. This stirred Virginia. The South caught the inspiration and rallied around the Old Dominion and Dr. Cutler. Thereby he gained the credit and good will of the South, an auxiliary he used to good purpose. Massachusetts could not vote against him, because many of the constituents of her members were interested in the Ohio Company. Thus the Doctor, using all the arts of the lobbyist, was enabled to hold the situation. True to deeper convictions, he dictated one of the most compact and finished documents of wise statesmanship that has ever adorned any statute-book. Jefferson gave it the term, "Articles of Compact," and rendered him valuable aid in its construction. This "Compact" preceded the Federal Constitution, in both of which are seen Jefferson's master-mind. Dr. Cutler followed closely the constitution of Mas-

sachusetts, adopted three years before. The prominent features were: The exclusion of slavery from the Territory forever. Provision for public schools, giving one township for a seminary, and every sixteenth section. (That gave one thirty-sixth of all the land for public education.) A provision prohibiting the adoption of any constitution or the enactment of any law that would nullify pre-existing contracts.

The compact further declared that "Religion, morality and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall always be encouraged."

The Doctor planted himself firmly on this platform, and would not yield. It was that or nothing. Unless they could make the land desirable, it was not wanted, and, taking his horse and buggy, he started for the Constitutional Convention in Philadelphia. His influence succeeded. On the 13th of July, 1787, the bill was put upon its passage and was unanimously adopted. Every member from the South voted for it; only one man, Mr. Yates, of New York, voted against the measure; but as the vote was made by States, his vote was lost, and the "Compact of 1787" was beyond repeal. Thus the great States of the Northwest Territory were consecrated to freedom, intelligence and morality. This act was the opening step for freedom in America. Soon the South saw their blunder, and endeavored, by all their power, to repeal the compact. In 1803, Congress referred it to a committee, of which John Randolph was chairman. He reported the ordinance was a compact and could not be repealed. Thus it stood, like a rock, in the way of slavery, which still, in spite of these provisions, endeavored to plant that infernal institution in the West. Witness the early days of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois. But the compact could not be violated; New England ideas could not be put down, and her sons stood ready to defend the soil of the West from that curse.

The passage of the ordinance and the grant of land to Dr. Cutler and his associates, were soon followed by a request from John Cleve Symmes, of New Jersey, for the country between the Miamis. Symmes had visited that part of the West in 1786, and, being pleased with the valleys of the Shawnees, had applied to the Board of the Treasury for their purchase, as soon as they were open to settlement. The Board was empowered to act by Congress, and, in 1788, a contract was signed, giving him the country he desired. The terms of his

purchase were similar to those of the Ohio Company. His application was followed by others, whose success or failure will appear in the narrative.

The New England or Ohio Company was all this time busily engaged perfecting its arrangements to occupy its lands. The Directors agreed to reserve 5,760 acres near the confluence of the Ohio and Muskingum for a city and commons, for the old ideas of the English plan of settling a country yet prevailed. A meeting of the Directors was held at Bracket's tavern, in Boston, November 23, 1787, when four surveyors, and twenty-two attendants, boat-builders, carpenters, blacksmiths and common workmen, numbering in all forty persons, were engaged. Their tools were purchased, and wagons were obtained to transport them across the mountains. Gen. Rufus Putnam was made superintendent of the company, and Ebenezer Sprout, of Rhode Island, Anselm Tupper and John Matthews, from Massachusetts, and R. J. Meigs, from Connecticut, as surveyors. At the same meeting, a suitable person to instruct them in religion, and prepare the way to open a school when needed, was selected. This was Rev. Daniel Storey, who became the first New England minister in the Northwest.

The Indians were watching this outgrowth of affairs, and felt, from what they could learn in Kentucky, that they would be gradually surrounded by the whites. This they did not relish, by any means, and gave the settlements south of the Ohio no little uneasiness. It was thought best to hold another treaty with them. In the mean time, to insure peace, the Governor of Virginia, and Congress, placed troops at Venango, Forts Pitt and McIntosh, and at Miami, Vincennes, Louisville, and Muskingum, and the militia of Kentucky were held in readiness should a sudden outbreak occur. These measures produced no results, save insuring the safety of the whites, and not until January, 1789, was Clarke able to carry out his plans. During that month, he held a meeting at Fort Harmar,* at the mouth of the Muskingum, where the New England Colony expected to locate.

The hostile character of the Indians did not deter the Ohio Company from carrying out its plans. In the winter of 1787, Gen. Rufus Put-

nam and forty-seven pioneers advanced to the mouth of the Youghiogheny River, and began building a boat for transportation down the Ohio in the spring. The boat was the largest craft that had ever descended the river, and, in allusion to their Pilgrim Fathers, it was called the Mayflower. It was 45 feet long and 12 feet wide, and estimated at 50 tons burden. Truly a formidable affair for the time. The bows were raking and curved like a galley, and were strongly timbered. The sides were made bullet-proof, and it was covered with a deck roof. Capt. Devol, the first ship-builder in the West, was placed in command. On the 2d of April, the Mayflower was launched, and for five days the little band of pioneers sailed down the Monongahela and the Ohio, and, on the 7th, landed at the mouth of the Muskingum. There, opposite Fort Harmar, they chose a location, moored their boat for a temporary shelter, and began to erect houses for their occupation.

Thus was begun the first English settlement in the Ohio Valley. About the 1st of July, they were re-enforced by the arrival of a colony from Massachusetts. It had been nine weeks on the way. It had hauled its wagons and driven its stock to Wheeling, where, constructing flat-boats, it had floated down the river to the settlement.

In October preceding this occurrence, Arthur St. Clair had been appointed Governor of the Territory by Congress, which body also appointed Winthrop Sargent, Secretary, and Samuel H. Parsons, James M. Varnum and John Armstrong Judges. Subsequently Mr. Armstrong declined the appointment, and Mr. Symmes was given the vacancy. None of these were on the ground when the first settlement was made, though the Judges came soon after. One of the first things the colony found necessary to do was to organize some form of government, whereby difficulties might be settled, though to the credit of the colony it may be said, that during the first three months of its existence but one difference arose, and that was settled by a compromise.* Indeed, hardly a better set of men for the purpose could have been selected. Washington wrote concerning this colony:

"No colony in America was ever settled under such favorable auspices as that which has commenced at the Muskingum. Information, property and strength will be its characteristics. I know many of the settlers personally, and there

*Fort Harmar was built in 1785, by a detachment of United States soldiers, under command of Maj. John Doughty. It was named in honor of Col. Josiah Harmar, to whose regiment Maj. Doughty was attached. It was the first military post erected by the Americans within the limits of Ohio, except Fort Laurens, a temporary structure built in 1778. When Marietta was founded it was the military post of that part of the country, and was for many years an important station.

*"Western Monthly Magazine."

never were men better calculated to promote the welfare of such a community."

On the 2d of July, a meeting of the Directors and agents was held on the banks of the Muskingum for the purpose of naming the newborn city and its squares. As yet, the settlement had been merely "The Muskingum;" but the name Marietta was now formally given it, in honor of Marie Antoinette. The square upon which the blockhouses stood was called *Campus Martius*; Square No. 19, *Capitolium*; Square No. 61, *Cecilia*, and the great road running through the covert-way, *Sacra Via*.* Surely, classical scholars were not scarce in the colony.

On the Fourth, an oration was delivered by James M. Varnum, one of the Judges, and a public demonstration held. Five days after, the Governor arrived, and the colony began to assume form. The ordinance of 1787 provided two distinct grades of government, under the first of which the whole power was under the Governor and the three Judges. This form was at once recognized on the arrival of St. Clair. The first law established by this court was passed on the 25th of July. It established and regulated the militia of the Territory. The next day after its publication, appeared the Governor's proclamation erecting all the country that had been ceded by the Indians east of the Scioto River, into the county of Washington. Marietta was, of course, the county seat, and, from that day, went on prosperously. On September 2, the first court was held with becoming ceremonies. It is thus related in the *American Pioneer*:

"The procession was formed at the Point (where the most of the settlers resided), in the following order: The High Sheriff, with his drawn sword; the citizens; the officers of the garrison at Fort Harmar; the members of the bar; the Supreme Judges; the Governor and clergyman; the newly appointed Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, Gens. Rufus Putnam and Benjamin Tupper.

"They marched up the path that had been cleared through the forest to Campus Martius Hall (stockade), where the whole countermarched, and the Judges (Putnam and Tupper) took their seats. The clergyman, Rev. Dr. Cutler, then invoked the divine blessing. The Sheriff, Col. Ebenezer Sproat, proclaimed with his solemn 'Oh yes!' that a court is open for the administration of

even-handed justice, to the poor and to the rich, to the guilty and to the innocent, without respect of persons; none to be punished without a trial of their peers, and then in pursuance of the laws and evidence in the case.

"Although this scene was exhibited thus early in the settlement of the West, few ever equaled it in the dignity and exalted character of its principal participators. Many of them belonged to the history of our country in the darkest, as well as the most splendid, period of the Revolutionary war."

Many Indians were gathered at the same time to witness the (to them) strange spectacle, and for the purpose of forming a treaty, though how far they carried this out, the *Pioneer* does not relate.

The progress of the settlement was quite satisfactory during the year. Some one writing a letter from the town says:

"The progress of the settlement is sufficiently rapid for the first year. We are continually erecting houses, but arrivals are constantly coming faster than we can possibly provide convenient covering. Our first ball was opened about the middle of December, at which were fifteen ladies, as well accomplished in the manner of polite circles as any I have ever seen in the older States. I mention this to show the progress of society in this new world, where, I believe, we shall vie with, if not excel, the old States in every accomplishment necessary to render life agreeable and happy."

The emigration westward at this time was, indeed, exceedingly large. The commander at Fort Harmar reported 4,500 persons as having passed that post between February and June, 1788, many of whom would have stopped there, had the associates been prepared to receive them. The settlement was free from Indian depredations until January, 1791, during which interval it daily increased in numbers and strength.

Symmes and his friends were not idle during this time. He had secured his contract in October, 1787, and, soon after, issued a pamphlet stating the terms of his purchase and the mode he intended to follow in the disposal of the lands. His plan was, to issue warrants for not less than one-quarter section, which might be located anywhere, save on reservations, or on land previously entered. The locator could enter an entire section should he desire to do so. The price was to be 60 $\frac{1}{2}$ cents per acre till May, 1788; then, till November, \$1; and

* "Carey's Museum," Vol. 4.

after that time to be regulated by the demand for land. Each purchaser was bound to begin improvements within two years, or forfeit one-sixth of the land to whoever would settle thereon and remain seven years. Military bounties might be taken in this, as in the purchase of the associates. For himself, Symmes reserved one township near the mouth of the Miami. On this he intended to build a great city, rivaling any Eastern port. He offered any one a lot on which to build a house, providing he would remain three years. Continental certificates were rising, owing to the demand for land created by these two purchases, and Congress found the burden of debt correspondingly lessened. Symmes soon began to experience difficulty in procuring enough to meet his payments. He had also some trouble in arranging his boundary with the Board of the Treasury. These, and other causes, laid the foundation for another city, which is now what Symmes hoped his city would one day be.

In January, 1788, Mathias Denman, of New Jersey, took an interest in Symmes' purchase, and located, among other tracts, the sections upon which Cincinnati has since been built. Retaining one-third of this purchase, he sold the balance to Robert Patterson and John Filson, each getting the same share. These three, about August, agreed to lay out a town on their land. It was designated as opposite the mouth of the Licking River, to which place it was intended to open a road from Lexington; Ky. These men little thought of the great emporium that now covers the modest site of this town they laid out that summer. Mr. Filson, who had been a schoolmaster, and was of a somewhat poetic nature, was appointed to name the town. In respect to its situation, and as if with a prophetic perception of the mixed races that were in after years to dwell there, he named it Losantiville,* "which, being interpreted," says the "Western Annals," "means *vill*, the town; *anti*, opposite to; *os*, the mouth; *L*, of Licking. This may well put to the blush the *Campus Martius* of the Marietta scholars, and the *Fort Solon* of the Spaniards."

Meanwhile, Symmes was busy in the East, and, by July, got thirty people and eight four-horse wagons under way for the West. These reached Limestone by September, where they met Mr. Stites, with several persons from Redstone. All

came to Symmes' purchase, and began to look for homes.

Symmes' mind was, however, ill at rest. He could not meet his first payment on so vast a realm, and there also arose a difference of opinion between him and the Treasury Board regarding the Ohio boundary. Symmes wanted all the land between the two Miamis, bordering on the Ohio, while the Board wished him confined to no more than twenty miles of the river. To this proposal he would not agree, as he had made sales all along the river. Leaving the bargain in an unsettled state, Congress considered itself released from all its obligations, and, but for the representations of many of Symmes' friends, he would have lost all his money and labor. His appointment as Judge was not favorably received by many, as they thought that by it he would acquire unlimited power. Some of his associates also complained of him, and, for awhile, it surely seemed that ruin only awaited him. But he was brave and hopeful, and determined to succeed. On his return from a visit to his purchase in September, 1788, he wrote Jonathan Dayton, of New Jersey, one of his best friends and associates, that he thought some of the land near the Great Miami "positively worth a silver dollar the acre in its present state."

A good many changes were made in his original contract, growing out of his inability to meet his payments. At first, he was to have not less than a million acres, under an act of Congress passed in October, 1787, authorizing the Treasury Board to contract with any one who could pay for such tracts, on the Ohio and Wabash Rivers, whose fronts should not exceed one-third of their depth.

Dayton and Marsh, Symmes' agents, contracted with the Board for one tract on the Ohio, beginning twenty miles up the Ohio from the mouth of the Great Miami, and to run back for quantity between the Miami and a line drawn from the Ohio, parallel to the general course of that river. In 1791, three years after Dayton and Marsh made the contract, Symmes found this would throw the purchase too far back from the Ohio, and applied to Congress to let him have all between the Miamies, running back so as to include 1,000,000 acres, which that body, on April 12, 1792, agreed to do. When the lands were surveyed, however, it was found that a line drawn from the head of the Little Miami due west to the Great Miami, would include south of it less than six hundred thousand acres. Even this Symmes could not pay for, and when his patent was issued in September, 1794, it

* Judge Burnett, in his notes, disputes the above account of the origin of the city of Cincinnati. He says the name "Losantiville" was determined on, but not adopted, when the town was laid out. This version is probably the correct one, and will be found fully given in the detailed history of the settlements.

gave him and his associates 248,540 acres, exclusive of reservations which amounted to 63,142 acres. This tract was bounded by the Ohio, the two Miamis and a due east and west line run so as to include the desired quantity. Symmes, however, made no further payments, and the rest of his purchase reverted to the United States, who gave those who had bought under him ample pre-emption rights.

The Government was able, also, to give him and his colonists but little aid, and as danger from hostile Indians was in a measure imminent (though all the natives were friendly to Symmes), settlers were slow to come. However, the band led by Mr. Stites arrived before the 1st of January, 1789, and locating themselves near the mouth of the Little Miami, on a tract of 10,000 acres which Mr. Stites had purchased from Symmes, formed the second settlement in Ohio. They were soon afterward joined by a colony of twenty-six persons, who assisted them to erect a block-house, and gather their corn. The town was named Columbia. While here, the great flood of January, 1789, occurred, which did much to ensure the future growth of Losantiville, or more properly, Cincinnati. Symmes City, which was laid out near the mouth of the Great Miami, and which he vainly strove to make the city of the future, Marietta and Columbia, all suffered severely by this flood, the greatest, the Indians said, ever known. The site of Cincinnati was not overflowed, and hence attracted the attention of the settlers. Denman's warrants had designated his purchase as opposite the mouth of the Licking; and that point escaping the overflow, late in December the place was visited by Israel Ludlow, Symmes' surveyor, Mr. Patterson and Mr. Denman, and about fourteen others, who left Maysville to "form a station and lay off a town opposite the Licking." The river was filled with ice "from shore to shore;" but, says Symmes in May, 1789, "Perseverance triumphing over difficulty, and they landed safe on a most delightful bank of the Ohio, where they founded the town of Losantiville, which populates considerably." The settlers of Losantiville built a few log huts and block-houses, and proceeded to improve the town. Symmes, noticing the location, says: "Though they placed their dwellings in the most marked position, yet they suffered nothing from the freshet." This would seem to give credence to Judge Burnett's notes regarding the origin of Cincinnati, who states the settlement was made at this time, and not at the time mentioned when

Mr. Filson named the town. It is further to be noticed, that, before the town was located by Mr. Ludlow and Mr. Patterson, Mr. Filson had been killed by the Miami Indians, and, as he had not paid for his one-third of the site, the claim was sold to Mr. Ludlow, who thereby became one of the original owners of the place. Just what day the town was laid out is not recorded. All the evidence tends to show it must have been late in 1788, or early in 1789.

While the settlements on the north side of the Ohio were thus progressing, south of it fears of the Indians prevailed, and the separation sore was kept open. The country was, however, so torn by internal factions that no plan was likely to succeed, and to this fact, in a large measure, may be credited the reason it did not secede, or join the Spanish or French faction, both of which were intriguing to get the commonwealth. During this year the treasonable acts of James Wilkinson came into view. For a while he thought success was in his grasp, but the two governments were at peace with America, and discountenanced any such efforts. Wilkinson, like all traitors, relapsed into nonentity, and became mistrusted by the governments he attempted to befriend. Treason is always odious.

It will be borne in mind, that in 1778 preparations had been made for a treaty with the Indians, to secure peaceful possession of the lands owned in the West. Though the whites held these by purchase and treaty, yet many Indians, especially the Wabash and some of the Miami Indians, objected to their occupation, claiming the Ohio boundary as the original division line. Clarke endeavored to obtain, by treaty at Fort Harmar, in 1778, a confirmation of these grants, but was not able to do so till January, 9, 1789. Representatives of the Six Nations, and of the Wyandots, Delawares, Ottawas, Chippewas, Pottawatomies and Sacs, met him at this date, and confirmed and extended the treaties of Fort Stanwix and Fort McIntosh, the one in 1784, the other in 1785. This secured peace with the most of them, save a few of the Wabash Indians, whom they were compelled to conquer by arms. When this was accomplished, the borders were thought safe, and Virginia proposed to withdraw her aid in support of Kentucky. This opened old troubles, and the separation dogma came out afresh. Virginia offered to allow the erection of a separate State, providing Kentucky would assume part of the old debts. This the young commonwealth would not

The history of the world is a vast and complex subject, encompassing the lives and actions of countless individuals across different cultures and time periods. It is a story of human progress, struggle, and achievement, shaped by the forces of nature and the choices of men. The study of history allows us to understand the patterns of human behavior and the consequences of our actions, providing a valuable perspective on the present and a guide for the future. From the ancient civilizations of Mesopotamia and Egypt to the modern nations of the world, the history of the world is a continuous thread of human experience, woven together by the threads of time and memory. It is a story that is constantly being rewritten, as new discoveries and insights emerge, and as the perspectives of different generations and cultures are brought to bear on the same events. The history of the world is not just a collection of facts and dates, but a living, breathing narrative that shapes our identity and informs our actions. It is a story that we all share, and one that we must all understand if we are to truly know ourselves and the world we live in.

do, and sent a remonstrance. Virginia withdrew the proposal, and ordered a ninth convention, which succeeded in evolving a plan whereby Kentucky took her place among the free States of the Union.

North of the Ohio, the prosperity continued. In 1789, Rev. Daniel Story, who had been appointed missionary to the West, came out as a teacher of the youth and a preacher of the Gospel. Dr. Cutler had preceded him, not in the capacity of a minister, though he had preached; hence Mr. Story is truly the first missionary from the Protestant Church who came to the Ohio Valley in that capacity. When he came, in 1789, he found nine associations on the Ohio Company's purchase, comprising two hundred and fifty persons in all; and, by the close of 1790, eight settlements had been made: two at Belpre (belle prairie), one at Newbury, one at Wolf Creek, one at Duck Creek, one at the mouth of Meigs' Creek, one at Anderson's Bottom, and one at Big Bottom. An extended sketch of all these settlements will be found farther on in this volume.

Symmes had, all this time, strenuously endeavored to get his city—called Cleves City—favorably noticed, and filled with people. He saw a rival in Cincinnati. That place, if made military headquarters to protect the Miami Valley, would out-rival his town, situated near the bend of the Miami, near its mouth. On the 15th of June, Judge Symmes received news that the Wabash Indians threatened the Miami settlements, and as he had received only nineteen men for defense, he applied for more. Before July, Maj. Doughty arrived at the "Slaughter House"—as the Miami was sometimes called, owing to previous murders that had, at former times, occurred therein. Through the influence of Symmes, the detachment lauded at the North Bend, and, for awhile, it was thought the fort would be erected there. This was what Symmes wanted, as it would secure him the headquarters of the military, and aid in getting the headquarters of the civil government. The truth was, however, that neither the proposed city on the Miami—North Bend, as it afterward became known, from its location—or South Bend, could compete, in point of natural advantages, with the plain on which Cincinnati is built. Had Fort Washington been built elsewhere, after the close of the Indian war, nature would have asserted her advantages, and insured the growth of a city, where even the ancient and mysterious dwellers of the Ohio had reared the earthen

walls of one of their vast temples. Another fact is given in relation to the erection of Fort Washington at Losantiville, which partakes somewhat of romance. The Major, while waiting to decide at which place the fort should be built, happened to make the acquaintance of a black-eyed beauty, the wife of one of the residents. Her husband, noticing the affair, removed her to Losantiville. The Major followed; he told Symmes he wished to see how a fort would do there, but promised to give his city the preference. He found the beauty there, and on his return Symmes could not prevail on him to remain. If the story be true, then the importance of Cincinnati owes its existence to a trivial circumstance, and the old story of the ten years' war which terminated in the downfall of Troy, which is said to have originated owing to the beauty of a Spartan dame, was re-enacted here. Troy and North Bend fell because of the beauty of a woman; Cincinnati was the result of the downfall of the latter place.

About the first of January, 1790, Governor St. Clair, with his officers, descended the Ohio River from Marietta to Fort Washington. There he established the county of Hamilton, comprising the immense region of country contiguous to the Ohio, from the Hocking River to the Great Miami; appointed a corps of civil and military officers, and established a Court of Quarter Sessions. Some state that at this time, he changed the name of the village of Losantiville to Cincinnati, in allusion to a society of that name which had recently been formed among the officers of the Revolutionary army, and established it as the seat of justice for Hamilton. This latter fact is certain; but as regards changing the name of the village, there is no good authority for it. With this importance attached to it, Cincinnati began at once an active growth, and from that day Cleves' city declined. The next summer, frame houses began to appear in Cincinnati, while at the same time forty new log cabins appeared about the fort.

On the 8th of January, the Governor arrived at the falls of the Ohio, on his way to establish a government at Vincennes and Kaskaskia: From Clarksville, he dispatched a messenger to Major Hamtramck, commander at Vincennes, with speeches to the various Indian tribes in this part of the Northwest, who had not fully agreed to the treaties. St. Clair and Sargent followed in a few days, along an Indian trail to Vincennes, where he organized the county of Knox, comprising all the

country along the Ohio, from the Miami to the Wabash, and made Vincennes the county seat. Then they proceeded across the lower part of Illinois to Kaskaskia, where he established the county of St. Clair (so named by Sargent), comprising all the country from the Wabash to the Mississippi. Thus the Northwest was divided into three counties, and courts established therein. St. Clair called upon the French inhabitants at Vincennes and in the Illinois country, to show the titles to their lands, and also to defray the expense of a survey. To this latter demand they replied through their priest, Pierre Gibault, showing their poverty, and inability to comply. They were confirmed in their grants, and, as they had been good friends to the patriot cause, were relieved from the expense of the survey.

While the Governor was managing these affairs, Major Haultauck was engaged in an effort to conciliate the Wabash Indians. For this purpose, he sent Antoine Gamelin, an intelligent French merchant, and a true friend of America, among them to carry messages sent by St. Clair and the Government, and to learn their sentiments and dispositions. Gamelin performed this important mission in the spring of 1790 with much sagacity, and, as the

French were good friends of the natives, he did much to conciliate these half-hostile tribes. He visited the towns of these tribes along the Wabash and as far north and east as the Miami village, Ke-ki-ong-ga—St. Mary's—at the junction of the St. Mary's and Joseph's Rivers (Fort Wayne).

Gamelin's report, and the intelligence brought by some traders from the Upper Wabash, were conveyed to the Governor at Kaskaskia. The reports convinced him that the Indians of that part of the Northwest were preparing for a war on the settlements north of the Ohio, intending, if possible, to drive them south of it; that river being still considered by them as the true boundary. St. Clair left the administration of affairs in the Western counties to Sargent, and returned at once to Fort Washington to provide for the defense of the frontier.

The Indians had begun their predatory incursions into the country settled by the whites, and had committed some depredations. The Kentuckians were enlisted in an attack against the Scioto Indians. April 18, Gen. Harmar, with 100 regulars, and Gen. Scott, with 230 volunteers, marched from Limestone, by a circuitous route, to the Scioto, accomplishing but little. The savages had fled.

CHAPTER VII.

THE INDIAN WAR OF 1795—HARMAR'S CAMPAIGN—ST. CLAIR'S CAMPAIGN—WAYNE'S CAMPAIGN—CLOSE OF THE WAR.

A GREAT deal of the hostility at this period was directly traceable to the British. They yet held Detroit and several posts on the lakes, in violation of the treaty of 1783. They alleged as a reason for not abandoning them, that the Americans had not fulfilled the conditions of the treaty regarding the collection of debts. Moreover, they did all they could to remain at the frontier and enjoy the emoluments derived from the fur trade. That they aided the Indians in the conflict at this time, is undeniable. Just *how*, it is difficult to say. But it is well known the savages had all the ammunition and fire-arms they wanted, more than they could have obtained from American and French renegade traders. They were also well supplied with clothing, and were able to prolong the war some time. A great confederation was on the eve of formation. The leading spirits were

Cornplanter, Brant, Little Turtle and other noted chiefs, and had not the British, as Brant said, "encouraged us to the war, and promised us aid, and then, when we were driven away by the Americans, shut the doors of their fortresses against us and refused us food, when they saw us nearly conquered, we would have effected our object."

McKee, Elliott and Girty were also actively engaged in aiding the natives. All of them were in the interest of the British, a fact clearly proven by the Indians themselves, and by other traders.

St. Clair and Gen. Harmar determined to send an expedition against the Maumee towns, and secure that part of the country. Letters were sent to the militia officers of Western Pennsylvania, Virginia and Kentucky, calling on them for militia to co-operate with the regular troops in the campaign. According to the plan of the campaign,

300 militia were to rendezvous at Fort Steuben (Jeffersonville), march thence to Fort Knox, at Vincennes, and join Maj. Hamtramck in an expedition up the Wabash; 700 were to rendezvous at Fort Washington to join the regular army against the Maumee towns.

While St. Clair was forming his army and arranging for the campaign, three expeditions were sent out against the Miami towns. One against the Miami villages, not far from the Wabash, was led by Gen. Harmar. He had in his army about fourteen hundred men, regulars and militia. These two parts of the army could not be made to affiliate, and, as a consequence, the expedition did little beyond burning the villages and destroying corn. The militia would not submit to discipline, and would not serve under regular officers. It will be seen what this spirit led to when St. Clair went on his march soon after.

The Indians, emboldened by the meager success of Harmar's command, continued their depredations against the Ohio settlements, destroying the community at Big Bottom. To hold them in check, and also punish them, an army under Charles Scott went against the Wabash Indians. Little was done here but destroy towns and the standing corn. In July, another army, under Col. Wilkinson, was sent against the Eel River Indians. Becoming entangled in extensive morasses on the river, the army became endangered, but was finally extricated, and accomplished no more than either the other armies before it. As it was, however, the three expeditions directed against the Miamis and Shawanees, served only to exasperate them. The burning of their towns, the destruction of their corn, and the captivity of their women and children, only aroused them to more desperate efforts to defend their country and to harass their invaders. To accomplish this, the chiefs of the Miamis, Shawanees and the Delawares, Little Turtle, Blue Jacket and Buckongahelas, were engaged in forming a confederacy of all the tribes of the Northwest, strong enough to drive the whites beyond the Ohio. Pontiac had tried that before, even when he had open allies among the French. The Indians now had secret allies among the British, yet, in the end, they did not succeed. While they were preparing for the contest, St. Clair was gathering his forces, intending to erect a chain of forts from the Ohio, by way of the Miami and Maumee valleys, to the lakes, and thereby effectually hold the savages in check. Washington warmly seconded this plan, and designated the

junction of the St. Mary's and St. Joseph's Rivers as an important post. This had been a fortification almost from the time the English held the valley, and only needed little work to make it a formidable fortress. Gen. Knox, the Secretary of War, also favored the plan, and gave instructions concerning it. Under these instructions, St. Clair organized his forces as rapidly as he could, although the numerous drawbacks almost, at times, threatened the defeat of the campaign. Through the summer the arms and accouterments of the army were put in readiness at Fort Washington. Many were found to be of the poorest quality, and to be badly out of repair. The militia came poorly armed, under the impression they were to be provided with arms. While waiting in camp, habits of idleness engendered themselves, and drunkenness followed. They continued their accustomed freedom, disdaining to drill, and refused to submit to the regular officers. A bitter spirit broke out between the regular troops and the militia, which none could heal. The insubordination of the militia and their officers, caused them a defeat afterward, which they in vain attempted to fasten on the busy General, and the regular troops.

The army was not ready to move till September 17. It was then 2,300 strong. It then moved to a point upon the Great Miami, where they erected Fort Hamilton, the first in the proposed chain of fortresses. After its completion, they moved on forty-four miles farther, and, on the 12th of October, began the erection of Fort Jefferson, about six miles south of the present town of Greenville, Darke County. On the 24th, the army again took up its line of march, through a wilderness, marshy and boggy, and full of savage foes. The army rapidly declined under the hot sun; even the commander was suffering from an indisposition. The militia deserted, in companies at a time, leaving the bulk of the work to the regular troops. By the 3d of November, the army reached a stream twelve yards wide, which St. Clair supposed to be a branch of the St. Mary of the Maumee, but which in reality was a tributary of the Wabash. Upon the banks of that stream, the army, now about fourteen hundred strong, encamped in two lines. A slight protection was thrown up as a safeguard against the Indians, who were known to be in the neighborhood. The General intended to attack them next day, but, about half an hour before sunrise, just after the militia had been dismissed from parade, a sudden attack was made upon them. The militia were thrown

into confusion, and disregarded the command of the officers. They had not been sufficiently drilled, and now was seen, too late and too plainly, the evil effects of their insubordination. Through the morning the battle waged furiously, the men falling by scores. About nine o'clock the retreat began, covered by Maj. Cook and his troops. The retreat was a disgraceful, precipitate flight, though, after four miles had been passed, the enemy returned to the work of scalping the dead and wounded, and of pillaging the camp. Through the day and the night their dreadful work continued, one squaw afterward declaring "her arm was weary scalping the white men." The army reached Fort Jefferson a little after sunset, having thrown away much of its arms and baggage, though the act was entirely unnecessary. After remaining here a short time, it was decided by the officers to move on toward Fort Hamilton, and thence to Fort Washington.

The defeat of St. Clair was the most terrible reverse the Americans ever suffered from the Indians. It was greater than even Braddock's defeat. His army consisted of 1,200 men and 86 officers, of whom 714 men and 63 officers were killed or wounded. St. Clair's army consisted of 1,400 men and 86 officers, of whom 890 men and 16 officers were killed or wounded. The comparative effects of the two engagements very inadequately represent the crushing effect of St. Clair's defeat. An unprotected frontier of more than a thousand miles in extent was now thrown open to a foe made merciless, and anxious to drive the whites from the north side of the Ohio. Now, settlers were scattered along all the streams, and in all the forests, exposed to the cruel enemy, who stealthily approached the homes of the pioneer, to murder him and his family. Loud calls arose from the people to defend and protect them. St. Clair was covered with abuse for his defeat, when he really was not alone to blame for it. The militia would not be controlled. Had Clarke been at their head, or Wayne, who succeeded St. Clair, the result might have been different. As it was, St. Clair resigned; though ever after he enjoyed the confidence of Washington and Congress.

Four days after the defeat of St. Clair, the army, in its straggling condition, reached Fort Washington, and paused to rest. On the 9th, St. Clair wrote fully to the Secretary of War. On the 12th, Gen. Knox communicated the information to Congress, and on the 26th, he laid before the President two reports, the second containing suggestions regarding future operations. His sugges-

tions urged the establishment of a strong United States Army, as it was plain the States could not control the matter. He also urged a thorough drill of the soldiers. No more insubordination could be tolerated. General Wayne was selected by Washington as the commander, and at once proceeded to the task assigned to him. In June, 1792, he went to Pittsburgh to organize the army now gathering, which was to be the ultimate argument with the Indian confederation. Through the summer he was steadily at work. "Train and discipline them for the work they are meant for," wrote Washington, "and do not spare powder and lead, so the men be made good marksmen." In December, the forces, now recruited and trained, gathered at a point twenty-two miles below Pittsburgh, on the Ohio, called Legionville, the army itself being denominated the Legion of the United States, divided into four sub-legions, and provided with the proper officers. Meantime, Col. Wilkinson succeeded St. Clair as commander at Fort Washington, and sent out a force to examine the field of defeat, and bury the dead. A shocking sight met their view, revealing the deeds of cruelty enacted upon their comrades by the savage enemy.

While Wayne's army was drilling, peace measures were pressed forward by the United States with equal perseverance. The Iroquois were induced to visit Philadelphia, and partially secured from the general confederacy. They were wary, however, and, expecting aid from the British, held aloof. Brant did not come, as was hoped, and it was plain there was intrigue somewhere. Five independent embassies were sent among the Western tribes, to endeavor to prevent a war, and win over the inimical tribes. But the victories they had won, and the favorable whispers of the British agents, closed the ears of the red men, and all propositions were rejected in some form or other. All the ambassadors, save Putnam, suffered death. He alone was able to reach his goal—the Wabash Indians—and effect any treaty. On the 27th of December, in company with Heckewelder, the Moravian missionary, he reached Vincennes, and met thirty-one chiefs, representing the Weas, Piankeshaws, Kaskaskias, Peorias, Illinois, Pottawatomies, Mascoutins, Kickapoos and Eel River Indians, and concluded a treaty of peace with them.

The fourth article of this treaty, however, contained a provision guaranteeing to the Indians their lands, and when the treaty was laid before Congress, February 13, 1793, that body, after much discussion, refused on that account to ratify it.

A great council of the Indians was to be held at Auglaize during the autumn of 1792, when the assembled nations were to discuss fully their means of defense, and determine their future line of action. The council met in October, and was the largest Indian gathering of the time. The chiefs of all the tribes of the Northwest were there. The representatives of the seven nations of Canada, were in attendance. Cornplanter and forty-eight chiefs of the New York (Six Nations) Indians repaired thither. "Besides these," said Cornplanter, "there were so many nations we cannot tell the names of them. There were three men from the Gora nation; it took them a whole season to come; and," continued he, "twenty-seven nations from beyond Canada were there." The question of peace or war was long and earnestly debated. Their future was solemnly discussed, and around the council fire native eloquence and native zeal shone in all their simple strength. One nation after another, through their chiefs, presented their views. The deputies of the Six Nations, who had been at Philadelphia to consult the "Thirteen Fires," made their report. The Western boundary was the principal question. The natives, with one accord, declared it must be the Ohio River. An address was prepared, and sent to the President, wherein their views were stated, and agreeing to abstain from all hostilities, until they could meet again in the spring at the rapids of the Maumee, and there consult with their white brothers. They desired the President to send agents, "who are men of honesty, not proud land-jobbers, but men who love and desire peace." The good work of Penn was evidenced here, as they desired that the ambassadors "be accompanied by some Friend or Quaker."

The armistice they had promised was not, however, faithfully kept. On the 6th of November, a detachment of Kentucky cavalry at Fort St. Clair, about twenty-five miles above Fort Hamilton, was attacked. The commander, Maj. Adair, was an excellent officer, well versed in Indian tactics, and defeated the savages.

This infraction of their promises did not deter the United States from taking measures to meet the Indians at the rapids of the Maumee "when the leaves were fully out." For that purpose, the President selected as commissioners, Charles Carroll and Charles Thompson, but, as they declined the nomination, he appointed Benjamin Lincoln, Beverly Randolph and Timothy Pickering, the 1st of March, 1793, to attend the convention, which,

it was thought best, should be held at the Sandusky outpost. About the last of April, these commissioners left Philadelphia, and, late in May, reached Niagara, where they remained guests of Lieut. Gov. Simcoe, of the British Government. This officer gave them all the aid he could, yet it was soon made plain to them that he would not object to the confederation, nay, even rather favored it. They speak of his kindness to them, in grateful terms. Gov. Simcoe advised the Indians to make peace, but not to give up any of their lands. That was the pith of the whole matter. The British rather claimed land in New York, under the treaty of 1783, alleging the Americans had not fully complied with the terms of that treaty, hence they were not as anxious for peace and a peaceful settlement of the difficult boundary question as they sometimes represented.

By July, "the leaves were fully out," the conferences among the tribes were over, and, on the 15th of that month, the commissioners met Brant and some fifty natives. In a strong speech, Brant set forth their wishes, and invited them to accompany him to the place of holding the council. The Indians were rather jealous of Wayne's continued preparations for war, hence, just before setting out for the Maumee, the commissioners sent a letter to the Secretary of War, asking that all warlike demonstrations cease until the result of their mission be known.

On 21st of July, the embassy reached the head of the Detroit River, where their advance was checked by the British authorities at Detroit, compelling them to take up their abode at the house of Andrew Elliott, the famous renegade, then a British agent under Alexander McKee. McKee was attending the council, and the commissioners addressed him a note, borne by Elliott, to inform him of their arrival, and asking when they could be received. Elliott returned on the 29th, bringing with him a deputation of twenty chiefs from the council. The next day, a conference was held, and the chief of the Wyandots, Sa-wagh-da-wunk, presented to the commissioners, in writing, their explicit demand in regard to the boundary, and their purposes and powers. "The Ohio must be the boundary," said he, "or blood will flow."

The commissioners returned an answer to the proposition brought by the chiefs, recapitulating the treaties already made, and denying the Ohio as the boundary line. On the 16th of August, the council sent them, by two Wyandot runners, a final answer, in which they recapitulated their

former assertions, and exhibited great powers of reasoning and clear logic in defense of their position. The commissioners reply that it is impossible to accept the Ohio as the boundary, and declare the negotiation at an end.

This closed the efforts of the Government to negotiate with the Indians, and there remained of necessity no other mode of settling the dispute but war. Liberal terms had been offered them, but nothing but the boundary of the Ohio River would suffice. It was the only condition upon which the confederation would lay down its arms. "Among the rude statesmen of the wilderness, there was exhibited as pure patriotism and as lofty devotion to the good of their race, as ever won applause among civilized men. The white man had, ever since he came into the country, been encroaching on their lands. He had long occupied the regions beyond the mountains. He had crushed the conspiracy formed by Pontiac, thirty years before. He had taken possession of the common hunting-ground of all the tribes, on the faith of treaties they did not acknowledge. He was now laying out settlements and building forts in the heart of the country to which all the tribes had been driven, and which now was all they could call their own. And now they asked that it should be guaranteed to them, that the boundary which they had so long asked for should be drawn, and a final end be made to the continual aggressions of the whites; or, if not, they solemnly determined to stake their all, against fearful odds, in defense of their homes, their country and the inheritance of their children. Nothing could be more patriotic than the position they occupied, and nothing could be more noble than the declarations of their council.*

They did not know the strength of the whites, and based their success on the victories already gained. They hoped, nay, were promised, aid from the British, and even the Spanish had held out to them assurances of help when the hour of conflict came.

The Americans were not disposed to yield even to the confederacy of the tribes backed by the two rival nations, forming, as Wayne characterized it, a "hydra of British, Spanish and Indian hostility." On the 16th of August, the commissioners received the final answer of the council. The 17th, they left the mouth of the Detroit River, and the 23d, arrived at Fort Erie, where they immediately

dispatched messengers to Gen. Wayne to inform him of the issue of the negotiation. Wayne had spent the winter of 1792-93, at Legionville, in collecting and organizing his army. April 30, 1793, the army moved down the river and encamped at a point, called by the soldiers "Hobson's choice," because from the extreme height of the river they were prevented from landing elsewhere. Here Wayne was engaged, during the negotiations for peace, in drilling his soldiers, in cutting roads, and collecting supplies for the army. He was ready for an immediate campaign in case the council failed in its object.

While here, he sent a letter to the Secretary of War, detailing the circumstances, and suggesting the probable course he should follow. He remained here during the summer, and, when apprised of the issue, saw it was too late to attempt the campaign then. He sent the Kentucky militia home, and, with his regular soldiers, went into winter quarters at a fort he built on a tributary of the Great Miami. He called the fort Greenville. The present town of Greenville is near the site of the fort. During the winter, he sent a detachment to visit the scene of St. Clair's defeat. They found more than six hundred skulls, and were obliged to "scrape the bones together and carry them out to get a place to make their beds." They buried all they could find. Wayne was steadily preparing his forces, so as to have everything ready for a sure blow when the time came. All his information showed the faith in the British which still animated the doomed red men, and gave them a hope that could end only in defeat.

The conduct of the Indians fully corroborated the statements received by Gen. Wayne. On the 30th of June, an escort of ninety riflemen and fifty dragoons, under command of Maj. McMahon, was attacked under the walls of Fort Recovery by a force of more than one thousand Indians under charge of Little Turtle. They were repulsed and badly defeated, and, the next day, driven away. Their mode of action, their arms and ammunition, all told plainly of British aid. They also expected to find the cannon lost by St. Clair November 4, 1791, but which the Americans had secured. The 26th of July, Gen. Scott, with 1,600 mounted men from Kentucky, joined Gen. Wayne at Fort Greenville, and, two days after, the legion moved forward. The 8th of August, the army reached the junction of the Auglaize and Maumee, and at once proceeded to erect Fort Defiance, where the waters meet. The Indians had abandoned

* Annals of the West.

their towns on the approach of the army, and were congregating further northward.

While engaged on Fort Defiance, Wayne received continual and full reports of the Indians—of their aid from Detroit and elsewhere; of the nature of the ground, and the circumstances, favorable or unfavorable. From all he could learn, and considering the spirits of his army, now thoroughly disciplined, he determined to march forward and settle matters at once. Yet, true to his own instincts, and to the measures of peace so forcibly taught by Washington, he sent Christopher Miller, who had been naturalized among the Shawanees, and taken prisoner by Wayne's spies, as a messenger of peace, offering terms of friendship.

Unwilling to waste time, the troops began to move forward the 15th of August, and the next day met Miller with the message that if the Americans would wait ten days at Auglaize the Indians would decide for peace or war. Wayne knew too well the Indian character, and answered the message by simply marching on. The 18th, the legion had advanced forty-one miles from Auglaize, and, being near the long-looked-for foe, began to take some measures for protection, should they be attacked. A slight breastwork, called Fort Deposit, was erected, wherein most of their heavy baggage was placed. They remained here, building their works, until the 20th, when, storing their baggage, the army began again its march. After advancing about five miles, they met a large force of the enemy, two thousand strong, who fiercely attacked them. Wayne was, however, prepared, and in the short battle that ensued they were routed, and large numbers slain. The American loss was very slight. The horde of savages were put to flight, leaving the Americans victorious almost under the walls of the British garrison, under Maj. Campbell. This officer sent a letter to Gen. Wayne, asking an explanation of his conduct in fighting so near, and in such evident hostility to the British. Wayne replied, telling him he was in a country that did not belong to him, and one he was not authorized to hold, and also charging him with aiding the Indians. A spirited correspondence followed, which ended in the American commander marching on, and devastating the Indian country, even burning McKee's house and stores under the muzzles of the English guns.

The 14th of September, the army marched from Fort Defiance for the Miami village at the junction of the St. Mary's and St. Joseph Rivers. It

reached there on the 17th, and the next day Gen. Wayne selected a site for a fort. The 22d of October, the fort was completed, and garrisoned by a detachment under Maj. Hamtramck, who gave to it the name of Fort Wayne. The 14th of October, the mounted Kentucky volunteers, who had become dissatisfied and mutinous, were started to Fort Washington, where they were immediately mustered out of service and discharged. The 28th of October, the legion marched from Fort Wayne to Fort Greenville, where Gen. Wayne at once established his headquarters.

The campaign had been decisive and short, and had taught the Indians a severe lesson. The British, too, had failed them in their hour of need, and now they began to see they had a foe to contend whose resources were exhaustless. Under these circumstances, losing faith in the English, and at last impressed with a respect for American power, after the defeat experienced at the hands of the "Black Snake," the various tribes made up their minds, by degrees, to ask for peace. During the winter and spring, they exchanged prisoners, and made ready to meet Gen. Wayne at Greenville, in June, for the purpose of forming a definite treaty, as it had been agreed should be done by the preliminaries of January 24.

During the month of June, 1795, representatives of the Northwestern tribes began to gather at Greenville, and, the 16th of the month, Gen. Wayne met in council the Delawares, Ottawas, Pottawatomies and Eel River Indians, and the conferences, which lasted till August 10, began. The 21st of June, Buckongahelas arrived; the 23d, Little Turtle and other Miamis; the 13th of July, Tarhe and other Wyandot chiefs; and the 18th, Blue Jacket, and thirteen Shawanees and Massas with twenty Chippewas.

Most of these, as it appeared by their statements, had been tampered with by the English, especially by McKee, Girty and Brant, even after the preliminaries of January 24, and while Mr. Jay was perfecting his treaty. They had, however, all determined to make peace with the "Thirteen Fires," and although some difficulty as to the ownership of the lands to be ceded, at one time seemed likely to arise, the good sense of Wayne and the leading chiefs prevented it, and, the 30th of July, the treaty was agreed to which should bury the hatchet forever. Between that day and the 3d of August, it was engrossed, and, having been signed by the various nations upon the day last named, it was finally acted upon the 7th, and the presents from

the United States distributed. The basis of this treaty was the previous one made at Fort Harmar. The boundaries made at that time were re-affirmed; the whites were secured on the lands now occupied by them or secured by former treaties; and among all the assembled nations, presents, in value not less than one thousand pounds, were distributed to each through its representatives, many thousands in all. The Indians were allowed to remove and

punish intruders on their lands, and were permitted to hunt on the ceded lands.

"This great and abiding peace document was signed by the various tribes, and dated August 3, 1795. It was laid before the Senate December 9, and ratified the 22d. So closed the old Indian wars in the West." *

* *Annals of the West.* *

CHAPTER VIII.

JAY'S TREATY—THE QUESTION OF STATE RIGHTS AND NATIONAL SUPREMACY—EXTENSION OF OHIO SETTLEMENTS—LAND CLAIMS—SPANISH BOUNDARY QUESTION.

WHILE these six years of Indian wars were in progress, Kentucky was admitted as a State, and Pinckney's treaty with Spain was completed. This last occurrence was of vital importance to the West, as it secured the free navigation of the Mississippi, charging only a fair price for the storage of goods at Spanish ports. This, though not all that the Americans wished, was a great gain in their favor, and did much to stop those agitations regarding a separation on the part of Kentucky. It also quieted affairs further south than Kentucky, in the Georgia and South Carolina Territory, and put an end to French and Spanish intrigue for the Western Territory. The treaty was signed November 24, 1794. Another treaty was concluded by Mr. John Jay between the two governments, Lord Greenville representing the English, and Mr. Jay, the Americans. The negotiations lasted from April to November 19, 1795, when, on that day, the treaty was signed and duly recognized. It decided effectually all the questions at issue, and was the signal for the removal of the British troops from the Northwestern outposts. This was effected as soon as the proper transfers could be made. The second article of the treaty provided that, "His Majesty will withdraw all his troops and garrisons from all posts and places within the boundary lines assigned by the treaty of peace to the United States. This evacuation shall take place on or before the 1st day of June, 1796, and all the proper measures shall be taken, in the interval, by concert, between the Government of the United States and His Majesty's Governor General in America, for settling the previous arrangements

which may be necessary respecting the delivery of the said posts; the United States, in the mean time, at their discretion, extending their settlements to any part within the said boundary line, except within the precincts or jurisdiction of any of the said posts.

"All settlers and all traders within the precincts or jurisdiction of the said posts shall continue to enjoy, unmolested, all their property of every kind, and shall be protected therein. They shall be at full liberty to remain there or to remove with all, or any part, of their effects, or retain the property thereof at their discretion; such of them as shall continue to reside within the said boundary lines, shall not be compelled to become citizens of the United States, or take any oath of allegiance to the Government thereof; but they shall be at full liberty so to do, if they think proper; they shall make or declare their election one year after the evacuation aforesaid. And all persons who shall continue therein after the expiration of the said year, without having declared their intention of remaining subjects to His Britannic Majesty, shall be considered as having elected to become citizens of the United States."

The Indian war had settled all fears from that source; the treaty with Great Britain had established the boundaries between the two countries and secured peace, and the treaty with Spain had secured the privilege of navigating the Mississippi, by paying only a nominal sum. It had also bound the people of the West together, and ended the old separation question. There was no danger from that now. Another difficulty arose, however, relating to the home rule, and the organization of

the home government. There were two parties in the country, known as Federalist and Anti-Federalist. One favored a central government, whose authority should be supreme; the other, only a compact, leaving the States supreme. The worthlessness of the old colonial system became, daily, more apparent. While it existed no one felt safe. There was no prospect of paying the debt, and, hence, no credit. When Mr. Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury, offered his financial plan to the country, favoring centralization, it met, in many places, violent opposition. Washington was strong enough to carry it out, and gave evidence that he would do so. When, therefore, the excise law passed, and taxes on whisky were collected, an open revolt occurred in Pennsylvania, known as the "Whisky Insurrection." It was put down, finally, by military power, and the malcontents made to know that the United States was a government, not a compact liable to rupture at any time, and by any of its members. It taught the entire nation a lesson. Centralization meant preservation. Should a "compact" form of government prevail, then anarchy and ruin, and ultimate subjection to some foreign power, met their view. That they had just fought to dispel, and must it all go for naught? The people saw the rulers were right, and gradually, over the West, spread a spirit antagonistic to State supremacy. It did not revive till Jackson's time, when he, with an iron hand and iron will, crushed out the evil doctrine of State supremacy. It revived again in the late war, again to be crushed. It is to be hoped that ever thus will be its fate. "The Union is inseparable," said the Government, and the people echoed the words.

During the war, and while all these events had been transpiring, settlements had been taking place upon the Ohio, which, in their influence upon the Northwest, and especially upon the State, as soon as it was created, were deeply felt. The Virginia and the Connecticut Reserves were at this time peopled, and, also, that part of the Miami Valley about Dayton, which city dates its origin from that period.

As early as 1787, the reserved lands of the Old Dominion north of the Ohio were examined, and, in August of that year, entries were made. As no good title could be obtained from Congress at this time, the settlement practically ceased until 1790, when the prohibition to enter them was withdrawn. As soon as that was done, surveying began again. Nathaniel Massie was among the

foremost men in the survey of this tract, and locating the lands, laid off a town about twelve miles above Maysville. The place was called Manchester, and yet exists. From this point, Massie continued through all the Indian war, despite the danger, to survey the surrounding country, and prepare it for settlers.

Connecticut had, as has been stated, ceded her lands, save a tract extending one hundred and twenty miles beyond the western boundary of Pennsylvania. Of this Connecticut Reserve, so far as the Indian title was extinguished, a survey was ordered in October, 1786, and an office opened for its disposal. Part was soon sold, and, in 1792, half a million of acres were given to those citizens of Connecticut who had lost property by the acts of the British troops during the Revolutionary war at New London, New Haven and elsewhere. These lands thereby became known as "Fire lands" and the "Sufferer's lands," and were located in the western part of the Reserve. In May, 1795, the Connecticut Legislature authorized a committee to dispose of the remainder of the Reserve. Before autumn the committee sold it to a company known as the Connecticut Land Company for \$1,200,000, and about the 5th of September quit-claimed the land to the Company. The same day the Company received it, it sold 3,000,000 acres to John Morgan, John Caldwell and Jonathan Brace, in trust. Upon these quit-claim titles of the land all deeds in the Reserve are based. Surveys were commenced in 1796, and, by the close of the next year, all the land east of the Cuyahoga was divided into townships five miles square. The agent of the Connecticut Land Company was Gen. Moses Cleveland, and in his honor the leading city of the Reserve was named. That township and five others were reserved for private sale; the balance were disposed of by lottery, the first drawing occurring in February, 1798.

Dayton resulted from the treaty made by Wayne. It came out of the boundary ascribed to Symmes, and for a while all such lands were not recognized as sold by Congress, owing to the failure of Symmes and his associates in paying for them. Thereby there existed, for a time, considerable uneasiness regarding the title to these lands. In 1799, Congress was induced to issue patents to the actual settlers, and thus secure them in their pre-emption.

Seventeen days after Wayne's treaty, St. Clairs Wilkinson, Jonathan Dayton and Israel Ludlow contracted with Symmes for the seventh and eighth

ranges, between Mad River and the Little Miami. Three settlements were to be made: one at the mouth of Mad River, one on the Little Miami, in the seventh range, and another on Mad River. On the 21st of September, 1795, Daniel C. Cooper started to survey and mark out a road in the purchase, and John Dunlap to run its boundaries, which was completed before October 4. On November 4, Mr. Ludlow laid off the town of Dayton, which, like land in the Connecticut Reserve, was sold by lottery.

A gigantic scheme to purchase eighteen or twenty million acres in Michigan, and then procure a good title from the Government—who alone had such a right to procure land—by giving members of Congress an interest in the investment, appeared shortly after Wayne's treaty. When some of the members were approached, however, the real spirit of the scheme appeared, and, instead of gaining ground, led to the exposure, resulting in the reprimanding severely of Robert Randall, the principal mover in the whole plan, and in its speedy disappearance.

Another enterprise, equally gigantic, also appeared. It was, however, legitimate, and hence successful. On the 20th of February, 1795, the North American Land Company was formed in Philadelphia, under the management of such patriots as Robert Morris, John Nicholson and James Greenleaf. This Company purchased large tracts in the West, which it disposed of to actual settlers, and thereby aided greatly in populating that part of the country.

Before the close of 1795, the Governor of the Territory, and his Judges, published sixty-four statutes. Thirty-four of these were adopted at Cincinnati during June, July and August of that year. They were known as the Maxwell code, from the name of the publisher, but were passed by Governor St. Clair and Judges Symmes and Turner. Among them was that which provided that the common law of England, and all its statutes, made previous to the fourth year of James the First, should be in full force within the Territory. "Of the system as a whole," says Mr. Case, "with its many imperfections, it may be doubted that any colony, at so early a period after its first establishment, ever had one so good and applicable to all."

The Union had now safely passed through its most critical period after the close of the war of independence. The danger from an irruption of its own members; of a war or alliance of its West-

ern portion with France and Spain, and many other perplexing questions, were now effectually settled, and the population of the Territory began rapidly to increase. Before the close of the year 1796, the Northwest contained over five thousand inhabitants, the requisite number to entitle it to one representative in the national Congress.

Western Pennsylvania also, despite the various conflicting claims regarding the land titles in that part of the State, began rapidly to fill with emigrants. The "Triangle" and the "Struck District" were surveyed and put upon the market under the act of 1792. Treaties and purchases from the various Indian tribes, obtained control of the remainder of the lands in that part of the State, and, by 1796, the State owned all the land within its boundaries. Towns were laid off, land put upon the market, so that by the year 1800, the western part of the Keystone State was divided into eight counties, viz., Beaver, Butler, Mercer, Crawford, Erie, Warren, Venango and Armstrong.

The ordinance relative to the survey and disposal of lands in the Northwest Territory has already been given. It was adhered to, save in minor cases, where necessity required a slight change. The reservations were recognized by Congress, and the titles to them all confirmed to the grantees. Thus, Clarke and his men, the Connecticut Reserve, the Refugee lands, the French inhabitants, and all others holding patents to land from colonial or foreign governments, were all confirmed in their rights and protected in their titles.

Before the close of 1796, the upper Northwestern posts were all vacated by the British, under the terms of Mr. Jay's treaty. Wayne at once transferred his headquarters to Detroit, where a county was named for him, including the northwestern part of Ohio, the northeast of Indiana, and the whole of Michigan.

The occupation of the Territory by the Americans gave additional impulse to emigration, and a better feeling of security to emigrants, who followed closely upon the path of the army. Nathaniel Massie, who has already been noticed as the founder of Manchester, laid out the town of Chillicothe, on the Scioto, in 1796. Before the close of the year, it contained several stores, shops, a tavern, and was well populated. With the increase of settlement and the security guaranteed by the treaty of Greenville, the arts of civilized life began to appear, and their influence upon pioneers, especially those born on the frontier,

The history of the world is a vast and complex subject, encompassing the lives and actions of countless individuals and the events that have shaped the human experience. From the earliest civilizations to the modern era, the story of humanity is one of constant change and evolution. The study of history allows us to understand the patterns of human behavior, the causes of conflict, and the progress of society. It is a discipline that provides us with a deeper understanding of our place in the world and the challenges we face. The history of the world is not just a collection of facts and dates, but a narrative that connects the past to the present and the future. It is a story that we all share, and one that we must continue to explore and understand.

began to manifest itself. Better dwellings, schools, churches, dress and manners prevailed. Life began to assume a reality, and lost much of that recklessness engendered by the habits of a frontier life.

Cleveland, Cincinnati, the Miami, the Muskingum and the Scioto Valleys were filling with people. Cincinnati had more than one hundred log cabins, twelve or fifteen frame houses and a population of more than six hundred persons. In 1796, the first house of worship for the Presbyterians in that city was built.

Before the close of the same year, Manchester contained over thirty families; emigrants from Virginia were going up all the valleys from the Ohio; and Ebenezer Zane had opened a bridle-path from the Ohio River, at Wheeling, across the country, by Chillicothe, to Limestone, Ky. The next year, the United States mail, for the first time, traversed this route to the West. Zane was given a section of land for his path. The population of the Territory, estimated at from five to eight thousand, was chiefly distributed in lower valleys, bordering on the Ohio River. The French still occupied the Illinois country, and were the principal inhabitants about Detroit.

South of the Ohio River, Kentucky was progressing favorably, while the "Southwestern Territory," ceded to the United States by North Carolina in 1790, had so rapidly populated that, in 1793, a Territorial form of government was allowed. The ordinance of 1787, save the clause prohibiting slavery, was adopted, and the Territory named Tennessee. On June 6, 1796, the Territory contained more than seventy-five thousand inhabitants, and was admitted into the Union as a State. Four years after, the census showed a population of 105,602 souls, including 13,584 slaves and persons of color. The same year Tennessee became a State, Samuel Jackson and Jonathan Sharpless erected the Redstone Paper Mill, four miles east of Brownsville, it being the first manufactory of the kind west of the Alleghanies.

In the month of December, 1796, Gen. Wayne, who had done so much for the development of the West, while on his way from Detroit to Philadelphia, was attacked with sickness and died in a cabin near Erie, in the north part of Pennsylvania. He was nearly fifty-one years old, and was one of

the bravest officers in the Revolutionary war, and one of America's truest patriots. In 1809, his remains were removed from Erie, by his son, Col. Isaac Wayne, to the Radnor churchyard, near the place of his birth, and an elegant monument erected on his tomb by the Pennsylvania Cincinnati Society.

After the death of Wayne, Gen. Wilkinson was appointed to the command of the Western army. While he was in command, Carondelet, the Spanish governor of West Florida and Louisiana, made one more effort to separate the Union, and set up either an independent government in the West, or, what was more in accord with his wishes, effect a union with the Spanish nation. In June, 1797, he sent Power again into the Northwest and into Kentucky to sound the existing feeling. Now, however, they were not easily won over. The home government was a certainty, the breaches had been healed, and Power was compelled to abandon the mission, not, however, until he had received a severe reprimand from many who saw through his plan, and openly exposed it. His mission closed the efforts of the Spanish authorities to attempt the dismemberment of the Union, and showed them the coming downfall of their power in America. They were obliged to surrender the posts claimed by the United States under the treaty of 1795, and not many years after, sold their American possessions to the United States, rather than see a rival European power attain control over them.

On the 7th of April, 1798, Congress passed an act, appointing Winthrop Sargent, Secretary of the Northwest Territory, Governor of the Territory of the Mississippi, formed the same day. In 1801, the boundary between America and the Spanish possessions was definitely fixed. The Spanish retired from the disputed territory, and henceforward their attempts to dissolve the American Union ceased. The seat of the Mississippi Territory was fixed at Loftus Heights, six miles north of the thirty-first degree of latitude.

The appointment of Sargent to the charge of the Southwest Territory, led to the choice of William Henry Harrison, who had been aid-de-camp to Gen. Wayne in 1794, and whose character stood very high among the people of the West, to the Secretaryship of the Northwest, which place he held until appointed to represent that Territory in Congress.

CHAPTER IX.

FIRST TERRITORIAL REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS—DIVISION OF THE TERRITORY—FORMATION OF STATES—MARIETTA SETTLEMENT—OTHER SETTLEMENTS—SETTLEMENTS IN THE WESTERN RESERVE—SETTLEMENT OF THE CENTRAL VALLEYS—FURTHER SETTLEMENTS IN THE RESERVE AND ELSEWHERE.

THE ordinance of 1787 provided that as soon as there were 5,000 persons in the Territory, it was entitled to a representative assembly. On October 29, 1798, Governor St. Clair gave notice by proclamation, that the required population existed, and directed that an election be held on the third Monday in December, to choose representatives. These representatives were required, when assembled, to nominate ten persons, whose names were sent to the President of the United States, who selected five, and with the advice and consent of the Senate, appointed them for the legislative council. In this mode the Northwest passed into the second grade of a Territorial government.

The representatives, elected under the proclamation of St. Clair, met in Cincinnati, January 22, 1799, and under the provisions of the ordinance of 1787, nominated ten persons, whose names were sent to the President. On the 2d of March, he selected from the list of candidates, the names of Jacob Burnet, James Findlay, Henry Vanderburgh, Robert Oliver and David Vance. The next day the Senate confirmed their nomination, and the first legislative council of the Northwest Territory was a reality.

The Territorial Legislature met again at Cincinnati, September 16, but, for want of a quorum, was not organized until the 24th of that month. The House of Representatives consisted of nineteen members, of whom seven were from Hamilton County, four from Ross—erected by St. Clair in 1798; three from Wayne—erected in 1796; two from Adams—erected in 1797; one from Jefferson—erected in 1797; one from Washington—erected in 1788; and one from Knox—Indiana Territory. None seem to have been present from St. Clair County (Illinois Territory).

After the organization of the Legislature, Governor St. Clair addressed the two houses in the Representatives' Chamber, recommending such measures as, in his judgment, were suited to the condition of the country and would advance the safety and prosperity of the people.

The Legislature continued in session till the 19th of December, when, having finished their business, they were prorogued by the Governor, by their own request, till the first Monday in November, 1800. This being the first session, there was, of necessity, a great deal of business to do. The transition from a colonial to a semi-independent form of government, called for a general revision as well as a considerable enlargement of the statute-book. Some of the adopted laws were repealed, many others altered and amended, and a long list of new ones added to the code. New offices were to be created and filled, the duties attached to them prescribed, and a plan of ways and means devised to meet the increased expenditures, occasioned by the change which had now occurred.

As Mr. Burnet was the only lawyer in the Legislature, much of the revision, and putting the laws into proper legal form, devolved upon him. He seems to have been well fitted for the place, and to have performed the laborious task in an excellent manner.

The whole number of acts passed and approved by the Governor, was thirty-seven. The most important related to the militia, the administration of justice, and to taxation. During the session, a bill authorizing a lottery was passed by the council, but rejected by the Legislature, thus interdicting this demoralizing feature of the disposal of lands or for other purposes. The example has always been followed by subsequent legislatures, thus honorably characterizing the Assembly of Ohio, in this respect, an example Kentucky and several other States might well emulate.

Before the Assembly adjourned, they issued a congratulatory address to the people, enjoining them to "Inculcate the principles of humanity, benevolence, honesty and punctuality in dealing, sincerity and charity, and all the social affections." At the same time, they issued an address to the President, expressing entire confidence in the wisdom and purity of his government, and their warm attachment to the American Constitution.

The vote on this address proved, however, that the differences of opinion agitating the Eastern States had penetrated the West. Eleven Representatives voted for it, and five against it.

One of the important duties that devolved on this Legislature, was the election of a delegate to Congress. As soon as the Governor's proclamation made its appearance, the election of a person to fill that position excited general attention. Before the meeting of the Legislature public opinion had settled down on William Henry Harrison, and Arthur St. Clair, Jr., who eventually were the only candidates. On the 3d of October, the two houses met and proceeded to a choice. Eleven votes were cast for Harrison, and ten for St. Clair. The Legislature prescribed the form of a certificate of the election, which was given to Harrison, who at once resigned his office as Secretary of the Territory, proceeded to Philadelphia, and took his seat, Congress being then in session.

"Though he represented the Territory but one year," says Judge Burnett, in his notes, "he obtained some important advantages for his constituents. He introduced a resolution to sub-divide the surveys of the public lands, and to offer them for sale in smaller tracts; he succeeded in getting that measure through both houses, in opposition to the interest of speculators, who were, and who wished to be, the retailers of the land to the poorer classes of the community. His proposition became a law, and was hailed as the most beneficent act that Congress had ever done for the Territory. It put in the power of every industrious man, however poor, to become a freeholder, and to lay a foundation for the future support and comfort of his family. At the same session, he obtained a liberal extension of time for the pre-emptioners in the northern part of the Miami purchase, which enabled them to secure their farms, and eventually to become independent, and even wealthy."

The first session, as has been noticed, closed December 19. Gov. St. Clair took occasion to enumerate in his speech at the close of the session, eleven acts, to which he saw fit to apply his veto. These he had not, however, returned to the Assembly, and thereby saved a long struggle between the executive and legislative branches of the Territory. Of the eleven acts enumerated, six related to the formation of new counties. These were mainly disapproved by St. Clair, as he always sturdily maintained that the power to erect new counties was vested alone in the Executive. This free exercise of the veto power, especially in relation to new

counties, and his controversy with the Legislature, tended only to strengthen the popular discontent regarding the Governor, who was never fully able to regain the standing he held before his inglorious defeat, in his campaign against the Indians.

While this was being agitated, another question came into prominence. Ultimately, it settled the powers of the two branches of the government, and caused the removal of St. Clair, then very distasteful to the people. The opening of the present century brought it fully before the people, who began to agitate it in all their assemblies.

The great extent of the Territory made the operations of government extremely uncertain, and the power of the courts practically worthless. Its division was, therefore, deemed best, and a committee was appointed by Congress to inquire into the matter. This committee, the 3d of March, 1800, reported upon the subject that, "In the three western counties, there has been but one court having cognizance of crimes in five years. The immunity which offenders experience, attracts, as to an asylum, the most vile and abandoned criminals, and, at the same time, deters useful and virtuous citizens from making settlements in such society. The extreme necessity of judiciary attention and assistance is experienced in civil as well as criminal cases. The supplying to vacant places such necessary officers as may be wanted, such as clerks, recorders and others of like kind, is, from the impossibility of correct notice and information, utterly neglected. This Territory is exposed as a frontier to foreign nations, whose agents can find sufficient interest in exciting or fomenting insurrection and discontent, as thereby they can more easily divert a valuable trade in furs from the United States, and also have a part thereof on which they border, which feels so little the cherishing hand of their proper government, or so little dreads its energy, as to render their attachment perfectly uncertain and ambiguous.

"The committee would further suggest, that the law of the 3d of March, 1791, granting land to certain persons in the western part of said Territory, and directing the laying-out of the same, remains unexecuted; that great discontent, in consequence of such neglect, is excited in those who are interested in the provisions of said laws, which require the immediate attention of this Legislature. To minister a remedy to these evils, it occurs to this committee, that it is expedient

that a division of said Territory into two distinct and separate governments should be made; and that such division be made by a line beginning at the mouth of the great Miami River, running directly north until it intersects the boundary between the United States and Canada."*

The recommendations of the committee were favorably received by Congress, and, the 7th of May, an act was passed dividing the Territory. The main provisions of the act are as follows:

"That, from and after the 4th of July next, all that part of the territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio River, which lies to the westward of a line beginning at the Ohio, opposite to the mouth of the Kentucky River, and running thence to Fort Recovery, and thence north until it intersects the territorial line between the United States and Canada, shall, for the purpose of temporary government, constitute a separate Territory, and be called the Indiana Territory.

"There shall be established within the said Territory a government, in all respects similar to that provided by the ordinance of Congress passed July 13, 1797."†

The act further provided for representatives, and for the establishment of an assembly, on the same plan as that in force in the Northwest, stipulating that until the number of inhabitants reached five thousand, the whole number of representatives to the General Assembly should not be less than seven, nor more than nine; apportioned by the Governor among the several counties in the new Territory.

The act further provided that "nothing in the act should be so construed, so as in any manner to affect the government now in force in the territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio River, further than to prohibit the exercise thereof within the Indiana Territory, from and after the aforesaid 4th of July next.

"Whenever that part of the territory of the United States, which lies to the eastward of a line beginning at the mouth of the Great Miami River, and running thence due north to the territorial line between the United States and Canada, shall be erected into an independent State, and admitted into the Union on an equal footing with the original States; thenceforth said line shall become and remain permanently, the boundary line between such State and the Indiana Territory."

It was further enacted, "that, until it shall be otherwise enacted by the legislatures of the said territories, respectively, Chillicothe, on the Scioto River, shall be the seat of government of the territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio River; and that St. Vincent's, on the Wabash River, shall be the seat of government for the Indiana Territory."*

St. Clair was continued as Governor of the old Territory, and William Henry Harrison appointed Governor of the new.

Connecticut, in ceding her territory in the West to the General Government, reserved a portion, known as the Connecticut Reserve. When she afterward disposed of her claim in the manner narrated, the citizens found themselves without any government on which to lean for support. At that time, settlements had begun in thirty-five of the townships into which the Reserve had been divided; one thousand persons had established homes there; mills had been built, and over seven hundred miles of roads opened. In 1800, the settlers petitioned for acceptance into the Union, as a part of the Northwest; and, the mother State releasing her judiciary claims, Congress accepted the trust, and granted the request. In December, of that year, the population had so increased that the county of Trumbull was erected, including the Reserve. Soon after, a large number of settlers came from Pennsylvania, from which State they had been driven by the dispute concerning land titles in its western part. Unwilling to cultivate land to which they could only get a doubtful deed, they abandoned it, and came where the titles were sure.

Congress having made Chillicothe the capital of the Northwest Territory, as it now existed, on the 3d of November the General Assembly met at that place. Gov. St. Clair had been made to feel the odium cast upon his previous acts, and, at the opening of this session, expressed, in strong terms, his disapprobation of the censure cast upon him. He had endeavored to do his duty in all cases, he said, and yet held the confidence of the President and Congress. He still held the office, notwithstanding the strong dislike against him.

At the second session of the Assembly, at Chillicothe, held in the autumn of 1801, so much outspoken enmity was expressed, and so much abuse heaped upon the Governor and the Assembly, that a law was passed, removing the capital to Cincinnati.

* American State Papers.

† Land Laws.

* Land Laws.

again. It was not destined, however, that the Territorial Assembly should meet again anywhere. The unpopularity of the Governor caused many to long for a State government, where they could choose their own rulers. The unpopularity of St. Clair arose partly from the feeling connected with his defeat; in part from his being connected with the Federal party, fast falling into disrepute; and, in part, from his assuming powers which most thought he had no right to exercise, especially the power of subdividing the counties of the Territory.

The opposition, though powerful out of the Assembly, was in the minority there. During the month of December, 1801, it was forced to protest against a measure brought forward in the Council, for changing the ordinance of 1787 in such a manner as to make the Scioto, and a line drawn from the intersection of that river and the Indian boundary to the western extremity of the Reserve, the limits of the most eastern State, to be formed from the Territory. Had this change been made, the formation of a State government beyond the Ohio would have been long delayed. Against it, Representatives Worthington, Langham, Darlington, Massie, Dunlavy and Morrow, recorded their protest. Not content with this, they sent Thomas Worthington, who obtained a leave of absence, to the seat of government, on behalf of the objectors, there to protest, before Congress, against the proposed boundary. While Worthington was on his way, Massie presented, the 4th of January, 1802, a resolution for choosing a committee to address Congress in respect to the proposed State government. This, the next day, the House refused to do, by a vote of twelve to five. An attempt was next made to procure a census of the Territory, and an act for that purpose passed the House, but the Council postponed the consideration of it until the next session, which would commence at Cincinnati, the fourth Monday of November.

Meanwhile, Worthington pursued the ends of his mission, using his influence to effect that organization, "which, terminating the influence of tyranny," was to "meliorate the circumstances of thousands, by freeing them from the domination of a despotic chief." His efforts were successful, and, the 4th of March, a report was made to the House in favor of authorizing a State convention. This report was based on the assumption that there were now over sixty thousand inhabitants in the proposed boundaries, estimating that emigration had

increased the census of 1800, which gave the Territory forty-five thousand inhabitants, to that number. The convention was to ascertain whether it were expedient to form such a government, and to prepare a constitution if such organization were deemed best. In the formation of the State, a change in the boundaries was proposed, by which all the territory north of a line drawn due east from the head of Lake Michigan to Lake Erie was to be excluded from the new government about to be called into existence.

The committee appointed by Congress to report upon the feasibility of forming the State, suggested that Congress reserve out of every township sections numbered 8, 11, 26 and 29, for their own use, and that Section 16 be reserved for the maintenance of schools. The committee also suggested, that, "religion, education and morality being necessary to the good government and happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall be forever encouraged."

Various other recommendations were given by the committee, in accordance with which, Congress, April 30, passed the resolution authorizing the calling of a convention. As this accorded with the feelings of the majority of the inhabitants of the Northwest, no opposition was experienced; even the Legislature giving way to this embryo government, and failing to assemble according to adjournment.

The convention met the 1st of November. Its members were generally Jeffersonian in their national politics, and had been opposed to the change of boundaries proposed the year before. Before proceeding to business, Gov. St. Clair proposed to address them in his official character. This proposition was resisted by several of the members; but, after a motion, it was agreed to allow him to speak to them as a citizen. St. Clair did so, advising the postponement of a State government until the people of the original eastern division were plainly entitled to demand it, and were not subject to be bound by conditions. This advice, given as it was, caused Jefferson instantly to remove St. Clair, at which time his office ceased.* "When the vote was taken," says Judge Burnet, "upon doing what

* After this, St. Clair returned to his old home in the Ligonier Valley, Pennsylvania, where he lived with his children in almost abject poverty. He had lost money in his public life, as he gave close attention to public affairs, to the detriment of his own business. He presented a claim to Congress, afterward, for supplies furnished to the army, but the claim was outlawed. After trying in vain to get the claim allowed, he returned to his home. Pennsylvania, learning of his distress, granted him an annuity of \$350, afterward raised to \$800. He lived to enjoy this but a short time, his death occurring August 31, 1818. He was eighty-four years of age.

he advised them not to do, but one of thirty-three (Ephraim Cutler, of Washington County) voted with the Governor."

On one point only were the proposed boundaries of the new State altered.

"To every person who has attended to this subject, and who has consulted the maps of the Western country extant at the time the ordinance of 1787 was passed, Lake Michigan was believed to be, and was represented by all the maps of that day as being, very far north of the position which it has since been ascertained to occupy. I have seen the map in the Department of State which was before the committee of Congress who framed and reported the ordinance for the government of the Territory. On that map, the southern boundary of Michigan was represented as being above the forty-second degree of north latitude. And there was a pencil line, said to have been made by the committee, passing through the southern bend of the lake to the Canada line, which struck the strait not far below the town of Detroit. The line was manifestly intended by the committee and by Congress to be the northern boundary of our State; and, on the principles by which courts of chancery construe contracts, accompanied by plats, it would seem that the map, and the line referred to, should be conclusive evidence of our boundary, without reference to the real position of the lakes.

"When the convention sat, in 1802, the understanding was, that the old maps were nearly correct, and that the line, as defined in the ordinance, would terminate at some point on the strait above the Maumee Bay. While the convention was in session, a man who had hunted many years on Lake Michigan, and was well acquainted with its position, happened to be in Chillicothe, and, in conversation with one of the members, told him that the lake extended much farther south than was generally supposed, and that a map of the country which he had seen, placed its southern bend many miles north of its true position. This information excited some uneasiness, and induced the convention to modify the clause describing the north boundary of the new State, so as to guard against its being depressed below the most northern cape of the Maumee Bay."*

With this change and some extension of the school and road donations, the convention agreed to the proposal of Congress, and, November 29,

their agreement was ratified and signed, as was also the constitution of the State of Ohio—so named from its river, called by the Shawanees Ohio, meaning beautiful—forming its southern boundary. Of this nothing need be said, save that it bore the marks of true democratic feeling—of full faith in the people. By them, however, it was never examined. It stood firm until 1852, when it was superseded by the present one, made necessary by the advance of time.

The General Assembly was required to meet at Chillicothe, the first Tuesday of March, 1803. This change left the territory northwest of the Ohio River, not included in the new State, in the Territories of Indiana and Michigan. Subsequently, in 1809, Indiana was made a State, and confined to her present limits. Illinois was made a Territory then, including Wisconsin. In 1818, it became a State, and Wisconsin a Territory attached to Michigan. This latter was made a State in 1837, and Wisconsin a separate Territory, which, in 1847, was made a State. Minnesota was made a Territory the same year, and a State in 1857, and the five contemplated States of the territory were complete.

Preceding pages have shown how the territory north of the Ohio River was peopled by the French and English, and how it came under the rule of the American people. The war of the Revolution closed in 1783, and left all America in the hands of a new nation. That nation brought a change. Before the war, various attempts had been made by residents in New England to people the country west of the Alleghanies. Land companies were formed, principal among which were the Ohio Company, and the company of which John Cleves Symmes was the agent and chief owner. Large tracts of land on the Scioto and on the Ohio were entered. The Ohio Company were the first to make a settlement. It was organized in the autumn of 1787, November 27. They made arrangements for a party of forty-seven men to set out for the West under the supervision of Gen. Rufus Putnam, Superintendent of the Company. Early in the winter they advanced to the Youghiogeny River, and there built a strong boat, which they named "Mayflower." It was built by Capt. Jonathan Devol, the first ship-builder in the West, and, when completed, was placed under his command. The boat was launched April 2, 1788, and the band of pioneers, like the Pilgrim Fathers, began their voyage. The 7th of the month, they arrived at the mouth of the Muskingum,

* Historical Transactions of Ohio.—JUDGE BURNETT.

The first part of the history of the
people of the world is the history of the
creation of the world and the
creation of man. The second part
is the history of the world from the
creation of man to the present time.
The third part is the history of the
people of the world from the
creation of man to the present time.
The fourth part is the history of the
people of the world from the
creation of man to the present time.

The first part of the history of the
people of the world is the history of the
creation of the world and the
creation of man. The second part
is the history of the world from the
creation of man to the present time.
The third part is the history of the
people of the world from the
creation of man to the present time.
The fourth part is the history of the
people of the world from the
creation of man to the present time.

The first part of the history of the
people of the world is the history of the
creation of the world and the
creation of man. The second part
is the history of the world from the
creation of man to the present time.
The third part is the history of the
people of the world from the
creation of man to the present time.
The fourth part is the history of the
people of the world from the
creation of man to the present time.

The first part of the history of the
people of the world is the history of the
creation of the world and the
creation of man. The second part
is the history of the world from the
creation of man to the present time.
The third part is the history of the
people of the world from the
creation of man to the present time.
The fourth part is the history of the
people of the world from the
creation of man to the present time.

their destination, opposite Fort Harmar,* erected in the autumn of 1785, by a detachment of United States troops, under command of Maj. John Doughty, and, at the date of the Mayflower's arrival in possession of a company of soldiers. Under the protection of these troops, the little band of men began their labor of laying out a town, and commenced to erect houses for their own and subsequent emigrants' occupation. The names of these pioneers of Ohio, as far as can now be learned, are as follows:

Gen. Putnam, Return Jonathan Meigs, Winthrop Sargeant (Secretary of the Territory), Judges Parsons and Varnum, Capt. Dana, Capt. Jonathan Devol, Joseph Barker, Col. Battelle, Maj. Tyler, Dr. True, Capt. Wm. Gray, Capt. Lunt, the Bridges, Ebenezer and Thomas Cory, Andrew McClure, Wm. Mason, Thomas Lord, Wm. Gridley, Gilbert Devol, Moody Russels, Deavens, Oakes, Wright, Clough, Green, Shipman, Dorance, the Masons, and others, whose names are now beyond recall.

On the 19th of July, the first boat of families arrived, after a nine-weeks journey on the way. They had traveled in their wagons as far as Wheeling, where they built large flat-boats, into which they loaded their effects, including their cattle, and thence passed down the Ohio to their destination. The families were those of Gen. Tupper, Col. Ichabod Nye, Col. Cushing, Maj. Coburn, and Maj. Goodal. In these titles the reader will observe the preponderance of military distinction. Many of the founders of the colony had served with much valor in the war for freedom, and were well prepared for a life in the wilderness.

They began at once the construction of houses from the forests about the confluence of the rivers, guarding their stock by day and penning it by night. Wolves, bears and Indians were all about them, and, here in the remote wilderness, they were obliged to always be on their guard. From the ground where they obtained the timber to erect their houses, they soon produced a few vegetables, and when the families arrived in August, they were able to set before them food raised for the

first time by the hand of American citizens in the Ohio Valley. One of those who came in August, was Mr. Thomas Guthrie, a settler in one of the western counties of Pennsylvania, who brought a bushel of wheat, which he sowed on a plat of ground cleared by himself, and from which that fall he procured a small crop of wheat, the first grown in the State of Ohio.

The Marietta settlement was the only one made that summer in the Territory. From their arrival until October, when Governor St. Clair came, they were busily employed making houses, and preparing for the winter. The little colony, of which Washington wrote so favorably, met on the 2d day of July, to name their newborn city and its public squares. Until now it had been known as "The Muskingum" simply, but on that day the name Marietta was formally given to it, in honor of Marie Antoinette. - The 4th of July, an ovation was held, and an oration delivered by James M. Varnum, who, with S. H. Parsons and John Armstrong, had been appointed Judges of the Territory. Thus, in the heart of the wilderness, miles away from any kindred post, in the forests of the Great West, was the Tree of Liberty watered and given a hearty growth.

On the morning of the 9th of July, Governor St. Clair arrived, and the colony began to assume form. The ordinance of 1787 had provided for a form of government under the Governor and the three Judges, and this form was at once put into force. The 25th, the first law relating to the militia was published, and the next day the Governor's proclamation appeared, creating all the country that had been ceded by the Indians, east of the Scioto River, into the county of Washington, and the civil machinery was in motion. From that time forward, this, the pioneer settlement in Ohio, went on prosperously. The 2d of September, the first court in the Territory was held, but as it related to the Territory, a narrative of its proceedings will be found in the history of that part of the country, and need not be repeated here.

The 15th of July, Gov. St. Clair had published the ordinance of 1787, and the commissions of himself and the three Judges. He also assembled the people of the settlement, and explained to them the ordinance in a speech of considerable length. Three days after, he sent a notice to the Judges, calling their attention to the subject of organizing the militia. Instead of attending to this important matter, and thus providing for their safety should trouble with the Indians arise, the

*The outlines of Fort Harmar formed a regular pentagon, embracing within the area about three-fourths of an acre. Its walls were formed of large horizontal timbers, and the bastions of large upright timbers about fourteen feet in height, fastened to each other by strips of timber, tree-nailed into each picket. In the rear of the fort Maj. Doughty laid out fine gardens. It continued to be occupied by United States troops until September 1790, when they were ordered to Cincinnati. A company, under Capt. Haskell, continued to make the fort their headquarters during the Indian war, occasionally assisting the colonists at Marietta, Belpre and Waterford against the Indians. When not needed by the troops, the fort was used by the people of Marietta.

Judges did not even reply to the Governor's letter, but sent him what they called a "project" of a law for dividing real estate. The bill was so loosely drawn that St. Clair immediately rejected it, and set about organizing the militia himself. He divided the militia into two classes, "Senior" and "Junior," and organized them by appointing their officers.

In the Senior Class, Nathan Cushing was appointed Captain; George Ingersol, Lieutenant, and James Backus, Ensign.

In the Junior Class, Nathan Goodale and Charles Knowls were made Captains; Watson Casey and Samuel Stebbins, Lieutenants, and Joseph Lincoln and Arnold Colt, Ensigns.

The Governor next erected the Courts of Probate and Quarter Sessions, and proceeded to appoint civil officers. Rufus Putnam, Benjamin Tupper and Winthrop Sargeant were made Justices of the Peace. The 30th of August, the day the Court of Quarter Sessions was appointed, Archibald Cary, Isaac Pierce and Thomas Lord were also appointed Justices, and given power to hold this court. They were, in fact, Judges of a Court of Common Pleas. Return Jonathan Meigs was appointed Clerk of this Court of Quarter Sessions. Ebenezer Sprout was appointed Sheriff of Washington County, and also Colonel of the militia; William Callis, Clerk of the Supreme Court; Rufus Putnam, Judge of the Probate Court, and R. J. Meigs, Jr., Clerk. Following these appointments, setting the machinery of government in motion, St. Clair ordered that the 25th of December be kept as a day of thanksgiving by the infant colony for its safe and propitious beginning.

During the fall and winter, the settlement was daily increased by emigrants, so much so, that the greatest difficulty was experienced in finding them lodging. During the coldest part of the winter, when ice covered the river, and prevented navigation, a delay in arrivals was experienced, only to be broken as soon as the river opened to the beams of a spring sun. While locked in the winter's embrace, the colonists amused themselves in various ways, dancing being one of the most prominent. At Christmas, a grand ball was held, at which there were fifteen ladies, "whose grace," says a narrator, "equaled any in the East." Though isolated in the wilderness, they knew a brilliant prospect lay before them, and lived on in a joyous hope for the future.

Soon after their arrival, the settlers began the erection of a stockade fort (Campus Martius),

which occupied their time until the winter of 1791. During the interval, fortunately, no hostilities from the Indians were experienced, though they were abundant, and were frequent visitors to the settlement.

From a communication in the *American Pioneer*, by Dr. S. P. Hildreth, the following description of Campus Martius is derived. As it will apply, in a measure, to many early structures for defense in the West, it is given entire:

"The fort was made in the form of a regular parallelogram, the sides of each being 180 feet. At each corner was erected a strong block-house, surmounted by a tower, and a sentry box. These houses were twenty feet square below and twenty-four feet square above, and projected six feet beyond the walls of the fort. The intermediate walls were made up with dwelling-houses, made of wood, whose ends were whip-sawed into timbers four inches thick, and of the requisite width and length. These were laid up similar to the structure of log houses, with the ends nicely dove-tailed together. The whole were two stories high, and covered with shingle roofs. Convenient chimneys were erected of bricks, for cooking, and warming the rooms. A number of the dwellings were built and owned by individuals who had families. In the west and south fronts were strong gateways; and over the one in the center of the front looking to the Muskingum River, was a belfry. The chamber beneath was occupied by Winthrop Sargeant, as an office, he being Secretary to the Governor, and performing the duties of the office during St. Clair's absence. This room projected over the gateway, like a block-house, and was intended for the protection of the gate beneath, in time of an assault. At the outer corner of each block-house was erected a bastion, standing on four stout timbers. The floor of the bastion was a little above the lower story of the block-house. They were square, and built up to the height of a man's head, so that, when he looked over, he stepped on a narrow platform or "banquet" running around the sides of the bulwark. Port-holes were made, for musketry as well as for artillery, a single piece of which was mounted in the southwest and northeast bastions. In these, the sentries were regularly posted every night, as more convenient than the towers; a door leading into them from the upper story of the block-houses. The lower room of the southwest block-house was occupied as a guard-house.

"Running from corner to corner of the block-houses was a row of palisades, sloping outward,

and resting on stout rails. Twenty feet in advance of these, was a row of very strong and large pickets, set upright in the earth. Gateways through these, admitted the inmates of the garrison. A few feet beyond the row of outer palisades was placed a row of abattis, made from the tops and branches of trees, sharpened and pointing outward, so that it would have been very difficult for an enemy to have penetrated within their outworks. The dwelling-houses occupied a space from fifteen to thirty feet each, and were sufficient for the accommodation of forty or fifty families, and did actually contain from two hundred to three hundred persons during the Indian war.

"Before the Indians commenced hostilities, the block-houses were occupied as follows: The southwest one, by the family of Gov. St. Clair; the northeast one as an office for the Directors of the Company. The area within the walls was one hundred and forty-four feet square, and afforded a fine parade ground. In the center, was a well eighty feet in depth, for the supply of water to the inhabitants, in case of a siege. A large sun-dial stood for many years in the square, placed on a handsome post, and gave note of the march of time.

"After the war commenced, a regular military corps was organized, and a guard constantly kept night and day. The whole establishment formed a very strong work, and reflected great credit on the head that planned it. It was in a manner impregnable to the attacks of Indians, and none but a regular army with cannon could have reduced it. The Indians possessed no such an armament.

"The garrison stood on the verge of that beautiful plain overlooking the Muskingum, on which are seated those celebrated remains of antiquity, erected probably for a similar purpose—the defense of the inhabitants. The ground descends into shallow ravines on the north and south sides; on the west is an abrupt descent to the river bottoms or alluvium, and the east passed out to a level plain. On this, the ground was cleared of trees beyond the reach of rifle shots, so as to afford no shelter to a hidden foe. Extensive fields of corn were grown in the midst of the standing girdled trees beyond, in after years. The front wall of palisades was about one hundred and fifty yards from the Muskingum River. The appearance of the fort from without was imposing, at a little distance resembling the military castles of the feudal ages. Between the outer palisades and the river were laid out neat gardens for the use of Gov. St. Clair

and his Secretary, with the officers of the Company.

"Opposite the fort, on the shore of the river, was built a substantial timber wharf, at which was moored a fine cedar barge for twelve rowers, built by Capt. Jonathan Devol, for Gen. Putnam; a number of pirogues, and the light canoes of the country; and last, not least, the Mayflower, or 'Adventure Galley,' in which the first detachments of colonists were transported from the shores of the 'Yohiogany' to the banks of the Muskingum. In these, especially the canoes, during the war, most of the communications were carried on between the settlements of the Company and the more remote towns above on the Ohio River. Traveling by land was very hazardous to any but the rangers or spies. There were no roads, nor bridges across the creeks, and, for many years after the war had ceased, the traveling was nearly all done by canoes on the river."

Thus the first settlement of Ohio provided for its safety and comfort, and provided also for that of emigrants who came to share the toils of the wilderness.

The next spring, the influx of emigration was so great that other settlements were determined, and hence arose the colonies of Belpre, Waterford and Duck Creek, where they began to clear land, sow and plant crops, and build houses and stockades. At Belpre (French for "beautiful meadow"), were built three stockades, the upper, lower and middle, the last of which was called "Farmers' Castle," and stood on the banks of the Ohio, nearly opposite an island, afterward famous in Western history as Blennerhasset's Island, the scene of Burr's conspiracy. Among the persons settling at the upper stockade, were Capts. Dana and Stone, Col. Bent, William Browning, Judge Foster, John Rowse, Israel Stone and a Mr. Keppel. At the Farmers' Castle, were Cols. Cushing and Fisher, Maj. Haskell, Aaron Waldo Putnam, Mr. Sparhawk, and, it is believed, George and Israel Putnam, Jr. At the lower, were Maj. Goodale, Col. Rice, Esquire Pierce, Judge Israel Loring, Deacon Miles, Maj. Bradford and Mr. Goodenow. In the summer of 1789, Col. Ichabod Nye and some others, built a block-house at Newberry, below Belpre. Col. Nye sold his lot there to Aaron W. Clough, who, with Stephen Guthrie, Joseph Leavins, Joel Oakes, Eleazer Curtis, Mr. Denham J. Littleton and Mr. Brown, was located at that place.

"Every exertion possible," says Dr. Hildreth, who has preserved the above names and incidents,

"for men in these circumstances, was made to secure food for future difficulties. Col. Oliver, Maj. Hatfield White and John Dodge, of the Waterford settlement, began mills on Wolf Creek, about three miles from the fort, and got them running; and these, the first mills in Ohio, were never destroyed during the subsequent Indian war, though the proprietors removed their families to the fort at Marietta. Col. E. Sproat and Enoch Shepherd began mills on Duck Creek, three miles from Marietta, from the completion of which they were driven by the Indian war. Thomas Stanley began mills farther up, near the Duck Creek settlement. These were likewise unfinished. The Ohio Company built a large horse mill near Campus Martius, and soon after a floating mill."

The autumn before the settlements at Belpre, Duck Creek and Waterford, were made, a colony was planted near the mouth of the Little Miami River, on a tract of ten thousand acres, purchased from Symmes by Maj. Benjamin Stites. In the preceding pages may be found a history of Symmes' purchase. This colony may be counted the second settlement in the State. Soon after the colony at Marietta was founded, steps were taken to occupy separate portions of Judge Symmes' purchase, between the Miami Rivers. Three parties were formed for this purpose, but, owing to various delays, chiefly in getting the present colony steadfast and safe from future encroachments by the savages, they did not get started till late in the fall. The first of these parties, consisting of fifteen or twenty men, led by Maj. Stites, landed at the mouth of the Little Miami in November, 1788, and, constructing a log fort, began to lay out a village, called by them Columbia. It soon grew into prominence, and, before winter had thoroughly set in, they were well prepared for a frontier life. In the party were Cols. Spencer and Brown, Maj. Gano and Kibbey, Judges Goforth and Foster, Rev. John Smith, Francis Dunlavy, Capt. Flinn, Jacob White, John Riley, and Mr. Hubbell.

All these were men of energy and enterprise, and, with their comrades, were more numerous than either of the other parties, who commenced their settlements below them on the Ohio. This village was also, at first, more flourishing; and, for two or three years, contained more inhabitants than any other in the Miami purchase.

The second Miami party was formed at Limestone, under Matthias Denham and Robert Patterson, and consisted of twelve or fifteen persons. They landed on the north bank of the Ohio, oppo-

site the mouth of the Licking River, the 24th of December, 1788. They intended to establish a station and lay out a town on a plan prepared at Limestone. Some statements affirm that the town was to be called "*Los-anti-ville*," by a romantic school-teacher named Filson. However, be this as it may, Mr. Filson was, unfortunately for himself, not long after, slain by the Indians, and, with him probably, the name disappeared. He was to have one-third interest in the proposed city, which, when his death occurred, was transferred to Israel Ludlow, and a new plan of a city adopted. Israel Ludlow surveyed the proposed town, whose lots were principally donated to settlers upon certain conditions as to settlement and improvement, and the embryo city named Cincinnati. Gov. St. Clair very likely had something to do with the naming of the village, and, by some, it is asserted that he changed the name from Losantiville to Cincinnati, when he created the county of Hamilton the ensuing winter. The original purchase of the city's site was made by Mr. Denham. It included about eight hundred acres, for which he paid 5 shillings per acre in Continental certificates, then worth, in specie, about 5 shillings per pound, gross weight. Evidently, the original site was a good investment, could Mr. Denham have lived long enough to see its present condition.

The third party of settlers for the Miami purchase, were under the care of Judge Symmes, himself. They left Limestone, January 29, 1789, and were much delayed on their downward journey by the ice in the river. They reached the "Bend," as it was then known, early in February. The Judge had intended to found a city here, which, in time, would be the rival of the Atlantic cities. As each of the three settlements aspired to the same position, no little rivalry soon manifested itself. The Judge named his proposed city North Bend, from the fact that it was the most northern bend in the Ohio below the mouth of the Great Kanawha. These three settlements antedated, a few months, those made near Marietta, already described. They arose so soon after, partly from the extreme desire of Judge Symmes to settle his purchase, and induce emigration here instead of on the Ohio Company's purchase. The Judge labored earnestly for this purpose and to further secure him in his title to the land he had acquired, all of which he had so far been unable to retain, owing to his inability to meet his payments.

All these emigrants came down the river in the flat-boats of the day, rude affairs, sometimes called

"Arks," and then the only safe mode of travel in the West.

Judge Symmes found he must provide for the safety of the settlers on his purchase, and, after earnestly soliciting Gen. Harmar, commander of the Western posts, succeeded in obtaining a detachment of forty-eight men, under Capt. Kearsey, to protect the improvements just commencing on the Miami. This detachment reached Limestone in December, 1788. Part was at once sent forward to guard Maj. Stites and his pioneers. Judge Symmes and his party started in January, and, about February 2, reached Columbia, where the Captain expected to find a fort erected for his use and shelter. The flood on the river, however, defeated his purpose, and, as he was unprepared to erect another, he determined to go on down to the garrison at the falls at Louisville. Judge Symmes was strenuously opposed to his conduct, as it left the colonies unguarded, but, all to no purpose; the Captain and his command, went to Louisville early in March, and left the Judge and his settlement to protect themselves. Judge Symmes immediately sent a strong letter to Maj. Willis, commanding at the Falls, complaining of the conduct of Capt. Kearsey, representing the exposed situation of the Miami settlements, stating the indications of hostility manifested by the Indians, and requesting a guard to be sent to the Bend. This request was at once granted, and Ensign Luce, with seventeen or eighteen soldiers, sent. They were at the settlement but a short time, when they were attacked by Indians, and one of their number killed, and four or five wounded. They repulsed the savages and saved the settlers.

The site of Symmes City, for such he designed it should ultimately be called, was above the reach of water, and sufficiently level to admit of a convenient settlement. The city laid out by Symmes was truly magnificent on paper, and promised in the future to fulfill his most ardent hopes. The plat included the village, and extended across the peninsula between the Ohio and Miami Rivers. Each settler on this plat was promised a lot if he would improve it, and in conformity to the stipulation, Judge Symmes soon found a large number of persons applying for residence. As the number of these adventurers increased, in consequence of this provision and the protection of the military, the Judge was induced to lay out another village six or seven miles up the river, which he called South Bend, where he disposed of some donation

lots, but the project failing, the village site was deserted, and converted into a farm.

During all the time these various events were transpiring, but little trouble was experienced with the Indians. They were not yet disposed to evince hostile feelings. This would have been their time, but, not realizing the true intent of the whites until it was too late to conquer them, they allowed them to become prepared to withstand a warfare, and in the end were obliged to suffer their hunting-grounds to be taken from them, and made the homes of a race destined to entirely super-eede them in the New World.

By the means sketched in the foregoing pages, were the three settlements on the Miami made. By the time those adjacent to Marietta were well established, these were firmly fixed, each one striving to become the rival city all felt sure was to arise. For a time it was a matter of doubt which of the rivals, Columbia, North Bend or Cincinnati, would eventually become the chief seat of business.

In the beginning, Columbia, the eldest of the three, took the lead, both in number of its inhabitants and the convenience and appearance of its dwellings. For a time it was a flourishing place, and many believed it would become the great business town of the Miami country. That apparent fact, however, lasted but a short time. The garrison was moved to Cincinnati, Fort Washington built there, and in spite of all that Maj. Stites, or Judge Symmes could do, that place became the metropolis. Fort Washington, the most extensive garrison in the West, was built by Maj. Doughty, in the summer of 1789, and from that time the growth and future greatness of Cincinnati were assured.

The first house in the city was built on Front street, east of and near Main street. It was simply a strong log cabin, and was erected of the forest trees cleared away from the ground on which it stood. The lower part of the town was covered with sycamore and maple trees, and the upper with beech and oak. Through this dense forest the streets were laid out, and their corners marked on the trees.

The settlements on the Miami had become sufficiently numerous to warrant a separate county, and, in January, 1790, Gov. St. Clair and his Secretary arrived in Cincinnati, and organized the county of Hamilton, so named in honor of the illustrious statesman by that name. It included all the country north of the Ohio, between the Miamis, as far as a line running "due east from the

Standing Stone forks" of Big Miami to its intersection with the Little Miami. The erection of the new county, and the appointment of Cincinnati to be the seat of justice, gave the town a fresh impulse, and aided greatly in its growth.

Through the summer, but little interruption in the growth of the settlements occurred. The Indians had permitted the erection of defensive works in their midst, and could not now destroy them. They were also engaged in traffic with the whites, and, though they evinced signs of discontent at their settlement and occupation of the country, yet did not openly attack them. The truth was, they saw plainly the whites were always prepared, and no opportunity was given them to plunder and destroy. The Indian would not attack unless success was almost sure. An opportunity, unfortunately, came, and with it the horrors of an Indian war.

In the autumn of 1790, a company of thirty-six men went from Marietta to a place on the Muskingum known as the Big Bottom. Here they built a block-house, on the east bank of the river, four miles above the mouth of Meigs Creek. They were chiefly young, single men, but little acquainted with Indian warfare or military rules. The savages had given signs that an attack on the settlement was meditated, and several of the knowing ones at the strongholds strenuously opposed any new settlements that fall, advising their postponement until the next spring, when the question of peace or war would probably be settled. Even Gen. Putnam and the Directors of the Ohio Company advised the postponement of the settlement until the next spring.

The young men were impatient and restless, and declared themselves able to protect their fort against any number of assailants. They might have easily done so, had they taken the necessary precautions; but, after they had erected a rude block-house of unchinked logs, they began to pass the time in various pursuits; setting no guard, and taking no precautionary measures, they left themselves an easy prey to any hostile savages that might choose to come and attack them.

About twenty rods from the block-house, and a little back from the bank of the river, two men, Francis and Isaac Choate, members of the company, had erected a cabin, and commenced clearing lots. Thomas Shaw, a hired laborer, and James Patten, another of the associates, lived with them. About the same distance below the block-house was an old "Tomahawk Improvement" and a

small cabin, which two men, Asa and Eleazur Bullard, had fitted up and occupied. The Indian war-path, from Sandusky to the mouth of the Muskingum, passed along the opposite shore of the river.

"The Indians, who, during the summer," says Dr. Hildreth, "had been hunting and loitering about the Wolf Creek and Plainfield settlements, holding frequent and friendly intercourse with the settlers, selling them venison and bear's meat in exchange for green corn and vegetables, had withdrawn and gone up the river, early in the autumn, to their towns, preparatory to going into winter quarters. They very seldom entered on any warlike expeditions during the cold weather. But they had watched the gradual encroachment of the whites and planned an expedition against them. They saw them in fancied security in their cabins, and thought their capture an easy task. It is said they were not aware of the Big Bottom settlement until they came in sight of it, on the opposite shore of the river, in the afternoon. From a high hill opposite the garrison, they had a view of all that part of the bottom, and could see how the men were occupied and what was doing about the block-house. It was not protected with palisades or pickets, and none of the men were aware or prepared for an attack. Having laid their plans, about twilight they crossed the river above the garrison, on the ice, and divided their men into two parties—the larger one to attack the block-house, the smaller one to capture the cabins. As the Indians cautiously approached the cabin they found the inmates at supper. Part entered, addressed the whites in a friendly manner, but soon manifesting their designs, made them all prisoners, tying them with leather thongs they found in the cabin."

At the block-house the attack was far different. A stout Mohawk suddenly burst open the door, the first intimation the inmates had of the presence of the foe, and while he held it open his comrades shot down those that were within. Rushing in, the deadly tomahawk completed the onslaught. In the assault, one of the savages was struck by the wife of Isaac Woods, with an ax, but only slightly injured. The heroic woman was immediately slain. All the men but two were slain before they had time to secure their arms, thereby paying for their failure to properly secure themselves, with their lives. The two excepted were John Stacy and his brother Philip, a lad sixteen years of age. John escaped to the roof,



where he was shot by the Indians, while begging for his life. The firing at the block-house alarmed the Bullards in their cabin, and hastily barring the door, and securing their arms and ammunition, they fled to the woods, and escaped. After the slaughter was over, the Indians began to collect the plunder, and in doing so discovered the lad Philip Stacy. They were about to dispatch him, but his entreaties softened the heart of one of the chiefs, who took him as a captive with the intention of adopting him into his family. The savages then piled the dead bodies on the floor, covered them with other portions of it not needed for that purpose, and set fire to the whole. The building, being made of green logs, did not burn, the flames consuming only the floors and roof, leaving the walls standing.

There were twelve persons killed in this attack, all of whom were in the prime of life, and valuable aid to the settlements. They were well provided with arms, and had they taken the necessary precautions, always pressed upon them when visited by the older ones from Marietta, they need not have suffered so terrible a fate.

The Indians, exultant over their horrible victory, went on to Wolf's mills, but here they found the people prepared, and, after reconnoitering the place, made their retreat, at early dawn, to the great relief of the inhabitants. Their number was never definitely known.

The news reached Marietta and its adjacent settlements soon after the massacre occurred, and struck terror and dismay into the hearts of all. Many had brothers and sons in the ill-fated party, and mourned their loss. Neither did they know what place would fall next. The Indian hostilities had begun, and they could only hope for peace when the savages were effectually conquered.

The next day, Capt. Rogers led a party of men over to the Big Bottom. It was, indeed, a melancholy sight to the poor borderers, as they knew not now how soon the same fate might befall themselves. The fire had so disfigured their comrades that but two, Ezra Putnam and William Jones, were recognized. As the ground was frozen outside, a hole was dug in the earth underneath the block-house floor, and the bodies consigned to one grave. No further attempt was made to settle here till after the peace of 1795.

The outbreak of Indian hostilities put a check on further settlements. Those that were established were put in a more active state of defense, and every preparation made that could be made

for the impending crisis all felt sure must come. Either the Indians must go, or the whites must retreat. A few hardy and adventurous persons ventured out into the woods and made settlements, but even these were at the imminent risk of their lives, many of them perishing in the attempt.

The Indian war that followed is given fully in preceding pages. It may be briefly sketched by stating that the first campaign, under Gen. Harmar, ended in the defeat of his army at the Indian villages on the Miami of the lake, and the rapid retreat to Fort Washington. St. Clair was next commissioned to lead an army of nearly three thousand men, but these were furiously attacked at break of day, on the morning of November 4, 1791, and utterly defeated. Indian outrages sprung out anew after each defeat, and the borders were in a continual state of alarm. The most terrible sufferings were endured by prisoners in the hands of the savage foe, who thought to annihilate the whites.

The army was at once re-organized, Gen. Anthony Wayne put in command by Washington, and a vigorous campaign inaugurated. Though the savages had been given great aid by the British, in direct violation of the treaty of 1783, Gen. Wayne pursued them so vigorously that they could not withstand his army, and, the 20th of August, 1794, defeated them, and utterly annihilated their forces, breaking up their camps, and laying waste their country, in some places under the guns of the British forts. The victory showed them the hopelessness of contending against the whites, and led their chiefs to sue for peace. The British, as at former times, deserted them, and they were again alone, contending against an invincible foe. A grand council was held at Greenville the 3d day of August, 1795, where eleven of the most powerful chiefs made peace with Gen. Wayne on terms of his own dictation. The boundary established by the old treaty of Fort McIntosh was confirmed, and extended westward from Loramie's to Fort Recovery, and thence southwest to the mouth of the Kentucky River. He also purchased all the territory not before ceded, within certain limits, comprehending, in all, about four-fifths of the State of Ohio. The line was long known as "The Greenville Treaty line." Upon these, and a few other minor conditions, the United States received the Indians under their protection, gave them a large number of presents, and practically closed the war with the savages.

the first of these is the fact that the
the second is the fact that the
the third is the fact that the

the fourth is the fact that the
the fifth is the fact that the
the sixth is the fact that the

the seventh is the fact that the
the eighth is the fact that the
the ninth is the fact that the

the tenth is the fact that the
the eleventh is the fact that the
the twelfth is the fact that the

the thirteenth is the fact that the
the fourteenth is the fact that the
the fifteenth is the fact that the

the sixteenth is the fact that the
the seventeenth is the fact that the
the eighteenth is the fact that the

the nineteenth is the fact that the
the twentieth is the fact that the
the twenty-first is the fact that the

the twenty-second is the fact that the
the twenty-third is the fact that the
the twenty-fourth is the fact that the

the twenty-fifth is the fact that the
the twenty-sixth is the fact that the
the twenty-seventh is the fact that the

the twenty-eighth is the fact that the
the twenty-ninth is the fact that the
the thirtieth is the fact that the

the thirty-first is the fact that the
the thirty-second is the fact that the
the thirty-third is the fact that the

the thirty-fourth is the fact that the
the thirty-fifth is the fact that the
the thirty-sixth is the fact that the

the thirty-seventh is the fact that the
the thirty-eighth is the fact that the
the thirty-ninth is the fact that the

the fortieth is the fact that the
the forty-first is the fact that the
the forty-second is the fact that the

the forty-third is the fact that the
the forty-fourth is the fact that the
the forty-fifth is the fact that the

the forty-sixth is the fact that the
the forty-seventh is the fact that the
the forty-eighth is the fact that the

The only settlement of any consequence made during the Indian war, was that on the plat of Hamilton, laid out by Israel Ludlow in December, 1794. Soon after, Darius C. Orcutt, John Green, William McClellan, John Sutherland, John Torrence, Benjamin F. Randolph, Benjamin Davis, Isaac Wiles, Andrew Christy and William Hubert, located here. The town was laid out under the name of Fairfield, but was known only a short time by that name. Until 1801, all the lands on the west side of the Great Miami were owned by the General Government; hence, until after that date, no improvements were made there. A single log cabin stood there until the sale of lands in April, 1801, when a company purchased the site of Rossville, and, in March, 1804, laid out that town, and, before a year had passed, the town and country about it was well settled.

The close of the war, in 1795, insured peace, and, from that date, Hamilton and that part of the Miami Valley grew remarkably fast. In 1803, Butler County was formed, and Hamilton made the county seat.

On the site of Hamilton, St. Clair built Fort Hamilton in 1791. For some time it was under the command of Maj. Rudolph, a cruel, arbitrary man, who was displaced by Gen. Wayne, and who, it is said, perished ignobly on the high seas, at the hands of some Algerine pirates, a fitting end to a man who caused, more than once, the death of men under his control for minor offenses.

On the return of peace, no part of Ohio grew more rapidly than the Miami Valley, especially that part comprised in Butler County.

While the war with the Indians continued, but little extension of settlements was made in the State. It was too perilous, and the settlers preferred the security of the block-house or to engage with the army. Still, however, a few bold spirits ventured away from the settled parts of the Territory, and began life in the wilderness. In tracing the histories of these settlements, attention will be paid to the order in which they were made. They will be given somewhat in detail until the war of 1812, after which time they become too numerous to follow.

The settlements made in Washington—Marietta and adjacent colonies—and Hamilton Counties have already been given. The settlement at Gallia is also noted, hence, the narration can be resumed where it ends prior to the Indian war of 1795. Before this war occurred, there were three small settlements made, however, in addition to

those in Washington and Hamilton Counties. They were in what are now Adams, Belmont and Morgan Counties. They were block-house settlements, and were in a continual state of defense. The first of these, Adams, was settled in the winter of 1790–91 by Gen. Nathaniel Massie, near where Manchester now is. Gen. Massie determined to settle here in the Virginia Military Tract—in the winter of 1790, and sent notice throughout Kentucky and other Western settlements that he would give to each of the first twenty-five families who would settle in the town he proposed laying out, one in-lot, one out-lot and one hundred acres of land. Such liberal terms were soon accepted, and in a short time thirty families were ready to go with him. After various consultations with his friends, the bottom on the Ohio River, opposite the lower of the Three Islands, was selected as the most eligible spot. Here Massie fixed his station, and laid off into lots a town, now called Manchester. The little confederacy, with Massie at the helm, went to work with spirit. Cabins were raised, and by the middle of March, 1791, the whole town was inclosed with strong pickets, with block-houses at each angle for defense.

This was the first settlement in the bounds of the Virginia District, and the fourth one in the State. Although in the midst of a savage foe, now inflamed with war, and in the midst of a cruel conflict, the settlement at Manchester suffered less than any of its cotemporaries. This was, no doubt, due to the watchful care of its inhabitants, who were inured to the rigors of a frontier life, and who well knew the danger about them. "These were the Beasleys, Stouts, Washburns, Ledoms, Edgingtons, Denings, Ellisons, Utts, McKenzies, Wades, and others, who were fully equal to the Indians in all the savage arts and stratagems of border war."

As soon as they had completed preparations for defense, the whole population went to work and cleared the lowest of the Three Islands, and planted it in corn. The soil of the island was very rich, and produced abundantly. The woods supplied an abundance of game, while the river furnished a variety of excellent fish. The inhabitants thus found their simple wants fully supplied. Their nearest neighbors in the new Territory were at Columbia, and at the French settlement at Gallipolis; but with these, owing to the state of the country and the Indian war, they could hold little, if any, intercourse.

The station being established, Massie continued to make locations and surveys. Great precautions were necessary to avoid the Indians, and even the closest vigilance did not always avail, as the ever-watchful foe was always ready to spring upon the settlement, could an unguarded moment be observed. During one of the spring months, Gen. Massie, Israel Donalson, William Lytle and James Little, while out on a survey, were surprised, and Mr. Donalson captured, the others escaping at great peril. Mr. Donalson escaped during the march to the Indian town, and made his way to the town of Cincinnati, after suffering great hardships, and almost perishing from hunger. In the spring of 1793, the settlers at Manchester commenced clearing the out-lots of the town. While doing so, an incident occurred, which shows the danger to which they were daily exposed. It is thus related in Howe's Collections:

"Mr. Andrew Ellison, one of the settlers, cleared an out-lot immediately adjoining the fort. He had completed the cutting of the timber, rolled the logs together, and set them on fire. The next morning, before daybreak, Mr. Ellison opened one of the gates of the fort, and went out to throw his logs together. By the time he had finished the job, a number of the heaps blazed up brightly, and, as he was passing from one to the other, he observed, by the light of the fires, three men walking briskly toward him. This did not alarm him in the least, although, he said, they were dark-skinned fellows; yet he concluded they were the Wades, whose complexions were very dark, going early to hunt. He continued to right his log-heaps, until one of the fellows seized him by the arms, calling out, in broken English, 'How do? how do?' He instantly looked in their faces, and, to his surprise and horror, found himself in the clutches of three Indians. To resist was useless.

"The Indians quickly moved off with him in the direction of Paint Creek. When breakfast was ready, Mrs. Ellison sent one of her children to ask its father home; but he could not be found at the log-heaps. His absence created no immediate alarm, as it was thought he might have started to hunt, after completing his work. Dinner-time arrived, and, Ellison not returning, the family became uneasy, and began to suspect some accident had happened to him. His gun-rack was examined, and there hung his rifles and his pouch. Gen. Massie raised a party, made a circuit around the place, finding, after some search, the trails of four men, one of whom had on shoes; and the

fact that Mr. Ellison was a prisoner now became apparent. As it was almost night at the time the trail was discovered, the party returned to the station. Early the next morning, preparations were made by Gen. Massie and his friends to continue the search. In doing this, they found great difficulty, as it was so early in the spring that the vegetation was not grown sufficiently to show plainly the trail made by the savages, who took the precaution to keep on high and dry ground, where their feet would make little or no impression. The party were, however, as unerring as a pack of hounds, and followed the trail to Paint Creek, when they found the Indians gained so fast on them that pursuit was useless.

"The Indians took their prisoner to Upper Sandusky, where he was compelled to run the gantlet. As he was a large, and not very active, man, he received a severe flogging. He was then taken to Lower Sandusky, and again compelled to run the gantlet. He was then taken to Detroit, where he was ransomed by a British officer for \$100. The officer proved a good friend to him. He sent him to Montreal, whence he returned home before the close of the summer, much to the joy of his family and friends, whose feelings can only be imagined."

"Another incident occurred about this time," says the same volume, "which so aptly illustrates the danger of frontier life, that it well deserves a place in the history of the settlements in Ohio. John and Asahel Edgington, with a comrade, started out on a hunting expedition toward Brush Creek. They camped out six miles in a northeast direction from where West Union now stands, and near the site of Treber's tavern, on the road from Chillicothe to Maysville. They had good success in hunting, killing a number of deer and bears. Of the deer killed, they saved the skins and hams alone. They fleeced the bears; that is, they cut off all the meat which adhered to the hide, without skinning, and left the bones as a skeleton. They hung up the proceeds of their hunt, on a scaffold out of the reach of wolves and other wild animals, and returned to Manchester for pack-horses. No one returned to the camp with the Edgingtons. As it was late in December, few apprehended danger, as the winter season was usually a time of repose from Indian incursions. When the Edgingtons arrived at their camp, they alighted from their horses and were preparing to start a fire, when a platoon of Indians fired upon them at a distance of not more than twenty paces. They had

evidently found the results of the white men's labor, and expected they would return for it, and prepared to waylay them. Asahel Edgington fell dead. John was more fortunate. The sharp crack of the rifles, and the horrible yells of the savages as they leaped from their place of ambush, frightened the horses, who took the track for home at full speed. John was very active on foot, and now an opportunity offered which required his utmost speed. The moment the Indians leaped from their hiding-place, they threw down their guns and took after him, yelling with all their power. Edgington did not run a booty race. For about a mile, the savages stepped in his tracks almost before the bending grass could rise. The uplifted tomahawk was frequently so near his head that he thought he felt its edge. He exerted himself to his utmost, while the Indians strove with all their might to catch him. Finally, he began to gain on his pursuers, and, after a long race, distanced them and made his escape, safely reaching home. This, truly, was a most fearful and well-contested race. The big Shawanee chief, Capt. John, who headed the Indians on this occasion, after peace was made, in narrating the particulars, said, "The white man who ran away was a smart fellow. The white man run; and I run. He run and run; at last, the white man run clear off from me."

The settlement, despite its dangers, prospered, and after the close of the war continued to grow rapidly. In two years after peace was declared, Adams County was erected by proclamation of Gov. St. Clair, the next year court was held, and in 1804, West Union was made the county seat.

During the war, a settlement was commenced near the present town of Bridgeport, in Belmont County, by Capt. Joseph Belmont, a noted Delaware Revolutionary officer, who, because his State could furnish only one company, could rise no higher than Captain of that company, and hence always maintained that grade. He settled on a beautiful knoll near the present county seat, but ere long suffered from a night attack by the Indians, who, though unable to drive him and his companions from the cabin or conquer them, wounded some of them badly, one or two mortally, and caused the Captain to leave the frontier and return to Newark, Del. The attack was made in the spring of 1791, and a short time after, the Captain, having provided for the safety of his family, accepted a commission in St. Clair's army, and lost his life at the defeat of the General in

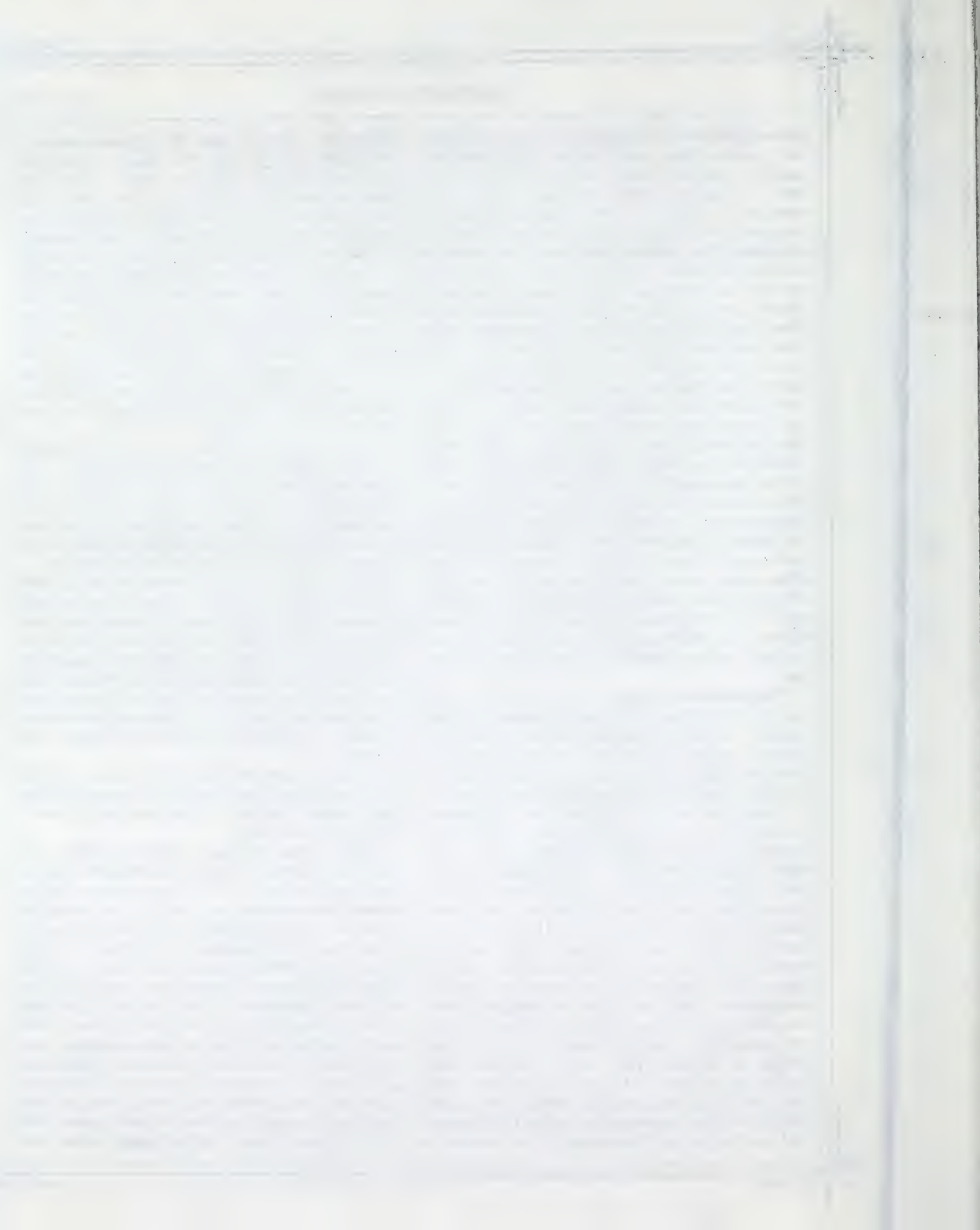
November. Shortly after the Captain settled, a fort, called Dillie's Fort, was built on the Ohio, opposite the mouth of Grave Creek. About two hundred and fifty yards below this fort, an old man, named Tato, was shot down at his cabin door by the Indians, just as he was in the act of entering the house. His body was pulled in by his daughter-in-law and grandson, who made an heroic defense. They were overpowered, the woman slain, and the boy badly wounded. He, however, managed to secrete himself and afterward escaped to the fort. The Indians, twelve or thirteen in number, went off unmolested, though the men in the fort saw the whole transaction and could have punished them. Why they did not was never known.

On Captina Creek in this same county, occurred, in May, 1794, the "battle of Captina," a famous local skirmish between some Virginians from Fort Baker, and a party of Indians. Though the Indians largely outnumbered the whites, they were severely punished, and compelled to abandon the contest, losing several of their bravest warriors.

These were the only settlements made until 1795, the close of the war. Even these, as it will be observed from the foregoing pages, were temporary in all cases save one, and were maintained at a great risk, and the loss of many valuable lives. They were made in the beginning of the war, and such were their experiences that further attempts were abandoned until the treaty of Greenville was made, or until the prospects for peace and safety were assured.

No sooner, however, had the prospect of quiet been established, than a revival of emigration began. Before the war it had been large, now it was largely increased.

Wayne's treaty of peace with the Indians was made at Greenville, in what is now Darke County, the 3d of August, 1795. The number of Indians present was estimated at 1,300, divided among the principal nations as follows: 180 Wyandots, 381 Delawares, 143 Shawanees, 45 Ottawas, 46 Chipewas, 240 Pottawatomes, 73 Miamis and Eel River, 12 Weas and Piankeshaws; and 10 Kickapoos and Kaskaskias. The principal chiefs were Tarhe, Buckongahelas, Black Hoof, Blue Jacket and Little Turtle. Most of them had been tampered with by the British agents and traders, but all had been so thoroughly chastised by Wayne, and found that the British only used them as tools, that they were quite anxious to make peace with the "Thirteen Fires." By the treaty, former ones



were established, the boundary lines confirmed and enlarged, an exchange and delivery of prisoners effected, and permanent peace assured.

In the latter part of September, after the treaty of Greenville, Mr. Bedell, from New Jersey, selected a site for a home in what is now Warren County, at a place since known as "Bedell's Station," about a mile south of Union Village. Here he erected a block-house, as a defense against the Indians, among whom were many renegades as among the whites, who would not respect the terms of the treaty. Whether Mr. Bedell was alone that fall, or whether he was joined by others, is not now accurately known. However that may be, he was not long left to himself; for, ere a year had elapsed, quite a number of settlements were made in this part of the Territory. Soon after his settlement was made, Gen. David Sutton, Capt. Nathan Kelley and others began pioneer life at Deerfield, in the same locality, and, before three years had gone by, a large number of New Jersey people were established in their homes; and, in 1803, the county was formed from Hamilton. Among the early settlers at Deerfield, was Capt. Robert Benham, who, with a companion, in 1779, sustained themselves many days when the Captain had lost the use of his legs, and his companion his arms, from musket-balls fired by the hands of the Indians. They were with a large party commanded by Maj. Rodgers, and were furiously attacked by an immense number of savages, and all but a few slain. The event happened during the war of the Revolution, before any attempt was made to settle the Northwest Territory. The party were going down the Ohio, probably to the falls, and were attacked when near the site of Cincinnati. As mentioned, these two men sustained each other many days, the one having perfect legs doing the necessary walking, carrying his comrade to water, driving up game for him to shoot, and any other duties necessary; while the one who had the use of his arms could dress his companion's and his own wounds, kill and cook the game, and perform his share. They were rescued, finally, by a flat-boat, whose occupants, for awhile, passed them, fearing a decoy, but, becoming convinced that such was not the case, took them on down to Louisville, where they were nursed into perfect health.

A settlement was made near the present town of Lebanon, the county seat of Warren County, in the spring of 1796, by Henry Taylor, who built a mill one mile west of the town site, on Turtle

Creek. Soon after, he was joined by Ichabod Corwin, John Osbourn, Jacob Vorhees, Samuel Shaw, Daniel Bonte and a Mr. Manning. When Lebanon was laid out, in 1803, the two-story log house built in 1797 by Ichabod Corwin was the only building on the plat. It was occupied by Ephraim Hathaway as a tavern. He had a black horse painted on an immense board for a sign, and continued in business here till 1810. The same year the town was laid out, a store was opened by John Huston, and, from that date, the growth of the county was very prosperous. Three years after, the *Western Star* was established by Judge John McLain, and the current news of the day given in weekly editions. It was one of the first newspapers established in the Territory, outside of Cincinnati.

As has been mentioned, the opening of navigation in the spring of 1796 brought a great flood of emigration to the Territory. The little settlement made by Mr. Bedell, in the autumn of 1795, was about the only one made that fall; others made preparations, and many selected sites, but did not settle till the following spring. That spring, colonies were planted in what are now Montgomery, Licking, Ross, Madison, Mahoning, Trumbull, Ashtabula and Cuyahoga Counties, while preparations were in turn made to occupy additional territory, that will hereafter be noticed.

The settlement made in Montgomery County was begun early in the spring of 1796. As early as 1788, the land on which Dayton now stands was selected by some gentlemen, who designed laying out a town to be named Venice. They agreed with Judge Symmes, whose contract covered the place, for the purchase of the lands. The Indian war which broke out at this time prevented an extension of settlements from the immediate neighborhood of the parent colonies, and the project was abandoned by the purchasers. Soon after the treaty of 1795, a new company, composed of Gens. Jonathan Dayton, Arthur St. Clair, James Wilkinson, and Col. Israel Ludlow, purchased the land between the Miamis, around the mouth of Mad River, of Judge Symmes, and, the 4th of November, laid out the town. Arrangements were made for its settlement the ensuing spring, and donations of lots, with other privileges, were offered to actual settlers. Forty-six persons entered into engagements to remove from Cincinnati to Dayton, but during the winter most of them scattered in different directions, and only nineteen fulfilled their contracts. The first families who



made a permanent residence here, arrived on the first day of April, 1796, and at once set about establishing homes. Judge Symmes, however, becoming unable soon after to pay for his purchase, the land reverted to the United States, and the settlers in and about Dayton found themselves without titles to their lands. Congress, however, came to the aid of all such persons, wherever they had purchased land of Symmes, and passed a pre-emption law, under which they could enter their lands at the regular government price. Some of the settlers entered their lands, and obtained titles directly from the United States; others made arrangements with Daniel C. Cooper to receive their deeds from him, and he entered the residue of the town lands. He had been the surveyor and agent of the first company of proprietors, and they assigned to him certain of their rights of pre-emption, by which he became the titular owner of the land.

When the State government was organized in 1803, Dayton was made the seat of justice for Montgomery County, erected the same year. At that time, owing to the title question, only five families resided in the place, the other settlers having gone to farms in the vicinity, or to other parts of the country. The increase of the town was gradual until the war of 1812, when its growth was more rapid until 1820, when it was again checked by the general depression of business. It revived in 1827, at the commencement of the Miami Canal, and since then its growth has always been prosperous. It is now one of the best cities in Ohio. The first canal boats from Cincinnati arrived at Dayton January 25, 1829, and the first one from Lake Erie the 24th of June, 1845. In 1825, a weekly line of stages was established between Columbus and Cincinnati, via Dayton. Two days were occupied in coming from Cincinnati to Dayton.

On the 18th of September, 1808, the *Dayton Repertory* was established by William McClure and George Smith. It was printed on a foolscap sheet. Soon after, it was enlarged and changed from a weekly to a daily, and, ere long, found a number of competitors in the field.

In the lower part of Miamisburg, in this county, are the remains of ancient works, scattered about over the bottom. About a mile and a quarter southeast of the village, on an elevation more than one hundred feet above the level of the Miami, is the largest mound in the Northern States, excepting the mammoth mound at Grave Creek, on the Ohio, below Wheeling, which it nearly equals

in dimensions. It is about eight hundred feet around the base, and rises to a height of nearly seventy feet. When first known it was covered with forest trees, whose size evidenced great age. The Indians could give no account of the mound. Excavations revealed bones and charred earth, but what was its use, will always remain a conjecture.

One of the most important early settlements was made cotemporary with that of Dayton, in what is now Ross County. The same spring, 1796, quite a colony came to the banks of the Scioto River, and, near the mouth of Paint Creek, began to plant a crop of corn on the bottom. The site had been selected as early as 1792, by Col. Nathaniel Massie* and others, who were so delighted with the country, and gave such glowing descriptions of it on their return—which accounts soon circulated through Kentucky—that portions of the Presbyterian congregations of Caneridge and Concord, in Bourbon County, under Rev. Robert W. Finley, determined to emigrate thither in a body. They were, in a measure, induced to take this step by their dislike to slavery, and a desire for freedom from its baleful influences and the uncertainty that existed regarding the validity of the land titles in that State. The Rev. Finley, as a preliminary step, liberated his slaves, and addressed to Col. Massie a letter of inquiry, in December, 1794, regarding the land on the Scioto, of which he and his people had heard such glowing accounts.

"The letter induced Col. Massie to visit Mr. Finley in the ensuing March. A large concourse of people, who wished to engage in the enterprise, assembled on the occasion, and fixed on a day to meet at the Three Islands, in Manchester, and proceed on an exploring expedition. Mr. Finley also wrote to his friends in Western Pennsylvania

* Nathaniel Massie was born in Goochland County, Va., December 28, 1763. In 1780, he engaged, for a short time, in the Revolutionary war. In 1783, he left for Kentucky, where he acted as a surveyor. He was afterward made a Government surveyor, and labored much in that capacity for early Ohio proprietors, being paid in lands, the amounts graded by the danger attached to the survey. In 1791, he established the settlement at Manchester, and a year or two after, continued his surveys up the Scioto. Here he was continually in great danger from the Indians, but knew well how to guard against them, and thus preserved himself. In 1796, he established the Chillicothe settlement, and made his home in the Scioto Valley, being now an extensive land owner by reason of his long surveying service. In 1807, he and Return J. Meigs were competitors for the office of Governor of Ohio. Meigs was elected, but Massie contested his eligibility to the office, on the grounds of his absence from the State and insufficiency of time as a resident as required by the Constitution. Meigs was declared ineligible by the General Assembly, and Massie declared Governor. He, however, resigned the office at once, not desiring it. He was often Representative afterward. He died November 13, 1813.

The first part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the United States. It is argued that a knowledge of the past is essential for a full understanding of the present. The author then proceeds to a detailed examination of the various factors that have shaped the development of the United States, including the role of the individual, the influence of the environment, and the impact of the social and economic conditions of the time. The author concludes by emphasizing the need for a balanced and objective approach to the study of history, one that takes into account all the relevant factors and perspectives.

The second part of the paper is a critical analysis of the various theories and methods used in the study of history. The author examines the strengths and weaknesses of each approach, and offers his own suggestions for improvement. He argues that a truly scientific approach to history must be based on a thorough understanding of the sources and a careful analysis of the evidence. He also stresses the importance of a clear and logical presentation of the results of the study.

The third part of the paper is a detailed examination of the various theories and methods used in the study of history. The author examines the strengths and weaknesses of each approach, and offers his own suggestions for improvement. He argues that a truly scientific approach to history must be based on a thorough understanding of the sources and a careful analysis of the evidence. He also stresses the importance of a clear and logical presentation of the results of the study.

The fourth part of the paper is a detailed examination of the various theories and methods used in the study of history. The author examines the strengths and weaknesses of each approach, and offers his own suggestions for improvement. He argues that a truly scientific approach to history must be based on a thorough understanding of the sources and a careful analysis of the evidence. He also stresses the importance of a clear and logical presentation of the results of the study.

The fifth part of the paper is a detailed examination of the various theories and methods used in the study of history. The author examines the strengths and weaknesses of each approach, and offers his own suggestions for improvement. He argues that a truly scientific approach to history must be based on a thorough understanding of the sources and a careful analysis of the evidence. He also stresses the importance of a clear and logical presentation of the results of the study.

The sixth part of the paper is a detailed examination of the various theories and methods used in the study of history. The author examines the strengths and weaknesses of each approach, and offers his own suggestions for improvement. He argues that a truly scientific approach to history must be based on a thorough understanding of the sources and a careful analysis of the evidence. He also stresses the importance of a clear and logical presentation of the results of the study.

The seventh part of the paper is a detailed examination of the various theories and methods used in the study of history. The author examines the strengths and weaknesses of each approach, and offers his own suggestions for improvement. He argues that a truly scientific approach to history must be based on a thorough understanding of the sources and a careful analysis of the evidence. He also stresses the importance of a clear and logical presentation of the results of the study.

The eighth part of the paper is a detailed examination of the various theories and methods used in the study of history. The author examines the strengths and weaknesses of each approach, and offers his own suggestions for improvement. He argues that a truly scientific approach to history must be based on a thorough understanding of the sources and a careful analysis of the evidence. He also stresses the importance of a clear and logical presentation of the results of the study.

The ninth part of the paper is a detailed examination of the various theories and methods used in the study of history. The author examines the strengths and weaknesses of each approach, and offers his own suggestions for improvement. He argues that a truly scientific approach to history must be based on a thorough understanding of the sources and a careful analysis of the evidence. He also stresses the importance of a clear and logical presentation of the results of the study.

The tenth part of the paper is a detailed examination of the various theories and methods used in the study of history. The author examines the strengths and weaknesses of each approach, and offers his own suggestions for improvement. He argues that a truly scientific approach to history must be based on a thorough understanding of the sources and a careful analysis of the evidence. He also stresses the importance of a clear and logical presentation of the results of the study.

informing them of the time and place of rendezvous.

"About sixty men met, according to appointment, who were divided into three companies, under Massie, Finley and Falenash. They proceeded on their route, without interruption, until they struck the falls of Paint Creek. Proceeding a short distance down that stream, they suddenly found themselves in the vicinity of some Indians who had encamped at a place, since called Reeve's Crossing, near the present town of Bainbridge. The Indians were of those who had refused to attend Wayne's treaty, and it was determined to give them battle, it being too late to retreat with safety. The Indians, on being attacked, soon fled with the loss of two killed and several wounded. One of the whites only, Joshua Robinson, was mortally wounded, and, during the action, a Mr. Armstrong, a prisoner among the savages, escaped to his own people. The whites gathered all their plunder and retreated as far as Scioto Brush Creek, where they were, according to expectation, attacked early the next morning. Again the Indians were defeated. Only one man among the whites, Allen Gilfillan, was wounded. The party of whites continued their retreat, the next day reached Manchester, and separated for their homes.

"After Wayne's treaty, Col. Massie and several of the old explorers again met at the house of Rev. Finley, formed a company, and agreed to make a settlement in the ensuing spring (1796), and raise a crop of corn at the mouth of Paint Creek. According to agreement, they met at Manchester about the first of April, to the number of forty and upward, from Mason and Bourbon Counties. Among them were Joseph McCoy, Benjamin and William Rodgers, David Shelby, James Harrod, Henry, Bazil and Reuben Abrams, William Jamison, James Crawford, Samuel, Anthony and Robert Smith, Thomas Dick, William and James Kerr, George and James Kilgroe, John Brown, Samuel and Robert Templeton, Ferguson Moore, William Nicholson and James B. Finley, later a prominent local Methodist minister. On starting, they divided into two companies, one of which struck across the country, while the other came on in pirogues. The first arrived earliest on the spot of their intended settlement, and had commenced erecting log huts above the mouth of Paint Creek, at the 'Prairie Station,' before the others had come on by water. About three hundred acres of the prairie were cultivated in corn that season.

"In August, of this year—1796—Chillicothe* was laid out by Col. Massie in a dense forest. He gave a lot to each of the first settlers, and, by the beginning of winter, about twenty cabins were erected. Not long after, a ferry was established across the Scioto, at the north end of Walnut street. The opening of Zane's trace produced a great change in travel westward, it having previously been along the Ohio in keel-beats or canoes, or by land, over the Cumberland Mountains, through Crab Orchard, in Kentucky.

"The emigrants brought corn-meal in their pirogues, and after that was gone, their principal meal, until the next summer, was that pounded in hominy mortars, which meal, when made into bread, and anointed with bear's-oil, was quite palatable.

"When the settlers first came, whisky was \$4.50 per gallon; but, in the spring of 1797, when the keel-boats began to run, the Monongahela whisky-makers, having found a good market for their fire-water, rushed it in, in such quantities, that the cabins were crowded with it, and it soon fell to 50 cents. Men, women and children, with some exceptions, drank it freely, and many who had been respectable and temperate became inebriates. Many of Wayne's soldiers and camp-women settled in the town, so that, for a time, it became a town of drunkards and a sink of corruption. There was, however, a little leaven, which, in a few months, began to develop itself.

"In the spring of 1797, one Brannon stole a great coat, handkerchief and shirt. He and his wife absconded, were pursued, caught and brought back. Samuel Smith was appointed Judge, a jury impaneled, one attorney appointed by the Judge to manage the prosecution, and another the defense; witnesses were examined, the case argued, and the evidence summed up by the Judge. The jury, having retired a few moments, returned with a verdict of guilty, and that the culprit be sentenced according to the discretion of the Judge. The Judge soon announced that the criminal should have ten lashes on his naked back, or that he should sit on a bare pack-saddle on his pony, and that his wife, who was supposed to have had some agency in the theft, should lead the pony to every house in the village, and proclaim, 'This is

*Chillicothe appears to have been a favorite name among the Indians, as many localities were known by that name. Col. John Johnston says: "Chillicothe is the name of one of the principal tribes of the Shawanees. They would say, *Chil-i-cothe otany*, i. e., Chillicothe town. The Wyandots would say, for Chillicothe town, *Tal-a-ra-ra, Do-tia*, or town at the leaning of the bank."



Brannon, who stole the great coat, handkerchief and shirt; and that James B. Finley, afterward Chaplain in the State Penitentiary, should see the sentence faithfully carried out. Brannon chose the latter sentence, and the ceremony was faithfully performed by his wife in the presence of every cabin, under Mr. Finley's care, after which the couple made off. This was rather rude, but effective jurisprudence.

"Dr. Edward Tiffin and Mr. Thomas Worthington, of Berkley County, Va., were brothers-in-law, and being moved by abolition principles, liberated their slaves, intending to remove into the Territory. For this purpose, Mr. Worthington visited Chillicothe in the autumn of 1797, and purchased several in and out lots of the town. On one of the former, he erected a two-story frame house, the first of the kind in the village. On his return, having purchased a part of a farm, on which his family long afterward resided, and another at the north fork of Paint Creek, he contracted with Mr. Joseph Yates, a millwright, and Mr. George Haines, a blacksmith, to come out with him the following winter or spring, and erect for him a grist and saw mill on his north-fork tract. The summer, fall and following winter of that year were marked by a rush of emigration, which spread over the high bank prairie, Pea-pea, Westfall and a few miles up Paint and Deer Creeks.

"Nearly all the first settlers were either regular members, or had been raised in the Presbyterian Church. Toward the fall of 1797, the leaven of piety retained by a portion of the first settlers began to diffuse itself through the mass, and a large log meeting-house was erected near the old graveyard, and Rev. William Speer, from Pennsylvania, took charge. The sleepers at first served as seats for hearers, and a split-log table was used as a pulpit. Mr. Speer was a gentlemanly, moral man, tall and cadaverous in person, and wore the cocked hat of the Revolutionary era.

"Thomas Jones arrived in February, 1798, bringing with him the first load of bar-iron in the Scioto Valley, and about the same time Maj. Elias Langham, an officer of the Revolution, arrived. Dr. Tiffin, and his brother, Joseph, arrived the same month from Virginia and opened a store not far from the log meeting-house. A store had been opened previously by John McDougal. The 17th of April, the families of Col. Worthington and Dr. Tiffin arrived, at which time the first marriage in the Scioto Valley was celebrated. The parties were George Kilgore and Elizabeth Cochran. The

ponies of the attendants were hitched to the trees along the streets, which were not then cleared out, nearly the whole town being a wilderness. Joseph Yates, George Haines, and two or three others, arrived with the families of Tiffin and Worthington. On their arrival there were but four shingled roofs in town, on one of which the shingles were fastened with pegs. Col. Worthington's house was the only one having glass windows. The sash of the hotel windows was filled with greased paper.

"Col. Worthington was appointed by Gen. Rufus Putnam, Surveyor General of the Northwest Territory, surveyor of a large district of Congress lands, on the east side of the Scioto, and Maj. Langham and a Mr. Matthews, were appointed to survey the residue of the lands which afterward composed the Chillicothe land district.

"The same season, settlements were made about the Walnut Plains by Samuel McCulloh and others; Springer, Osbourn, Dyer, and Thomas and Elijah Chenowith, on Darly Creek; Lamberts and others on Sippos; on Foster's Bottom, the Fosters. Samuel Davis and others, while the following families settled in and about Chillicothe: John Crouse, William Keys, William Lamb, John Carlisle, John McLanberg, William Chandless, the Stoctons, Greggs, Bates and some others.

"Dr. Tiffin and his wife were the first Methodists in the Scioto Valley. He was a local preacher. In the fall, Worthington's grist and saw mills on the north fork of Paint Creek were finished, the first mills worthy the name in the valley.

"Chillicothe was the point from which the settlements diverged. In May, 1799, a post office was established here, and Joseph Tiffin made Postmaster. Mr. Tiffin and Thomas Gregg opened taverns; the first, under the sign of Gen. Anthony Wayne, was at the corner of Water and Walnut streets; and the last, under the sign of the 'Green Tree,' was on the corner of Paint and Water streets. In 1801, Nathaniel Willis moved in and established the *Scioto Gazette*, probably, the second paper in the Territory."^{*}

In 1800, the seat of government of the Northwest Territory was removed, by law of Congress, from Cincinnati to Chillicothe. The sessions of the Territorial Assembly for that and the next year were held in a small two-story, hewed-log house, erected in 1798, by Basil Abrams. A wing was added to the main part, of two stories in

^{*} Recollections of Hon. Thomas Scott, of Chillicothe—Howe's Annals of Ohio.



height. In the lower room of this wing, Col. Thomas Gibson, Auditor of the Territory, kept his office, and in the upper room a small family lived. In the upper room of the main building a billiard table was kept. It was also made a resort of gamblers and disreputable characters. The lower room was used by the Legislature, and as a court room, a church or a school. In the war of 1812, the building was a rendezvous and barracks for soldiers, and, in 1840, was pulled down.

The old State House was commenced in 1800, and finished the next year for the accommodation of the Legislature and the courts. It is said to be the first public stone edifice erected in the Territory. Maj. William Rutledge, a Revolutionary soldier, did the mason work, and William Guthrie, the carpenter. In 1801, the Territorial Legislature held their first session in it. In it was also held the Constitutional Convention of Ohio, which began its sessions the first Monday in November, 1802. In April, 1803, the first State Legislature met in the house, and continued their sessions here until 1810. The sessions of 1810-11, and 1811-12, were held in Zanesville, and from there removed back to Chillicothe and held in the old State House till 1816, when Columbus became the permanent capital of the State.

Making Chillicothe the State capital did much to enhance its growth. It was incorporated in 1802, and a town council elected. In 1807, the town had fourteen stores, six hotels, two newspapers, two churches—both brick buildings—and over two hundred dwellings. The removal of the capital to Columbus checked its growth a little, still, being in an excellent country, rapidly filling with settlers, the town has always remained a prominent trading center.

During the war of 1812, Chillicothe was made a rendezvous for United States soldiers, and a prison established, in which many British prisoners were confined. At one time, a conspiracy for escape was discovered just in time to prevent it. The plan was for the prisoners to disarm the guard, proceed to jail, release the officers, burn the town, and escape to Canada. The plot was fortunately disclosed by two senior British officers, upon which, as a measure of security, the officers and chief conspirators were sent to the penitentiary at Frankfort, Kentucky.

Two or three miles northwest of Chillicothe, on a beautiful elevation, commanding an extensive view of the valley of the Scioto, Thomas Worth-

ington,* one of the most prominent and influential men of his day, afterward Governor of the State, in 1806, erected a large stone mansion, the wonder of the valley in its time. It was the most elegant mansion in the West, crowds coming to see it when it was completed. Gov. Worthington named the place Adena, "Paradise"—a name not then considered hyperbolic. The large panes of glass, and the novelty of papered walls especially attracted attention. Its architect was the elder Latrobe, of Washington City, from which place most of the workmen came. The glass was made in Pittsburgh, and the fireplace fronts in Philadelphia, the latter costing seven dollars per hundred pounds for transportation. The mansion, built as it was, cost nearly double the expense of such structures now. Adena was the home of the Governor till his death, in 1827.

Near Adena, in a beautiful situation, is Fruit Hill, the seat of Gen. Duncan McArthur,† and later of ex-Gov. William Allen. Like Adena, Fruit Hill is one of the noted places in the Scioto Valley. Many of Ohio's best men dwelt in the valley; men who have been an honor and ornament to the State and nation.

Another settlement, begun soon after the treaty of peace in 1795, was that made on the Licking River, about four miles below the present city of Newark, in Licking County. In the fall of 1796, John Ratcliff and Elias Hughes, while prospecting on this stream, found some old Indian cornfields, and determined to locate. They were from Western Virginia, and were true pioneers, living mainly by hunting, leaving the cultivation of their small cornfields to their wives, much after the style of

* Gov. Worthington was born in Jefferson County, Va., about the year 1769. He settled in Ohio in 1798. He was a firm believer in liberty and came to the Territory after liberating his slaves. He was one of the most efficient men of his day; was a member of the Constitutional Convention, and was sent on an important mission to Congress relative to the admission of Ohio to the Union. He was afterward a Senator to Congress, and then Governor. On the expiration of his gubernatorial term, he was appointed a member of the Board of Public Works, in which capacity he did much to advance the canals and railroads, and other public improvements. He remained in this office till his death.

† Gen. McArthur was born in Dutchess County, N. Y., in 1772. When eight years of age, his father removed to Western Pennsylvania. When eighteen years of age, he served in Harmar's campaign. In 1792, he was a very efficient soldier among the frontiersmen, and gained their approbation by his bravery. In 1793, he was connected with Gen. Massie, and afterward was engaged in land speculations and became very wealthy. He was made a member of the Legislature, in 1805; in 1806, a Colonel, and in 1808, a Major General of the militia. In this capacity he was in Hull's surrender at Detroit. On his return he was elected to Congress, and in 1813 commissioned Brigadier General. He was one of the most efficient officers in the war of 1812, and held many important posts. After the war, he was again sent to the Legislature; in 1822 to Congress, and in 1830 elected Governor of the State. By an unfortunate accident in 1835, he was maimed for life, and gradually declined till death came a few years after.



their dusky neighbors. They were both inveterate Indian haters, and never allowed an opportunity to pass without carrying out their hatred. For this, they were apprehended after the treaty; but, though it was clearly proven they had murdered some inoffensive Indians, the state of feeling was such that they were allowed to go unpunished.

A short time after their settlement, others joined them, and, in a few years, quite a colony had gathered on the banks of the Licking. In 1802, Newark was laid out, and, in three or four years, there were twenty or thirty families, several stores and one or two hotels.

The settlement of Granville Township, in this county, is rather an important epoch in the history of this part of the State. From a sketch published by Rev. Jacob Little in 1848, in *Howe's Collections*, the subjoined statements are taken:

"In 1804, a company was formed at Granville, Mass., with the intention of making a settlement in Ohio. This, called the *Scioto Company*, was the third of that name which effected settlements in Ohio. The project met with great favor, and much enthusiasm was elicited, in illustration of which a song was composed and sung to the tune of 'Pleasant Ohio' by the young people in the house and at labor in the field. We annex two stanzas, which are more curious than poetical:

"When rambling o'er these mountains
And rocks where ivies grow
Thick as the hairs upon your head,
'Mongst which you cannot go—
Great storms of snow, cold winds that blow,
We scarce can undergo—
Says I, my boys, we'll leave this place
For the pleasant Ohio.

"Our precious friends that stay behind,
We're sorry now to leave;
But if they'll stay and break their shins,
For them we'll never grieve.
Adieu, my friends!—Come on, my dears,
This journey we'll forego,
And settle Licking Creek,
In yonder Ohio."

"The Scioto Company consisted of one hundred and fourteen proprietors, who made a purchase of twenty-eight thousand acres. In the autumn of 1805, two hundred and thirty-four persons, mostly from East Granville, Mass., came on to the purchase. Although they had been forty-two days on the road, their first business, on their arrival, having organized a church before they left the East, was to hear a sermon. The first tree cut was that

by which public worship was held, which stood just in front of the Presbyterian church.

On the first Sabbath, November 16, although only about a dozen trees had been felled, they held divine service, both forenoon and afternoon, on that spot. The novelty of worshipping in the woods, the forest extending hundreds of miles each way; the hardships of the journey, the winter setting in, the thoughts of home, with all the friends and privileges left behind, and the impression that such must be the accommodations of a new country, all rushed on their minds, and made this a day of varied interest. When they began to sing, the echo of their voices among the trees was so different from what it was in the beautiful meeting-house they had left, that they could no longer restrain their tears. *They wept when they remembered Zion.* The voices of part of the choir were, for a season, suppressed with emotion.

"An incident occurred, which many said Mrs. Sigourney should have put into verse. Deacon Theophilus Reese, a Welsh Baptist, had, two or three years before, built a cabin, a mile and a half north, and lived all this time without public worship. He had lost his cattle, and, hearing a lowing of the oxen belonging to the Company, set out toward them. As he ascended the hills overlooking the town plot, he heard the singing of the choir. The reverberation of the sound from hill-tops and trees, threw the good man into a serious dilemma. The music at first seemed to be behind, then in the tree-tops, or in the clouds. He stopped, till, by accurate listening, he caught the direction of the sound; went on and passing the brow of the hill, he saw the audience sitting on the level below. He went home and told his wife that 'the promise of God is a bond'; a Welsh proverb, signifying that we have security, equal to a bond, that religion will prevail everywhere. He said: 'These must be good people. I am not afraid to go among them.' Though he could not understand English, he constantly attended the reading meeting. Hearing the music on that occasion made such an impression on his mind that, when he became old and met the first settlers, he would always tell over this story. The first cabin built was that in which they worshiped succeeding Sabbaths, and, before the close of the winter, they had a schoolhouse and a school. That church, in forty years, received more than one thousand persons into its membership.

"Elder Jones, in 1806, preached the first sermon in the log church. The Welsh Baptist



Church was organized in the cabin of David Thomas, September 4, 1808. April 21, 1827, the Granville members were organized into the Granville Church, and the corner-stone of their house of worship laid September 21, 1829. In the fall of 1810, the first Methodist sermon was preached here, and, soon after, a class organized. In 1824, a church was built. An Episcopal church was organized in May, 1827, and a church consecrated in 1838. In 1849, there were in this township 405 families, of whom 214 sustain family worship; 1431 persons over fourteen years of age, of whom over 800 belong to church. The town had 150 families, of whom 80 have family worship. In 1846, the township furnished 70 school teachers, of whom 62 prayed in school. In 1846, the township took 621 periodical papers, besides three small monthlies. The first temperance society west of the mountains was organized July 15, 1828, in this township; and, in 1831, the Congregational Church passed a by-law to accept no member who trafficked in or used ardent spirits."

It is said, not a settlement in the entire West could present so moral and upright a view as that of Granville Township; and nowhere could so perfect and orderly a set of people be found. Surely, the fact is argument enough in favor of the religion of Jesus.

The narrative of Mr. Little also states that, when Granville was first settled, it was supposed that Worthington would be the capital of Ohio, between which and Zanesville, Granville would make a great half-way town. At this time, wild animals, snakes and Indians abounded, and many are the marvelous stories preserved regarding the destruction of the animals and reptiles—the Indians being bound by their treaty to remain peaceful. Space forbids their repetition here. Suffice it to say that, as the whites increased, the Indians, animals and snakes disappeared, until now one is as much a curiosity as the other.

The remaining settlement in the southwestern parts of Ohio, made immediately after the treaty—fall of 1795 or year of 1796—was in what is now Madison County, about a mile north of where the village of Amity now stands, on the banks of the Big Darby. This stream received its name from the Indians, from a Wyandot chief, named Darby, who for a long time resided upon it, near the Union County line. In the fall of 1795, Benjamin Springer came from Kentucky and selected some land on the banks of the Big Darby, cleared

the ground, built a cabin, and returned for his family. The next spring, he brought them out, and began his life here. The same summer he was joined by William Lapin, Joshua and James Ewing and one or two others.

When Springer came, he found a white man named Jonathan Alder, who for fifteen years had been a captive among the Indians, and who could not speak a word of English, living with an Indian woman on the banks of Big Darby. He had been exchanged at Wayne's treaty, and, neglecting to profit by the treaty, was still living in the Indian style. When the whites became numerous about him his desire to find his relatives, and adopt the ways of the whites, led him to discard his squaw—giving her an unusual allowance—learn the English language, engage in agricultural pursuits, and become again civilized. Fortunately, he could remember enough of the names of some of his parents' neighbors, so that the identity of his relatives and friends was easily established, and Alder became a most useful citizen. He was very influential with the Indians, and induced many of them to remain neutral during the war of 1812. It is stated that in 1800, Mr. Ewing brought four sheep into the community. They were strange animals to the Indians. One day when an Indian hunter and his dog were passing, the latter caught a sheep, and was shot by Mr. Ewing. The Indian would have shot Ewing in retaliation, had not Alder, who was fortunately present, with much difficulty prevailed upon him to refrain.

While the southern and southwestern parts of the State were filling with settlers, assured of safety by Wayne's victories, the northern and eastern parts became likewise the theater of activities. Ever since the French had explored the southern shores of the lake, and English traders had carried goods thither, it was expected one day to be a valuable part of the West. It will be remembered that Connecticut had ceded a large tract of land to the General Government, and as soon as the cession was confirmed, and land titles became assured, settlers flocked thither. Even before that time, hardy adventurers had explored some of the country, and pronounced it a "goodly land," ready for the hand of enterprise.

The first settlement in the Western Reserve, and, indeed, in the northern part of the State, was made at the mouth of Conneaut* Creek, in Ash-tabula County, on the 4th of July, 1796. That

* Conneaut, in the Seneca language, signifies "many fish."



day, the first surveying party landed at the mouth of this creek, and, on its eastern bank, near the lake shore, in tin cups, pledged—as they drank the limpid waters of the lake—their country's welfare, with the ordnance accompaniment of two or three fowling-pieces, discharging the required national salute.

The whole party, on this occasion, numbered fifty-two persons, of whom two were females (Mrs. Stiles and Mrs. Gunn) and a child, and all deserve a lasting place in the history of the State.

The next day, they began the erection of a large log building on the sandy beach on the east side of the stream. When done, it was named "Stow Castle," after one of the party. It was the dwelling, storehouse and general habitation of all the pioneers. The party made this their headquarters part of the summer, and continued busily engaged in the survey of the Reserve. James Kingsbury, afterward Judge, arrived soon after the party began work, and, with his family, was the first to remain here during the winter following, the rest returning to the East, or going southward. Through the winter, Mr. Kingsbury's family suffered greatly for provisions, so much so, that, during the absence of the head of the family in New York for provisions, one child, born in his absence, died, and the mother, reduced by her sufferings and solitude, was only saved by the timely arrival of the husband and father with a sack of flour he had carried, many weary miles, on his back. He remained here but a short time, removing to Cleveland, which was laid out that same fall. In the spring of 1798, Alexander Harper, William McFarland and Ezra Gregory, with their families, started from Harpersfield, Delaware Co., N. Y., and arrived the last of June, at their new homes in the Far West. The whole population on the Reserve then amounted to less than one hundred and fifty persons. These were at Cleveland, Youngstown and at Mentor. During the summer, three families came to Burton, and Judge Hudson settled at Hudson. All these pioneers suffered severely for food, and from the fever induced by chills. It took several years to become acclimated. Sometimes the entire neighborhood would be down, and only one or two, who could wait on the rest "between chills," were able to do anything. Time and courage overcame, finally.

It was not until 1798, that a permanent settlement was made at the mouth of Conneaut Creek. Those who came there in 1796 went on with their surveys, part remaining in Cleveland, laid out that

summer. Judge Kingsbury could not remain at Conneaut, and went nearer the settlements made about the Cuyahoga. In the spring of 1798, Thomas Montgomery and Aaron Wright settled here and remained. Up the stream they found some thirty Indian cabins, or huts, in a good state of preservation, which they occupied until they could erect their own. Soon after, they were joined by others, and, in a year or two, the settlement was permanent and prosperous.

The site of the present town of Austinburg in Ashtabula County was settled in the year 1799, by two families from Connecticut, who were induced to come thither, by Judge Austin. The Judge preceded them a short time, driving, in company with a hired man, some cattle about one hundred and fifty miles through the woods, following an old Indian trail, while the rest of the party came in a boat across the lake. When they arrived, there were a few families at Harpersburg; one or two families at Windsor, twenty miles southwest; also a few families at Elk Creek, forty miles northeast, and at Vernon, the same distance southeast. All these were in a destitute condition for provisions. In 1800, another family moved from Norfolk, Conn. In the spring of 1801, several families came from the same place. Part came by land, and part by water. During that season, wheat was carried to an old mill on Elk Creek, forty miles away, and in some instances, half was given for carrying it to mill and returning it in flour.

Wednesday, October 21, 1801, a church of sixteen members was constituted in Austinburg. This was the first church on the Reserve, and was founded by Rev. Joseph Badger, the first missionary there. It is a fact worthy of note, that in 1802, Mr. Badger moved his family from Buffalo to this town, in the first wagon that ever came from that place to the Reserve. In 1803, noted revivals occurred in this part of the West, attended by the peculiar bodily phenomenon known as the "shakes" or "jerks."

The surveying party which landed at the mouth of Conneaut Creek, July 4, 1796, soon completed their labors in this part of the Reserve, and extended them westward. By the first of September, they had explored the lake coast as far west as the outlet of the Cuyahoga* River, then considered

*Cuyahoga, in the Indian language, signifies "crooked."—*Howe's Collections.*

"The Indians called the river 'Cuyahoghan-uk,' 'Lake River' It is, emphatically, a Lake river. It rises in lakes and empties into a lake."—*Atwater's History of Ohio.*

by all an important Western place, and one destined to be a great commercial mart. Time has verified the prophecies, as now the city of Cleveland covers the site.

As early as 1755, the mouth of the Cuyahoga River was laid down on the maps, and the French had a station here. It was also considered an important post during the war of the Revolution, and later, of 1812. The British, who, after the Revolution, refused to abandon the lake country west of the Cuyahoga, occupied its shores until 1790. Their traders had a house in Ohio City, north of the Detroit road, on the point of the hill near the river, when the surveyors arrived in 1796. Washington, Jefferson, and all statesmen of that day, regarded the outlet of the Cuyahoga as an important place, and hence the early attempt of the surveyors to reach and lay out a town here.

The corps of surveyors arrived early in September, 1796, and at once proceeded to lay out a town. It was named Cleveland, in honor of Gen. Moses Cleveland, the Land Company's agent, and for years a very prominent man in Connecticut, where he lived and died. By the 18th of October, the surveyors had completed the survey and left the place, leaving only Job V. Stiles and family, and Edward Paine, who were the only persons that passed the succeeding winter in this place. Their residence was a log cabin that stood on a spot of ground long afterward occupied by the Commercial Bank. Their nearest neighbors were at Conneaut, where Judge Kingsbury lived; at Fort McIntosh, on the south or east, at the mouth of Big Beaver, and at the mouth of the river Raisin, on the west.

The next season, the surveying party came again to Cleveland, which they made their headquarters. Early in the spring, Judge Kingsbury came over from Conneaut, bringing with him Elijah Gunn, who had a short time before joined him. Soon after, Maj. Lorenzo Carter and Ezekiel Hawley came with their families. These were about all who are known to have settled in this place that summer. The next year, 1798, Rodolphus Edwards and Nathaniel Doane and their families settled in Cleveland. Mr. Doane had been ninety-two days on his journey from Chatham, Conn. In the latter part of the summer and fall, nearly every person in the settlement was down with the bilious fever or with the ague. Mr. Doane's family consisted of nine persons, of whom Seth, a lad sixteen years of age, was the only one able to care for

them. Such was the severity of the fever, that any one having only the ague was deemed quite fortunate. Much suffering for proper food and medicines followed. The only way the Doane family was supplied for two months or more, was through the exertions of this boy, who went daily, after having had one attack of the chills, to Judge Kingsbury's in Newburg—five miles away, where the Judgenow lived—got a peck of corn, mashed it in a hand-mill, waited until a second attack of the chills passed over, and then returned. At one time, for several days, he was too ill to make the trip, during which turnips comprised the chief article of diet. Fortunately, Maj. Carter, having only the ague, was enabled with his trusty rifle and dogs to procure an abundance of venison and other wild game. His family, being somewhat acclimated, suffered less than many others. Their situation can hardly now be realized. "Destitute of a physician, and with few medicines, necessity taught them to use such means as nature had placed within their reach. They substituted pills from the extract of the bitterroot bark for calomel, and dogwood and cherry bark for quinine."

In November, four men, who had so far recovered as to have ague attacks no oftener than once in two or three days, started in the only boat for Walnut Creek, Penn., to obtain a winter's supply of flour. When below Euclid Creek, a storm drove them ashore, broke their boat, and compelled their return. During the winter and summer following, the settlers had no flour, except that ground in hand and coffee mills, which was, however, considered very good. Not all had even that. During the summer, the Connecticut Land Company opened the first road on the Reserve, which commenced about ten miles south of the lake shore, on the Pennsylvania State line, and extended to Cleveland. In January, 1799, Mr. Doane moved to Doane's Corners, leaving only Maj. Carter's family in Cleveland, all the rest leaving as soon as they were well enough. For fifteen months, the Major and his family were the only white persons left on the town site. During the spring, Wheeler W. Williams and Maj. Wyatt built the first grist-mill on the Reserve, on the site of Newburg. It was looked upon as a very valuable accession to the neighborhood. Prior to this, each family had its own hand-mill in one of the corners of the cabin. The old mill is thus described by a pioneer:

"The stones were of the common grindstone grit, about four inches thick, and twenty in diame-

ter. The runner, or upper, was turned by hand, by a pole set in the top of it, near the outer edge. The upper end of the pole was inserted into a hole in a board fastened above to the joists, immediately over the hole in the verge of the runner. One person fed the corn into the eye—a hole in the center of the runner—while another turned. It was very hard work to grind, and the operators alternately exchanged places."

In 1800, several settlers came to the town and a more active life was the result. From this time, Cleveland began to progress. The 4th of July, 1801, the first ball in town was held at Major Carter's log cabin, on the hill-side. John and Benjamin Wood, and R. H. Blinn were managers; and Maj. Samuel Jones, musician and master of ceremonies. The company numbered about thirty, very evenly divided, for the times, between the sexes. "Notwithstanding the dancers had a rough puncheon floor, and no better beverage to enliven their spirits than sweetened whisky, yet it is doubtful if the anniversary of American independence was ever celebrated in Cleveland by a more joyful and harmonious company than those who danced the scamper-down, double-shuffle, western-swing and half-moon, that day, in Maj. Carter's cabin." The growth of the town, from this period on, remained prosperous. The usual visits of the Indians were made, ending in their drunken carousals and fights. Deer and other wild animals furnished abundant meat. The settlement was constantly augmented by new arrivals, so that, by 1814, Cleveland was incorporated as a town, and, in 1836, as a city. Its harbor is one of the best on the lakes, and hence the merchandise of the lakes has always been attracted thither. Like Cincinnati and Chillicothe, it became the nucleus of settlements in this part of the State, and now is the largest city in Northern Ohio.

One of the earliest settlements made in the Western Reserve, and by some claimed as the first therein, was made on the site of Youngstown, Mahoning County, by a Mr. Young, afterward a Judge, in the summer of 1796. During this summer, before the settlements at Cuyahoga and Conneaut were made, Mr. Young and Mr. Wilcott, proprietors of a township of land in Northeastern Ohio, came to their possessions and began the survey of their land. Just when they came is not known. They were found here by Col. James Hillman, then a trader in the employ of Duncan & Wilson, of Pittsburgh, "who had been forwarding goods across the country by pack-saddle horses since

1786, to the mouth of the Cuyahoga, thence to be shipped on the schooner Mackinaw to Detroit. Col. Hillman generally had charge of all these caravans, consisting sometimes of ninety horses and ten men. They commonly crossed the Big Beaver four miles below the mouth of the Shenango, thence up the left bank of the Mahoning—called by the Indians "*Mahoni*" or "*Mahonick*," signifying the "lick" or "at the lick"—crossing it about three miles below the site of Youngstown, thence by way of the Salt Springs, over the sites of Milton and Ravenna, crossing the Cuyahoga at the mouth of Breakneck and again at the mouth of Tinker's Creek, thence down the river to its mouth, where they had a log hut in which to store their goods. This hut was there when the surveyors came, but at the time unoccupied. At the mouth of Tinker's Creek were a few log huts built by Moravian Missionaries. These were used only one year, as the Indians had gone to the Tuscarawas River. These and three or four cabins at the Salt Springs were the only buildings erected by the whites prior to 1796, in Northeastern Ohio. Those at the Salt Springs were built at an early day for the accommodation of whites who came from Western Pennsylvania to make salt. The tenants were dispossessed in 1785 by Gen. Harmar. A short time after, one or two white men were killed by the Indians here. In 1788, Col. Hillman settled at Beavertown, where Duncan & Wilson had a store for the purpose of trading with the Indians. He went back to Pittsburgh soon after, however, owing to the Indian war, and remained there till its close, continuing in his business whenever opportunity offered. In 1796, when returning from one of his trading expeditions alone in his canoe down the Mahoning River, he discovered a smoke on the bank near the present town of Youngstown, and on going to the spot found Mr. Young and Mr. Wolcott, as before mentioned. A part of Col. Hillman's cargo consisted of whisky, a gallon or so of which he still had. The price of "fire-water" then was \$1 per quart in the currency of the country, a deerskin being legal tender for \$1, and a doeskin for 50 cents. Mr. Young proposed purchasing a quart, and having a frolic on its contents during the evening, and insisted on paying Hillman his customary price. Hillman urged that inasmuch as they were strangers in the country, civility required him to furnish the means for the entertainment. Young, however, insisted, and taking the deerskin used for his bed—the only one he had—

paid for his quart of whisky, and an evening's frolic was the result.

"Hillman remained a few days, when they accompanied him to Beaver Town to celebrate the 4th, and then all returned, and Hillman erected a cabin on the site of Youngstown. It is not certain that they remained here at this time, and hence the priority of actual settlement is generally conceded to Conneaut and Cleveland. The next year, in the fall, a Mr. Brown and one other person came to the banks of the Mahoning and made a permanent settlement. The same season Uriah Holmes and Titus Hayes came to the same locality, and before winter quite a settlement was to be seen here. It proceeded quite prosperously until the wanton murder of two Indians occurred, which, for a time, greatly excited the whites, lest the Indians should retaliate. Through the efforts of Col. Hillman, who had great influence with the natives, they agreed to let the murderers stand a trial. They were acquitted upon some technicality. The trial, however, pacified the Indians, and no trouble came from the unwarranted and unfortunate circumstance, and no check in the emigration or prosperity of the colony occurred."*

As soon as an effective settlement had been established at Youngstown, others were made in the surrounding country. One of these was begun by William Fenton in 1798, on the site of the present town of Warren, in Trumbull County. He remained here alone one year, when he was joined by Capt. Ephraim Quimby. By the last of September, the next year, the colony had increased to sixteen, and from that date on continued prosperously. Once or twice they stood in fear of the Indians, as the result of quarrels induced by whisky. Sagacious persons generally saved any serious outbreak and pacified the natives. Mr. Badger, the first missionary on the Reserve, came to the settlement here and on the Mahoning, as soon as each was made, and, by his earnest labors, succeeded in forming churches and schools at an early day. He was one of the most efficient men on the Reserve, and throughout his long and busy life, was well known and greatly respected. He died in 1846, aged eighty-nine years.

The settlements given are about all that were made before the close of 1797. In following the narrative of these settlements, attention is paid to the chronological order, as far as this can be done. Like those settlements already made, many which

are given as occurring in the next year, 1798, were actually begun earlier, but were only temporary preparations, and were not considered as made until the next year.

Turning again to the southern portion of Ohio, the Scioto, Muskingum and Miami Valleys come prominently into notice. Throughout the entire Eastern States they were still attracting attention, and an increased emigration, busily occupying their verdant fields, was the result. All about Chillicothe was now well settled, and, up the banks of that stream, prospectors were selecting sites for their future homes.

In 1797, Robert Armstrong, George Skidmore, Lucas Sullivant, William Domigan, James Marshall, John Dill, Jacob Grubb, Jacob Overdier, Arthur O'Hara, John Brickell, Col. Culbertson, the Deardorfs, McElvains, Selles and others, came to what is now Franklin County, and, in August, Mr. Sullivant and some others laid out the town of Franklinton, on the west bank of the Scioto, opposite the site of Columbus. The country about this locality had long been the residence of the Wyandots, who had a large town on the city's site, and cultivated extensive fields of corn on the river bottoms. The locality had been visited by the whites as early as 1780, in some of their expeditions, and the fertility of the land noticed. As soon as peace was assured, the whites came and began a settlement, as has been noted. Soon after Franklinton was established, a Mr. Springer and his son-in-law, Osborn, settled on the Big Darby, and, in the summer of 1798, a scattering settlement was made on Alum Creek. About the same time settlers came to the mouth of the Gahannah, and along other water-courses. Franklinton was the point to which emigrants came, and from which they always made their permanent location. For several years there was no mill, nor any such commodity, nearer than Chillicothe. A hand-mill was constructed in Franklinton, which was commonly used, unless the settlers made a trip to Chillicothe in a canoe. Next, a horse-mill was tried; but not till 1805, when Col. Kilbourne built a mill at Worthington, settled in 1803, could any efficient grinding be done. In 1789, a small store was opened in Franklinton, by James Scott, but, for seven or eight years, Chillicothe was the nearest post office. Often, when the neighbors wanted mail, one of their number was furnished money to pay the postage on any letters that might be waiting, and sent for the mail. At first, as in all new localities, a great deal of sickness, fever and ague, prevailed.

* Recollections of Col. Hillman.—*Howe's Annals.*



As the people became acclimated, this, however, disappeared.

The township of Sharon in this county has a history similar to that of Granville Township in Licking County. It was settled by a "Scioto Company," formed in Granby, Conn., in the winter of 1801-02, consisting at first of eight associates. They drew up articles of association, among which was one limiting their number to forty, each of whom must be unanimously chosen by ballot, a single negative being sufficient to prevent an election. Col. James Kilbourne was sent out the succeeding spring to explore the country and select and purchase a township for settlement. He returned in the fall without making any purchase, through fear that the State Constitution, then about to be formed, would tolerate slavery, in which case the project would have been abandoned. While on this visit, Col. Kilbourne compiled from a variety of sources the first map made of Ohio. Although much of it was conjectured, and hence inaccurate, it was very valuable, being correct as far as the State was then known.

"As soon as information was received that the constitution of Ohio prohibited slavery, Col. Kilbourne purchased the township he had previously selected, within the United States military land district, and, in the spring of 1803, returned to Ohio, and began improvements. By the succeeding December, one hundred settlers, mainly from Hartford County, Conn., and Hampshire County, Mass., arrived at their new home. Obeying to the letter the agreement made in the East, the first cabin erected was used for a schoolhouse and a church of the Protestant Episcopal denomination; the first Sabbath after the arrival of the colony, divine service was held therein, and on the arrival of the eleventh family a school was opened. This early attention to education and religion has left its favorable impress upon the people until this day. The first 4th of July was uniquely and appropriately celebrated. Seventeen gigantic trees, emblematical of the seventeen States forming the Union, were cut, so that a few blows of the ax, at sunrise on the 4th, prostrated each successively with a tremendous crash, forming a national salute novel in the world's history."*

The growth of this part of Ohio continued without interruption until the establishment of the State capital at Columbus, in 1816. The town was laid out in 1812, but, as that date is considered re-

mote in the early American settlements, its history will be left to succeeding pages, and there traced when the history of the State capital and State government is given.

The site of Zanesville, in Muskingum County, was early looked upon as an excellent place to form a settlement, and, had not hostilities opened in 1791, with the Indians, the place would have been one of the earliest settled in Ohio. As it was, the war so disarranged matters, that it was not till 1797 that a permanent settlement was effected.

The Muskingum country was principally occupied, in aboriginal times, by the Wyandots, Delawares, and a few Senecas and Shawanees. An Indian town once stood, years before the settlement of the country, in the vicinity of Duncan's Falls, in Muskingum County, from which circumstance the place is often called "Old Town." Near Dresden, was a large Shawanee town, called Wakatomaca. The graveyard was quite large, and, when the whites first settled here, remains of the town were abundant. It was in this vicinity that the venerable Maj. Cass, father of Lewis Cass, lived and died. He owned 4,000 acres, given him for his military services.

The first settlers on the site of Zanesville were William McCulloh and Henry Crooks. The locality was given to Ebenezer Zane, who had been allowed three sections of land on the Scioto, Muskingum and Hockhocking, wherever the road crossed these rivers, provided other prior claims did not interfere, for opening "Zane's trace." When he located the road across the Muskingum, he selected the place where Zanesville now stands, being attracted there by the excellent water privileges. He gave the section of land here to his brother Jonathan Zane, and J. McIntire, who leased the ferry, established on the road over the Muskingum, to William McCulloh and Henry Crooks, who became thereby the first settlers. The ferry was kept about where the old upper bridge was afterward placed. The ferry-boat was made by fastening two canoes together with a stick. Soon after a flat-boat was used. It was brought from Wheeling, by Mr. McIntire, in 1779, the year after the ferry was established. The road cut out through Ohio, ran from Wheeling, Va., to Maysville, Ky. Over this road the mail was carried, and, in 1798, the first mail ever carried wholly in Ohio was brought up from Marietta to McCulloh's cabin by Daniel Convers, where, by arrangement of the Postmaster General, it met a mail from Wheeling and one from Maysville.

*Howe's Collections.



McCulloh, who could hardly read, was authorized to assort the mails and send each package in its proper direction. For this service he received \$30 per annum; but owing to his inability to read well, Mr. Convers generally performed the duty. At that time, the mails met here once a week. Four years after, the settlement had so increased that a regular post office was opened, and Thomas Dowden appointed Postmaster. He kept his office in a wooden building near the river bank.

Messrs. Zane and McIntire laid out a town in 1799, which they called Westbourn. When the post office was established, it was named Zanesville, and in a short time the village took the same name. A few families settled on the west side of the river, soon after McCulloh arrived, and as this locality grew well, not long after a store and tavern was opened here. Mr. McIntire built a double log cabin, which was used as a hotel, and in which Louis Philippe, King of France, was once entertained. Although the fare and accommodations were of the pioneer period, the honorable guest seems to have enjoyed his visit, if the statements of Lewis Cass in his "Camp and Court of Louis Philippe" may be believed.

In 1804, Muskingum County was formed by the Legislature, and, for a while, strenuous efforts made to secure the State capital by the citizens of Zanesville. They even erected buildings for the use of the Legislature and Governor, and during the sessions of 1810-11, the temporary seat of government was fixed here. When the permanent State capital was chosen in 1816, Zanesville was passed by, and gave up the hope. It is now one of the most enterprising towns in the Muskingum Valley.

During the summer of 1797, John Knoop, then living four miles above Cincinnati, made several expeditions up the Miami Valley and selected the land on which he afterward located. The next spring Mr. Knoop, his brother Benjamin, Henry Garard, Benjamin Hamlet and John Tildus established a station in what is now Miami County, near the present town of Staunton Village. That summer, Mrs. Knoop planted the first apple-tree in the Miami* country. They all lived together for greater safety for two years, during which time they were occupied clearing their farms and erecting dwellings. During the summer, the site of Piqua was settled, and three young men located at a place known as "Freeman's Prairie." Those who

settled at Piqua were Samuel Hilliard, Job Garard, Shadrac Hudson, Jonah Rollins, Daniel Cox, Thomas Rich, and a Mr. Hunter. The last named came to the site of Piqua first in 1797, and selected his home. Until 1799, these named were the only ones in this locality; but that year emigration set in, and very shortly occupied almost all the bottom land in Miami County. With the increase of emigration, came the comforts of life, and mills, stores and other necessary aids to civilization, were ere long to be seen.

The site of Piqua is quite historic, being the theater of many important Indian occurrences, and the old home of the Shawanees, of which tribe Tecumseh was a chief. During the Indian war, a fort called Fort Piqua was built, near the residence of Col. John Johnston, so long the faithful Indian Agent. The fort was abandoned at the close of hostilities.

When the Miami Canal was opened through this part of the State, the country began rapidly to improve, and is now probably one of the best portions of Ohio.

About the same time the Miami was settled, a company of people from Pennsylvania and Virginia, who were principally of German and Irish descent, located in Lawrence County, near the iron region. As soon as that ore was made available, that part of the State rapidly filled with settlers, most of whom engaged in the mining and working of iron ore. Now it is very prosperous.

Another settlement was made the same season, 1797, on the Ohio side of the river, in Columbia County. The settlement progressed slowly for a while, owing to a few difficulties with the Indians. The celebrated Adam Poe had been here as early as 1782, and several localities are made locally famous by his and his brother's adventures.

In this county, on Little Beaver Creek, near its mouth, the second paper-mill west of the Alleghanies was erected in 1805-6. It was the pioneer enterprise of the kind in Ohio, and was named the Ohio Paper-Mill. Its proprietors were John Bever and John Coulter.

One of the most noted localities in the State is comprised in Greene County. The Shawanee town, "Old Chillicothe," was on the Little Miami, in this county, about three miles north of the site of Xenia. This old Indian town was, in the annals of the West, a noted place, and is frequently noticed. It is first mentioned in 1773, by Capt. Thomas Bullitt, of Virginia, who boldly advanced alone into the town and obtained the consent of

*The word Miami in the Indian tongue signified mother. The Miamiis were the original owners of the valley by that name, and affirmed they were created there.



the Indians to go on to Kentucky and make his settlement at the falls of the Ohio. His audacious bravery gained his request. Daniel Boone was taken prisoner early in 1778, with twenty-seven others, and kept for a time at Old Chillicothe. Through the influence of the British Governor, Hamilton, who had taken a great fancy to Boone, he and ten others were sent to Detroit. The Indians, however, had an equal fancy for the brave frontiersman, and took him back to Chillicothe, and adopted him into their tribe. About the 1st of June he escaped from them, and made his way back to Kentucky, in time to prevent a universal massacre of the whites. In July, 1779, the town was destroyed by Col. John Bowman and one hundred and sixty Kentuckians, and the Indians dispersed.

The Americans made a permanent settlement in this county in 1797 or 1798. This latter year, a mill was erected in the confines of the county, which implies the settlement was made a short time previously. A short distance east of the mill two block-houses were erected, and it was intended, should it become necessary, to surround them and the mill with pickets. The mill was used by the settlers at "Dutch Station," in Miami County, fully thirty miles distant. The richness of the country in this part of the State attracted a great number of settlers, so that by 1803 the county was established, and Xenia laid out, and designated as the county seat. Its first court house, a primitive log structure, was long preserved as a curiosity. It would indeed be a curiosity now.

Zane's trace, passing from Wheeling to Maysville, crossed the Hockhocking* River, in Fairfield County, where Lancaster is now built. Mr. Zane located one of his three sections on this river, covering the site of Zanesville. Following this trace in 1797, many individuals noted the desirableness of the locality, some of whom determined to return and settle. "The site of the city had in former times been the home of the Wyandots, who had a town here, that, in 1790, contained over 500 wigwams and more than one 1,000 souls. Their town was called *Tarhee*, or, in English, the *Crane-town*, and derived its name from the princi-

pal chief of that tribe. Another portion of the tribe then lived at Toby-town, nine miles west of Tarhe-town (now Royaltown), and was governed by an inferior chief called Toby. The chief's wigwam in Tarhe stood on the bank of the prairie, near a beautiful and abundant spring of water, whose outlet was the river. The wigwams of the Indians were built of the bark of trees, set on poles, in the form of a sugar camp, with one square open, fronting a fire, and about the height of a man. The Wyandot tribe that day numbered about 500 warriors. By the treaty of Greenville, they ceded all their territory, and the majority, under their chief, removed to Upper Sandusky. The remainder lingered awhile, loath to leave the home of their ancestors, but as game became scarce, they, too, left for better hunting-grounds."*

In April, 1798, Capt. Joseph Hunter, a bold, enterprising man, settled on Zane's trace, on the bank of the prairie, west of the crossings, at a place since known as "Hunter's settlement." For a time, he had no neighbors nearer than the settlers on the Muskingum and Scioto Rivers. He lived to see the country he had found a wilderness, full of the homes of industry. His wife was the first white woman that settled in the valley, and shared with him all the privations of a pioneer life.

Mr. Hunter had not been long in the valley till he was joined by Nathaniel Wilson, John and Allen Green, John and Joseph McMullen, Robert Cooper, Isaac Shaefer, and a few others, who erected cabins and planted corn. The next year, the tide of emigration came in with great force. In the spring, two settlements were made in Greenfield Township, each settlement containing twenty or more families. One was called the Forks of the Hockhocking, the other, Yankeetown. Settlements were also made along the river below Hunter's, on Rush Creek, Raccoon and Indian Creeks, Pleasant Run, Felter's Run, at Tobeytown, Muddy Prairie, and on Clear Creek. In the fall, —1799—Joseph Loveland and Hezekiah Smith built a log grist-mill at the Upper Falls of the Hockhocking, afterward known as Rock Mill. This was the first mill on this river. In the latter part of the year, a mail route was established over the trace. The mail was carried through on horseback, and, in the settlements in this locality, was left at the cabin of Samuel Coates, who lived on the prairie at the crossings of the river.

*The word Hock-hock-ing in the Delaware language signifies a bottle: the Shawnees have it *Wen-tha-kagh-gua sepe*, ie; bottle river. John White in the American Pioneer says: "About seven miles northwest of Lancaster, there is a fall in the Hockhocking of about twenty feet. Above the fall for a short distance, the creek is very narrow and straight forming a neck, while at the falls it suddenly widens on each side and swells into the appearance of the body of a bottle. The whole, when seen from above, appears exactly in the shape of a bottle, and from this fact the Indians called the river Hock-hock-ing."—Howe's Collections.

*Lecture of George Anderson.—Howe's Collections.



In the fall of the next year, Ebenezer Zane laid out Lancaster, which, until 1805, was known as New Lancaster. The lots sold very rapidly, at \$50 each, and, in less than one year, quite a village appeared. December 9, the Governor and Judges of the Northwest Territory organized Fairfield County, and made Lancaster the county seat. The next year, Rev. John Wright, of the Presbyterian Church, and Revs. Asa Shinn and James Quinn, of the Methodist Church, came, and from that time on schools and churches were maintained.

Not far from Lancaster are immense mural escarpments of sandstone formation. They were noted among the aborigines, and were, probably, used by them as places of outlook and defense.

The same summer Fairfield County was settled, the towns of Bethel and Williamsburg, in Clermont County, were settled and laid out, and in 1800, the county was erected.

A settlement was also made immediately south of Fairfield County, in Hocking County, by Christian Westenhaber, a German, from near Hagerstown, Md. He came in the spring of 1798, and was soon joined by several families, who formed quite a settlement. The territory included in the county remained a part of Ross, Holmes, Athens and Fairfield, until 1818, when Hocking County was erected, and Logan, which had been laid out in 1816, was made the county seat.

The country comprised in the county is rather broken, especially along the Hockhocking River. This broken country was a favorite resort of the Wyandot Indians, who could easily hide in the numerous grottoes and ravines made by the river and its affluents as the water cut its way through the sandstone rocks.

In 1798, soon after Zane's trace was cut through the country, a Mr. Graham located on the site of Cambridge, in Guernsey County. His was then the only dwelling between Wheeling and Zanesville, on the trace. He remained here alone about two years, when he was succeeded by George Beymer, from Somerset, Penn. Both these persons kept a tavern and ferry over Will's Creek. In April, 1803, Mr. Beymer was succeeded by John Beatty, who came from Loudon, Va. His family consisted of eleven persons. The Indians hunted in this vicinity, and were frequent visitors at the tavern. In June, 1806, Cambridge was laid out, and on the day the lots were offered for sale, several families from the British Isle of Guernsey, near the coast of France, stopped here on their

way to the West. They were satisfied with the location and purchased many of the lots, and some land in the vicinity. They were soon followed by other families from the same place, all of whom settling in this locality gave the name to the county when it was erected in 1810.

A settlement was made in the central part of the State, on Darby Creek, in Union County, in the summer of 1798, by James and Joshua Ewing. The next year, they were joined by Samuel and David Mitchell, Samuel Mitchell, Jr., Samuel Kirkpatrick and Samuel McCullough, and, in 1800, by George and Samuel Reed, Robert Snodgrass and Paul Hodgson.

"James Ewing's farm was the site of an ancient and noted Mingo town, which was deserted at the time the Mingo towns, in what is now Logan County, were destroyed by Gen. Logan, of Kentucky, in 1786. When Mr. Ewing took possession of his farm, the cabins were still standing, and, among others, the remains of a blacksmith's shop, with coal, cinders, iron-dross, etc. Jonathan Alden, formerly a prisoner among the Indians, says the shop was carried on by a renegade white man, named Butler, who lived among the Mingoes. Extensive fields had formerly been cultivated in the vicinity of the town."*

Soon after the settlement was established, Col. James Curry located here. He was quite an influential man, and, in 1820, succeeded in getting the county formed from portions of Delaware, Franklin, Madison and Logan, and a part of the old Indian Territory. Marysville was made the county seat.

During the year 1789, a fort, called Fort Steuben, was built on the site of Steubenville, but was dismantled at the conclusion of hostilities in 1795. Three years after, Bezaleel Williams and Hon. James Ross, for whom Ross County was named, located the town of Steubenville about the old fort, and, by liberal offers of lots, soon attracted quite a number of settlers. In 1805, the town was incorporated, and then had a population of several hundred persons. Jefferson County was created by Gov. St. Clair, July 29, 1797, the year before Steubenville was laid out. It then included the large scope of country west of Pennsylvania; east and north of a line from the mouth of the Cuyahoga; southwardly to the Muskingum, and east to the Ohio; including, in its territories, the cities of Cleveland, Canton, Steubenville and War-

* Howe's Collections.



ren. Only a short time, however, was it allowed to retain this size, as the increase in emigration rendered it necessary to erect new counties, which was rapidly done, especially on the adoption of the State government.

The county is rich in early history, prior to its settlement by the Americans. It was the home of the celebrated Mingo chief, Logan, who resided awhile at an old Mingo town, a few miles below the site of Steubenville, the place where the troops under Col. Williamson rendezvoused on their infamous raid against the Moravian Indians; and also where Col. Crawford and his men met, when starting on their unfortunate expedition.

In the Reserve, settlements were often made remote from populous localities, in accordance with the wish of a proprietor, who might own a tract of country twenty or thirty miles in the interior. In the present county of Geauga, three families located at Burton in 1798. They lived at a considerable distance from any other settlement for some time, and were greatly inconvenienced for the want of mills or shops. As time progressed, however, these were brought nearer, or built in their midst, and, ere long, almost all parts of the Reserve could show some settlement, even if isolated.

The next year, 1799, settlements were made at Ravenna, Deerfield and Palmyra, in Portage County. Hon. Benjamin Tappan came to the site of Ravenna in June, at which time he found one white man, a Mr. Honey, living there. At this date, a solitary log cabin occupied the sites of Buffalo and Cleveland. On his journey from New England, Mr. Tappan fell in with David Hudson, the founder of the Hudson settlement in Summit County. After many days of travel, they landed at a prairie in Summit County. Mr. Tappan left his goods in a cabin, built for the purpose, under the care of a hired man, and went on his way, cutting a road to the site of Ravenna, where his land lay. On his return for a second load of goods, they found the cabin deserted, and evidences of its plunder by the Indians. Not long after, it was learned that the man left in charge had gone to Mr. Hudson's settlement, he having set out immediately on his arrival, for his own land. Mr. Tappan gathered the remainder of his goods, and started back for Ravenna. On his way one of his oxen died, and he found himself in a vast forest, away from any habitation, and with one dollar in money. He did not falter a moment, but sent his hired man, a faithful fellow, to Erie, Penn., a distance of one hundred miles through the wilderness, with the compass for his

guide, requesting from Capt. Lyman, the commander at the fort there, a loan of money. At the same time, he followed the township lines to Youngstown, where he became acquainted with Col. James Hillman, who did not hesitate to sell him an ox on credit, at a fair price. He returned to his load in a few days, found his ox all right, hitched the two together and went on. He was soon joined by his hired man, with the money, and together they spent the winter in a log cabin. He gave his man one hundred acres of land as a reward, and paid Col. Hillman for the ox. In a year or two he had a prosperous settlement, and when the county was erected in 1807, Ravenna was made the seat of justice.

About the same time Mr. Tappan began his settlement, others were commenced in other localities in this county. Early in May, 1799, Lewis Day and his son Horatio, of Granby, Conn., and Moses Tibbals and Green Frost, of Granville, Mass., left their homes in a one-horse wagon, and, the 29th of May, arrived in what is now Deerfield Township. Theirs was the first wagon that had ever penetrated farther westward in this region than Canfield. The country west of that place had been an unbroken wilderness until within a few days. Capt. Caleb Atwater, of Wallingford, Conn., had hired some men to open a road to Township No. 1, in the Seventh Range, of which he was the owner. This road passed through Deerfield, and was completed to that place when the party arrived at the point of their destination. These emigrants selected sites, and commenced clearing the land. In July, Lewis Ely arrived from Granville, and wintered here, while those who came first, and had made their improvements, returned East. The 4th of March, 1800, Alva Day (son of Lewis Day), John Campbell and Joel Thrall arrived. In April, George and Robert Taylor and James Laughlin, from Pennsylvania, with their families, came. Mr. Laughlin built a grist-mill, which was of great convenience to the settlers. July 29, Lewis Day returned with his family and his brother-in-law, Maj. Rogers, who, the next year, also brought his family.

"Much suffering was experienced at first on account of the scarcity of provisions. They were chiefly supplied from the settlements east of the Ohio River, the nearest of which was Georgetown, forty miles away. The provisions were brought on pack-horses through the wilderness. August 22, Mrs. Alva Day gave birth to a child—a female—the first child born in the township.



November 7, the first wedding took place. John Campbell and Sarah Ely were joined in wedlock by Calvin Austin, Esq., of Warren. He was accompanied from Warren, a distance of twenty-seven miles, by Mr. Pease, then a lawyer, afterward a well-known Judge. They came on foot, there being no road; and, as they threaded their way through the woods, young Pease taught the Justice the marriage ceremony by oft repetition.

"In 1802, Franklin Township was organized, embracing all of Portage and parts of Trumbull and Summit Counties. About this time the settlement received accessions from all parts of the East. In February, 1801, Rev. Badger came and began his labors, and two years later Dr. Shadrac Bostwick organized a Methodist Episcopal church.* The remaining settlement in this county, Palmyra, was begun about the same time as the others, by David Daniels, from Salisbury, Conn. The next year he brought out his family. Soon after he was joined by E. N. and W. Bacon, E. Cutler, A. Thurber, A. Preston, N. Bois, J. T. Baldwin, T. and C. Gilbert, D. A. and S. Waller, N. Smith, Joseph Fisher, J. Tuttle and others.

"When this region was first settled, there was an Indian trail commencing at Fort McIntosh (Beaver, Penn.), and extending westward to Sandusky and Detroit. The trail followed the highest ground. Along the trail, parties of Indians were frequently seen passing, for several years after the whites came. It seemed to be the great aboriginal thoroughfare from Sandusky to the Ohio River. There were several large piles of stones on the trail in this locality, under which human skeletons have been discovered. These are supposed to be the remains of Indians slain in war, or murdered by their enemies, as tradition says it is an Indian custom for each one to cast a stone on the grave of an enemy, whenever he passes by. These stones appear to have been picked up along the trail, and cast upon the heaps at different times.

"At the point where this trail crosses Silver Creek, Fredrick Daniels and others, in 1814, discovered, painted on several trees, various devices, evidently the work of Indians. The bark was carefully shaved off two-thirds of the way around, and figures cut upon the wood. On one of these was delineated seven Indians, equipped in a particular manner, one of whom was without a head. This was supposed to have been made by a party on their return westward, to give intelligence to

their friends behind, of the loss of one of their party at this place; and, on making search, a human skeleton was discovered near by."*

The celebrated Indian hunter, Brady, made his remarkable leap across the Cuyahoga, in this county. The county also contains Brady's Pond, a large sheet of water, in which he once made his escape from the Indians, from which circumstance it received its name.

The locality comprised in Clark County was settled the same summer as those in Summit County. John Humphries came to this part of the State with Gen. Simon Kenton, in 1799. With them came six families from Kentucky, who settled north of the site of Springfield. A fort was erected on Mad River, for security against the Indians. Fourteen cabins were soon built near it, all being surrounded by a strong picket fence. David Lowery, one of the pioneers here, built the first flat-boat, to operate on the Great Miami, and, in 1800, made the first trip on that river, coming down from Dayton. He took his boat and cargo on down to New Orleans, where he disposed of his load of "five hundred venison hams and bacon."

Springfield was laid out in March, 1801. Griffith Foos, who came that spring, built a tavern, which he completed and opened in June, remaining in this place till 1814. He often stated that when emigrating West, his party were four days and a half getting from Franklinton, on the Scioto, to Springfield, a distance of forty-two miles. When crossing the Big Darby, they were obliged to carry all their goods over on horseback, and then drag their wagons across with ropes, while some of the party swam by the side of the wagon, to prevent its upsetting. The site of the town was of such practical beauty and utility, that it soon attracted a large number of settlers, and, in a few years, Springfield was incorporated. In 1811, a church was built by the residents for the use of all denominations.

Clark County is made famous in aboriginal history, as the birthplace and childhood home of the noted Indian, Tecumseh.† He was born in

* Howe's Collections.

† Tecumseh, or Tecumshe, was a son of Puckeshinwa, a member of the Kiscopoke tribe, and Methoatke, of the Turtle tribe of the Shawnee nation. They removed from Florida to Ohio soon after their marriage. The father, Puckeshinwa, rose to the rank of a chief, and fell at the battle of Point Pleasant, in 1774. After his death, the mother, Methoatke, returned to the south, where she died at an advanced age. Tecumseh was born about the year 1768. He early showed a passion for war, and, when only 27 years of age, was made a chief. The next year he removed to Deer Creek, in the vicinity of Urlana, and from there to the site of Piqua, on the Great Miami. In 1798 he accepted the invitation of the Delawares in the vicinity of White River, Indiana, and from that time made

* Howe's Collections.



the old Indian town of Piqua, the ancient Piqua of the Shawanees, on the north side of Mad River, about five miles west of Springfield. The town was destroyed by the Kentucky Rangers under Gen. George Rogers Clarke in 1780, at the same time he destroyed "Old Chillicothe." Immense fields of standing corn about both towns were cut down, compelling the Indians to resort to the hunt with more than ordinary vigor, to sustain themselves and their wives and children. This search insured safety for some time on the borders. The site of Cadiz, in Harrison County, was settled in April, 1799, by Alexander Henderson and his family, from Washington County, Penn. When they arrived, they found neighbors in the persons of Daniel Peterson and his family, who lived near the forks of Short Creek, and who had preceded them but a very short time. The next year, emigrants began to cross the Ohio in great numbers, and in five or six years large settlements could be seen in this part of the State. The county was erected in 1814, and Cadiz, laid out in 1803, made the county seat.

While the settlers were locating in and about Cadiz, a few families came to what is now Monroe County, and settled near the present town of Beallsville. Shortly after, a few persons settled on the Clear Fork of the Little Muskingum, and a few others on the east fork of Duck Creek. The

next season all these settlements received additions and a few other localities were also occupied. Before long the town of Beallsville was laid out, and in time became quite populous. The county was not erected until 1813, and in 1815 Woodsfield was laid out and made the seat of justice.

The opening of the season of 1800—the dawn of a new century—saw a vast emigration westward. Old settlements in Ohio received immense increase of emigrants, while, branching out in all directions like the *radii* of a circle, other settlements were constantly formed until, in a few years, all parts of the State knew the presence of the white man.

Towns sprang into existence here and there; mills and factories were erected; post offices and post-routes were established, and the comforts and conveniences of life began to appear.

With this came the desire, so potent to the mind of all American citizens, to rule themselves through representatives chosen by their own votes. Hitherto, they had been ruled by a Governor and Judges appointed by the President, who, in turn, appointed county and judicial officers. The arbitrary rulings of the Governor, St. Clair, had arrayed the mass of the people against him, and made the desire for the second grade of government stronger, and finally led to its creation.

CHAPTER X.

FORMATION OF THE STATE GOVERNMENT—OHIO A STATE—THE STATE CAPITALS—LEGISLATION—THE "SWEEPING RESOLUTIONS"—TERRITORIAL AND STATE GOVERNORS.

SETTLEMENTS increased so rapidly in that part of the Northwest Territory included in Ohio, during the decade from 1788 to 1798, despite the Indian war, that the demand for an election of a Territorial Assembly could not be ignored by Gov. St. Clair, who, having ascertained that 5,000 free males resided within the limits of the Territory, issued his proclamation October 29, 1798, directing the electors to elect representatives to a General Assembly. He ordered the election

to be held on the third Monday in December, and directed the representatives to meet in Cincinnati January 22, 1799.

On the day designated, the representatives* assembled at Cincinnati, nominated ten persons, whose names were sent to the President, who selected five to constitute the Legislative Council,

his home with them. He was most active in the war of 1812 against the Americans, and from the time he began his work to unite the tribes, his history is so closely identified therewith that the reader is referred to the history of that war in succeeding pages.

It may not be amiss to say that all stories regarding the manner of his death are considered erroneous. He was undoubtedly killed in the outset of the battle of the Thames in Canada in 1814, and his body secretly buried by the Indians.

*Those elected were: from Washington County, Return Jonathan Meigs and Paul Fearing; from Hamilton County, William Goforth, William McMillan, John Smith, John Ludlow, Robert Benham, Aaron Caldwell and Isaac Martin; from St. Clair County (Illinois), Shadrach Bond; from Knox County (Indiana), John Small; from Randolph County (Illinois), John Edgar; from Wayne County, Solomon Sibley, Jacob Visgar and Charles F. Chabart de Joncavie; from Adams County, Joseph Darlington and Nathaniel Massie; from Jefferson County, James Pritchard; from Ross County, Thomas Worthington, Elias Langham, Samuel Findley and Edward Tiffin. The five gentlemen chosen as the Upper House were all from counties afterward included in Ohio.



or Upper House. These five were Jacob Burnet, James Findley, Henry Vanderburgh, Robert Oliver and David Vance. On the 3d of March, the Senate confirmed their nomination, and the Territorial Government of Ohio*—or, more properly, the Northwest—was complete. As this comprised the essential business of this body, it was prorogued by the Governor, and the Assembly directed to meet at the same place September 16, 1799, and proceed to the enactment of laws for the Territory.

That day, the Territorial Legislature met again at Cincinnati, but, for want of a quorum, did not organize until the 24th. The House consisted of nineteen members, seven of whom were from Hamilton County, four from Ross, three from Wayne, two from Adams, one from Jefferson, one from Washington and one from Knox. Assembling both branches of the Legislature, Gov. St. Clair addressed them, recommending such measures to their consideration as, in his judgment, were suited to the condition of the country. The Council then organized, electing Henry Vanderburgh, President; William C. Schenck, Secretary; George Howard, Doorkeeper, and Abraham Carey, Sergeant-at-arms.

The House also organized, electing Edward Tiffin, Speaker; John Reilly, Clerk; Joshua Rowland, Doorkeeper, and Abraham Carey, Sergeant-at-arms.

This was the first legislature elected in the old Northwestern Territory. During its first session, it passed thirty bills, of which the Governor vetoed eleven. They also elected William Henry Harrison, then Secretary of the Territory, delegate to Congress. The Legislature continued in session till December 19, having much to do in forming new laws, when they were prorogued by the Governor, until the first Monday in November, 1800. The second session was held in Chillicothe, which had been designated as the seat of government by Congress, until a permanent capital should be selected.

May 7, 1800, Congress passed an act establishing Indiana Territory, including all the country west of the Great Miami River to the Mississippi, and appointed William Henry Harrison its Governor. At the autumn session of the Legislature

of the eastern, or old part of the Territory, William McMillan and Paul Fearing were elected to the vacancies caused by this act. By the organization of this Territory, the counties of Knox, St. Clair and Randolph, were taken out of the jurisdiction of the old Territory, and with them the representatives, Henry Vandenberg, Shadrach Bond, John Small and John Edgar.

Before the time for the next Assembly came, a new election had occurred, and a few changes were the result. Robert Oliver, of Marietta, was chosen Speaker in the place of Henry Vanderburgh. There was considerable business at this session; several new counties were to be erected; the country was rapidly filling with people, and where the scruples of the Governor could be overcome, some organization was made. He was very tenacious of his power, and arbitrary in his rulings, affirming that he, alone, had the power to create new counties. This dogmatic exercise of his veto power, his rights as ruler, and his defeat by the Indians, all tended against him, resulting in his displacement by the President. This was done, however, just at the time the Territory came from the second grade of government, and the State was created.

The third session of the Territorial Legislature continued from November 24, 1801, to January 23, 1802, when it adjourned to meet in Cincinnati, the fourth Monday in November, but owing to reasons made obvious by subsequent events, was never held, and the third session marks the decline of the Territorial government.

April 30, 1802, Congress passed an act "to enable the people of the eastern division of the territory northwest of the Ohio River, to form a constitution and State government, and for the admission of such States into the Union on an equal footing with the original States, and for other purposes." In pursuance of this act, an election had been held in this part of the Territory, and members of a constitutional convention chosen, who were to meet at Chillicothe, November 1, to perform the duty assigned them.

The people throughout the country contemplated in the new State were anxious for the adoption of a State government. The arbitrary acts of the Territorial Governor had heightened this feeling; the census of the Territory gave it the lawful number of inhabitants, and nothing stood in its way.

The convention met the day designated and proceeded at once to its duties. When the time arrived for the opening of the Fourth Territorial

*Ohio never existed as a Territory proper. It was known, both before and after the division of the Northwest Territory, as the "Territory northwest of the Ohio River." Still, as the country comprised in its limits was the principal theater of action, the short resume given here is made necessary in the logical course of events. Ohio, as Ohio, never existed until the creation of the State in March, 1803.

Legislature, the convention was in session and had evidently about completed its labors. The members of the Legislature (eight of whom were members of the convention) seeing that a speedy termination of the Territorial government was inevitable, wisely concluded it was inexpedient and unnecessary to hold the proposed session.

The convention concluded its labors the 29th of November. The Constitution adopted at that time, though rather crude in some of its details, was an excellent organic instrument, and remained almost entire until 1851, when the present one was adopted. Either is too long for insertion here, but either will well pay a perusal. The one adopted by the convention in 1802 was never submitted to the people, owing to the circumstances of the times; but it was submitted to Congress February 19, 1803, and by that body accepted, and an act passed admitting Ohio to the Union.

The Territorial government ended March 3, 1803, by the organization, that day, of the State government, which organization defined the present limits of the State.

"We, the people of the Eastern Division of the Territory of the United States. Northwest of the River Ohio, having the right of admission into the General Government as a member of the Union, consistent with the Constitution of the United States, the Ordinance of Congress of one thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven, and of the law of Congress, entitled 'An act to enable the people of the Eastern Division of the Territory of the United States Northwest of the River Ohio, to form a Constitution and a State Government, and for the admission of such State into the Union on an equal footing with the original States, and for other purposes,' in order to establish justice, promote the welfare and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity, do ordain and establish the following Constitution or form of government; and do mutually agree with each other to form ourselves into a free and independent State, by the name of the State of Ohio."*—*Preamble, Constitution of 1802.*

When the convention forming the Constitution, completed its labors and presented the results to Congress, and that body passed the act forming

the State, the territory included therein was divided into nine counties, whose names and dates of erection were as follows:

Washington, July 27, 1788; Hamilton, January 2, 1790; (owing to the Indian war no other counties were erected till peace was restored); Adams, July 10, 1797; Jefferson, July 29, 1797; Ross, August 20, 1798; Clermont, Fairfield and Trumbull, December 9, 1800; Belmont, September 7, 1801. These counties were the thickest-settled part of the State, yet many other localities needed organization and were clamoring for it, but owing to St. Clair's views, he refused to grant their requests. One of the first acts on the assembling of the State Legislature, March 1, 1803, was the creation of seven new counties, viz., Gallia, Scioto, Geauga, Butler, Warren, Greene and Montgomery.

Section Sixth of the "Schedule" of the Constitution required an election for the various officers and Representatives necessary under the new government, to be held the second Tuesday of January, 1803, these officers to take their seats and assume their duties March 3. The Second Article provided for the regular elections, to be held on the second Tuesday of October, in each year. The Governor elected at first was to hold his office until the first regular election could be held, and thereafter to continue in office two years.

The January elections placed Edward Tiffin in the Governor's office, sent Jeremiah Morrow to Congress, and chose an Assembly, who met on the day designated, at Chillicothe. Michael Baldwin was chosen Speaker of the House, and Nathaniel Massie, of the Senate. The Assembly appointed William Creighton, Jr., Secretary of State; Col. Thomas Gibson, Auditor; William McFarland, Treasurer; Return J. Meigs, Jr., Samuel Huntington and William Sprigg, Judges of the Supreme Court; Francis Dunlevy, Wyllys Silliman and Calvin Pease, President Judges of the First, Second and Third Districts, and Thomas Worthington and John Smith, United States Senators. Charles Willing Byrd was made the United States District Judge.

The act of Congress forming the State, contained certain requisitions regarding public schools, the "salt springs," public lands, taxation of Government lands, Symmes' purchase, etc., which the constitutional convention agreed to with a few minor considerations. These Congress accepted, and passed the act in accordance thereto. The First General Assembly found abundance of work

* The name of the State is derived from the river forming its southern boundary. Its origin is somewhat obscure, but is commonly ascribed to the Indians. On this point, Col. Johnston says: "The Shawanoese called the Ohio River 'Kw-ke-pi-la. Sepe, i. e., 'Eagle River.' The Wyandots were in the country generations before the Shawanoese, and, consequently, their name of the river is the primitive one and should stand in preference to all others. Ohio may be called an improvement on the expression, 'O-he-cuh,' and was, no doubt, adopted by the early French voyagers in their boat-songs, and is substantially the same word as used by the Wyandots: the meaning applied by the French, fair and beautiful 'la belle river,' being the same precisely as that meant by the Indians—'great, grand and fair to look upon.'"—*Howe's Collections.*

Webster's Dictionary gives the word as of Indian origin, and its meaning to be, "Beautiful."



to do regarding these various items, and, at once, set themselves to the task. Laws were passed regarding all these; new counties created; officers appointed for the same, until they could be elected, and courts and machinery of government put in motion. President Judges and lawyers traveled their circuits holding courts, often in the open air or in a log shanty; a constable doing duty as guard over a jury, probably seated on a log under a tree, or in the bushes. The President Judge instructed the officers of new counties in their duties, and though the whole keeping of matters accorded with the times, an honest feeling generally prevailed, inducing each one to perform his part as effectually as his knowledge permitted.

The State continually filled with people. New towns arose all over the country. Excepting the occasional sicknesses caused by the new climate and fresh soil, the general health of the people improved as time went on. They were fully in accord with the President, Jefferson, and carefully nurtured those principles of personal liberty engrafted in the fundamental law of 1787, and later, in the Constitution of the State.

Little if any change occurred in the natural course of events, following the change of government until Burr's expedition and plan of secession in 1805 and 1806 appeared. What his plans were, have never been definitely ascertained. His action related more to the General Government, yet Ohio was called upon to aid in putting down his insurrection—for such it was thought to be—and defeated his purposes, whatever they were. His plans ended only in ignominious defeat; the breaking-up of one of the finest homes in the Western country, and the expulsion of himself and all those who were actively engaged in his scheme, whatever its imports were.

Again, for a period of four or five years, no exciting events occurred. Settlements continued; mills and factories increased; towns and cities grew; counties were created; trade enlarged, and naught save the common course of events transpired to mark the course of time. Other States were made from the old Northwest Territory, all parts of which were rapidly being occupied by settlers. The danger from Indian hostilities was little, and the adventurous whites were rapidly occupying their country. One thing, however, was yet a continual source of annoyance to the Americans, viz., the British interference with the Indians. Their traders did not scruple, nor fail on every opportunity, to aid these sons of the

forest with arms and ammunition as occasion offered, endeavoring to stir them up against the Americans, until events here and on the high seas culminated in a declaration of hostilities, and the war of 1812 was the result. The deluded red men found then, as they found in 1795, that they were made tools by a stronger power, and dropped when the time came that they were no longer needed.

Before the opening of hostilities occurred, however, a series of acts passed the General Assembly, causing considerable excitement. These were the famous "Sweeping Resolutions," passed in 1810. For a few years prior to their passage, considerable discontent prevailed among many of the legislators regarding the rulings of the courts, and by many of these embryo law-makers, the legislative power was considered omnipotent. They could change existing laws and contracts did they desire to, thought many of them, even if such acts conflicted with the State and National Constitutions. The "Sweeping Resolutions" were brought about mainly by the action of the judges in declaring that justices of the peace could, in the collection of debts, hold jurisdiction in amounts not exceeding fifty dollars without the aid of a jury. The Constitution of the United States gave the jury control in all such cases where the amount did not exceed twenty dollars. There was a direct contradiction against the organic law of the land—to which every other law and act is subversive, and when the judges declared the legislative act unconstitutional and hence null and void, the Legislature became suddenly inflamed at their independence, and proceeded at once to punish the administrators of justice. The legislature was one of the worst that ever controlled the State, and was composed of many men who were not only ignorant of common law, the necessities of a State, and the dignity and true import of their office, but were demagogues in every respect. Having the power to impeach officers, that body at once did so, having enough to carry a two-thirds majority, and removed several judges. Further maturing their plans, the "Sweepers," as they were known, construed the law appointing certain judges and civil officers for seven years, to mean seven years from the organization of the State, whether they had been officers that length of time or not. All officers, whether of new or old counties, were construed as included in the act, and, utterly ignoring the Constitution, an act was passed in January, 1810, removing every civil officer in the State.

February 10, they proceeded to fill all these vacant offices, from State officers down to the lowest county office, either by appointment or by ordering an election in the manner prescribed by law.

The Constitution provided that the office of judges should continue for seven years, evidently seven years from the time they were elected, and not from the date of the admission of the State, which latter construction this headlong Legislature had construed as the meaning. Many of the counties had been organized but a year or two, others three or four years; hence an indescribable confusion arose as soon as the new set of officers were appointed or elected. The new order of things could not be made to work, and finally, so utterly impossible did the justness of the proceedings become, that it was dropped. The decisions of the courts were upheld, and the invidious doctrine of supremacy in State legislation received such a check that it is not likely ever to be repeated.

Another act of the Assembly, during this period, shows its construction. Congress had granted a township of land for the use of a university, and located the township in Symmes' purchase. This Assembly located the university on land outside of this purchase, ignoring the act of Congress, as they had done before, showing not only ignorance of the true scope of law, but a lack of respect unbecoming such bodies.

The seat of government was also moved from Chillicothe to Zanesville, which vainly hoped to be made the permanent State capital, but the next session it was again taken to Chillicothe, and commissioners appointed to locate a permanent capital site.

These commissioners were James Findley, Joseph Darlington, Wyllis Silliman, Reason Beall, and William McFarland. It is stated that they reported at first in favor of Dublin, a small town on the Scioto about fourteen miles above Columbus. At the session of 1812-13, the Assembly accepted the proposals of Col. James Johnston, Alexander McLaughlin, John Kerr, and Lyne Starling, who owned the site of Columbus. The Assembly also decreed that the temporary seat of government should remain at Chillicothe until the buildings necessary for the State officers should be

erected, when it would be taken there, forever to remain. This was done in 1816, in December of that year the first meeting of the Assembly being held there.

The site selected for the capital was on the east bank of the Scioto, about a mile below its junction with the Olentangy. Wide streets were laid out, and preparations for a city made. The expectations of the founders have been, in this respect, realized. The town was laid out in the spring of 1812, under the direction of Moses Wright. A short time after, the contract for making it the capital was signed. June 18, the same day war was declared against Great Britain, the sale of lots took place. Among the early settlers were George McCormick, George B. Harvey, John Shields, Michael Patton, Alexander Patton, William Altman, John Collett, William McElvain, Daniel Kooser, Peter Putnam, Jacob Hare, Christian Heyl, Jarvis, George and Benjamin Pike, William Long, and Dr. John M. Edminson. In 1814, a house of worship was built, a school opened, a newspaper—*The Western Intelligencer* and *Columbus Gazette*, now the *Ohio State Journal*—was started, and the old State House erected. In 1816, the "Borough of Columbus" was incorporated, and a mail route once a week between Chillicothe and Columbus started. In 1819, the old United States Court House was erected, and the seat of justice removed from Franklinton to Columbus. Until 1826, times were exceedingly "slow" in the new capital, and but little growth experienced. The improvement period revived the capital, and enlivened its trade and growth so that in 1834, a city charter was granted. The city is now about third in size in the State, and contains many of the most prominent public institutions. The present capitol building, one of the best in the West, is patterned somewhat after the national Capitol at Washington City.

From the close of the agitation of the "Sweeping Resolutions," until the opening of the war of 1812, but a short time elapsed. In fact, scarcely had one subsided, ere the other was upon the country. Though the war was national, its theater of operations was partly in Ohio, that State taking an active part in its operations. Indeed, its liberty depended on the war.



LIST OF TERRITORIAL AND STATE GOVERNORS,

From the organization of the first civil government in the Northwest Territory (1788 to 1802), of which the State of Ohio was a part, until the year 1880.

NAME.	COUNTY.	Term Commenced.	Term Ended.
(a) Arthur St. Clair.....		July 13, 1788	1802
*Charles Willing Byrd.....	Hamilton.....	1802	March 3, 1803
(c) Edward Tiffin.....	Ross.....	March 3, 1803	March 4, 1807
(b) †Thomas Kirker.....	Adams.....	March 4, 1807	Dec. 12, 1808
Samuel Huntington.....	Trumbull.....	Dec. 12, 1808	Dec. 8, 1810
(d) Return Jonathan Meigs.....	Washington.....	Dec. 8, 1810	March 25, 1814
†Othniel Looker.....	Hamilton.....	April 14, 1814	Dec. 8, 1814
Thomas Worthington.....	Ross.....	Dec. 8, 1814	Dec. 14, 1818
(e) Ethan Allen Brown.....	Hamilton.....	Dec. 14, 1818	Jan. 4, 1822
†Allen Trimble.....	Highland.....	Jan. 7, 1822	Dec. 28, 1822
Jeremiah Morrow.....	Warren.....	Dec. 28, 1822	Dec. 19, 1826
Allen Trimble.....	Highland.....	Dec. 19, 1826	Dec. 18, 1830
Duncan McArthur.....	Ross.....	Dec. 18, 1830	Dec. 7, 1832
Robert Lucas.....	Pike.....	Dec. 7, 1832	Dec. 13, 1836
Joseph Vance.....	Champaign.....	Dec. 13, 1836	Dec. 13, 1838
Wilson Shannon.....	Belmont.....	Dec. 13, 1838	Dec. 16, 1840
Thomas Corwin.....	Warren.....	Dec. 16, 1840	Dec. 14, 1842
(f) Wilson Shannon.....	Belmont.....	Dec. 14, 1842	April 13, 1844
†Thomas W. Bartley.....	Richland.....	April 13, 1844	Dec. 3, 1844
Mordecai Bartley.....	Richland.....	Dec. 3, 1844	Dec. 12, 1846
William Bebb.....	Butler.....	Dec. 12, 1846	Jan. 22, 1849
(g) Seabury Ford.....	Geauga.....	Jan. 22, 1849	Dec. 12, 1850
(h) Reuben Wood.....	Cuyahoga.....	Dec. 12, 1850	July 15, 1853
(j) † William Medill.....	Fairfield.....	July 15, 1853	Jan. 14, 1856
Salmon P. Chase.....	Hamilton.....	Jan. 14, 1856	Jan. 9, 1860
William Dennison.....	Franklin.....	Jan. 9, 1860	Jan. 13, 1862
David Tod.....	Mahoning.....	Jan. 13, 1862	Jan. 12, 1864
(k) John Brough.....	Cuyahoga.....	Jan. 12, 1864	Aug. 29, 1865
‡Charles Anderson.....	Montgomery.....	Aug. 30, 1865	Jan. 9, 1866
Jacob D. Cox.....	Trumbull.....	Jan. 9, 1866	Jan. 13, 1868
Rutherford B. Hayes.....	Hamilton.....	Jan. 13, 1868	Jan. 8, 1872
Edward F. Noyes.....	Hamilton.....	Jan. 8, 1872	Jan. 12, 1874
William Allen.....	Ross.....	Jan. 12, 1874	Jan. 14, 1876
(l) Rutherford B. Hayes.....	Sandusky.....	Jan. 14, 1876	March 2, 1877
(m) Thomas L. Young.....	Hamilton.....	March 2, 1877	Jan. 14, 1878
Richard M. Bishop.....	Hamilton.....	Jan. 14, 1878	Jan. 14, 1880
Charles Foster.....	Sandusky.....	Jan. 14, 1880	

(a) Arthur St. Clair, of Pennsylvania, was Governor of the Northwest Territory, of which Ohio was a part, from July 13, 1788, when the first civil government was established in the Territory, until about the close of the year 1802, when he was removed by the President.

*Secretary of the Territory, and was acting Governor of the Territory after the removal of Gov. St. Clair.

(b) Resigned March 3, 1807, to accept the office of U. S. Senator.

(c) Return Jonathan Meigs was elected Governor on the second Tuesday of October, 1807, over Nathaniel Massie, who contested the election of Meigs, on the ground that "he had not been a resident of this State for four years next preceding the election, as required by the Constitution," and the General Assembly, in joint convention, declared that he was not eligible. The office was not given to Massie, nor does it appear, from the records that he claimed it, but Thomas Kirker, acting Governor, continued to discharge the duties of the office until December 12, 1808, when Samuel Huntington was inaugurated, he having been elected on the second Tuesday of October in that year.

(d) Resigned March 25, 1814, to accept the office of Postmaster-General of the United States.

(e) Resigned January 4, 1822, to accept the office of United States Senator.

(f) Resigned April 13, 1844, to accept the office of Minister to Mexico.

(g) The result of the election in 1848 was not finally determined in joint convention of the two houses of the General Assembly until January 19, 1849, and the inauguration did not take place until the 22d of that month.

(h) Resigned July 15, 1853 to accept the office of Consul to Valparaiso.

(j) Elected in October, 1853, for the regular term, to commence on the second Monday of January, 1854.

(k) Died August 29, 1865.

† Acting Governor.

‡ Acting Governor, vice Wilson Shannon, resigned.

§ Acting Governor, vice Reuben Wood, resigned.

¶ Acting Governor, vice John Brough, deceased.

(l) Resigned March 2, 1877, to accept the office of President of the United States.

(m) Vice Rutherford B. Hayes, resigned.

CHAPTER XI.

THE WAR OF 1812—GROWTH OF THE STATE—CANAL, RAILROADS AND OTHER IMPROVEMENTS
—DEVELOPMENT OF STATE RESOURCES.

IN June, 1812, war was declared against Great Britain. Before this, an act was passed by Congress, authorizing the increase of the regular army to thirty-five thousand troops, and a large force of volunteers, to serve twelve months. Under this act, Return J. Meigs, then Governor of Ohio, in April and May, 1812, raised three regiments of troops to serve twelve months. They rendezvoused at Dayton, elected their officers, and prepared for the campaign. These regiments were numbered First, Second and Third. Duncan McArthur was Colonel of the First; James Findlay, of the Second, and Lewis Cass, of the Third. Early in June these troops marched to Urbana, where they were joined by Boyd's Fourth Regiment of regular troops, under command of Col. Miller, who had been in the battle of Tippecanoe. Near the middle of June, this little army of about twenty-five hundred men, under command of Gov. William Hull, of Michigan, who had been authorized by Congress to raise the troops, started on its northern march. By the end of June, the army had reached the Maumee, after a very severe march, erecting, on the way, Forts McArthur, Necessity and Findlay. By some carelessness on the part of the American Government, no official word had been sent to the frontiers regarding the war, while the British had taken an early precaution to prepare for the crisis. Gov. Hull was very careful in military etiquette, and refused to march, or do any offensive acts, unless commanded by his superior officers at Washington. While at the Maumee, by a careless move, all his personal effects, including all his plans, number and strength of his army, etc., fell into the hands of the enemy. His campaign ended only in ignominious defeat, and well-nigh paralyzed future efforts. All Michigan fell into the hands of the British. The commander, though a good man, lacked bravery and promptness. Had Gen. Harrison been in command no such results would have been the case, and the war would have probably ended at the outset.

Before Hull had surrendered, Charles Scott, Governor of Kentucky, invited Gen. Harrison,

Governor of Indiana Territory, to visit Frankfort, to consult on the subject of defending the Northwest. Gov. Harrison had visited Gov. Scott, and in August, 1812, accepted the appointment of Major General in the Kentucky militia, and, by hasty traveling, on the receipt of the news of the surrender of Detroit, reached Cincinnati on the morning of the 27th of that month. On the 30th he left Cincinnati, and the next day overtook the army he was to command, on its way to Dayton. After leaving Dayton, he was overtaken by an express, informing him of his appointment by the Government as Commander-in-Chief of the armies of the Indiana and Illinois Territories. The army reached Piqua, September 3. From this place Harrison sent a body of troops to aid in the defense of Fort Wayne, threatened by the enemy. On the 6th he ordered all the troops forward, and while on the march, on September 17, he was informed of his appointment as commander of the entire Northwestern troops. He found the army poorly clothed for a winter campaign, now approaching, and at once issued a stirring address to the people, asking for food and comfortable clothing. The address was not in vain. After his appointment, Gen. Harrison pushed on to Auglaize, where, leaving the army under command of Gen. Winchester, he returned to the interior of the State, and establishing his headquarters at Franklinton, began active measures for the campaign.

Early in March, 1812, Col. John Miller raised, under orders, a regiment of infantry in Ohio, and in July assembled his enlisted men at Chillicothe, where, placing them—only one hundred and forty in number—under command of Captain Angus Lewis, he sent them on to the frontier. They erected a block-house at Piqua and then went on to Defiance, to the main body of the army.

In July, 1812, Gen. Edward W. Tupper, of Gallia County, raised one thousand men for six months' duty. Under orders from Gen. Winchester, they marched through Chillicothe and Urbana, on to the Maumee, where, near the lower end of the rapids, they made an ineffectual attempt to drive off the enemy. Failing in this, the enemy

attacked Tupper and his troops, who, though worn down with the march and not a little disorganized through the jealousies of the officers, withstood the attack, and repulsed the British and their red allies, who returned to Detroit, and the Americans to Fort McArthur.

In the fall of 1812, Gen. Harrison ordered a detachment of six hundred men, mostly mounted, to destroy the Indian towns on the Missisnaway River, one of the head-waters of the Wabash. The winter set in early and with unusual severity. At the same time this expedition was carried on, Bonaparte was retreating from Moscow. The expedition accomplished its design, though the troops suffered greatly from the cold, no less than two hundred men being more or less frost bitten.

Gen. Harrison determined at once to retake Michigan and establish a line of defense along the southern shores of the lakes. Winchester was sent to occupy Forts Wayne and Defiance; Perkins' brigade to Lower Sandusky, to fortify an old stockade, and some Pennsylvania troops and artillery sent there at the same time. As soon as Gen. Harrison heard the results of the Missisnaway expedition, he went to Chillicothe to consult with Gov. Meigs about further movements, and the best methods to keep the way between the Upper Miami and the Maumee continually open. He also sent Gen. Winchester word to move forward to the rapids of the Maumee and prepare for winter quarters. This Winchester did by the middle of January, 1813, establishing himself on the northern bank of the river, just above Wayne's old battle-ground. He was well fixed here, and was enabled to give his troops good bread, made from corn gathered in Indian corn-fields in this vicinity.

While here, the inhabitants of Frenchtown, on the Raisin River, about twenty miles from Detroit, sent Winchester word claiming protection from the threatened British and Indian invasion, avowing themselves in sympathy with the Americans. A council of war decided in favor of their request, and Col. Lewis, with 550 men, sent to their relief. Soon after, Col. Allen was sent with more troops, and the enemy easily driven away from about Frenchtown. Word was sent to Gen. Winchester, who determined to march with all the men he could spare to aid in holding the post gained. He left, the 19th of January, with 250 men, and arrived on the evening of the 20th. Failing to take the necessary precaution, from some unexplained reason, the enemy came up in the night, established his batteries, and, the next day, sur-

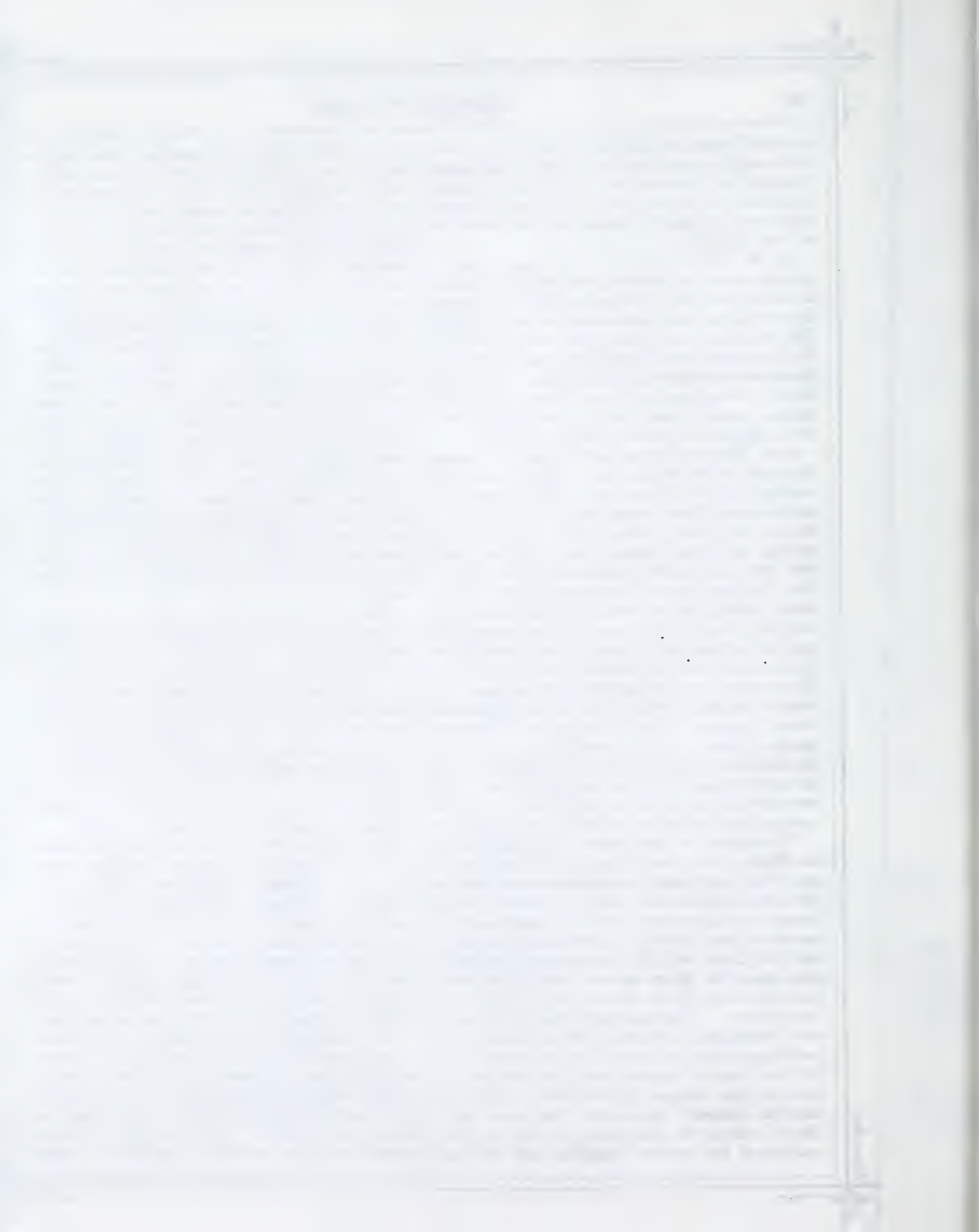
prised and defeated the American Army with a terrible loss. Gen. Winchester was made a prisoner, and, finally, those who were intrenched in the town surrendered, under promise of Proctor, the British commander, of protection from the Indians. This promise was grossly violated the next day. The savages were allowed to enter the town and enact a massacre as cruel and bloody as any in the annals of the war, to the everlasting ignominy of the British General and his troops.

Those of the American Army that escaped, arrived at the rapids on the evening of the 22d of January, and soon the sorrowful news spread throughout the army and nations. Gen. Harrison set about retrieving the disaster at once. Delay could do no good. A fort was built at the rapids, named Fort Meigs, and troops from the south and west hurriedly advanced to the scene of action. The investment and capture of Detroit was abandoned, that winter, owing to the defeat at Frenchtown, and expiration of the terms of service of many of the troops. Others took their places, all parts of Ohio and bordering States sending men.

The erection of Fort Meigs was an obstacle in the path of the British they determined to remove, and, on the 28th of February, 1813, a large band of British and Indians, under command of Proctor, Tecumseh, Walk-in-the-water, and other Indian chiefs, appeared in the Maumee in boats, and prepared for the attack. Without entering into details regarding the investment of the fort, it is only necessary to add, that after a prolonged siege, lasting to the early part of May, the British were obliged to abandon the fort, having been severely defeated, and sailed for the Canadian shores.

Next followed the attacks on Fort Stephenson, at Lower Sandusky, and other predatory excursions, by the British. All of these failed of their design; the defense of Maj. Croghan and his men constituting one of the most brilliant actions of the war. For the gallant defense of Fort Stephenson by Maj. Croghan, then a young man, the army merited the highest honors. The ladies of Chillicothe voted the heroic Major a fine sword, while the whole land rejoiced at the exploits of him and his band.

The decisive efforts of the army, the great numbers of men offered—many of whom Gen. Harrison was obliged to send home, much to their disgust—Perry's victory on Lake Erie, September 10, 1813—all presaged the triumph of the American arms, soon to ensue. As soon as the battle on the lake was over, the British at Malden burned



their stores, and fled, while the Americans, under their gallant commander, followed them in Perry's vessel to the Canada shore, overtaking them on the River Thames, October 5. In the battle that ensued, Tecumseh was slain, and the British Army routed.

The war was now practically closed in the West. Ohio troops had done nobly in defending their northern frontier, and in regaining the Northwestern country. Gen. Harrison was soon after elected to Congress by the Cincinnati district, and Gen. Duncan McArthur was appointed a Brigadier General in the regular army, and assigned to the command in his place. Gen. McArthur made an expedition into Upper Canada in the spring of 1814, destroying considerable property, and driving the British farther into their own dominions. Peace was declared early in 1815, and that spring, the troops were mustered out of service at Chillisnothe, and peace with England reigned supreme.

The results of the war in Ohio were, for awhile, similar to the Indian war of 1795. It brought many people into the State, and opened new portions, before unknown. Many of the soldiers immediately invested their money in lands, and became citizens. The war drove many people from the Atlantic Coast west, and as a result much money, for awhile, circulated. Labor and provisions rose, which enabled both workmen and tradesmen to enter tracts of land, and aided emigration. At the conclusion of Wayne's war in 1795, probably not more than five thousand people dwelt in the limits of the State; at the close of the war of 1812, that number was largely increased, even with the odds of war against them. After the last war, the emigration was constant and gradual, building up the State in a manner that betokened a healthful life.

As soon as the effects of the war had worn off, a period of depression set in, as a result of too free speculation indulged in at its close. Gradually a stagnation of business ensued, and many who found themselves unable to meet contracts made in "flush" times, found no alternative but to fail. To relieve the pressure in all parts of the West, Congress, about 1815, reduced the price of public lands from \$2 to \$1.25 per acre. This measure worked no little hardship on those who owned large tracts of lands, for portions of which they had not fully paid, and as a consequence, these lands, as well as all others of this class, reverted to the Government. The general market was in New

Orleans, whither goods were transported in flat-boats built especially for this purpose. This commerce, though small and poorly repaid, was the main avenue of trade, and did much for the slow prosperity prevalent. The few banks in the State found their bills at a discount abroad, and gradually becoming drained of their specie, either closed business or failed, the major part of them adopting the latter course.

The steamboat began to be an important factor in the river navigation of the West about this period. The first boat to descend the Ohio was the Orleans, built at Pittsburg in 1812, and in December of that year, while the fortunes of war hung over the land, she made her first trip from the Iron City to New Orleans, being just twelve days on the way. The second, built by Samuel Smith, was called the Comet, and made a trip as far south as Louisville, in the summer of 1813. The third, the Vesuvius, was built by Fulton, and went to New Orleans in 1814. The fourth, built by Daniel French at Brownsville, Penn., made two trips to Louisville in the summer of 1814. The next vessel, the *Ætna*, was built by Fulton & Company in 1815. So fast did the business increase, that, four years after, more than forty steamers floated on the Western waters. Improvements in machinery kept pace with the building, until, in 1838, a competent writer stated there were no less than four hundred steamers in the West. Since then, the erection of railways has greatly retarded ship-building, and it is altogether probable the number has increased but little.

The question of canals began to agitate the Western country during the decade succeeding the war. They had been and were being constructed in older countries, and presaged good and prosperous times. If only the waters of the lakes and the Ohio River could be united by a canal running through the midst of the State, thought the people, prosperous cities and towns would arise on its banks, and commerce flow through the land. One of the firmest friends of such improvements was De Witt Clinton, who had been the chief man in forwarding the "Clinton Canal," in New York. He was among the first to advocate the feasibility of a canal connecting Lake Erie and the Ohio River, and, by the success of the New York canals, did much to bring it about. Popular writers of the day all urged the scheme, so that when the Assembly met, early in December, 1821, the resolution, offered by Micajah T. Williams, of Cincinnati,



for the appointment of a committee of five members to take into consideration so much of the Governor's message as related to canals, and see if some feasible plan could not be adopted whereby a beginning could be made, was quickly adopted.

The report of the committee, advising a survey and examination of routes, met with the approval of the Assembly, and commissioners were appointed who were to employ an engineer, examine the country and report on the practicability of a canal between the lakes and the rivers. The commissioners employed James Geddes, of Onondaga County, N. Y., as an engineer. He arrived in Columbus in June, 1822, and, before eight months, the corps of engineers, under his direction, had examined one route. During the next two summers, the examinations continued. A number of routes were examined and surveyed, and one, from Cleveland on the lake, to Portsmouth on the Ohio, was recommended. Another canal, from Cincinnati to Dayton, on the Miami, was determined on, and preparations to commence work made. A Board of Canal Fund Commissioners was created, money was borrowed, and the morning of July 4, 1825, the first shovelful of earth was dug near Newark, with imposing ceremonies, in the presence of De Witt Clinton, Governor of New York, and a mighty concourse of people assembled to witness the auspicious event.

Gov. Clinton was escorted all over the State to aid in developing the energy everywhere apparent. The events were important ones in the history of the State, and, though they led to the creation of a vast debt, yet, in the end, the canals were a benefit.

The main canal—the Ohio and Erie Canal—was not completed till 1832. The Maumee Canal, from Dayton to Cincinnati, was finished in 1834. They cost the State about \$6,000,000. Each of the main canals had branches leading to important towns, where their construction could be made without too much expense. The Miami and Maumee Canal, from Cincinnati northward along the Miami River to Piqua, thence to the Maumee and on to the lake, was the largest canal made, and, for many years, was one of the most important in the State. It joined the Wabash Canal on the eastern boundary of Indiana, and thereby saved the construction of many miles by joining this great canal from Toledo to Evansville.

The largest artificial lake in the world, it is said, was built to supply water to the Miami Canal. It exists yet, though the canal is not much used. It

is in the eastern part of Mercer County, and is about nine miles long by from two to four wide. It was formed by raising two walls of earth from ten to thirty feet high, called respectively the east and west embankments; the first of which is about two miles in length; the second, about four. These walls, with the elevation of the ground to the north and south, formed a huge basin, to retain the water. The reservoir was commenced in 1837, and finished in 1845, at an expense of several hundred thousand dollars. When first built, during the accumulation of water, much malarial disease prevailed in the surrounding country, owing to the stagnant condition of the water. The citizens, enraged at what they considered an innovation of their rights, met, and, during a dark night, tore out a portion of the lower wall, letting the water flow out. The damage cost thousands of dollars to repair. All who participated in the proceedings were liable to a severe imprisonment, but the state of feeling was such, in Mercer County, where the offense was committed, that no jury could be found that would try them, and the affair gradually died out.

The canals, so efficacious in their day, were, however, superseded by the railroads rapidly finding their way into the West. From England, where they were early used in the collieries, the transition to America was easy.

The first railroad in the United States was built in the summer of 1826, from the granite quarry belonging to the Bunker Hill Monument Association to the wharf landing, three miles distant. The road was a slight decline from the quarry to the wharf, hence the loaded cars were propelled by their own gravity. On their return, when empty, they were drawn up by a single horse. Other roads, or tramways, quickly followed this. They were built at the Pennsylvania coal mines, in South Carolina, at New Orleans, and at Baltimore. Steam motive power was used in 1831 or 1832, first in America on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, and in Charlestown, on a railroad there.

To transfer these highways to the West was the question of but a few years' time. The prairies of Illinois and Indiana offered superior inducements to such enterprises, and, early in 1835, they began to be agitated there. In 1838, the first rail was laid in Illinois, at Meredosia, a little town on the Illinois River, on what is now the Wabash Railway.

"The first railroad made in Ohio," writes Caleb Atwater, in his "History of Ohio," in 1838, "was finished in 1836 by the people of Toledo, a town



some two years old then, situated near the mouth of Maumee River. The road extends westward into Michigan and is some thirty miles in length. There is a road about to be made from Cincinnati to Springfield. This road follows the Ohio River up to the Little Miami River, and there turns northwardly up its valley to Xenia, and, passing the Yellow Springs, reaches Springfield. Its length must be about ninety miles. The State will own one-half of the road, individuals and the city of Cincinnati the other half. This road will, no doubt, be extended to Lake Erie, at Sandusky City, within a few short years."

"There is a railroad," continues Mr. Atwater, "about to be made from Painesville to the Ohio River. There are many charters for other roads, which will never be made."

Mr. Atwater notes also, the various turnpikes as well as the famous National road from Baltimore westward, then completed only to the mountains. This latter did as much as any enterprise ever enacted in building up and populating the West. It gave a national thoroughfare, which, for many years, was the principal wagon-way from the Atlantic to the Mississippi Valley.

The railroad to which Mr. Atwater refers as about to be built from Cincinnati to Springfield, was what was known as the Mad River Railroad. It is commonly conceded to be the first one built in Ohio.* Its history shows that it was chartered March 11, 1836, that work began in 1837; that it was completed and opened for business from Cincinnati to Milford, in December, 1842; to Xenia, in August, 1845, and to Springfield, in August, 1846. It was laid with strap rails until about 1848, when the present form of rail was adopted.

One of the earliest roads in Ohio was what was known as the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark Railroad. It was chartered at first as the Monroeville & Sandusky City Railroad, March 9, 1835. March 12, 1836, the Mansfield & New Haven road was chartered; the Columbus & Lake Erie, March 12, 1845, and the Huron & Oxford, February 27, 1846. At first it ran only from Sandusky to Monroeville, then from Mansfield to Huron. These

two were connected and consolidated, and then extended to Newark, and finally, by connections, to Columbus.

It is unnecessary to follow closely the history of these improvements through the years succeeding their introduction. At first the State owned a share in nearly all railroads and canals, but finally finding itself in debt about \$15,000,000 for such improvements, and learning by its own and neighbors' experiences, that such policy was detrimental to the best interests of the people, abandoned the plan, and allowed private parties entire control of all such works. After the close of the Mexican war, and the return to solid values in 1854 or thereabouts, the increase of railroads in all parts of Ohio, as well as all parts of the West, was simply marvelous. At this date there are more than ten thousand miles of railroads in Ohio, alongside of which stretch innumerable lines of telegraph, a system of swift messages invented by Prof. Morse, and adopted in the United States about 1851.

About the time railroad building began to assume a tangible shape, in 1840, occurred the celebrated political campaign known in history as the "Hard Cider Campaign." The gradual encroachments of the slave power in the West, its arrogant attitude in the Congress of the United States and in several State legislatures: its forcible seizure of slaves in the free States, and the enactment and attempted enforcement of the "fugitive slave" law all tended to awaken in the minds of the Northern people an antagonism, terminating only in the late war and the abolishment of that hideous system in the United States.

The "Whig Party" strenuously urged the abridgment or confinement of slavery in the Southern States, and in the contest the party took a most active part, and elected William Henry Harrison President of the United States. As he had been one of the foremost leaders in the war of 1812, a resident of Ohio, and one of its most popular citizens, a log cabin and a barrel of cider were adopted as his exponents of popular opinion, as expressive of the rule of the common people represented in the cabin and cider, in turn representing their primitive and simple habits of life. Though a rugged man when elected, he lived but thirty days after his inauguration, dying April 9, 1841. John Tyler, the Vice President, succeeded him in the office.

The building of railroads; the extension of commerce; the settlement of all parts of the State; its growth in commerce, education, religion and

* Hon. E. D. Mansfield states, in 1873, that the "first actual piece of railroad laid in Ohio, was made on the Cincinnati & Sandusky Railroad; but, about the same time we have the Little Miami Railroad, which was surveyed in 1836 and 1837. If this, the generally accepted opinion, is correct, then, Mr. Atwater's statement as given, is wrong. His history is, however, generally conceded to be correct. Written in 1838, he surely ought to know whereof he was writing, as the railroads were then only in construction; but few, if any, in operation.

population, are the chief events from 1841 to the Mexican war. Hard times occurred about as often as they do now, preceded by "flush" times, when speculation ran rife, the people all infatuated with

an insane idea that something could be had for nothing. The bubble burst as often as inflated, ruining many people, but seemingly teaching few lessons.

CHAPTER XII.

MEXICAN WAR—CONTINUED GROWTH OF THE STATE—WAR OF THE REBELLION—OHIO'S PART IN THE CONFLICT.

THE Mexican War grew out of the question of the annexation of Texas, then a province of Mexico, whose territory extended to the Indian Territory on the north, and on up to the Oregon Territory on the Pacific Coast. Texas had been settled largely by Americans, who saw the condition of affairs that would inevitably ensue did the country remain under Mexican rule. They first took steps to secede from Mexico, and then asked the aid of America to sustain them, and annex the country to itself.

The Whig party and many others opposed this, chiefly on the grounds of the extension of slave territory. But to no avail. The war came on, Mexico was conquered, the war lasting from April 20, 1846, to May 30, 1848. Fifty thousand volunteers were called for the war by the Congress, and \$10,000,000 placed at the disposal of the President, James K. Polk, to sustain the army and prosecute the war.

The part that Ohio took in the war may be briefly summed up as follows: She had five volunteer regiments, five companies in the Fifteenth Infantry, and several independent companies, with her full proportion among the regulars. When war was declared, it was something of a crusade to many; full of romance to others; hence, many more were offered than could be received. It was a campaign of romance to some, yet one of reality, ending in death, to many.

When the first call for troops came, the First, Second and Third Regiments of infantry responded at once. Alexander Mitchell was made Colonel of the First; John D. Weller its Lieutenant Colonel; and — Giddings, of Dayton, its Major. Thomas Hanna, one of the ablest lawyers in Ohio, started with the First as its Major, but, before the regiment left the State, he was made a Brigadier General of Volunteers, and, at the battle of Monterey, distinguished himself; and there contracted

disease and laid down his life. The regiment's Colonel, who had been wounded at Monterey, came home, removed to Minnesota, and there died. Lieut. Col. Weller went to California after the close of the war. He was a representative from that State in the halls of Congress, and, at last, died in New Orleans.

The Second Regiment was commanded by Col. George W. Morgan, now of Mount Vernon; Lieut. Col. William Irwin, of Lancaster, and Maj. William Wall. After the war closed, Irwin settled in Texas, and remained there till he died. Wall lived out his days in Ohio. The regiment was never in active field service, but was a credit to the State.

The officers of the Third Regiment were, Col. Samuel Curtis; Lieut. Col. G. W. McCook and Maj. John Love. The first two are now dead; the Major lives in Connellsville.

At the close of the first year of the war, these regiments (First, Second and Third) were mustered out of service, as their term of enlistment had expired.

When the second year of the war began, the call for more troops on the part of the Government induced the Second Ohio Infantry to re-organize, and again enter the service. William Irwin, of the former organization, was chosen Colonel; William Latham, of Columbus, Lieutenant Colonel, and — Link, of Circleville, Major. All of them are now dead.

The regular army was increased by eight Ohio regiments of infantry, the Third Dragoons, and the Voltigeurs—light-armed soldiers. In the Fifteenth Regiment of the United States Army, there were five Ohio companies. The others were three from Michigan, and two from Wisconsin. Col. Morgan, of the old Second, was made Colonel of the Fifteenth, and John Howard, of Detroit, an old artillery officer in the regular army, Lieutenant Colonel. Samuel Wood, a captain in the Sixth

United States Infantry, was made Major; but was afterward succeeded by — Mill, of Vermont. The Fifteenth was in a number of skirmishes at first, and later in the battles of Contreras, Cherubusco and Chapultepec. At the battle of Cherubusco, the Colonel was severely wounded, and Maj. Mill, with several officers, and a large number of men, killed. For gallant service at Contreras, Col. Morgan, though only twenty-seven years old, was made a Brevet Brigadier General in the United States Army. Since the war he has delivered a number of addresses in Ohio, on the campaigns in Mexico.

The survivors of the war are now few. Though seventy-five thousand men from the United States went into that conflict, less than ten thousand now survive. They are now veterans, and as such delight to recount their reminiscences on the fields of Mexico. They are all in the decline of life, and ere a generation passes away, few, if any, will be left.

After the war, the continual growth of Ohio, the change in all its relations, necessitated a new organic law. The Constitution of 1852 was the result. It re-affirmed the political principles of the "ordinance of 1787" and the Constitution of 1802, and made a few changes necessitated by the advance made in the interim. It created the office of Lieutenant Governor, fixing the term of service at two years. This Constitution yet stands notwithstanding the prolonged attempt in 1873-74 to create a new one. It is now the organic law of Ohio.

From this time on to the opening of the late war, the prosperity of the State received no check. Towns and cities grew; railroads multiplied; commerce was extended; the vacant lands were rapidly filled by settlers, and everything tending to the advancement of the people was well prosecuted. Banks, after much tribulation, had become in a measure somewhat secure, their only and serious drawback being their isolation or the confinement of their circulation to their immediate localities. But signs of a mighty contest were apparent. A contest almost without a parallel in the annals of history; a contest between freedom and slavery; between wrong and right; a contest that could only end in defeat to the wrong. The Republican party came into existence at the close of President Pierce's term, in 1855. Its object then was, principally, the restriction of the slave power; ultimately its extinction. One of the chief exponents and supporters of this growing party in Ohio, was Salmon P.

Chase; one who never faltered nor lost faith; and who was at the helm of State; in the halls of Congress; chief of one the most important bureaus of the Government, and, finally, Chief Justice of the United States. When war came, after the election of Abraham Lincoln by the Republican party, Ohio was one of the first to answer to the call for troops. Mr. Chase, while Governor, had re-organized the militia on a sensible basis, and rescued it from the ignominy into which it had fallen. When Mr. Lincoln asked for seventy-five thousand men, Ohio's quota was thirteen regiments. The various chaotic regiments and militia troops in the State did not exceed 1,500 men. The call was issued April 15, 1861; by the 18th, two regiments were organized in Columbus, whither these companies had gathered; before sunrise of the 19th the *first* and *second* regiments were on their way to Washington City. The President had only asked for thirteen regiments; *thirty* were gathering; the Government, not yet fully comprehending the nature of the rebellion, refused the surplus troops, but Gov. Dennison was authorized to put ten additional regiments in the field, as a defensive measure, and was also authorized to act on the defensive as well as on the offensive. The immense extent of southern border made this necessary, as all the loyal people in West Virginia and Kentucky asked for help.

In the limits of this history, it is impossible to trace all the steps Ohio took in the war. One of her most talented sons, now at the head of one of the greatest newspapers of the world, says, regarding the action of the people and their Legislature:

"In one part of the nation there existed a gradual growth of sentiment against the Union, ending in open hostility against its integrity and its Constitutional law; on the other side stood a resolute, and determined people, though divided in minor matters, firmly united on the question of national supremacy. The people of Ohio stood squarely on this side. Before this her people had been divided up to the hour when—

"That fierce and sudden flash across the rugged blackness broke,
And, with a voice that shook the land, the guns of Sumter spoke;

* * * * *
And whereso'er the summons came, there rose the angry din.
As when, upon a rocky coast, a stormy tide sets in."

"All waverings then ceased among the people and in the Ohio Legislature. The Union must be



preserved. The white heat of patriotism and fealty to the flag that had been victorious in three wars, and had never met but temporary defeat then melted all parties, and dissolved all hesitation, and, April 18, 1861, by a unanimous vote of ninety-nine Representatives in its favor, there was passed a bill appropriating \$500,000 to carry into effect the requisition of the President, to protect the National Government, of which sum \$450,000 were to purchase arms and equipments for the troops required by that requisition as the quota of Ohio, and \$50,000 as an extraordinary contingent fund for the Governor. The commissioners of the State Sinking Fund were authorized, by the same bill, to borrow this money, on the 6 per cent bonds of the State, and to issue for the same certificates, freeing such bonds from taxation. Then followed other such legislation that declared the property of volunteers free from execution for debt during their term of service; that declared any resident of the State, who gave aid and comfort to the enemies of the Union, guilty of treason against the State, to be punished by imprisonment at hard labor for life; and, as it had become already evident that thousands of militia, beyond Ohio's quota of the President's call, would volunteer, the Legislature, adopting the sagacious suggestion of Gov. Dennison, resolved that all excess of volunteers should be retained and paid for service, under direction of the Governor. Thereupon a bill was passed, authorizing the acceptance of volunteers to form ten regiments, and providing \$500,000 for their arms and equipments, and \$1,500,000 more to be disbursed for troops in case of an invasion of the State. Then other legislation was enacted, looking to and providing against the shipment from or through the State of arms or munitions of war, to States either assuming to be neutral or in open rebellion; organizing the whole body of the State militia; providing suitable officers for duty on the staff of the Governor; requiring contracts for subsistence of volunteers to be let to the lowest bidder, and authorizing the appointment of additional general officers.

"Before the adjournment of that Legislature, the Speaker of the House had resigned to take command of one of the regiments then about to start for Washington City; two leading Senators had been appointed Brigadier Generals, and many, in fact nearly all, of the other members of both houses had, in one capacity or another, entered the military service. It was the first war legislature ever elected in Ohio, and, under sudden pressure,

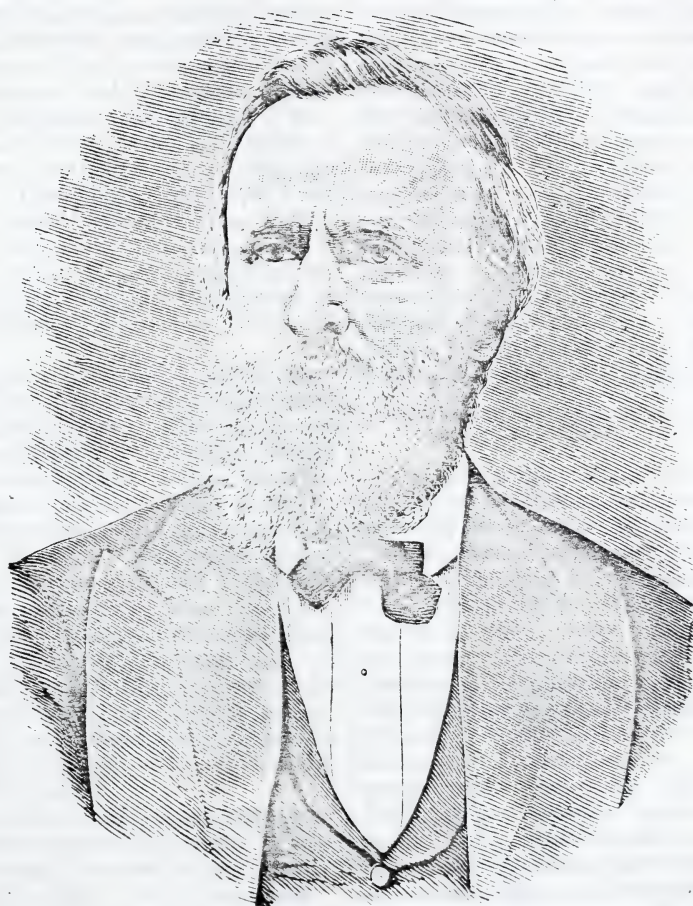
nobly met the first shock, and enacted the first measures of law for war. Laboring under difficulties inseparable from a condition so unexpected, and in the performance of duties so novel, it may be historically stated that for patriotism, zeal and ability, the Ohio Legislature of 1861 was the equal of any of its successors; while in that exuberance of patriotism which obliterated party lines and united all in a common effort to meet the threatened integrity of the United States as a nation, it surpassed them both.

"The war was fought, the slave power forever destroyed, and under additional amendments to her organic law, the United States wiped the stain of human slavery from her escutcheon, liberating over four million human beings, nineteen-twentieths of whom were native-born residents.

"When Lee surrendered at Appomattox Court House, Ohio had two hundred regiments of all arms in the National service. In the course of the war, she had furnished two hundred and thirty regiments, besides twenty-six independent batteries of artillery, five independent companies of cavalry, several companies of sharpshooters, large parts of five regiments credited to the West Virginia contingent, two regiments credited to the Kentucky contingent, two transferred to the United States colored troops, and a large proportion of the rank and file of the Fifty-fourth and Sixty-fifth Massachusetts Regiments, also colored men. Of these organizations, twenty-three were infantry regiments furnished on the first call of the President, an excess of nearly one-half over the State's quota; one hundred and ninety-one were infantry regiments, furnished on subsequent calls of the President—one hundred and seventeen for three years, twenty-seven for one year, two for six months, two for three months, and forty-two for one hundred days. Thirteen were cavalry, and three artillery for three years. Of these three-years troops, over twenty thousand re-enlisted, as veterans, at the end of their long term of service, to fight till the war would end."

As original members of these organizations, Ohio furnished to the National service the magnificent army of 310,654 actual soldiers, omitting from the above number all those who paid commutation money, veteran enlistments, and citizens who enlisted as soldiers or sailors in other States. The count is made from the reports of the Provost Marshal General to the War Department. Pennsylvania gave not quite 28,000 more, while Illinois fell 48,000 behind; Indiana, 116,000 less;





Br 3 Hays



Kentucky, 235,000, and Massachusetts, 164,000. Thus Ohio more than maintained, in the National army, the rank among her sisters which her population supported. Ohio furnished more troops than the President ever required of her; and at the end of the war, with more than a thousand men in the camp of the State who were never mustered into the service, she still had a credit on the rolls of the War Department for 4,332 soldiers, beyond the aggregate of all quotas ever assigned to her; and, besides all these, 6,479 citizens had, in lieu of personal service, paid the commutation; while Indiana, Kentucky, Pennsylvania and New York were all from five to one hundred thousand behind their quotas. So ably, through all those years of trial and death, did she keep the promise of the memorable dispatch from her first war Governor: "If Kentucky refuses to fill her quota, Ohio will fill it for her."

"Of these troops 11,237 were killed or mortally wounded in action, and of these 6,563 were left dead on the field of battle. They fought on well-nigh every battle-field of the war. Within forty-eight hours after the first call was made for troops, two regiments were on the way to Washington. An Ohio brigade covered the retreat from the first battle of Bull Run. Ohio troops formed the bulk of army that saved to the Union the territory afterward erected into West Virginia; the bulk of the army that kept Kentucky from seceding; a large part of the army that captured Fort Donelson and Island No. 10; a great part of the army that from Stone River and Chickamauga, and Mission Ridge and Atlanta, swept to the sea and captured Fort McAllister, and north through the Carolinas to Virginia."

When Sherman started on his famous march to the sea, some one said to President Lincoln, "They will never get through; they will all be captured, and the Union will be lost." "It is impossible," replied the President; "it cannot be done. *There is a mighty sight of fight in one hundred thousand Western men.*"

Ohio troops fought at Pea Ridge. They charged at Wagner. They helped redeem North Carolina. They were in the sieges of Vicksburg, Charleston, Mobile and Richmond. At Pittsburg Landing, at Antietam, Gettysburg and Corinth, in the Wilderness, at Five Forks, before Nashville and Appomattox Court House; "their bones, reposing on the fields they won and in the graves they fill, are a perpetual pledge that no flag shall ever wave over their graves but that flag they died to maintain."

Ohio's soil gave birth to, or furnished, a Grant, a Sherman, a Sheridan, a McPherson, a Rosecrans, a McClellan, a McDowell, a Mitchell, a Gilmore, a Hazen, a Sill, a Stanley, a Steadman, and others—all but one, children of the country, reared at West Point for such emergencies. Ohio's war record shows one General, one Lieutenant General, twenty Major Generals, twenty-seven Brevet Major Generals, and thirty Brigadier Generals, and one hundred and fifty Brevet Brigadier Generals. Her three war Governors were William Dennison, David Todd, and John Brough. She furnished, at the same time, one Secretary of War, Edwin M. Stanton, and one Secretary of the Treasury, Salmon P. Chase. Her Senators were Benjamin F. Wade and John Sherman. At least three out of five of Ohio's able-bodied men stood in the line of battle. On the head stone of one of these soldiers, who gave his life for the country, and who now lies in a National Cemetery, is inscribed these words:

"We charge the living to preserve that Constitution we have died to defend."

The close of the war and return of peace brought a period of fictitious values on the country, occasioned by the immense amount of currency afloat. Property rose to unheard-of values, and everything with it. Ere long, however, the decline came, and with it "hard times." The climax broke over the country in 1873, and for awhile it seemed as if the country was on the verge of ruin. People found again, as preceding generations had found, that real value was the only basis of true prosperity, and gradually began to work to the fact. The Government established the specie basis by gradual means, and on the 1st day of January, 1879, began to redeem its outstanding obligations in coin. The effect was felt everywhere. Business of all kinds sprang anew into life. A feeling of confidence grew as the times went on, and now, on the threshold of the year 1880, the State is entering on an era of steadfast prosperity; one which has a sure and certain foundation.

Nearly four years have elapsed since the great Centennial Exhibition was held in Philadelphia; an exhibition that brought from every State in the Union the best products of her soil, factories, and all industries. In that exhibit Ohio made an excellent display. Her stone, iron, coal, cereals, woods and everything pertaining to her welfare were all represented. Ohio, occupying the middle ground of the Union, was expected to show to foreign nations what the valleys of the Mississippi and Ohio

could produce. The State nobly stood the test and ranked foremost among all others. Her centennial building was among the first completed and among the neatest and best on the grounds. During the summer, the Centennial Commission extended invitations to the Governors of the several States to appoint an orator and name a day for his

delivery of an address on the history, progress and resources of his State. Gov. Hayes named the Hon. Edward D. Mansfield for this purpose, and August 9th, that gentleman delivered an address so valuable for the matter which it contains, that we here give a synopsis of it.

CHAPTER XIII.

OHIO IN THE CENTENNIAL—ADDRESS OF EDWARD D. MANSFIELD, LL. D., PHILADELPHIA, AUGUST 9, 1876.

ONE hundred years ago, the whole territory, from the Alleghany to the Rocky Mountains was a wilderness, inhabited only by wild beasts and Indians. The Jesuit and Moravian missionaries were the only white men who had penetrated the wilderness or beheld its mighty lakes and rivers. While the thirteen old colonies were declaring their independence, the thirteen new States, which now lie in the western interior, had no existence, and gave no sign of the future. The solitude of nature was unbroken by the steps of civilization. The wisest statesman had not contemplated the probability of the coming States, and the boldest patriot did not dream that this interior wilderness should soon contain a greater population than the thirteen old States, with all the added growth of one hundred years.

Ten years after that, the old States had ceded their Western lands to the General Government, and the Congress of the United States had passed the ordinance of 1785, for the survey of the public territory, and, in 1787, the celebrated ordinance which organized the Northwestern Territory, and dedicated it to freedom and intelligence.

Fifteen years after that, and more than a quarter of a century after the Declaration of Independence, the State of Ohio was admitted into the Union, being the seventeenth which accepted the Constitution of the United States. It has since grown up to be great, populous and prosperous under the influence of those ordinances. At her admittance, in 1803, the tide of emigration had begun to flow over the Alleghanies into the Valley of the Mississippi, and, although no steamboat, no railroad then existed, nor even a stage coach helped the immigrant, yet the wooden "ark" on the Ohio, and the heavy wagon, slowly winding over

the mountains, bore these tens of thousands to the wilds of Kentucky and the plains of Ohio. In the spring of 1788—the first year of settlement—four thousand five hundred persons passed the mouth of the Muskingum in three months, and the tide continued to pour on for half a century in a widening stream, mingled with all the races of Europe and America, until now, in the hundredth year of America's independence, the five States of the Northwestern Territory, in the wilderness of 1776, contain ten millions of people, enjoying all the blessings which peace and prosperity, freedom and Christianity, can confer upon any people. Of these five States, born under the ordinance of 1787, Ohio is the first, oldest, and, in many things, the greatest. In some things it is the greatest State in the Union. Let us, then, attempt, in the briefest terms, to draw an outline portrait of this great and remarkable commonwealth.

Let us observe its physical aspects. Ohio is just one-sixth part of the Northwestern Territory—40,000 square miles. It lies between Lake Erie and the Ohio River, having 200 miles of navigable waters, on one side flowing into the Atlantic Ocean, and on the other into the Gulf of Mexico. Through the lakes, its vessels touch on 6,000 miles of interior coast, and, through the Mississippi, on 36,000 miles of river coast; so that a citizen of Ohio may pursue his navigation through 42,000 miles, all in his own country, and all within navigable reach of his own State. He who has circumnavigated the globe, has gone but little more than half the distance which the citizen of Ohio finds within his natural reach in this vast interior.

Looking upon the surface of this State, we find no mountains, no barren sands, no marshy wastes, no lava-covered plains, but one broad, compact

body of arable land, intersected with rivers and streams and running waters, while the beautiful Ohio flows tranquilly by its side. More than three times the surface of Belgium, and one-third of the whole of Italy, it has more natural resources in proportion than either, and is capable of ultimately supporting a larger population than any equal surface in Europe. Looking from this great arable surface, where upon the very hills the grass and the forest trees now grow exuberant and abundant, we find that underneath this surface, and easily accessible, lie 10,000 square miles of coal, and 4,000 square miles of iron—coal and iron enough to supply the basis of manufacture for a world! All this vast deposit of metal and fuel does not interrupt or take from that arable surface at all. There you may find in one place the same machine bringing up coal and salt water from below, while the wheat and the corn grow upon the surface above. The immense masses of coal, iron, salt and freestone deposited below have not in any way diminished the fertility and production of the soil.

It has been said by some writer that the character of a people is shaped or modified by the character of the country in which they live. If the people of Switzerland have acquired a certain air of liberty and independence from the rugged mountains around which they live; if the people of Southern Italy, or beautiful France, have acquired a tone of ease and politeness from their mild and genial clime, so the people of Ohio, placed amidst such a wealth of nature, in the temperate zone, should show the best fruits of peaceful industry and the best culture of Christian civilization. Have they done so? Have their own labor and arts and culture come up to the advantages of their natural situation? Let us examine this growth and their product.

The first settlement of Ohio was made by a colony from New England, at the mouth of the Muskingum. It was literally a remnant of the officers of the Revolution. Of this colony no praise of the historian can be as competent, or as strong, as the language of Washington. He says, in answer to inquiries addressed to him: "No colony in America was ever settled under such favorable auspices as that which has just commenced at the Muskingum. Information, prosperity and strength will be its characteristics. I know many of the settlers personally, and there never were men better calculated to promote the welfare of such a community;" and he adds that if he were a young man, he knows no country in which he

would sooner settle than in this Western region." This colony, left alone for a time, made its own government and nailed its laws to a tree in the village, an early indication of that law-abiding and peaceful spirit which has since made Ohio a just and well-ordered community. The subsequent settlements on the Miami and Scioto were made by citizens of New Jersey and Virginia, and it is certainly remarkable that among all the early immigration, there were no ignorant people. In the language of Washington, they came with "information," qualified to promote the welfare of the community.

Soon after the settlement on the Muskingum and the Miami, the great wave of migration flowed on to the plains and valleys of Ohio and Kentucky. Kentucky had been settled earlier, but the main body of emigrants in subsequent years went into Ohio, influenced partly by the great ordinance of 1787, securing freedom and schools forever, and partly by the greater security of titles under the survey and guarantee of the United States Government. Soon the new State grew up, with a rapidity which, until then, was unknown in the history of civilization. On the Muskingum, where the buffalo had roamed; on the Scioto, where the Shawanees had built their towns; on the Miami, where the great chiefs of the Miamis had reigned; on the plains of Sandusky, yet red with the blood of the white man; on the Maumee, where Wayne, by the victory of the "Fallen Timbers," had broken the power of the Indian confederacy—the emigrants from the old States and from Europe came in to cultivate the fields, to build up towns, and to rear the institutions of Christian civilization, until the single State of Ohio is greater in numbers, wealth, and education, than was the whole American Union when the Declaration of Independence was made.

Let us now look at the statistics of this growth and magnitude, as they are exhibited in the census of the United States. Taking intervals of twenty years, Ohio had: In 1810, 45,365; in 1830, 937,903; in 1850, 1,980,329; in 1870, 2,665,260. Add to this the increase of population in the last six years, and Ohio now has, in round numbers, 3,000,000 of people—half a million more than the thirteen States in 1776; and her cities and towns have to-day six times the population of all the cities of America one hundred years ago. This State is now the third in numbers and wealth, and the first in some of those institutions which mark the progress of



mankind. That a small part of the wilderness of 1776 should be more populous than the whole Union was then, and that it should have made a social and moral advance greater than that of any nation in the same time, must be regarded as one of the most startling and instructive facts which attend this year of commemoration. If such has been the social growth of Ohio, let us look at its physical development; this is best expressed by the aggregate productions of the labor and arts of a people applied to the earth. In the census statistics of the United States these are expressed in the aggregate results of agriculture, mining, manufactures, and commerce. Let us simplify these statistics, by comparing the aggregate and ratios as between several States, and between Ohio and some countries of Europe.

The aggregate amount of grain and potatoes—farinaceous food, produced in Ohio in 1870 was 134,938,413 bushels, and in 1874, there were 157,323,597 bushels, being the largest aggregate amount raised in any State but one, Illinois, and larger per square mile than Illinois or any other State in the country. The promises of nature were thus vindicated by the labor of man; and the industry of Ohio has fulfilled its whole duty to the sustenance of the country and the world. She has raised more grain than ten of the old States together, and more than half raised by Great Britain or by France. I have not the recent statistics of Europe, but McGregor, in his statistics of nations for 1832—a period of profound peace—gives the following ratios for the leading countries of Europe: Great Britain, area 120,324 miles; amount of grain, 262,500,000 bushels; rate per square mile, 2,190 to 1; Austria—area 258,603 miles; amount of grain, 366,800,000 bushels; rate per square mile, 1,422 to 1; France—area 215,858 miles; amount of grain, 233,847,300 bushels; rate per square mile, 1,080 to 1. The State of Ohio—area per square miles, 40,000; amount of grain, 150,000,000 bushels; rate per square mile, 3,750. Combining the great countries of Great Britain, Austria, and France, we find that they had 594,785 square miles and produced 863,147,300 bushels of grain, which was, at the time these statistics were taken, 1,450 bushels per square mile, and ten bushels to each one of the population. Ohio, on the other hand, had 3,750 bushels per square mile, and fifty bushels to each one of the population; that is, there was five times as much grain raised in Ohio, in proportion to the people, as in these great countries of Europe.

As letters make words, and words express ideas, so these dry figures of statistics express facts, and these facts make the whole history of civilization.

Let us now look at the statistics of domestic animals. These are always indicative of the state of society in regard to the physical comforts. The horse must furnish domestic conveyances; the cattle must furnish the products of the dairy, as well as meat, and the sheep must furnish wool.

Let us see how Ohio compares with other States and with Europe: In 1870, Ohio had 8,818,000 domestic animals; Illinois, 6,925,000; New York, 5,283,000; Pennsylvania, 4,493,000; and other States less. The proportion to population in these States was, in Ohio, to each person, 3.3; Illinois, 2.7; New York, 1.2; Pennsylvania, 1.2.

Let us now see the proportion of domestic animals in Europe. The results given by McGregor's statistics are: In Great Britain, to each person, 2.44; Russia, 2.00; France, 1.50; Prussia, 1.02; Austria, 1.00. It will be seen that the proportion in Great Britain is only two-thirds that of Ohio; in France, only one-half; and in Austria and Prussia only one-third. It may be said that, in the course of civilization, the number of animals diminishes as the density of population increases; and, therefore, this result might have been expected in the old countries of Europe. But this does not apply to Russia or Germany, still less to other States in this country. Russia in Europe has not more than half the density of population now in Ohio. Austria and Prussia have less than 150 to the square mile. The whole of the north of Europe has not so dense a population as the State of Ohio, still less have the States of Illinois and Missouri, west of Ohio. Then, therefore, Ohio showing a larger proportion of domestic animals than the north of Europe, or States west of her, with a population not so dense, we see at once there must be other causes to produce such a phenomenon.

Looking to some of the incidental results of this vast agricultural production, we see that the United States exports to Europe immense amounts of grain and provisions; and that there is manufactured in this country an immense amount of woollen goods. Then, taking these statistics of the raw material, we find that Ohio produces *one-fifth* of all the wool; *one-seventh* of all the cheese; *one-eighth* of all the corn, and *one-tenth* of all the wheat; and yet Ohio has but a *fourteenth* part of the population, and *one-eightieth* part of the surface of this country.

Let us take another—a commercial view of this matter. We have seen that Ohio raises five times as much grain per square mile as is raised per square mile in the empires of Great Britain, France and Austria, taken together. After making allowance for the differences of living, in the working classes of this country, at least two-thirds of the food and grain of Ohio are a surplus beyond the necessities of life, and, therefore, so much in the commercial balance of exports. This corresponds with the fact, that, in the shape of grain, meat, liquors and dairy products, this vast surplus is constantly moved to the Atlantic States and to Europe. The money value of this exported product is equal to \$100,000,000 per annum, and to a solid capital of \$1,500,000,000, after all the sustenance of the people has been taken out of the annual crop.

We are speaking of agriculture alone. We are speaking of a State which began its career more than a quarter of a century after the Declaration of Independence was made. And now, it may be asked, what is the real cause of this extraordinary result, which, without saying anything invidious of other States, we may safely say has never been surpassed in any country? We have already stated two of the advantages possessed by Ohio. The first is that it is a compact, unbroken body of arable land, surrounded and intersected by water-courses, equal to all the demands of commerce and navigation. Next, that it was secured forever to freedom and intelligence by the ordinance of 1787. The intelligence of its future people was secured by immense grants of public lands for the purpose of education; but neither the blessings of nature, nor the wisdom of laws, could obtain such results without the continuous labor of an intelligent people. Such it had, and we have only to take the testimony of Washington, already quoted, and the statistical results I have given, to prove that no people has exhibited more steady industry, nor has any people directed their labor with more intelligence.

After the agricultural capacity and production of a country, its most important physical feature is its mineral products; its capacity for coal and iron, the two great elements of material civilization. If we were to take away from Great Britain her capacity to produce coal in such vast quantities, we should reduce her to a third-rate position, no longer numbered among the great nations of the earth. Coal has smelted her iron, run her steam engines, and is the basis of her manufactures. But when we compare the coal fields of Great

Britain with those of this country, they are insignificant. The coal fields of all Europe are small compared with those of the central United States. The coal district of Durham and Northumberland, in England, is only 880 square miles. There are other districts of smaller extent, making in the whole probably one-half the extent of that in Ohio. The English coal-beds are represented as more important, in reference to extent, on account of their thickness. There is a small coal district in Lancashire, where the workable coal-beds are in all 150 feet in thickness. But this involves, as is well known, the necessity of going to immense depths and incurring immense expense. On the other hand, the workable coal-beds of Ohio are near the surface, and some of them require no excavating, except that of the horizontal lead from the mine to the river or the railroad. In one county of Ohio there are three beds of twelve, six and four feet each, within fifty feet of the surface. At some of the mines having the best coal, the lead from the mines is nearly horizontal, and just high enough to dump the coal into the railroad cars. These coals are of all qualities, from that adapted to the domestic fire to the very best quality for smelting or manufacturing iron. Recollecting these facts, let us try to get an idea of the coal district of Ohio. The bituminous coal region descending the western slopes of the Alleghenies, occupies large portions of Western Pennsylvania, West Virginia, Ohio, Kentucky and Tennessee. I suppose that this coal field is not less than fifty thousand square miles, exclusive of Western Maryland and the southern terminations of that field in Georgia and Alabama. Of this vast field of coal, exceeding anything found in Europe, about one-fifth part lies in Ohio. Prof. Mather, in his report on the geology of the State (first Geological Report of the State) says:

"The coal-measures within Ohio occupy a space of about one hundred and eighty miles in length by eighty in breadth at the widest part, with an area of about ten thousand square miles, extending along the Ohio from Trumbull County in the north to near the mouth of the Scioto in the south. The regularity in the dip, and the moderate inclination of the strata, afford facilities to the mines not known to those of most other countries, especially Great Britain, where the strata in which the coal is imbedded have been broken and thrown out of place since its deposit, occasioning many slips and faults, and causing much labor and expense in again recovering the bed. In Ohio there is very



little difficulty of this kind, the faults being small and seldom found."

Now, taking into consideration these geological facts, let us look at the extent of the Ohio coal field. It occupies, wholly or in part, thirty-six counties, including, geographically, 14,000 square miles; but leaving out fractions, and reducing the Ohio coal field within its narrowest limits, it is 10,000 square miles in extent, lies near the surface, and has on an average twenty feet thickness of workable coal-beds. Let us compare this with the coal mines of Durham and Northumberland (England), the largest and best coal mines there. That coal district is estimated at 850 square miles, twelve feet thick, and is calculated to contain 9,000,000,000 tons of coal. The coal field of Ohio is twelve times larger and one-third thicker. Estimated by that standard, the coal field of Ohio contains 180,000,000,000 tons of coal. Marketed at only \$2 per ton, this coal is worth \$360,000,000,000, or, in other words, ten times as much as the whole valuation of the United States at the present time. But we need not undertake to estimate either its quantity or value. It is enough to say that it is a quantity which we can scarcely imagine, which is tenfold that of England, and which is enough to supply the entire continent for ages to come.

After coal, iron is beyond doubt the most valuable mineral product of a State. As the material of manufacture, it is the most important. What are called the "precious metals" are not to be compared with it as an element of industry or profit. But since no manufactures can be successfully carried on without fuel, coal becomes the first material element of the arts. Iron is unquestionably the next. Ohio has an iron district extending from the mouth of the Scioto River to some point north of the Mahoning River, in Trumbull County. The whole length is nearly two hundred miles, and the breadth twenty miles, making, as near as we can ascertain, 4,000 square miles. The iron in this district is of various qualities, and is manufactured largely into bars and castings. In this iron district are one hundred furnaces, forty-four rolling-mills, and fifteen rail-mills, being the largest number of either in any State in the Union, except only Pennsylvania.

Although only the seventeenth State in its admission, I find that, by the census statistics of 1870, it is the third State in the production of iron and iron manufactures. Already, and within the life of one man, this State begins to show what must in future time be the vast results of coal and iron,

applied to the arts and manufactures. In the year 1874, there were 420,000 tons of pig iron produced in Ohio, which is larger than the product of any State, except Pennsylvania. The product and the manufacture of iron in Ohio have increased so rapidly, and the basis for increase is so great, that we may not doubt that Ohio will continue to be the greatest producer of iron and iron fabrics, except only Pennsylvania. At Cincinnati, the iron manufacture of the Ohio Valley is concentrating, and at Cleveland the ores of Lake Superior are being smelted.

After coal and iron, we may place *salt* among the necessities of life. In connection with the coal region west of the Alleghanies, there lies in Pennsylvania, West Virginia, and Ohio, a large space of country underlaid by the salt rock, which already produces immense amounts of salt. Of this, Ohio has its full proportion. In a large section of the southeastern portion of the State, salt is produced without any known limitation. At Pomeroy and other points, the salt rock lies about one thousand feet below the surface, but salt water is brought easily to the surface by the steam engine. There, the salt rock, the coal seam, and the noble sandstone lie in successive strata, while the green corn and the yellow wheat bloom on the surface above. The State of Ohio produced, in 1874, 3,500,000 bushels of salt, being one-fifth of all produced in the United States. The salt section of Ohio is exceeded only by that of Syracuse, New York, and of Saginaw, Michigan. There is no definite limit to the underlying salt rock of Ohio, and, therefore, the production will be proportioned only to the extent of the demand.

Having now considered the resources and the products of the soil and the mines of Ohio, we may properly ask how far the people have employed their resources in the increase of art and manufacture. We have two modes of comparison, the rate of increase within the State, and the ratio they bear to other States. The aggregate value of the products of manufacture, exclusive of mining, in the last three censuses were: in 1850, \$62,692,000; in 1860, \$121,691,000; in 1870, \$269,713,000.

The ratio of increase was over 100 per cent in each ten years, a rate far beyond that of the increase of population, and much beyond the ratio of increase in the whole country. In 1850, the manufactures of Ohio were one-sixteenth part of the aggregate in the country; in 1860, one-fifteenth



part; in 1870, one-twelfth part. In addition to this, we find, from the returns of Cincinnati and Cleveland, that the value of the manufactured products of Ohio in 1875, must have reached \$400,000,000, and, by reference to the census tables, it will be seen that the ratio of increase exceeded that of the great manufacturing States of New York, Massachusetts and Connecticut. Of all the States admitted into the Union prior to Ohio, Pennsylvania alone has kept pace in the progress of manufacture. Some little reference to the manufacture of leading articles may throw some light on the cause of this. In the production of agricultural machinery and implements, Ohio is the first State; in animal and vegetable oils and in pig iron, the second; in cast iron and in tobacco, the third; in salt, in machinery and in leather, the fourth. These facts show how largely the resources of coal, iron and agriculture have entered into the manufactures of the State. This great advance in the manufactures of Ohio, when we consider that this State is, relatively to its surface, the first agricultural State in the country, leads to the inevitable inference that its people are remarkably industrious. When, on forty thousand square miles of surface, three millions of people raise one hundred and fifty million bushels of grain, and produce manufactures to the amount of \$269,000,000 (which is fifty bushels of breadstuff to each man, woman and child, and \$133 of manufacture), it will be difficult to find any community surpassing such results. It is a testimony, not only to the State of Ohio, but to the industry, sagacity and energy of the American people.

Looking now to the commerce of the State, we have said there are six hundred miles of coast line, which embraces some of the principal internal ports of the Ohio and the lakes, such as Cincinnati, Cleveland, Toledo and Portsmouth, but whose commerce is most wholly inland. Of course, no comparison can be made with the foreign commerce of the ocean ports. On the other hand, it is well known that the inland trade of the country far exceeds that of all its foreign commerce, and that the largest part of this interior trade is carried on its rivers and lakes. The materials for the vast consumption of the interior must be conveyed in its vessels, whether of sail or steam, adapted to these waters. Let us take, then, the ship-building, the navigation, and the exchange trades of Ohio, as elements in determining the position of this State in reference to the commerce of the country. At the ports of Cleveland, Toledo, Sandusky and Cin-

cinnati, there have been built one thousand sail and steam vessels in the last twenty years, making an average of fifty each year. The number of sail, steam and all kinds of vessels in Ohio is eleven hundred and ninety, which is equal to the number in all the other States in the Ohio Valley and the Upper Mississippi.

When we look to the navigable points to which these vessels are destined, we find them on all this vast coast line, which extends from the Gulf of Mexico to the Yellowstone, and from Duluth to the St. Lawrence.

Looking again to see the extent of this vast interior trade which is handled by Ohio alone, we find that the imports and exports of the principal articles of Cincinnati, amount in value to \$560,000,000; and when we look at the great trade of Cleveland and Toledo, we shall find that the annual trade of Ohio exceeds \$700,000,000. The lines of railroad which connect with its ports, are more than four thousand miles in length, or rather more than one mile in length to each ten square miles of surface. This great amount of railroads is engaged not merely in transporting to the Atlantic and thence to Europe, the immense surplus grain and meat in Ohio, but in carrying the largest part of that greater surplus, which exists in the States west of Ohio, the granary of the West. Ohio holds the gateway of every railroad north of the Ohio, from the Mississippi to the Atlantic, and hence it is that the great transit lines of the country pass through Ohio.

Let us now turn from the progress of the arts to the progress of ideas; from material to intellectual development. It is said that a State consists of men, and history shows that no art or science, wealth or power, will compensate for the want of moral or intellectual stability in the minds of a nation. Hence, it is admitted that the strength and perpetuity of our republic must consist in the intelligence and morality of the people. A republic can last only when the people are enlightened. This was an axiom with the early legislators of this country. Hence it was that when Virginia, Connecticut and the original colonies ceded to the General Government that vast and then unknown wilderness which lay west of the Alleghenies, in the valleys of the Ohio and Mississippi, they took care that its future inhabitants should be an educated people. The Constitution was not formed when the celebrated ordinance of 1787 was passed.

That ordinance provided that, "Religion, morality, and knowledge being necessary to good



government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall be forever encouraged;" and by the ordinance of 1785 for the survey of public lands in the Northwestern Territory, Section 16 in each township, that is, one thirty-sixth part, was reserved for the maintenance of public schools in said townships. As the State of Ohio contained a little more than twenty-five millions of acres, this, together with two special grants of three townships to universities, amounted to the dedication of 740,000 acres of land to the maintenance of schools and colleges. It was a splendid endowment, but it was many years before it became available. It was sixteen years after the passage of this ordinance (in 1803), when Ohio entered the Union, and legislation upon this grant became possible. The Constitution of the State pursued the language of the ordinance, and declared that "schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged by legislative provision." The Governors of Ohio, in successive messages, urged attention to this subject upon the people; but the thinness of settlement, making it impossible, except in few districts, to collect youth in sufficient numbers, and impossible to sell or lease lands to advantage, caused the delay of efficient school system for many years. In 1825, however, a general law establishing a school system, and levying a tax for its support, was passed.

This was again enlarged and increased by new legislation in 1836 and 1846. From that time to this, Ohio has had a broad, liberal and efficient system of public instruction. The taxation for schools, and the number enrolled in them at different periods, will best show what has been done. In 1855 the total taxation for school purposes was \$2,672,827. The proportion of youth of schoolable age enrolled was 67 per cent. In 1874 the amount raised by taxation was \$7,425,135. The number enrolled of schoolable age was 70 per cent, or 707,943.

As the schoolable age extends to twenty-one years, and as there are very few youth in school after fifteen years of age, it follows that the 70 per cent of schoolable youths enrolled in the public schools must comprehend nearly the whole number between four and fifteen years. It is important to observe this fact, because it has been inferred that, as the whole number of youth between five and twenty-one have not been enrolled, therefore they are not educated. This is a mistake; nearly all over fifteen years of age have been in the public schools, and all the native

youth of the State, and all foreign born, young enough, have had the benefit of the public schools. But in consequence of the large number who have come from other States and from foreign countries, there are still a few who are classed by the census statistics among the "illiterate;" the proportion of this class, however, is less in proportion than in twenty-eight other States, and less in proportion than in Connecticut and Massachusetts, two of the oldest States most noted for popular education. In fact, every youth in Ohio, under twenty-one years of age, may have the benefit of a public education; and, since the system of graded and high schools has been adopted, may obtain a common knowledge from the alphabet to the classics. The enumerated branches of study in the public schools of Ohio are thirty-four, including mathematics and astronomy, French, German and the classics. Thus the State which was in the heart of the wilderness in 1776, and was not a State until the nineteenth century had begun, now presents to the world, not merely an unrivaled development of material prosperity, but an unsurpassed system of popular education.

In what is called the higher education, in the colleges and universities, embracing the classics and sciences taught in regular classes, it is the popular idea, and one which few dare to question, that we must look to the Eastern States for superiority and excellence; but that also is becoming an assumption without proof; a proposition difficult to sustain. The facts in regard to the education of universities and colleges, their faculties, students and course of instruction, are all set forth in the complete statistics of the Bureau of Education for 1874. They show that the State of Ohio had the largest number of such institutions; the largest number of instructors in their faculties, except one State, New York; and the largest number of students in regular college classes, in proportion to their population, except the two States of Connecticut and Massachusetts. Perhaps, if we look at the statistics of classical students in the colleges, disregarding preparatory and irregular courses, we shall get a more accurate idea of the progress of the higher education in those States which claim the best. In Ohio, 36 colleges, 258 teachers, 2,139 students, proportion, 1 in 124; in Pennsylvania, 27 colleges, 239 teachers, 2,359 students, proportion, 1 in 150; in New York, 26 colleges, 343 teachers, 2,764 students, proportion, 1 in 176; in the six New England States, 17 colleges, 252 teachers, 3,341 students, proportion, 1 in 105; in Illi-

nois, 24 colleges, 219 teachers, 1,701 students, proportion, 1 in 140.

This shows there are more collegiate institutions in Ohio than in all New England; a greater number of college teachers, and only a little smaller ratio of students to the population; a greater number of such students than either in New York or Pennsylvania, and, as a broad, general fact, Ohio has made more progress in education than either of the old States which formed the American Union. Such a fact is a higher testimony to the strength and the beneficent influence of the American Government than any which the statistician or the historian can advance.

Let us now turn to the moral aspects of the people of Ohio. No human society is found without its poor and dependent classes, whether made so by the defects of nature, by acts of Providence, or by the accidents of fortune. Since no society is exempt from these classes, it must be judged not so much by the fact of their existence, as by the manner in which it treats them. In the civilized nations of antiquity, such as Greece and Rome, hospitals, infirmaries, orphan homes, and asylums for the infirm, were unknown. These are the creations of Christianity, and that must be esteemed practically the most Christian State which most practices this Christian beneficence. In Ohio, as in all the States of this country, and of all Christian countries, there is a large number of the infirm and dependent classes; but, although Ohio is the third State in population, she is only the fourteenth in the proportion of dependent classes. The more important point, however, was, how does she treat them? Is there wanting any of all the varied institutions of benevolence? How does she compare with other States and countries in this respect? It is believed that no State or country can present a larger proportion of all these institutions which the benevolence of the wise and good have suggested for the alleviation of suffering and misfortune, than the State of Ohio. With 3,500 of the insane within her borders, she has five great lunatic asylums, capable of accommodating them all. She has asylums for the deaf and dumb, the idiotic, and the blind. She has the best hospitals in the country. She has schools of reform and houses of refuge. She has "homes" for the boys and girls, to the number of 800, who are children of soldiers. She has penitentiaries and jails, orphan asylums and infirmaries. In every county there is an infirmary, and in every public institution, except the penitentiary, there is a

school. So that the State has used every human means to relieve the suffering, to instruct the ignorant, and to reform the criminal. There are in the State 80,000 who come under all the various forms of the infirm, the poor, the sick and the criminal, who, in a greater or less degree, make the dependent class. For these the State has made every provision which humanity or justice or intelligence can require. A young State, developed in the wilderness, she challenges, without any invidious comparison, both Europe and America, to show her superior in the development of humanity manifested in the benefaction of public institutions.

Intimately connected with public morals and with charitable institutions, is the religion of a people. The people of the United States are a Christian people. The people of Ohio have manifested their zeal by the erection of churches, of Sunday schools, and of religious institutions. So far as these are outwardly manifested, they are made known by the social statistics of the census. The number of church organizations in the leading States were: In the State of Ohio, 6,488; in the State of New York, 5,627; in the State of Pennsylvania, 5,984; in the State of Illinois, 4,298. It thus appears that Ohio had a larger number of churches than any State of the Union. The number of sittings, however, was not quite as large as those in New York and Pennsylvania. The denominations are of all the sects known in this country, about thirty in number, the majority of the whole being Methodists, Presbyterians and Baptists. Long before the American Independence, the Moravians had settled on the Mahoning and Tuscarawas Rivers, but only to be destroyed; and when the peace with Great Britain was made, not a vestige of Christianity remained on the soil of Ohio; yet we see that within ninety years from that time the State of Ohio was, in the number of its churches, the first of this great Union.

In the beginning of this address, I said that Ohio was the oldest and first of these great States, carved out of the Northwestern Territory, and that it was in some things the greatest State of the American Union. I have now traced the physical, commercial, intellectual and moral features of the State during the seventy-five years of its constitutional history. The result is to establish fully the propositions with which I began. These facts have brought out:

1. That Ohio is, in reference to the square miles of its surface, the first State in agriculture

of the American Union; this, too, notwithstanding it has 800,000 in cities and towns, and a large development of capital and products in manufactures.

2. That Ohio has raised more grain per square mile than either France, Austria, or Great Britain. They raised 1,450 bushels per square mile, and 10 bushels to each person. Ohio raised 3,750 bushels per square mile, and 50 bushels to each one of the population; or, in other words, five times the proportion of grain raised in Europe.

3. Ohio was the first State of the Union in the production of domestic animals, being far in advance of either New York, Pennsylvania or Illinois. The proportion of domestic animals to each person in Ohio was three and one-third, and in New York and Pennsylvania less than half that. The largest proportion of domestic animals produced in Europe was in Great Britain and Russia, neither of which come near that of Ohio.

4. The coal-field of Ohio is vastly greater than that of Great Britain, and we need make no comparison with other States in regard to coal or iron; for the 10,000 square miles of coal, and 4,000 square miles of iron in Ohio, are enough to supply the whole American continent for ages to come.

5. Neither need we compare the results of commerce and navigation, since, from the ports of Cleveland and Cincinnati, the vessels of Ohio touch on 42,000 miles of coast, and her 5,000 miles of railroad carry her products to every part of the American continent.

6. Notwithstanding the immense proportion and products of agriculture in Ohio, yet she has more than kept pace with New York and New England in the progress of manufactures during the last twenty years. Her coal and iron are producing their legitimate results in making her a great manufacturing State.

7. Ohio is the first State in the Union as to the proportion of youth attending school; and the States west of the Alleghanies and north of the Ohio have more youth in school, proportionably, than New England and New York. The facts on this subject are so extraordinary that I may be excused for giving them a little in detail.

The proportion of youth in Ohio attending school to the population, is 1 in 4.2; in Illinois, 1 in 4.3; in Pennsylvania, 1 in 4.8; in New York, 1 in 5.2; in Connecticut and Massachusetts, 1 in 8.7.

These proportions show that it is in the West, and not in the East, that education is now advancing;

and it is here that we see the stimulus given by the ordinance of 1787, is working out its great and beneficent results. The land grant for education was a great one, but, at last, its chief effort was in stimulating popular education; for the State of Ohio has taxed itself tens of millions of dollars beyond the utmost value of the land grant, to found and maintain a system of public education which the world has not surpassed.

We have seen that above and beyond all this material and intellectual development, Ohio has provided a vast benefaction of asylums, hospitals, and infirmaries, and special schools for the support and instruction of the dependent classes. There is not within all her borders a single one of the deaf, dumb, and blind, of the poor, sick, and insane, not an orphan or a vagrant, who is not provided for by the broad and generous liberality of the State and her people. A charity which the classic ages knew nothing of, a beneficence which the splendid hierarchies and aristocracies of Europe cannot equal, has been exhibited in this young State, whose name was unknown one hundred years ago, whose people, from Europe to the Atlantic, and from the Atlantic to the Ohio, were, like Adam and Eve, cast out—"the world before them where to choose."

Lastly, we see that, although the third in population, and the seventeenth in admission to the Union, Ohio had, in 1870, 6,400 churches, the largest number in any one State, and numbering among them every form of Christian worship. The people, whose fields were rich with grain, whose mines were boundless in wealth, and whose commerce extended through thousands of miles of lakes and rivers, came here, as they came to New England's rock-bound coast—

"With freedom to worship God."

The church and the schoolhouse rose beside the green fields, and the morning bells rang forth to cheerful children going to school, and to a Christian people going to the church of God.

Let us now look at the possibilities of Ohio in the future development of the American Republican Republic. The two most populous parts of Europe, because the most food-producing, are the Netherlands and Italy, or, more precisely, Belgium and ancient Lombardy; to the present time, their population is, in round numbers, three hundred to the square mile. The density of population in England proper is about the same. We may assume, therefore, that three hundred to the square



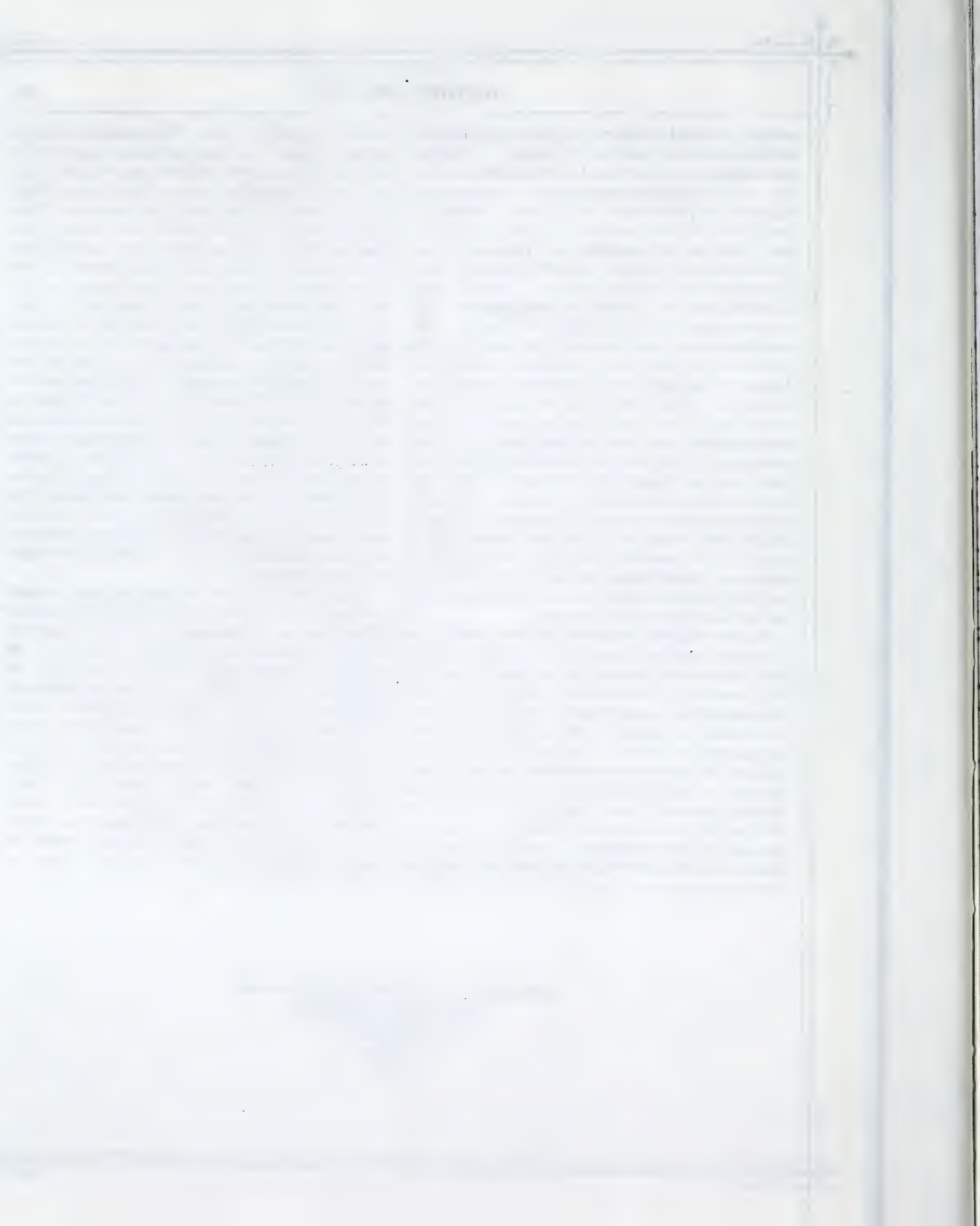
mile is, in round numbers, the limit of comfortable subsistence under modern civilization. It is true that modern improvements in agricultural machinery and fertilization have greatly increased the capacity of production, on a given amount of land, with a given amount of labor. It is true, also, that the old countries of Europe do not possess an equal amount of arable land with Ohio in proportion to the same surface. It would seem, therefore, that the density of population in Ohio might exceed that of any part of Europe. On the other hand, it may be said with truth that the American people will not become so dense as in Europe while they have new lands in the West to occupy. This is true; but lands such as those in the valley of the Ohio are now becoming scarce in the West, and we think that, with her great capacity for the production of grain on one hand, and of illimitable quantities of coal and iron to manufacture with on the other, that Ohio will, at no remote period, reach nearly the density of Belgium, which will give her 10,000,000 of people. This seems extravagant, but the tide of migration, which flowed so fast to the West, is beginning to ebb, while the manufactures of the interior offer greater inducements.

With population comes wealth, the material for education, the development of the arts, advance in all the material elements of civilization, and the still grander advancements in the strength and elevation of the human mind, conquering to itself new realms of material and intellectual power, acquiring in the future what we have seen in the past, a wealth of resources unknown and undreamed of when, a hundred years ago, the fathers of the republic declared their independence. I know how easy it is to treat this statement with easy incredulity, but statistics is a certain science; the elements of civilization are now measured, and we know the progress of the human race as we know

that of a cultivated plant. We know the resources of the country, its food-producing capacity, its art processes, its power of education, and the undefined and illimitable power of the human mind for new inventions and unimagined progress. With this knowledge, it is not difficult nor unsafe to say that the future will produce more, and in a far greater ratio, than the past. The pictured scenes of the prophets have already been more than fulfilled, and the visions of beauty and glory, which their imagination failed fully to describe, will be more than realized in the bloom of that garden which republican America will present to the eyes of astonished mankind. Long before another century shall have passed by, the single State of Ohio will present fourfold the population with which the thirteen States began their independence, more wealth than the entire Union now has; greater universities than any now in the country, and a development of arts and manufacture which the world now knows nothing of. You have seen more than that since the Constitution was adopted, and what right have you to say the future shall not equal the past?

I have aimed, in this address, to give an exact picture of what Ohio is, not more for the sake of Ohio than as a representation of the products which the American Republic has given to the world. A State which began long after the Declaration of Independence, in the then unknown wilderness of North America, presents to-day the fairest example of what a republican government with Christian civilization can do. Look upon this picture and upon those of Assyria, of Greece or Rome, or of Europe in her best estate, and say where is the civilization of the earth which can equal this. If a Roman citizen could say with pride, "*Civis Romanus sum*," with far greater pride can you say this day, "I am an American citizen."





CHAPTER XIV.

EDUCATION*—EARLY SCHOOL LAWS—NOTES—INSTITUTES AND EDUCATIONAL JOURNALS—
SCHOOL SYSTEM—SCHOOL FUNDS—COLLEGES AND UNIVERSITIES.

WHEN the survey of the Northwest Territory was ordered by Congress, March 20, 1785, it was decreed that every sixteenth section of land should be reserved for the "maintenance of public schools within each township." The ordinance of 1787—thanks to the New England Associates—proclaimed that, "religion, morality and knowledge being essential to good government, schools and the means of education should forever be encouraged." The State Constitution of 1802 declared that "schools and the means of instruction should be encouraged by legislative provision, not inconsistent with the rights of conscience." In 1825, through the persevering efforts of Nathan Guilford, Senator from Hamilton County, Ephraim Cutler, Representative from Washington County, and other friends of education, a bill was passed, "laying the foundation for a general system of common schools." This bill provided a tax of one-half mill, to be levied by the County Commissioners for school purposes; provided for school examiners, and made Township Clerks and County Auditors school officers. In 1829, this county tax was raised to three-fourths of a mill; in 1834 to one mill, and, in 1836, to one and a half mills.

In March, 1837, Samuel Lewis, of Hamilton County, was appointed State Superintendent of Common Schools. He was a very energetic worker, traveling on horseback all over the State, delivering addresses and encouraging school officers and teachers. Through his efforts much good was done, and

many important features engrafted on the school system. He resigned in 1839, when the office was abolished, and its duties imposed on the Secretary of State.

The most important adjunct in early education in the State was the college of teachers organized in Cincinnati in 1831. Albert Pickett, Dr. Joseph Ray, William H. McGuffey—so largely known by his Readers—and Milo G. Williams, were at its head. Leading men in all parts of the West attended its meetings. Their published deliberations did much for the advancement of education among the people. Through the efforts of the college, the first convention held in Ohio for educational purposes was called at Columbus, January 13, 1836. Two years after, in December, the first convention in which the different sections of the State were represented, was held. At both these conventions, all the needs of the schools, both common and higher, were ably and fully discussed, and appeals made to the people for a more cordial support of the law. No successful attempts were made to organize a permanent educational society until December, 1847, when the Ohio State Teachers' Association was formed at Akron, Summit County, with Samuel Galloway as President; T. W. Harvey, Recording Secretary; M. D. Leggett, Corresponding Secretary; William Bowen, Treasurer, and M. F. Cowdrey, Chairman of the Executive Committee. This Association entered upon its work with commendable earnestness, and has since

* From the School Commissioners' Reports, principally those of Thomas W. Harvey, A. M.

NOTE 1.—The first school taught in Ohio, or in the Northwestern Territory, was in 1791. The first teacher was Maj. Austin Tupper, eldest son of Gen. Benjamin Tupper, both Revolutionary officers. The room occupied was the same as that in which the first Court was held, and was situated in the northwest block-house of the garrison, called the stockade, at Marietta. During the Indian war school was also taught at Fort Harmar, Point Marietta, and at other settlements. A meeting was held in Marietta, April 29, 1797, to consider the erection of a school building suitable for the instruction of the youth, and for conducting religious services. Resolutions were adopted which led to the erection of a building called the Muskingum Academy. The building was of frame, forty feet long and twenty-four feet wide, and is yet standing. The building was twelve feet high, with an arched ceiling. It stood upon a stone foundation, three steps from the ground. There were two chimneys and a lobby projection. There was a cellar under the whole building. It stood upon a beautiful lot, fronting the Muskingum River, and about sixty feet back from the street. Some large trees were

upon the lot and on the street in front. Across the street was an open common, and beyond that the river. Immediately opposite the door, on entering, was a broad aisle, and, at the end of the aisle, against the wall, was a desk or pulpit. On the right and left of the pulpit, against the wall, and fronting the pulpit, was a row of slips. On each side of the door, facing the pulpit, were two slips, and, at each end of the room, one slip. These slips were stationary, and were fitted with desks that could be let down, and there were boxes in the desks for holding books and papers. In the center of the room was an open space, which could be filled with movable seats. The first school was opened here in 1800."—*Letter of A. T. Nye.*

NOTE 2.—Another evidence of the character of the New England Associates is the founding of a public library as early as 1796, or before. Another was also established at Belpre about the same time. Abundant evidence proves the existence of these libraries, all tending to the fact that the early settlers, though conquering a wilderness and a savage foe, would not allow their mental faculties to lack for food. The character of the books shows that "solid" reading predominated.

never abated its zeal. Semi-annual meetings were at first held, but, since 1858, only annual meetings occur. They are always largely attended, and always by the best and most energetic teachers. The Association has given tone to the educational interests of the State, and has done a vast amount of good in popularizing education. In the spring of 1851, Lorin Andrews, then Superintendent of the Massillon school, resigned his place, and became a common-school missionary. In July, the Association, at Cleveland, made him its agent, and instituted measures to sustain him. He remained zealously at work in this relation until 1853, when he resigned to accept the presidency of Kenyon College, at Gambier. Dr. A. Lord was then chosen general agent and resident editor of the *Journal of Education*, which positions he filled two years, with eminent ability.

The year that Dr. Lord resigned, the ex officio relation of the Secretary of State to the common schools was abolished, and the office of school commissioner again created. H. H. Barney was elected to the place in October, 1853. The office has since been held by Rev. Anson Smyth, elected in 1856, and re-elected in 1859; E. E. White, appointed by the Governor, November 11, 1863, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of C. W. H. Cathcart, who was elected in 1862; John A. Norris, in 1865; W. D. Henkle, in 1868; Thomas W. Harvey, in 1871; C. S. Smart, in 1875, and the present incumbent, J. J. Burns, elected in 1878, his term expiring in 1881.

The first teachers' institute in Northern Ohio was held at Sandusky, in September, 1845, conducted by Salem Town, of New York. A. D. Lord and M. F. Cowdrey. The second was held at Chardon, Geauga Co., in November of the same year. The first institute in the southern part of the State was held at Cincinnati, in February, 1837; the first in the central part at Newark, in March, 1848. Since then these meetings of teachers have occurred annually, and have been the means of great good in elevating the teacher and the public in educational interests. In 1848, on petition of forty teachers, county commissioners were authorized to pay lecturers from surplus revenue, and the next year, to appropriate \$100 for institute purposes, upon pledge of teachers to raise half that amount. By the statutes of 1864, applicants for teachers were required to pay 50 cents each as an examination fee. One-third of the amount thus raised was allowed the use of examiners as traveling expenses, the remainder to be applied to in-

stitute instruction. For the year 1871, sixty-eight teachers' institutes were held in the State, at which 308 instructors and lecturers were employed, and 7,158 teachers in attendance. The expense incurred was \$16,361.99, of which \$10,127.13 was taken from the institute fund; \$2,730.34, was contributed by members; \$680, by county commissioners, and the balance, \$1,371.50, was obtained from other sources. The last report of the State Commissioners—1878—shows that eighty-five county institutes were held in the State, continuing in session 748 days; 416 instructors were employed; 11,466 teachers attended; \$22,531.47 were received from all sources, and that the expenses were \$19,587.51, or \$1.71 per member. There was a balance on hand of \$9,460.74 to commence the next year, just now closed, whose work has been as progressive and thorough as any former year. The State Association now comprises three sections; the general association, the superintendents' section and the ungraded school section. All have done a good work, and all report progress.

The old State Constitution, adopted by a convention in 1802, was supplemented in 1851 by the present one, under which the General Assembly, elected under it, met in 1852. Harvey Rice, a Senator from Cuyahoga County, Chairman of Senate Committee on "Common Schools and School Lands," reported a bill the 29th of March, to provide "for the re-organization, supervision and maintenance of common schools." This bill, amended in a few particulars, became a law March 14, 1853. The prominent features of the new law were: The substitution of a State school tax for the county tax; creation of the office of the State School Commissioner; the creation of a Township Board of Education, consisting of representatives from the subdistricts; the abolition of rate-bills, making education free to all the youth of the State; the raising of a fund, by a tax of one-tenth of a mill yearly, "for the purpose of furnishing school libraries and apparatus to all the common schools." This "library tax" was abolished in 1860, otherwise the law has remained practically unchanged.

School journals, like the popular press, have been a potent agency in the educational history of the State. As early as 1838, the *Ohio School Director* was issued by Samuel Lewis, by legislative authority, though after six months' continuance, it ceased for want of support. The same year the *Pestalozzian*, by E. L. Sawtell and H. K. Smith, of Akron, and the *Common School*



Advocate, of Cincinnati, were issued. In 1846, the *School Journal* began to be published by A. D. Lord, of Kirtland. The same year saw the *Free School Clarion*, by W. Bowen, of Massillon, and the *School Friend*, by W. B. Smith & Co., of Cincinnati. The next year, W. H. Moore & Co., of Cincinnati, started the *Western School Journal*. In 1851, the *Ohio Teacher*, by Thomas Rainey, appeared; the *News and Educator*, in 1863, and the *Educational Times*, in 1866. In 1850, Dr. Lord's *Journal of Education* was united with the *School Friend*, and became the recognized organ of the teachers in Ohio. The Doctor remained its principal editor until 1856, when he was succeeded by Anson Smyth, who edited the journal one year. In 1857, it was edited by John D. Caldwell; in 1858 and 1859, by W. T. Coggeshall; in 1860, by Anson Smyth again, when it passed into the hands of E. E. White, who yet controls it. It has an immense circulation among Ohio teachers, and, though competed by other journals, since started, it maintains its place.

The school system of the State may be briefly explained as follows: Cities and incorporated villages are independent of township and county control, in the management of schools, having boards of education and examiners of their own. Some of them are organized for school purposes, under special acts. Each township has a board of education, composed of one member from each sub-district. The township clerk is clerk of this board, but has no vote. Each subdistrict has a local board of trustees, which manages its school affairs, subject to the advice and control of the township board. These officers are elected on the first Monday in April, and hold their offices three years. An enumeration of all the youth between the ages of five and twenty-one is made yearly. All public schools are required to be in session at least twenty-four weeks each year. The township clerk reports annually such facts concerning school affairs as the law requires, to the county auditor, who in turn reports to the State Commissioner, who collects these reports in a general report to the Legislature each year.

A board of examiners is appointed in each county by the Probate Judge. This board has power to grant certificates for a term not exceeding two years, and good only in the county in which they are executed; they may be revoked on sufficient cause. In 1864, a State Board of Examiners was created, with power to issue life cer-

tificates, valid in all parts of the State. Since then, up to January 1, 1879, there have been 188 of these issued. They are considered an excellent test of scholarship and ability, and are very creditable to the holder.

The school funds, in 1865, amounted to \$3,271,275.66. They were the proceeds of appropriations of land by Congress for school purposes, upon which the State pays an annual interest of 6 per cent. The funds are known as the Virginia Military School Fund, the proceeds of eighteen quarter-townships and three sections of land, selected by lot from lands lying in the United States Military Reserve, appropriated for the use of schools in the Virginia Military Reservation; the United States Military School Fund, the proceeds of one thirty-sixth part of the land in the United States Military District, appropriated "for the use of schools within the same;" the Western Reserve School Fund, the proceeds from fourteen quarter-townships, situated in the United States Military District, and 37,758 acres, most of which was located in Defiance, Williams, Paulding, Van Wert and Putnam Counties, appropriated for the use of the schools in the Western Reserve; Section 16, the proceeds from the sixteenth section of each township in that part of the State in which the Indian title was not extinguished in 1803; the Moravian School Fund, the proceeds from one thirty-sixth part of each of three tracts of 4,000 acres situated in Tuscarawas County, originally granted by Congress to the Society of United Brethren, and reconveyed by this Society to the United States in 1834. The income of these funds is not distributed by any uniform rule, owing to defects in the granting of the funds. The territorial divisions designated receive the income in proportion to the whole number of youth therein, while in the remainder of the State, the rent of Section 16, or the interest on the proceeds arising from its sale, is paid to the inhabitants of the originally surveyed townships. In these territorial divisions, an increase or decrease of population must necessarily increase or diminish the amount each youth is entitled to receive; and the fortunate location or judicious sale of the sixteenth section may entitle one township to receive a large sum, while an adjacent township receives a mere pittance. This inequality of benefit may be good for localities, but it is certainly a detriment to the State at large. There seems to be no legal remedy for it. In addition to the income from the before-mentioned funds, a variable revenue is received

from certain fines and licenses paid to either county or township treasurers for the use of schools; from the sale of swamp lands (\$25,720.07 allotted to the State in 1850), and from personal property escheated to the State.

Aside from the funds, a State school tax is fixed by statute. Local taxes vary with the needs of localities, are limited by law, and are contingent on the liberality and public spirit of different communities.

The State contains more than twenty colleges and universities, more than the same number of female seminaries, and about thirty normal schools and academies. The amount of property invested in these is more than \$6,000,000. The Miami University is the oldest college in the State.

In addition to the regular colleges, the State controls the Ohio State University, formerly the Agricultural and Mechanical College, established from the proceeds of the land scrip voted by Congress to Ohio for such purposes. The amount realized from the sale was nearly \$500,000. This is to constitute a permanent fund, the interest only to be used. In addition, the sum of \$300,000 was voted by the citizens of Franklin County, in consideration of the location of the college in that county. Of this sum \$111,000 was paid for three hundred and fifteen acres of land near the city of Columbus, and \$112,000 for a college building,

the balance being expended as circumstances required, for additional buildings, laboratory, apparatus, etc. Thorough instruction is given in all branches relating to agriculture and the mechanical arts. Already excellent results are attained.

By the provisions of the act of March 14, 1853, township boards are made bodies politic and corporate in law, and are invested with the title, care and custody of all school property belonging to the school district or township. They have control of the central or high schools of their townships; prescribe rules for the district schools; may appoint one of their number manager of the schools of the township, and allow him reasonable pay for his services; determine the text-books to be used; fix the boundaries of districts and locate schoolhouse sites; make estimates of the amount of money required; apportion the money among the districts, and are required to make an annual report to the County Auditor, who incorporates the same in his report to the State Commissioner, by whom it reaches the Legislature.

Local directors control the subdistricts. They enumerate the children of school age, employ and dismiss teachers, make contracts for building and furnishing schoolhouses, and make all necessary provision for the convenience of the district schools. Practically, the entire management rests with them.

CHAPTER XV.

AGRICULTURE—AREA OF THE STATE—EARLY AGRICULTURE IN THE WEST—MARKETS—LIVE STOCK—NURSERIES, FRUITS, ETC.—CEREALS—ROOT AND CUCURBITACEOUS CROPS—AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS—AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES—POMOLOGICAL AND HORTICULTURAL SOCIETIES.

"Oft did the harvest to their sickles yield,
Their furrow oft the stubborn glebe has broke;
How jocund did they drive their teams afield!
How bowed the woods beneath their sturdy stroke."

THE majority of the readers of these pages are farmers, hence a resume of agriculture in the State, would not only be appropriate, but valuable as a matter of history. It is the true basis of national prosperity, and, therefore, justly occupies a foremost place.

In the year 1800, the Territory of Ohio contained a population of 45,365 inhabitants, or a little more than one person to the square mile. At

this date, the admission of the Territory into the Union as a State began to be agitated. When the census was made to ascertain the legality of the act, in conformity to the "Compact of 1787," no endeavor was made to ascertain additional statistics, as now; hence, the cultivated land was not returned, and no account remains to tell how much existed. In 1805, three years after the admission of the State into the Union, 7,252,856 acres had been purchased from the General Government. Still no returns of the cultivated lands were made. In 1810, the population of Ohio was 230,760, and the land purchased from the Gov-

ernment amounted to 9,933,150 acres, of which amount, however, 3,569,314 acres, or more than one-third, was held by non-residents. Of the lands occupied by resident land-owners, there appear to have been 100,968 acres of first-rate, 1,929,600 of second, and 1,538,745 acres of third rate lands. At this period there were very few exports from the farm, loom or shop. The people still needed all they produced to sustain themselves, and were yet in that pioneer period where they were obliged to produce all they wanted, and yet were opening new farms, and bringing the old ones to a productive state.

Kentucky, and the country on the Monongahela, lying along the western slopes of the Alleghany Mountains, having been much longer settled, had begun, as early as 1795, to send considerable quantities of flour, whisky, bacon and tobacco to the lower towns on the Mississippi, at that time in the possession of the Spaniards. At the French settlements on the Illinois, and at Detroit, were being raised much more than could be used, and these were exporting also large quantities of these materials, as well as peltries and such commodities as their nomadic lives furnished. As the Mississippi was the natural outlet of the West, any attempt to impede its free navigation by the various powers at times controlling its outlet, would lead at once to violent outbreaks among the Western settlers, some of whom were aided by unscrupulous persons, who thought to form an independent Western country. Providence seems to have had a watchful eye over all these events, and to have so guided them that the attempts with such objects in view, invariably ended in disgrace to their perpetrators. This outlet to the West was thought to be the only one that could carry their produce to market, for none of the Westerners then dreamed of the immense system of railways now covering that part of the Union. As soon as ship-building commenced at Marietta, in the year 1800, the farmers along the borders of the Ohio and Muskingum Rivers turned their attention to the cultivation of hemp, in addition to their other crops. In a few years sufficient was raised, not only to furnish cordage to the ships in the West, but large quantities were worked up in the various rope-walks and sent to the Atlantic cities. Iron had been discovered, and forges on the Juniata were busy converting that necessary and valued material into implements of industry.

By the year 1805, two ships, seven brigs and three schooners had been built and rigged by the

citizens of Marietta. Their construction gave a fresh impetus to agriculture, as by means of them the surplus products could be carried away to a foreign market, where, if it did not bring money, it could be exchanged for merchandise equally valuable. Captain David Devoll was one of the earliest of Ohio's shipwrights. He settled on the fertile Muskingum bottom, about five miles above Marietta, soon after the Indian war. Here he built a "floating mill," for making flour, and, in 1801, a ship of two hundred and fifty tons, called the Muskingum, and the brig Eliza Greene, of one hundred and fifty tons. In 1804, he built a schooner on his own account, and in the spring of the next year, it was finished and loaded for a voyage down the Mississippi. It was small, only of seventy tons burden, of a light draft, and intended to run on the lakes east of New Orleans. In shape and model, it fully sustained its name, Nonpareil. Its complement of sails, small at first, was completed when it arrived in New Orleans. It had a large cabin to accommodate passengers, was well and finely painted, and sat gracefully on the water. Its load was of assorted articles, and shows very well the nature of exports of the day. It consisted of two hundred barrels of flour, fifty barrels of kiln-dried corn meal, four thousand pounds of cheese, six thousand of bacon, one hundred sets of rum puncheon shooks, and a few grindstones. The flour and meal were made at Captain Devoll's floating mill, and the cheese made in Belpre, at that date one of Ohio's most flourishing agricultural districts. The Captain and others carried on boating as well as the circumstances of the days permitted, fearing only the hostility of the Indians, and the duty the Spaniards were liable to levy on boats going down to New Orleans, even if they did not take it into their erratic heads to stop the entire navigation of the great river by vessels other than their own. By such means, merchandise was carried on almost entirely until the construction of canals, and even then, until modern times, the flat-boat was the main-stay of the shipper inhabiting the country adjoining the upper Ohio and Mississippi Rivers.

Commonly, very little stock was kept beyond what was necessary for the use of the family and to perform the labor on the farm. The Scioto Valley was perhaps the only exception in Ohio to this general condition. Horses were brought by the emigrants from the East and were characteristic of that region. In the French settlements in Illinois and about Detroit, French ponies, marvels of



endurance, were chiefly used. They were impracticable in hauling the immense emigrant wagons over the mountains, and hence were comparatively unknown in Ohio. Until 1828, draft horses were chiefly used here, the best strains being brought by the "Tunkers," "Mennonites," and "Ornish,"—three religious sects, whose members were invariably agriculturists. In Stark, Wayne,

Holmes, and Richland Counties, as a general thing, they congregated in communities, where the neatness of their farms, the excellent condition of their stock, and the primitive simplicity of their manners, made them conspicuous.

In 1828, the French began to settle in Stark County, where they introduced the stock of horses known as "Selim," "Florizel," "Post Boy" and "Timolen." These, crossed upon the descents of the Norman and Conestoga, produced an excellent stock of farm horses, now largely used.

In the Western Reserve, blooded horses were introduced as early as 1825. John I. Van Meter brought fine horses into the Scioto Valley in 1815, or thereabouts. Soon after, fine horses were brought to Steubenville from Virginia and Pennsylvania. In Northern Ohio the stock was more miscellaneous, until the introduction of improved breeds from 1815 to 1835. By the latter date the strains of horses had greatly improved. The same could be said of other parts of the State. Until after 1825, only farm and road horses were required. That year a race-course—the first in the State—was established in Cincinnati, shortly followed by others at Chillicothe, Dayton and Hamilton. From that date the race-horse steadily improved. Until 1838, however, all race-courses were rather irregular, and, of those named, it is difficult to determine which one has priority of date over the others. To Cincinnati, the precedence is, however, generally given. In 1838, the Buckeye Course was established in Cincinnati, and before a year had elapsed, it is stated, there were fifteen regular race-courses in Ohio. The effect of these courses was to greatly stimulate the stock of racers, and rather detract from draft and road horses. The organization of companies to import blooded horses has again revived the interest in this class, and now, at annual stock sales, these strains of horse are eagerly sought after by those having occasion to use them.

Cattle were brought over the mountains, and, for several years, were kept entirely for domestic uses. By 1805, the country had so far settled that the surplus stock was fattened on corn and

fodder, and a drove was driven to Baltimore. The drove was owned by George Renick, of Chillicothe, and the feat was looked upon as one of great importance. The drove arrived in Baltimore in excellent condition. The impetus given by this movement of Mr. Renick stimulated greatly the feeding of cattle, and led to the improvement of the breed, heretofore only of an ordinary kind.

Until the advent of railroads and the shipment of cattle thereon, the number of cattle driven to eastern markets from Ohio alone, was estimated at over fifteen thousand annually, whose value was placed at \$600,000. Besides this, large numbers were driven from Indiana and Illinois, whose boundless prairies gave free scope to the herding of cattle. Improved breeds, "Short Horns," "Long Horns" and others, were introduced into Ohio as early as 1810 and 1815. Since then the stock has been gradually improved and acclimated, until now Ohio produces as fine cattle as any State in the Union. In some localities, especially in the Western Reserve, cheesemaking and dairy interests are the chief occupations of whole neighborhoods, where may be found men who have grown wealthy in this business.

Sheep were kept by almost every family, in pioneer times, in order to be supplied with wool for clothing. The wool was carded by hand, spun in the cabin, and frequently dyed and woven as well as shaped into garments there, too. All emigrants brought the best household and farming implements their limited means would allow, so also did they bring the best strains of horses, cattle and sheep they could obtain. About the year 1809, Mr. Thomas Rotch, a Quaker, emigrated to Stark County, and brought with him a small flock of Merino sheep. They were good, and a part of them were from the original flock brought over from Spain, in 1801, by Col. Humphrey, United States Minister to that country. He had brought 200 of these sheep, and hoped, in time, to see every part of the United States stocked with Merinos. In this he partially succeeded only, owing to the prejudice against them. In 1816, Messrs. Wells & Dickenson, who were, for the day, extensive woolen manufacturers in Steubenville, drove their fine flocks out on the Stark County Plains for the summer, and brought them back for the winter. This course was pursued for several years, until farms were prepared, when they were permanently kept in Stark County. This flock was originally derived from the Humphrey importation. The failure of Wells & Dickenson, in 1824, placed



a good portion of this flock in the hands of Adam Hildebrand, and became the basis of his celebrated flock. Mr. T. S. Humrickhouse, of Coshocton, in a communication regarding sheep, writes as follows:

"The first merinos brought to Ohio were doubtless by Seth Adams, of Zanesville. They were Humphrey's Merinos—undoubtedly the best ever imported into the United States, by whatever name called. He kept them part of the time in Washington, and afterward in Muskingum County. He had a sort of partnership agency from Gen. Humphrey for keeping and selling them. They were scattered, and, had they been taken care of and appreciated, would have laid a better foundation of flocks in Ohio than any sheep brought into it from that time till 1852. The precise date at which Adams brought them cannot now be ascertained; but it was prior to 1813, perhaps as early as 1804."

"The first Southdowns," continues Mr. Humrickhouse, "New Leicester, Lincolnshire and Cotswold sheep I ever saw, were brought into Coshocton County from England by Isaac Maynard, nephew of the famous Sir John, in 1834. There were about ten Southdowns and a trio of each of the other kinds. He was offered \$500 for his Lincolnshire ram, in Buffalo, as he passed through, but refused. He was selfish, and unwilling to put them into other hands when he went on a farm, all in the woods, and, in about three years, most of them had perished."

The raising and improvement of sheep has kept steady tread with the growth of the State, and now Ohio wool is known the world over. In quantity it is equal to any State in America, while its quality is unequalled.

The first stock of hogs brought to Ohio were rather poor, scrawny creatures, and, in a short time, when left to themselves to pick a livelihood from the beech mast and other nuts in the woods, degenerated into a wild condition, almost akin to their originators. As the country settled, however, they were gathered from their lairs, and, by feeding them corn, the farmers soon brought them out of their semi-barbarous state. Improved breeds were introduced. The laws for their protection and guarding were made, and now the hog of today shows what improvement and civilization can do for any wild animal. The chief city of the State has become famous as a slaughtering place; her bacon and sides being known in all the civilized world.

Other domestic animals, mules, asses, etc., have been brought to the State as occasion required. Wherever their use has been demanded, they have been obtained, until the State has her complement of all animals her citizens can use in their daily labors.

Most of the early emigrants brought with them young fruit trees or grafts of some favorite variety from the "old homestead." Hence, on the Western Reserve are to be found chiefly—especially in old orchards—New England varieties, while, in the localities immediately south of the Reserve, Pennsylvania and Maryland varieties predominate; but at Marietta, New England fruits are again found, as well as throughout Southeastern Ohio. One of the oldest of these orchards was on a Mr. Dana's farm, near Cincinnati, on the Ohio River bank. It consisted of five acres, in which apple seeds and seedlings were planted as early as 1790. Part of the old orchard is yet to be seen, though the trees are almost past their usefulness. Peaches, pears, cherries and apples were planted by all the pioneers in their gardens. As soon as the seed produced seedlings, these were transplanted to some hillside, and the orchard, in a few years, was a productive unit in the life of the settler. The first fruit brought, was, like everything else of the pioneers, rather inferior, and admitted of much cultivation. Soon steps were taken by the more enterprising settlers to obtain better varieties. Israel Putnam, as early as 1796, returned to the East, partly to get cions of the choicest apples, and, partly, on other business. He obtained quite a quantity of choice apples, of some forty or fifty varieties, and set them out. A portion of them were distributed to the settlers who had trees, to ingraft. From these old grafts are yet to be traced some of the best orchards in Ohio. Israel Putnam was one of the most prominent men in early Ohio days. He was always active in promoting the interests of the settlers. Among his earliest efforts, that of improving the fruit may well be mentioned. He and his brother, Aaron W. Putnam, living at Belpre, opposite Blennerhasset's Island, began the nursery business soon after their arrival in the West. The apples brought by them from their Connecticut home were used to commence the business. These, and the apples obtained from trees planted in their gardens, gave them a beginning. They were the only two men in Ohio engaged in the business till 1817.

In early times, in the central part of Ohio, there existed a curious character known as "Johnny



Appleseed." His real name was John Chapman. He received his name from his habit of planting, along all the streams in that part of the State, apple-seeds from which sprang many of the old orchards. He did this as a religious duty, thinking it to be his especial mission. He had, it is said, been disappointed in his youth in a love affair, and came West about 1800, and ever after followed his singular life. He was extensively known, was quite harmless, very patient, and did, without doubt, much good. He died in 1847, at the house of a Mr. Worth, near Fort Wayne, Indiana, who had long known him, and often befriended him. He was a minister in the Swedenborgian Church, and, in his own way, a zealous worker.

The settlers of the Western Reserve, coming from New England, chiefly from Connecticut, brought all varieties of fruit known in their old homes. These, whether seeds or grafts, were planted in gardens, and as soon as an orchard could be cleared on some favorable hillside, the young trees were transplanted there, and in time an orchard was the result. Much confusion regarding the kinds of fruits thus produced arose, partly from the fact that the trees grown from seeds did not always prove to be of the same quality as the seeds. Climate, soil and surroundings often change the character of such fruits. Many new varieties, unknown to the growers, were the result. The fruit thus produced was often of an inferior growth, and when grafts were brought from the old New England home and grafted into the Ohio trees, an improvement as well as the old home fruit was the result. After the orchards in the Reserve began to bear, the fruit was very often taken to the Ohio River for shipment, and thence found its way to the Southern and Eastern seaboard cities.

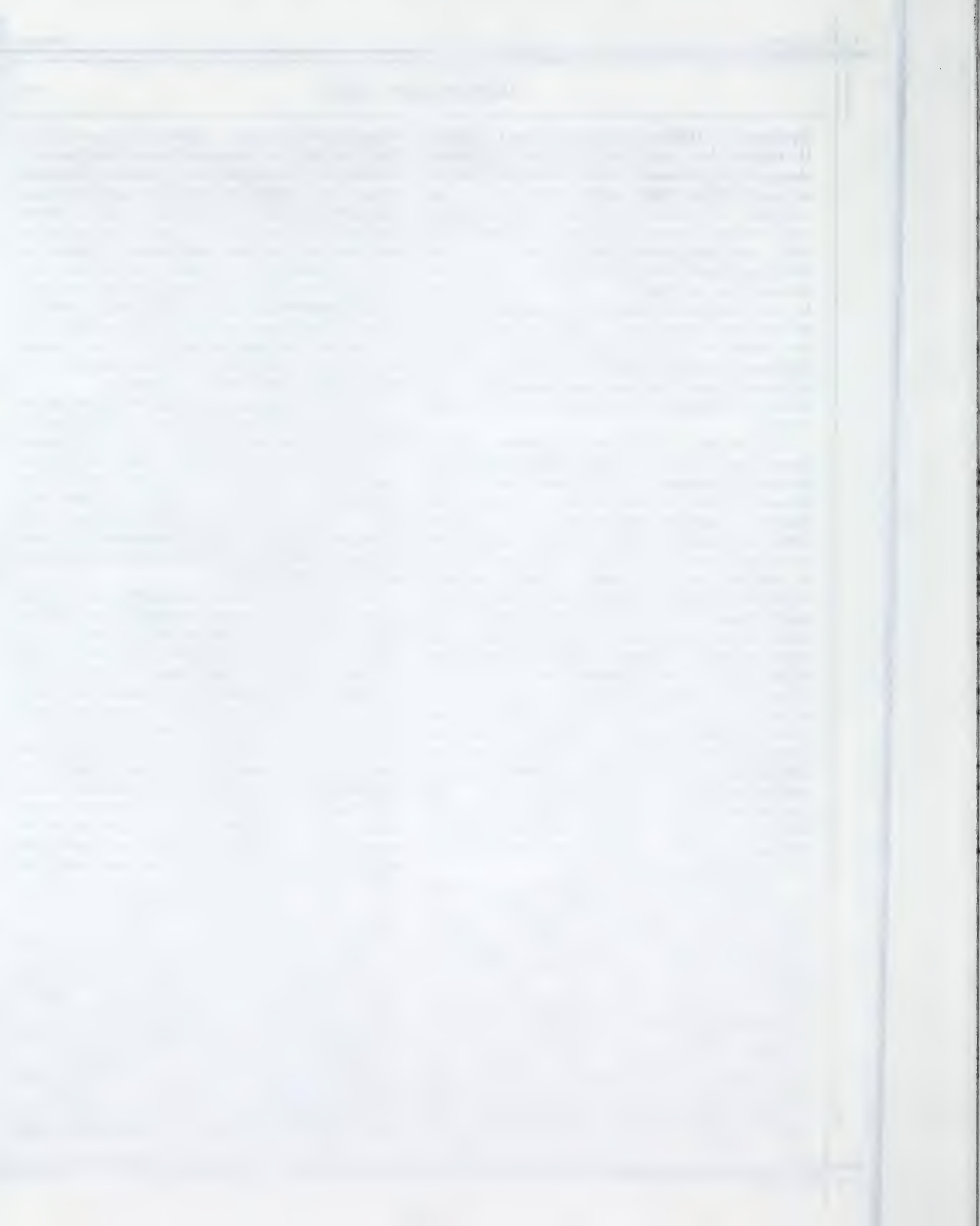
Among the individuals prominent in introducing fruits into the State, were Mr. Dille, of Euclid, Judge Fuller, Judge Whittlesey, and Mr. Lindley. George Hoadly was also very prominent and energetic in the matter, and was, perhaps, the first to introduce the pear to any extent. He was one of the most persistent and enthusiastic amateurs in horticulture and pomology in the West. About the year 1810, Dr. Jared Kirtland, father of Prof. J. P. Kirtland, so well known among horticulturists and pomologists, came from Connecticut and settled in Portland, Mahoning County, with his family. This family has done more than any other in the State, perhaps, to

advance fruit culture. About the year 1824, Prof. J. P. Kirtland, in connection with his brother, established a nursery at Poland, then in Trumbull County, and brought on from New England above a hundred of their best varieties of apples, cherries, peaches, pears, and smaller fruits, and a year or two after brought from New Jersey a hundred of the best varieties of that State; others were obtained in New York, so that they possessed the largest and most varied stock in the Western country. These two men gave a great impetus to fruit culture in the West, and did more than any others of that day to introduce improved kinds of all fruits in that part of the United States.

Another prominent man in this branch of industry was Mr. Andrew H. Ernst, of Cincinnati. Although not so early a settler as the Kirtlands, he was, like them, an ardent student and propagator of fine fruits. He introduced more than six hundred varieties of apples and seven hundred of pears, both native and foreign. His object was to test by actual experience the most valuable sorts for the diversified soil and climate of the Western country.

The name of Nicholas Longworth, also of Cincinnati, is one of the most extensively known of any in the science of horticulture and pomology. For more than fifty years he made these his especial delight. Having a large tract of land in the lower part of Cincinnati, he established nurseries, and planted and disseminated every variety of fruits that could be found in the United States—East or West—making occasional importations from European countries of such varieties as were thought to be adapted to the Western climate. His success has been variable, governed by the season, and in a measure by his numerous experiments. His vineyards, cultivated by tenants, generally Germans, on the European plan, during the latter years of his experience paid him a handsome revenue. He introduced the famous Catawba grape, the standard grape of the West. It is stated that Mr. Longworth bears the same relation to vineyard culture that Fulton did to steam navigation. Others made earlier effort, but he was the first to establish it on a permanent basis. He has also been eminently successful in the cultivation of the strawberry, and was the first to firmly establish it on Western soil. He also brought the Ohio Ever-bearing Raspberry into notice in the State, and widely disseminated it throughout the country.

Other smaller fruits were brought out to the West like those mentioned. In some cases fruits



indigenous to the soil were cultivated and improved, and as improved fruits, are known favorably wherever used.

In chronology and importance, of all the cereals, corn stands foremost. During the early pioneer period, it was the staple article of food for both man and beast. It could be made into a variety of forms of food, and as such was not only palatable but highly nutritious and strengthening.

It is very difficult to determine whether corn originated in America or in the Old World. Many prominent botanists assert it is a native of Turkey, and originally was known as "Turkey wheat." Still others claimed to have found mention of maize in Chinese writings antedating the Turkish discovery. Grains of maize were found in an Egyptian mummy, which goes to prove to many the cereal was known in Africa since the earliest times. Maize was found in America when first visited by white men, but of its origin Indians could give no account. It had always been known among them, and constituted their chief article of vegetable diet. It was cultivated exclusively by their squaws, the men considering it beneath their dignity to engage in any manual labor. It is altogether probable corn was known in the Old World long before the New was discovered. The Arabs or Crusaders probably introduced it into Europe. How it was introduced into America will, in all probability, remain unknown. It may have been an indigenous plant, like many others. Its introduction into Ohio dates with the settlement of the whites, especially its cultivation and use as an article of trade. True, the Indians had cultivated it in small quantities; each lodge a little for itself, but no effort to make of it a national support began until the civilization of the white race became established. From that time on, the increase in crops has grown with the State, and, excepting the great corn States of the West, Ohio produces an amount equal to any State in the Union. The statistical tables printed in agricultural reports show the acres planted, and bushels grown. Figures speak an unanswerable logic.

Wheat is probably the next in importance of the cereals in the State. Its origin, like corn, is lost in the mists of antiquity. Its berry was no doubt used as food by the ancients for ages anterior to any historical records. It is often called corn in old writings, and under that name is frequently mentioned in the Bible.

"As far back in the vistas of ages as human records go, we find that wheat has been cultivated,

and, with corn, aside from animal food, has formed one of the chief alimentary articles of all nations; but as the wheat plant has nowhere been found wild, or in a state of nature, the inference has been drawn by men of unquestioned scientific ability, that the original plant from which wheat has been derived was either totally annihilated, or else cultivation has wrought so great a change, that the original is by no means obvious, or manifest to botanists."

It is supposed by many, wheat originated in Persia. Others affirm it was known and cultivated in Egypt long ere it found its way into Persia. It was certainly grown on the Nile ages ago, and among the tombs are found grains of wheat in a perfectly sound condition, that unquestionably have been buried thousands of years. It may be, however, that wheat was grown in Persia first, and thence found its way into Egypt and Africa, or vice versa. It grew first in Egypt and Africa and thence crossed into Persia, and from there found its way into India and all parts of Asia.

It is also claimed that wheat is indigenous to the island of Sicily, and that from there it spread along the shores of the Mediterranean into Asia Minor and Egypt, and, as communities advanced, it was cultivated, not only to a greater extent, but with greater success.

The goddess of agriculture, more especially of grains, who, by the Greeks, was called Demeter, and, by the Romans, Ceres—hence the name cereals—was said to have her home at Enna, a fertile region of that island, thus indicating the source from which the Greeks and Romans derived their *Cereal*. Homer mentions wheat and spelt as bread; also corn and barley, and describes his heroes as using them as fodder for their horses, as the people in the South of Europe do at present. Rye was introduced into Greece from Thrace, or by way of Thrace, in the time of Galen. In Cæsar's time the Romans grew a species of wheat enveloped in a husk, like barley, and by them called "Far."

During the excavations of Herculaneum and Pompeii, wheat, in an excellent state of preservation, was frequently found.

Dr. Anson Hart, Superintendent, at one time, of Indian Affairs in Oregon, states that he found numerous patches of wheat and flax growing wild in the Yackemas country, in Upper Oregon. There is but little doubt that both cereals were introduced into Oregon at an early period by the Hudson Bay, or other fur companies. Wheat was also



found by Dr. Boyle, of Columbus, Ohio, growing in a similar state in the Carson Valley. It was, doubtless, brought there by the early Spaniards. In 1530, one of Cortez's slaves found several grains of wheat accidentally mixed with the rice. The careful negro planted the handful of grains, and succeeding years saw a wheat crop in Mexico, which found its way northward, probably into California.

Turn where we may, wherever the foot of civilization has trod, there will we find this wheat plant, which, like a monument, has perpetuated the memory of the event; but nowhere do we find the plant wild. It is the result of cultivation in bygone ages, and has been produced by "progressive development."

It is beyond the limit and province of these pages to discuss the composition of this important cereal; only its historic properties can be noticed. With the advent of the white men in America, wheat, like corn, came to be one of the staple products of life. It followed the pioneer over the mountains westward, where, in the rich Mississippi and Illinois bottoms, it has been cultivated by the French since 1690. When the hardy New Englanders came to the alluvial lands adjoining the Ohio, Muskingum or Miami Rivers, they brought with them this "staff of life," and forthwith began its cultivation. Who sowed the first wheat in Ohio, is a question Mr. A. S. Guthrie answers, in a letter published in the *Agricultural Report* of 1857, as follows:

"My father, Thomas Guthrie, emigrated to the Northwest Territory in the year 1788, and arrived at the mouth of the Muskingum in July, about three months after Gen. Putnam had arrived with the first pioneers of Ohio. My father brought a bushel of wheat with him from one of the frontier counties of Pennsylvania, which he sowed on a lot of land in Marietta, which he cleared for that purpose, on the second bottom or plain, in the neighborhood of where the Court House now stands."

Mr. Guthrie's opinion is corroborated by Dr. Samuel P. Hildreth, in his "Pioneer Settlers of Ohio," and is, no doubt, correct.

From that date on down through the years of Ohio's growth, the crops of wheat have kept pace with the advance and growth of civilization. The soil is admirably adapted to the growth of this cereal, a large number of varieties being grown, and an excellent quality produced. It is firm in body, and, in many cases, is a successful rival of wheat

produced in the great wheat-producing regions of the United States—Minnesota, and the farther Northwest.

Oats, rye, barley, and other grains were also brought to Ohio from the Atlantic Coast, though some of them had been cultivated by the French in Illinois and about Detroit. They were at first used only as food for home consumption, and, until the successful attempts at river and canal navigation were brought about, but little was ever sent to market.

Of all the root crops known to man, the potato is probably the most valuable. Next to wheat, it is claimed by many as the staff of life. In some localities, this assumption is undoubtedly true. What would Ireland have done in her famines but for this simple vegetable? The potato is a native of the mountainous districts of tropical and subtropical America, probably from Chili to Mexico; but there is considerable difficulty in deciding where it is really indigenous, and where it has spread after being introduced by man. Humboldt, the learned savant, doubted if it had ever been found wild, but scholars no less famous, and of late date, have expressed an opposite opinion. In the wild plant, as in all others, the tubers are smaller than in the cultivated. The potato had been cultivated in America, and its tubers used for food, long before the advent of the Europeans. It seems to have been first brought to Europe by the Spaniards, from the neighborhood of Quito, in the beginning of the sixteenth century, and spread through Spain, the Netherlands, Burgundy and Italy, cultivated in gardens as an ornament only and not for an article of food. It long received through European countries the same name with the batatas—sweet potato, which is the plant meant by all English writers down to the seventeenth century.

It appears that the potato was brought from Virginia to Ireland by Hawkins, a slave-trader, in 1565, and to England by Sir Francis Drake, twenty years later. It did not at first attract much notice, and not until it was a third time imported from America, in 1623, by Sir Walter Raleigh, did the Europeans make a practical use of it. Even then it was a long time before it was extensively cultivated. It is noticed in agricultural journals as food for cattle only as late as 1719. Poor people began using it, however, and finding it highly nutritious, the Royal Geographical Society, in 1663, adopted measures for its propagation. About this time it began to be used in Ireland as



food, and from the beginning of the eighteenth century, its use has never declined. It is now known in every quarter of the world, and has, by cultivation, been greatly improved.

The inhabitants of America learned its use from the Indians, who cultivated it and other root crops—rutabagas, radishes, etc., and taught the whites their value. When the pioneers of Ohio came to its fertile valleys, they brought improved species with them, which by cultivation and soil, are now greatly increased, and are among the standard crops of the State.

The cucurbitaceous plants, squashes, etc., were, like the potato and similar root crops, indigenous to America—others, like the melons, to Asia—and were among the staple foods of the original inhabitants. The early French missionaries of the West speak of both root crops and cucurbitaceous plants as in use among the aboriginal inhabitants. "They are very sweet and wholesome," wrote Marquette. Others speak in the same terms, though some of the plants in this order had found their way to these valleys through the Spaniards and others through early Atlantic Coast and Mexican inhabitants. Their use by the settlers of the West, especially Ohio, is traced to New England, as the first settlers came from that portion of the Union. They grow well in all parts of the State, and by cultivation have been greatly improved in quality and variety. All cucurbitaceous plants require a rich, porous soil, and by proper attention to their cultivation, excellent results can be attained.

Probably the earliest and most important implement of husbandry known is the plow. Grain, plants and roots will not grow well unless the soil in which they are planted be properly stirred, hence the first requirement was an instrument that would fulfill such conditions.

The first implements were rude indeed; generally, stout wooden sticks, drawn through the earth by thongs attached to rude ox-yokes, or fastened to the animal's horns. Such plows were in use among the ancient Egyptians, and may yet be found among uncivilized nations. The Old Testament furnishes numerous instances of the use of the plow, while, on the ruins of ancient cities and among the pyramids of Egypt, and on the buried walls of Babylon, and other extinct cities, are rude drawings of this useful implement. As the use of iron became apparent and general, it was utilized for plow-points, where the wood alone would not penetrate the earth. They got their plow-

shares sharpened in Old Testament days, also coulter, which shows, beyond a doubt, that iron-pointed plows were then in use. From times mentioned in the Bible, on heathen tombs, and ancient catacombs, the improvement of the plow, like other farming tools, went on, as the race of man grew in intelligence. Extensive manors in the old country required increased means of turning the ground, and, to meet these demands, ingenious mechanics, from time to time, invented improved plows. Strange to say, however, no improvement was ever made by the farmer himself. This is accounted for in his habits of life, and, too often, the disposition to "take things as they are." When America was settled, the plow had become an implement capable of turning two or three acres per day. Still, and for many years, and even until lately, the mold-board was entirely wooden, the point only iron. Later developments changed the wood for steel, which now alone is used. Still later, especially in prairie States, riding plows are used. Like all other improvements, they were obliged to combat an obtuse public mind among the ruralists, who slowly combat almost every move made to better their condition. In many places in America, wooden plows, straight ax handles, and a stone in one end of the bag, to balance the grist in the other, are the rule, and for no other reason in the world are they maintained than the laconic answer:

"My father did so, and why should not I? Am I better than he?"

After the plow comes the harrow, but little changed, save in lightness and beauty. Formerly, a log of wood, or a brush harrow, supplied its place, but in the State of Ohio, the toothed instrument has nearly always been used.

The hoe is lighter made than formerly, and is now made of steel. At first, the common iron hoe, sharpened by the blacksmith, was in constant use. Now, it is rarely seen outside of the Southern States, where it has long been the chief implement in agriculture.

The various small plows for the cultivation of corn and such other crops as necessitated their use are all the result of modern civilization. Now, their number is large, and, in many places, there are two or more attached to one carriage, whose operator rides. These kinds are much used in the Western States, whose rootless and stoneless soil is admirably adapted to such machinery.

When the grain became ripe, implements to cut it were in demand. In ancient times, the sickle



was the only instrument used. It was a short, curved iron, whose inner edge was sharpened and serrated. In its most ancient form, it is doubtful if the edge was but little, if any, serrated. It is mentioned in all ancient works, and in the Bible is frequently referred to.

"Thrust in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe," wrote the sacred New Testament, while the Old chronicles as early as the time of Moses: "As thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corn."

In more modern times, the handle of the sickle was lengthened, then the blade, which in time led to the scythe. Both are yet in use in many parts of the world. The use of the scythe led some thinking person to add a "finger" or two, and to change the shape of the handle. The old cradle was the result. At first it met considerable opposition from the laborers, who brought forward the old-time argument of ignorance, that it would cheapen labor.

Whether the cradle is a native of America or Europe is not accurately decided; probably of the mother country. It came into common use about 1818, and in a few years had found its way into the wheat-producing regions of the West. Where small crops are raised, the cradle is yet much used. A man can cut from two to four acres per day, hence, it is much cheaper than a reaper, where the crop is small.

The mower and reaper are comparatively modern inventions. A rude reaping machine is mentioned by Pliny in the first century. It was pushed by an ox through the standing grain. On its front was a sharp edge, which cut the grain. It was, however, impracticable, as it cut only a portion of the grain, and the peasantry preferred the sickle. Other and later attempts to make reapers do not seem to have been successful, and not till the present century was a machine made that would do the work required. In 1826, Mr. Bell, of Scotland, constructed a machine which is yet used in many parts of that country. In America, Mr. Hussey and Mr. McCormick took out patents for reaping machines of superior character in 1833 and 1834. At first the cutters of these machines were various contrivances, but both manufacturers soon adopted a serrated knife, triangular shaped, attached to a bar, and driven through "finger guards" attached to it, by a forward and backward motion. These are the common ones now in use, save that all do not use serrated knives. Since these pioneer machines were introduced into the

harvest fields they have been greatly improved and changed. Of late years they have been constructed so as to bind the sheaves, and now a good stout boy, and a team with a "harvester," will do as much as many men could do a few years ago, and with much greater ease.

As was expected by the inventors of reapers, they met with a determined resistance from those who in former times made their living by harvesting. It was again absurdly argued that they would cheapen labor, and hence were an injury to the laboring man. Indeed, when the first machines were brought into Ohio, many of them were torn to pieces by the ignorant hands. Others left fields in a body when the proprietor brought a reaper to his farm. Like all such fallacies, these, in time, passed away, leaving only their stain.

Following the reaper came the thresher. As the country filled with inhabitants, and men increased their possessions, more rapid means than the old flail or roller method were demanded. At first the grain was trodden out by horses driven over the bundles, which were laid in a circular inclosure. The old flail, the tramping-out by horses, and the cleaning by the sheet, or throwing the grain up against a current of air, were too slow, and machines were the result of the demand. In Ohio the manufacture of threshers began in 1846, in the southwestern part. Isaac Tobias, who came to Hamilton from Miamisburg that year, commenced building the threshers then in use. They were without the cleaning attachment, and simply hulled the grain. Two years later, he began manufacturing the combined thresher and cleaner, which were then coming into use. He continued in business till 1851. Four years after, the increased demand for such machines, consequent upon the increased agricultural products, induced the firm of Owens, Lane & Dyer to fit their establishment for the manufacture of threshers. They afterward added the manufacture of steam engines to be used in the place of horse power. Since then the manufacture of these machines, as well as that of all other agricultural machinery, has greatly multiplied and improved, until now it seems as though but little room for improvement remains. One of the largest firms engaged in the manufacture of threshers and their component machinery is located at Mansfield—the Aultman & Taylor Co. Others are at Massillon, and at other cities in the West.

Modern times and modern enterprise have developed a marvelous variety of agricultural implements



—too many to be mentioned in a volume like this. Under special subjects they will occasionally be found. The farmer's life, so cheerless in pioneer times, and so full of weary labor, is daily becoming less laborious, until, if they as a class profit by the advances, they can find a life of ease in farm pursuits, not attainable in any other profession. Now machines do almost all the work. They sow, cultivate, cut, bind, thresh, winnow and carry the grain. They cut, rake, load, mow and dry the hay. They husk, shell and clean the corn. They cut and split the wood. They do almost all; until it seems as though the day may come when the farmer can sit in his house and simply guide the affairs of his farm.

Any occupation prospers in proportion to the interest taken in it by its members. This interest is always heightened by an exchange of views, hence societies and periodicals exercise an influence at first hardly realized. This feeling among prominent agriculturists led to the formation of agricultural societies, at first by counties, then districts, then by States, and lastly by associations of States. The day may come when a national agricultural fair may be one of the annual attractions of America.

Without noticing the early attempts to found such societies in Europe or America, the narrative will begin with those of Ohio. The first agricultural society organized in the Buckeye State was the Hamilton County Agricultural Society. Its exact date of organization is not now preserved, but to a certainty it is known that the Society held public exhibitions as a County Society prior to 1823. Previous to that date there were, doubtless, small, private exhibitions held in older localities, probably at Marietta, but no regular organization seems to have been maintained. The Hamilton County Society held its fairs annually, with marked success. Its successor, the present Society, is now one of the largest county societies in the Union.

During the legislative session of 1832-33, the subject of agriculture seems to have agitated the minds of the people through their representatives, for the records of that session show the first laws passed for their benefit. The acts of that body seem to have been productive of some good, for, though no records of the number of societies organized at that date exist, yet the record shows that "many societies have been organized in conformity to this act," etc. No doubt many societies held fairs from this time, for a greater or less

number of years. Agricultural journals* were, at this period, rare in the State, and the subject of agricultural improvement did not receive that attention from the press it does at this time; and, for want of public spirit and attention to sustain these fairs, they were gradually discontinued until the new act respecting their organization was passed in 1846. However, records of several county societies of the years between 1832 and 1846 yet exist, showing that in some parts of the State, the interest in these fairs was by no means diminished. The Delaware County Society reports for the year 1833—it was organized in June of that year—good progress for a beginning, and that much interest was manifested by the citizens of the county.

Ross County held its first exhibition in the autumn of that year, and the report of the managers is quite cheerful. Nearly all of the exhibited articles were sold at auction, at greatly advanced prices from the current ones of the day. The entry seems to have been free, in an open inclosure, and but little revenue was derived. Little was expected, hence no one was disappointed.

Washington County reports an excellent cattle show for that year, and a number of premiums awarded to the successful exhibitors. This same year the Ohio Importation Company was organized at the Ross County fair. The Company began the next season the importation of fine cattle from England, and, in a few years, did incalculable good in this respect, as well as make considerable money in the enterprise.

These societies were re-organized when the law of 1846 went into effect, and, with those that had gone down and the new ones started, gave an impetus to agriculture that to this day is felt. Now every county has a society, while district, State and inter-State societies are annually held; all promotive in their tendency, and all a benefit to every one.

The Ohio State Board of Agriculture was organized by an act of the Legislature, passed February 27, 1846. Since then various amendments to the organic law have been passed from time to time as

*The *Western Tiller* was published in Cincinnati, in 1826. It was "miscellaneous," but contained many excellent articles on agriculture.

The *Farmer's Record* was published in Cincinnati, in 1831, and continued for several years.

The *Ohio Farmer* was published at Batavia, Clermont County, in 1833, by Hon. Samuel Medary.

These were the early agricultural journals, some of which yet survive, though in new names, and under new management. Others have, also, since been added, some of which have an exceedingly large circulation, and are an influence for much good in the State.

The first of these is the question of the origin of the human race. It is generally admitted that the human race is descended from a common ancestor, but the question of the exact nature of this ancestor is still a matter of debate. Some authorities believe that the human race is descended from a common ancestor which was a mixture of ape and man, while others believe that it is descended from a common ancestor which was a pure ape. The second question is the question of the origin of the human mind. It is generally admitted that the human mind is descended from a common ancestor, but the question of the exact nature of this ancestor is still a matter of debate. Some authorities believe that the human mind is descended from a common ancestor which was a mixture of ape and man, while others believe that it is descended from a common ancestor which was a pure ape. The third question is the question of the origin of the human language. It is generally admitted that the human language is descended from a common ancestor, but the question of the exact nature of this ancestor is still a matter of debate. Some authorities believe that the human language is descended from a common ancestor which was a mixture of ape and man, while others believe that it is descended from a common ancestor which was a pure ape.

the necessities of the Board and of agriculture in the State demanded. The same day that the act was passed creating the State Board, an act was also passed providing for the erection of county and district societies, under which law, with subsequent amendments, the present county and district agricultural societies are managed. During the years from 1846 down to the present time, great improvements have been made in the manner of conducting these societies, resulting in exhibitions unsurpassed in any other State.

Pomology and horticulture are branches of industry so closely allied with agriculture that a brief resume of their operations in Ohio will be eminently adapted to these pages. The early planting and care of fruit in Ohio has already been noticed. Among the earliest pioneers were men of fine tastes, who not only desired to benefit themselves and their country, but who were possessed with a laudable ambition to produce the best fruits and vegetables the State could raise. For this end they studied carefully the topography of the country, its soil, climate, and various influences upon such culture, and by careful experiments with fruit and vegetables, produced the excellent varieties now in use. Mention has been made of Mr. Longworth and Mr. Ernst, of Cincinnati; and Israel and Aaron W. Putnam, on the Muskingum River; Mr. Dille,

Judges Fuller and Whittlesey, Dr. Jared Kirtland and his sons, and others—all practical enthusiasts in these departments. At first, individual efforts alone, owing to the condition of the country, could be made. As the State filled with settlers, and means of communication became better, a desire for an interchange of views became apparent, resulting in the establishment of periodicals devoted to these subjects, and societies where different ones could meet and discuss these things.

A Horticultural and Pomological Society was organized in Ohio in 1866. Before the organization of State societies, however, several distinct or independent societies existed; in fact, out of these grew the State Society, which in turn produced good by stimulating the creation of county societies. All these societies, aids to agriculture, have progressed as the State developed, and have done much in advancing fine fruit, and a taste for æsthetic culture. In all parts of the West, their influence is seen in better and improved fruit; its culture and its demand.

To-day, Ohio stands in the van of the Western States in agriculture and all its kindred associations. It only needs the active energy of her citizens to keep her in this place, advancing as time advances, until the goal of her ambition is reached.

CHAPTER XVI.

CLIMATOLOGY—OUTLINE—VARIATION IN OHIO—ESTIMATE IN DEGREES—RAINFALL—AMOUNT—VARIABILITY.

THE climate of Ohio varies about four degrees. Though originally liable to malaria in many districts when first settled, in consequence of a dense vegetation induced by summer heats and rains, it has become very healthful, owing to clearing away this vegetation, and proper drainage. The State has become as favorable in its sanitary characteristics as any other in its locality. Ohio is remarkable for its high productive capacity, almost every thing grown in the temperate climates being within its range. Its extremes of heat and cold are less than almost any other State in or near the same latitude, hence Ohio suffers less from the extreme dry or wet seasons which affect all adjoining States. These modifications are mainly due to the influence of the Lake Erie waters. These not

only modify the heat of summer and the cold of winter, but apparently reduce the profusion of rainfall in summer, and favor moisture in dry periods. No finer climate exists, all conditions considered, for delicate vegetable growths, than that portion of Ohio bordering on Lake Erie. This is abundantly attested by the recent extensive development there of grape culture.

Mr. Lorin Blodget, author of "American Climatology," in the agricultural report of 1853, says; "A district bordering on the Southern and Western portions of Lake Erie is more favorable in this respect (grape cultivation) than any other on the Atlantic side of the Rocky Mountains, and it will ultimately prove capable of a very liberal extension of vine culture."



Experience has proven Mr. Blodget correct in his theory. Now extensive fields of grapes are everywhere found on the Lake Erie Slope, while other small fruits find a sure footing on its soil.

"Considering the climate of Ohio by isothermal lines and rain shadings, it must be borne in mind," says Mr. Blodget, in his description of Ohio's climate, from which these facts are drawn, "that local influences often require to be considered. At the South, from Cincinnati to Steubenville, the deep river valleys are two degrees warmer than the hilly districts of the same vicinity. The lines are drawn intermediate between the two extremes. Thus, Cincinnati, on the plain, is 2° warmer than at the Observatory, and 4° warmer for each year than Hillsboro, Highland County—the one being 500, the other 1,000, feet above sea-level. The immediate valley of the Ohio, from Cincinnati to Gallipolis, is about 75° for the summer, and 54° for the year; while the adjacent hilly districts, 300 to 500 feet higher, are not above 73° and 52° respectively. For the summer, generally, the river valleys are 73° to 75° ; the level and central portions 72° to 73° , and the lake border 70° to 72° . A peculiar mildness of climate belongs to the vicinity of Kelley's Island, Sandusky and Toledo. Here, both winter and summer, the climate is 2° warmer than on the highland ridge extending from Norwalk and Oberlin to Hudson and the northeastern border. This ridge varies from 500 to 750 feet above the lake, or 850 to 1,200 feet above sea level. This high belt has a summer temperature of 70° , 27° for the winter, and 49° for the year; while at Sandusky and Kelley's Island the summer is 72° , the winter 29° , and the year 50° . In the central and eastern parts of the State, the winters are comparatively cold, the average falling to 32° over the more level districts, and to 29° on the highlands. The Ohio River valley is about 35° , but the highlands near it fall to 31° and 32° for the winter."

As early as 1824, several persons in the State began taking the temperature in their respective localities, for the spring, summer, autumn and winter, averaging them for the entire year. From time to time, these were gathered and published, inducing others to take a step in the same direction. Not long since, a general table, from about forty local-

ities, was gathered and compiled, covering a period of more than a quarter of a century. This table, when averaged, showed an average temperature of 52.4° , an evenness of temperature not equaled in many bordering States.

Very imperfect observations have been made of the amount of rainfall in the State. Until lately, only an individual here and there throughout the State took enough interest in this matter to faithfully observe and record the averages of several years in succession. In consequence of this fact, the illustration of that feature of Ohio's climate is less satisfactory than that of the temperature. "The actual rainfall of different months and years varies greatly," says Mr. Blodget. "There may be more in a month, and, again, the quantity may rise to 12 or 15 inches in a single month. For a year, the variation may be from a minimum of 22 or 25 inches, to a maximum of 50 or even 60 inches in the southern part of the State, and 45 to 48 inches along the lake border. The average is a fixed quantity, and, although requiring a period of twenty or twenty-five years to fix it absolutely, it is entirely certain and unchangeable when known. On charts, these average quantities are represented by depths of shading. At Cincinnati, the last fifteen years of observation somewhat reduce the average of 48 inches, of former years, to 46 or 47 inches."

Spring and summer generally give the most rain, there being, in general, 10 to 12 inches in the spring, 10 to 14 inches in the summer, and 8 to 10 inches in the autumn. The winter is the most variable of all the seasons, the southern part of the State having 10 inches, and the northern part 7 inches or less—an average of 8 or 9 inches.

The charts of rainfall, compiled for the State, show a fall of 30 inches on the lake, and 46 inches at the Ohio River. Between these two points, the fall is marked, beginning at the north, 32, 34, 36 and 38 inches, all near the lake. Farther down, in the latitude of Tuscarawas, Monroe and Mercer Counties, the fall is 40 inches, while the southwestern part is 42 and 44 inches.

The clearing away of forests, the drainage of the land, and other causes, have lessened the rainfall, making considerable difference since the days of the aborigines.

The first of these is the fact that the
 second is the fact that the
 third is the fact that the
 fourth is the fact that the
 fifth is the fact that the
 sixth is the fact that the
 seventh is the fact that the
 eighth is the fact that the
 ninth is the fact that the
 tenth is the fact that the
 eleventh is the fact that the
 twelfth is the fact that the
 thirteenth is the fact that the
 fourteenth is the fact that the
 fifteenth is the fact that the
 sixteenth is the fact that the
 seventeenth is the fact that the
 eighteenth is the fact that the
 nineteenth is the fact that the
 twentieth is the fact that the
 twenty-first is the fact that the
 twenty-second is the fact that the
 twenty-third is the fact that the
 twenty-fourth is the fact that the
 twenty-fifth is the fact that the
 twenty-sixth is the fact that the
 twenty-seventh is the fact that the
 twenty-eighth is the fact that the
 twenty-ninth is the fact that the
 thirtieth is the fact that the
 thirty-first is the fact that the
 thirty-second is the fact that the
 thirty-third is the fact that the
 thirty-fourth is the fact that the
 thirty-fifth is the fact that the
 thirty-sixth is the fact that the
 thirty-seventh is the fact that the
 thirty-eighth is the fact that the
 thirty-ninth is the fact that the
 fortieth is the fact that the
 forty-first is the fact that the
 forty-second is the fact that the
 forty-third is the fact that the
 forty-fourth is the fact that the
 forty-fifth is the fact that the
 forty-sixth is the fact that the
 forty-seventh is the fact that the
 forty-eighth is the fact that the
 forty-ninth is the fact that the
 fiftieth is the fact that the
 fifty-first is the fact that the
 fifty-second is the fact that the
 fifty-third is the fact that the
 fifty-fourth is the fact that the
 fifty-fifth is the fact that the
 fifty-sixth is the fact that the
 fifty-seventh is the fact that the
 fifty-eighth is the fact that the
 fifty-ninth is the fact that the
 sixtieth is the fact that the
 sixty-first is the fact that the
 sixty-second is the fact that the
 sixty-third is the fact that the
 sixty-fourth is the fact that the
 sixty-fifth is the fact that the
 sixty-sixth is the fact that the
 sixty-seventh is the fact that the
 sixty-eighth is the fact that the
 sixty-ninth is the fact that the
 seventieth is the fact that the
 seventy-first is the fact that the
 seventy-second is the fact that the
 seventy-third is the fact that the
 seventy-fourth is the fact that the
 seventy-fifth is the fact that the
 seventy-sixth is the fact that the
 seventy-seventh is the fact that the
 seventy-eighth is the fact that the
 seventy-ninth is the fact that the
 eightieth is the fact that the
 eighty-first is the fact that the
 eighty-second is the fact that the
 eighty-third is the fact that the
 eighty-fourth is the fact that the
 eighty-fifth is the fact that the
 eighty-sixth is the fact that the
 eighty-seventh is the fact that the
 eighty-eighth is the fact that the
 eighty-ninth is the fact that the
 ninetieth is the fact that the
 ninety-first is the fact that the
 ninety-second is the fact that the
 ninety-third is the fact that the
 ninety-fourth is the fact that the
 ninety-fifth is the fact that the
 ninety-sixth is the fact that the
 ninety-seventh is the fact that the
 ninety-eighth is the fact that the
 ninety-ninth is the fact that the
 hundredth is the fact that the

PART II.

HISTORY OF DELAWARE COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY—DESCRIPTION AND TOPOGRAPHY—THE GEOLOGICAL FEATURES—SECTION IN
OLENTANGY SHALE—THE DRIFT, ETC.

"New empires rise,
Gathering the strength of hoary centuries,
And rush down like the Alpine avalanche,
Startling the nations."—*Prentice.*

THE author of *Ecce Deus* says: "History can never be written; it can only be hinted at, and most dimly outlined from the particular standpoint which the historian has chosen to occupy. It is only by courtesy that any man can be called an historian. Seldom do men so flatly contradict each other as upon points of fact. Incompleteness marks all narrations. No man can fully write his own life. On reviewing the sheets which were to have told everything, the autobiographer is struck with their reticence and poverty." Another writer has said, that "history is an imperfect record of nations and races, diverse in their position and capacities, but identical in nature and one in destiny. Viewed comprehensively, its individuals and events comprise the incidents of an uncompleted biography of man, a biography long, obscure, full of puzzling facts for thought to interpret, and more puzzling breaks for thought to bridge; but, on the whole, exhibiting man as moving, and as moving forward." And still another author says, that "history is but the footprints upon the sands of time, by which we trace the growth, development, and advancement of the people constituting a nation." We might add, that it is history that takes note of the humblest tiller of the soil as well as of the scholar, the statesman, the soldier, and the great and good men and women who build the imperishable mon-

uments of a country's greatness. Of the men and things that existed in the world during the many dark centuries that precede the historic period, we know nothing, except through rude hieroglyphics and vague traditions, handed down through the beclouded minds of unlettered and superstitious people. Beginning with the age of letters and improvements in the languages of the world, followed by the modern inventions of printing types and presses, and the immense institution of the daily newspaper and telegraph, minute and reliable records of the world's daily doings are chronicled, and out of these veritable history is formulated.

The events that make up the annals of a country will always be of interest to the seeker after knowledge, who may in them learn who has lived and what has been done in the past ages of the world. The time is approaching when ignorance of the world's historic past will be a reproach, however it may be as to a lack of knowledge of the future. America constitutes a great nation of people, made up from the populations of many other nations, and Ohio is one of the greatest and most highly favored by nature of all the thirty-eight states of the American Union. As every portion of a thing goes to make up, and becomes a part of, the whole, so is a history of Delaware County a part of the history of Ohio, as Ohio is a part of the history of America. The population of Delaware County constitutes a part of the forty millions of American citizens who people this country, and their absolute wealth and prosperity make a part of our

national wealth and material greatness. The intelligence of its people forms a part of our intelligence as a nation. The patriotism and self-sacrificing devotion of its sons, the gallantry and prowess of its soldiers, are no mean part of the pride and glory of this great American nation.

The age of Delaware County (as a county) is almost three-quarters of a century, but the date of its settlement extends back a number of years beyond the period of its organization as a county. Within that time the events that have transpired, and the scenes that have been enacted upon its soil, will be the subject matter of these pages. Taking it from its occupancy by the Indians, we will trace its progress from that wild and savage state to its present prosperity, and endeavor to present to its citizens an authentic and impartial history.

Delaware County is located near the geological center of the State, and is bounded on the north by Marion and Morrow Counties, on the east by Licking and Knox, on the south by Franklin (which contains Columbus, the capital of the State), and on the west by Union County. Its area, officially stated at 283,289 acres, embraces 81,975 acres of arable land, 104,649 acres of meadow or pasture land, and 96,665 acres of uncultivated or wood land. Its average value per acre, exclusive of buildings, is \$33.44, that of Franklin County (according to official records) being \$57.42, and Hamilton, which contains the city of Cincinnati, \$84.39. The Scioto and Olentangy Rivers cross the central portion of the county from north to south. These streams, with their tributaries, constitute the drainage system of the county. The Scioto is the larger stream; both, however, are subject to sudden and very great increase of volume in freshest time. They afford many excellent water-power privileges, some of which have been improved by the erection of mills, for flouring and manufacturing. As they are inclosed, throughout most of the county, by high banks that are often rocky, they may be dammed with ease, and security to adjoining lands.

"The eastern portion of the county is rolling, particularly the sandstone districts. This is due partly to the original unequal deposit of the Drift,* and partly to the effect of streams which have dug their channels through it, and into the rock, in some instances, to the depth of fifteen or twenty feet. The area of the shale and black slate

was at first generally flat, but the streams and all little ravines have so roughened the surface that it should now be called rolling, or undulating, although there are yet many wide flat tracts. The belt underlaid by the shale and black slate is separated from the limestone belt by the valley of the Olentangy, which, with its tributaries, constitutes an important system of drainage. The whole limestone district which embraces all that part of the county west of the Olentangy River, except that underlaid by the waterlime, is moderately undulating, the surface being worn by erosion into shallow depressions, which, near their junction with larger streams, become ravines bounded by steep bluffs. The district of the waterlime is flat, especially in the townships of Radnor, Thompson, and Scioto. The deeply eroded valleys of the Scioto and Olentangy constitute the most marked topographical features of the country. In the southern part of the county these valleys are deeply cut in the underlying rock. The divide between them at a point west of Powell is 125 feet above the Scioto. That interval is made up mostly of the beds of the underlying limestone, the Drift not having an average thickness of over twenty-five feet. The descent to the Olentangy is usually very gentle, occupying sometimes the space of a mile or more on either side; while the valley of the Scioto is narrower, and its banks more frequently rocky and precipitous. The valley of the Olentangy is excavated for the most part in the black slate or the underlying shale, but that of the Scioto is cut in solid limestone strata. This fact may account for the greater breadth of the former."

"In the northwestern part of the county the valley of the Scioto is strikingly different from the southern part. It has here the features that the same valley presents in Marion and Hardin Counties. The bluffs are never rocky. The general level of the country is but little above the level of the water in the river. The stream has not yet cut its channel throughout this part of its course through the Drift, and in traveling along its valley, one is forcibly reminded of the strong resemblance of the face of the country to the Black Swamp region of Northwestern Ohio. It is a natural and reasonable inference that this portion of the country has had a very different superficial history from the southern and eastern parts, and one that allies it more to the Lake Erie Valley than to the Ohio slope. These Black Swamp features prevail in the townships of Radnor and Thompson, and in the northwestern part of Scioto."

* Geological Survey.

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70	71	72	73	74	75	76	77	78	79	80	81	82	83	84	85	86	87	88	89	90	91	92	93	94	95	96	97	98	99	100	101	102	103	104	105	106	107	108	109	110	111	112	113	114	115	116	117	118	119	120	121	122	123	124	125	126	127	128	129	130	131	132	133	134	135	136	137	138	139	140	141	142	143	144	145	146	147	148	149	150	151	152	153	154	155	156	157	158	159	160	161	162	163	164	165	166	167	168	169	170	171	172	173	174	175	176	177	178	179	180	181	182	183	184	185	186	187	188	189	190	191	192	193	194	195	196	197	198	199	200	201	202	203	204	205	206	207	208	209	210	211	212	213	214	215	216	217	218	219	220	221	222	223	224	225	226	227	228	229	230	231	232	233	234	235	236	237	238	239	240	241	242	243	244	245	246	247	248	249	250	251	252	253	254	255	256	257	258	259	260	261	262	263	264	265	266	267	268	269	270	271	272	273	274	275	276	277	278	279	280	281	282	283	284	285	286	287	288	289	290	291	292	293	294	295	296	297	298	299	300	301	302	303	304	305	306	307	308	309	310	311	312	313	314	315	316	317	318	319	320	321	322	323	324	325	326	327	328	329	330	331	332	333	334	335	336	337	338	339	340	341	342	343	344	345	346	347	348	349	350	351	352	353	354	355	356	357	358	359	360	361	362	363	364	365	366	367	368	369	370	371	372	373	374	375	376	377	378	379	380	381	382	383	384	385	386	387	388	389	390	391	392	393	394	395	396	397	398	399	400	401	402	403	404	405	406	407	408	409	410	411	412	413	414	415	416	417	418	419	420	421	422	423	424	425	426	427	428	429	430	431	432	433	434	435	436	437	438	439	440	441	442	443	444	445	446	447	448	449	450	451	452	453	454	455	456	457	458	459	460	461	462	463	464	465	466	467	468	469	470	471	472	473	474	475	476	477	478	479	480	481	482	483	484	485	486	487	488	489	490	491	492	493	494	495	496	497	498	499	500	501	502	503	504	505	506	507	508	509	510	511	512	513	514	515	516	517	518	519	520	521	522	523	524	525	526	527	528	529	530	531	532	533	534	535	536	537	538	539	540	541	542	543	544	545	546	547	548	549	550	551	552	553	554	555	556	557	558	559	560	561	562	563	564	565	566	567	568	569	570	571	572	573	574	575	576	577	578	579	580	581	582	583	584	585	586	587	588	589	590	591	592	593	594	595	596	597	598	599	600	601	602	603	604	605	606	607	608	609	610	611	612	613	614	615	616	617	618	619	620	621	622	623	624	625	626	627	628	629	630	631	632	633	634	635	636	637	638	639	640	641	642	643	644	645	646	647	648	649	650	651	652	653	654	655	656	657	658	659	660	661	662	663	664	665	666	667	668	669	670	671	672	673	674	675	676	677	678	679	680	681	682	683	684	685	686	687	688	689	690	691	692	693	694	695	696	697	698	699	700	701	702	703	704	705	706	707	708	709	710	711	712	713	714	715	716	717	718	719	720	721	722	723	724	725	726	727	728	729	730	731	732	733	734	735	736	737	738	739	740	741	742	743	744	745	746	747	748	749	750	751	752	753	754	755	756	757	758	759	760	761	762	763	764	765	766	767	768	769	770	771	772	773	774	775	776	777	778	779	780	781	782	783	784	785	786	787	788	789	790	791	792	793	794	795	796	797	798	799	800	801	802	803	804	805	806	807	808	809	810	811	812	813	814	815	816	817	818	819	820	821	822	823	824	825	826	827	828	829	830	831	832	833	834	835	836	837	838	839	840	841	842	843	844	845	846	847	848	849	850	851	852	853	854	855	856	857	858	859	860	861	862	863	864	865	866	867	868	869	870	871	872	873	874	875	876	877	878	879	880	881	882	883	884	885	886	887	888	889	890	891	892	893	894	895	896	897	898	899	900	901	902	903	904	905	906	907	908	909	910	911	912	913	914	915	916	917	918	919	920	921	922	923	924	925	926	927	928	929	930	931	932	933	934	935	936	937	938	939	940	941	942	943	944	945	946	947	948	949	950	951	952	953	954	955	956	957	958	959	960	961	962	963	964	965	966	967	968	969	970	971	972	973	974	975	976	977	978	979	980	981	982	983	984	985	986	987	988	989	990	991	992	993	994	995	996	997	998	999	1000	1001	1002	1003	1004	1005	1006	1007	1008	1009	1010	1011	1012	1013	1014	1015	1016	1017	1018	1019	1020	1021	1022	1023	1024	1025	1026	1027	1028	1029	1030	1031	1032	1033	1034	1035	1036	1037	1038	1039	1040	1041	1042	1043	1044	1045	1046	1047	1048	1049	1050	1051	1052	1053	1054	1055	1056	1057	1058	1059	1060	1061	1062	1063	1064	1065	1066	1067	1068	1069	1070	1071	1072	1073	1074	1075	1076	1077	1078	1079	1080	1081	1082	1083	1084	1085	1086	1087	1088	1089	1090	1091	1092	1093	1094	1095	1096	1097	1098	1099	1100	1101	1102	1103	1104	1105	1106	1107	1108	1109	1110	1111	1112	1113	1114	1115	1116	1117	1118	1119	1120	1121	1122	1123	1124	1125	1126	1127	1128	1129	1130	1131	1132	1133	1134	1135	1136	1137	1138	1139	1140	1141	1142	1143	1144	1145	1146	1147	1148	1149	1150	1151	1152	1153	1154	1155	1156	1157	1158	1159	1160	1161	1162	1163	1164	1165	1166	1167	1168	1169	1170	1171	1172	1173	1174	1175	1176	1177	1178	1179	1180	1181	1182	1183	1184	1185	1186	1187	1188	1189	1190	1191	1192	1193	1194	1195	1196	1197	1198	1199	1200	1201	1202	1203	1204	1205	1206	1207	1208	1209	1210	1211	1212	1213	1214	1215	1216	1217	1218	1219	1220	1221	1222	1223	1224	1225	1226	1227	1228	1229	1230	1231	1232	1233	1234	1235	1236	1237	1238	1239	1240	1241	1242	1243	1244	1245	1246	1247	1248	1249	1250	1251	1252	1253	1254	1255	1256	1257	1258	1259	1260	1261	1262	1263	1264	1265	1266	1267	1268	1269	1270	1271	1272	1273	1274	1275	1276	1277	1278	1279	1280	1281	1282	1283	1284	1285	1286	1287	1288	1289	1290	1291	1292	1293	1294	1295	1296	1297	1298	1299	1300	1301	1302	1303	1304	1305	1306	1307	1308	1309	1310	1311	1312	1313	1314	1315	1316	1317	1318	1319	1320	1321	1322	1323	1324	1325	1326	1327	1328	1329	1330	1331	1332	1333	1334	1335	1336	1337	1338	1339	1340	1341	1342	1343	1344	1345	1346	1347	1348	1349	1350	1351	1352	1353	1354	1355	1356	1357	1358	1359	1360	1361	1362	1363	1364	1365	1366	1367	1368	1369	1370	1371	1372	1373	1374	1375	1376	1377	1378	1379	1380	1381	1382	1383	1384	1385	1386	1387	1388	1389	1390	1391	1392	1393	1394	1395	1396	1397	1398	1399	1400	1401	1402	1403	1404	1405	1406	1407	1408	1409	1410	1411	1412	1413	1414	1415	1416	1417	1418	1419	1420	1421	1422	1423	1424	1425	1426	1427	1428	1429	1430	1431	1432	1433	1434	1435	1436	1437	1438	1439	1440	1441	1442	1443	1444	1445	1446	1447	1448	1449	1450	1451	1452	1453	1454	1455	1456	1457	1458	1459	1460	1461	1462	1463	1464	1465	1466	1467	1468	1469	1470	1471	1472	1473	1474	1475	1476	1477	1478	1479	1480	1481	1482	1483	1484	1485	1486	1487</
---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	--------

The following official table is of some interest in this connection, as showing the railroad elevation in this section of the country:

	Ft. above Lake Erie	Ft. above Ocean
Morrow Co. line (C. C. C. & I. R. R.).....	405	970
Ashley (C. C. C. & I. R. R.).....	412	977
Eden ".....	405	970
Delaware ".....	378	943
Berlin ".....	381	946
Lewis Center ".....	387	952

The soil generally is dependent on the nature of the northern drift. In this the various essentials, (State geological survey), such as iron, lime, phosphorus, silica, magnesia, alumina, and soda, are so thoroughly mixed and in such favorable proportions that the strength and fertility of the soil are very great. The depth of the soil has the same limit as the drift itself, which is, on an average, about twenty-five feet. The soil is more gravelly and stony in the rolling tracts. The stones come partly from the underlying rock, but mainly from the drift. They are common along all the valleys of streams and creeks and in shallow ravines. They are made to appear superficial by the washing away of the clayey parts of the drift, and are not due to any drift agency acting since the deposition of the great mass. The northwestern part of the county has a heavy, clayey soil, with some exceptions. This clayey, flat land is comparatively free from superficial boulders. Very little gravel can be found except in the line of gravel knolls that passes northwestwardly through Radnor Township. The valleys of the streams, however, show a great many northern boulders, as in other parts of the county. Besides these general characteristics of the soil of the county, a great many modifications due to local causes will be seen in passing over the county. There are some marshy accumulations, which, when duly drained, are found to possess a soil of remarkable ammoniacal qualities, due to decaying vegetation. The alluvial river margins possess a characteristic soil, strongly contrasting with the generally clayey lands of the county. They are lighter and warmer, while they are annually renewed, like the countries of Lower Egypt, by the muddy waters of spring freshets, and are hence of exhaustless fertility.

The whole county was originally wooded, and in certain localities the timber was heavy. The prevailing varieties are those common to this part of the State, and consist of many of the different kinds of oak, hickory, black and white walnut, ash, birch, sugar-maple, and other species unnecessary to particularize. Some of the more common shrubs,

such as hazel, willow, sumac, etc., etc., are also to be found in considerable profusion. With this brief glance at the topography of the county, and its physical features, we will now turn to another branch of the subject.

On the geological structure of a country depend the pursuits of its inhabitants, and the genius of its civilization. Agriculture is the outgrowth of a fertile soil; mining results from mineral resources; and from navigable waters spring navies and commerce. Every great branch of industry requires, for its successful development, the cultivation of kindred arts and sciences. Phases of life and modes of thought are thus induced, which give to different communities and states characters as various as the diverse rocks that underlie them. In like manner it may be shown that their moral and intellectual qualities depend on material conditions. Where the soil and subjacent rocks are profuse in the bestowal of wealth, man is indolent and effeminate; where effort is required to live, he becomes enlightened and virtuous; and where, on the sands of the desert, labor is unable to procure the necessities and comforts of life, he lives like a savage. The civilization of states and nations is, then, to a great extent, but the reflection of physical conditions, and hence the propriety of introducing their civil, political and military history with a sketch of the geological substructure from which they originate.

We are not writing the history of a state or a nation, but that which applies to either, geologically, will apply with equal force to an individual county, and it is possible that the people of Delaware County feel as great an interest in their geology as if their county comprised a nation. From the geological survey of the State we make some extracts pertaining to Delaware County, which will be found of value to those interested in the subject. Under the head of "Geological Structure," is the following: "The geological range of the county is from the base of the Carboniferous system to the waterline in the Upper Silurian. The oldest and hence the lowest, geological horizon is in the northwestern part of Scioto Township. The outcropping belts of the formations cross the county from north to south. The townships of Radnor, Marlborough, Troy, Delaware, Concord, Liberty, and Scioto are underlain by the corniferous, including also what there may be of the Hamilton. The belt between the Olenangy and Alum Creek is occupied mainly with the outcropping edge of the Huron shale, inducing the underlying



blue shale seen beneath the Huron at Delaware, in the banks of the Olentangy. How far east of Alum Creek the black shale extends, it is impossible to say, but it probably includes the western portions of Kingston, Berkshire, and Genoa. The fragile shales that immediately underlie the Berea grit have a narrow belt of outcrop through Kingston, Berkshire, and Genoa. The Berea grit underlies the most of Porter, Trenton and Harlem. The overlying Cuyahoga shales and sandstone, called Logan sandstones in the southern part of the State, have but a feeble representation in Delaware County. They would undoubtedly be encountered by drilling in the extreme eastern portions of the eastern tier of towns. The various strata making the series of Delaware County are as follows, in descending order:

Cuyahoga shales and sandstones.
Berea grit.
Cleveland shale.
Huron shale.
Olentangy shale.
Hamilton and Upper Corniferous limestone.
Lower Corniferous limestone.
Oriskany sandstone or conglomerate.
Waterlime.

At Condit, in Trenton Township, on the line between Sections 1 and 2, may be seen an exposure of the Cuyahoga, in the bed of Perfect's Creek, which has the following section, in descending order:

	Ft. In.
No. 1. Sandstone, of the grit of the Berea, not glittering and earthy, in beds of 1 to 4 inches, seen.....	3
No. 2. Shale—blue, hard.....	1
No. 3. Sandstone, same as No. 1, but in thicker beds of 4 to 6 inches.....	2
No. 4. Shale, like No. 2.....	8
No. 5. Sandstone, same as No. 1, seen.....	4
Total.....	10 8

Southwest quarter, Section 2, Trenton. In the left bank of Perfect's Creek, the following section may be made out, in descending order:

	Ft. In.
No. 1. Thin-bedded, shaly sandstone, glittering with mica, especially on the sides of the bedding.....	3
No. 2. Beds more even, 2 to 5 inches; grit similar to that of the Berea.....	4 6
No. 3. Very thin and shaly, rather slaty.....	6
No. 4. Beds 2 to 4 inches.....	6
No. 5. Slaty sandstone.....	4
No. 6. Beds 2 to 6 inches, seen.....	1
Total.....	9 10

The slaty beds of this section, which are wavy and ripple-marked, lie irregularly among stone that is of a coarser grain and heavier bedding, the heavy beds showing the unusual phenomenon of tapering out, allowing the horizon of the slaty layers to rise and fall in the course of a few rods. This section, or parts of it, is seen again in the left bank of the Walnut, below the mouth of the Perfect Creek, on Mr. Overturf's land. It is also exposed a few rods further north, along the left bank of Walnut Creek, on Monroe Vance's farm. At the latter place some very good flagging has been obtained from the bed of the creek, but the thickest beds are not over four inches, the most being less than one inch. They afford here a fine surface exposure, showing a peculiar sheeted and wavy arrangement. They rise and fall, shooting up and down at various angles and in all directions, and are often ripple-marked, reminding the observer of similar thin layers of the waterlime of the Upper Silurian. Similar beds are exposed on John Fenier's land, next above Mr. Vance's. They continue also through the farms of Andrew Wiant, Hosea Stockwell, Nelson Utley, and James Williamson, a mile and a half above Mr. Vance's, showing the same characters, and are somewhat used for walling wells and for common foundations.

* * * * *

Opposite the mill of Mr. McFarland, Mr. Landon owns a quarry situated a little further down. At this place the exposed section is as follows, continuing the numbering from above:

	Ft. In.
No. 11. As above.....	18
No. 12. Shale, as above.....	4 6
No. 13. Heavy sandstone, in one bed, sometimes concretionary.....	2
No. 14. Shale.....	1
No. 15. In one bed, sandstone.....	1 10
No. 16. Shale in the bed of the creek, thickness unknown.....	

The shale of No. 12 is apt to contain thin but very even beds of good sandstone. Indeed, one heavy bed of sandstone, valuable for railroad bridges, and for that purpose here quarried, entirely embraced in this shale, gradually thins out horizontally toward the north, and disappears entirely in the distance of 22 feet. This is a valuable quarry and furnishes heavy stone. The same is true of Sprague & Burr's quarry, which is across the creek, and near the mill of Mr. McFarland.

Berea Grit.—Besides the foregoing sections in the Berea grit, it is also quarried by Mr. John Knox, in the banks of the Rattlesnake Creek, about half

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70	71	72	73	74	75	76	77	78	79	80	81	82	83	84	85	86	87	88	89	90	91	92	93	94	95	96	97	98	99	100	101	102	103	104	105	106	107	108	109	110	111	112	113	114	115	116	117	118	119	120	121	122	123	124	125	126	127	128	129	130	131	132	133	134	135	136	137	138	139	140	141	142	143	144	145	146	147	148	149	150	151	152	153	154	155	156	157	158	159	160	161	162	163	164	165	166	167	168	169	170	171	172	173	174	175	176	177	178	179	180	181	182	183	184	185	186	187	188	189	190	191	192	193	194	195	196	197	198	199	200	201	202	203	204	205	206	207	208	209	210	211	212	213	214	215	216	217	218	219	220	221	222	223	224	225	226	227	228	229	230	231	232	233	234	235	236	237	238	239	240	241	242	243	244	245	246	247	248	249	250	251	252	253	254	255	256	257	258	259	260	261	262	263	264	265	266	267	268	269	270	271	272	273	274	275	276	277	278	279	280	281	282	283	284	285	286	287	288	289	290	291	292	293	294	295	296	297	298	299	300	301	302	303	304	305	306	307	308	309	310	311	312	313	314	315	316	317	318	319	320	321	322	323	324	325	326	327	328	329	330	331	332	333	334	335	336	337	338	339	340	341	342	343	344	345	346	347	348	349	350	351	352	353	354	355	356	357	358	359	360	361	362	363	364	365	366	367	368	369	370	371	372	373	374	375	376	377	378	379	380	381	382	383	384	385	386	387	388	389	390	391	392	393	394	395	396	397	398	399	400	401	402	403	404	405	406	407	408	409	410	411	412	413	414	415	416	417	418	419	420	421	422	423	424	425	426	427	428	429	430	431	432	433	434	435	436	437	438	439	440	441	442	443	444	445	446	447	448	449	450	451	452	453	454	455	456	457	458	459	460	461	462	463	464	465	466	467	468	469	470	471	472	473	474	475	476	477	478	479	480	481	482	483	484	485	486	487	488	489	490	491	492	493	494	495	496	497	498	499	500	501	502	503	504	505	506	507	508	509	510	511	512	513	514	515	516	517	518	519	520	521	522	523	524	525	526	527	528	529	530	531	532	533	534	535	536	537	538	539	540	541	542	543	544	545	546	547	548	549	550	551	552	553	554	555	556	557	558	559	560	561	562	563	564	565	566	567	568	569	570	571	572	573	574	575	576	577	578	579	580	581	582	583	584	585	586	587	588	589	590	591	592	593	594	595	596	597	598	599	600	601	602	603	604	605	606	607	608	609	610	611	612	613	614	615	616	617	618	619	620	621	622	623	624	625	626	627	628	629	630	631	632	633	634	635	636	637	638	639	640	641	642	643	644	645	646	647	648	649	650	651	652	653	654	655	656	657	658	659	660	661	662	663	664	665	666	667	668	669	670	671	672	673	674	675	676	677	678	679	680	681	682	683	684	685	686	687	688	689	690	691	692	693	694	695	696	697	698	699	700	701	702	703	704	705	706	707	708	709	710	711	712	713	714	715	716	717	718	719	720	721	722	723	724	725	726	727	728	729	730	731	732	733	734	735	736	737	738	739	740	741	742	743	744	745	746	747	748	749	750	751	752	753	754	755	756	757	758	759	760	761	762	763	764	765	766	767	768	769	770	771	772	773	774	775	776	777	778	779	780	781	782	783	784	785	786	787	788	789	790	791	792	793	794	795	796	797	798	799	800	801	802	803	804	805	806	807	808	809	810	811	812	813	814	815	816	817	818	819	820	821	822	823	824	825	826	827	828	829	830	831	832	833	834	835	836	837	838	839	840	841	842	843	844	845	846	847	848	849	850	851	852	853	854	855	856	857	858	859	860	861	862	863	864	865	866	867	868	869	870	871	872	873	874	875	876	877	878	879	880	881	882	883	884	885	886	887	888	889	890	891	892	893	894	895	896	897	898	899	900	901	902	903	904	905	906	907	908	909	910	911	912	913	914	915	916	917	918	919	920	921	922	923	924	925	926	927	928	929	930	931	932	933	934	935	936	937	938	939	940	941	942	943	944	945	946	947	948	949	950	951	952	953	954	955	956	957	958	959	960	961	962	963	964	965	966	967	968	969	970	971	972	973	974	975	976	977	978	979	980	981	982	983	984	985	986	987	988	989	990	991	992	993	994	995	996	997	998	999	1000	1001	1002	1003	1004	1005	1006	1007	1008	1009	1010	1011	1012	1013	1014	1015	1016	1017	1018	1019	1020	1021	1022	1023	1024	1025	1026	1027	1028	1029	1030	1031	1032	1033	1034	1035	1036	1037	1038	1039	1040	1041	1042	1043	1044	1045	1046	1047	1048	1049	1050	1051	1052	1053	1054	1055	1056	1057	1058	1059	1060	1061	1062	1063	1064	1065	1066	1067	1068	1069	1070	1071	1072	1073	1074	1075	1076	1077	1078	1079	1080	1081	1082	1083	1084	1085	1086	1087	1088	1089	1090	1091	1092	1093	1094	1095	1096	1097	1098	1099	1100	1101	1102	1103	1104	1105	1106	1107	1108	1109	1110	1111	1112	1113	1114	1115	1116	1117	1118	1119	1120	1121	1122	1123	1124	1125	1126	1127	1128	1129	1130	1131	1132	1133	1134	1135	1136	1137	1138	1139	1140	1141	1142	1143	1144	1145	1146	1147	1148	1149	1150	1151	1152	1153	1154	1155	1156	1157	1158	1159	1160	1161	1162	1163	1164	1165	1166	1167	1168	1169	1170	1171	1172	1173	1174	1175	1176	1177	1178	1179	1180	1181	1182	1183	1184	1185	1186	1187	1188	1189	1190	1191	1192	1193	1194	1195	1196	1197	1198	1199	1200	1201	1202	1203	1204	1205	1206	1207	1208	1209	1210	1211	1212	1213	1214	1215	1216	1217	1218	1219	1220	1221	1222	1223	1224	1225	1226	1227	1228	1229	1230	1231	1232	1233	1234	1235	1236	1237	1238	1239	1240	1241	1242	1243	1244	1245	1246	1247	1248	1249	1250	1251	1252	1253	1254	1255	1256	1257	1258	1259	1260	1261	1262	1263	1264	1265	1266	1267	1268	1269	1270	1271	1272	1273	1274	1275	1276	1277	1278	1279	1280	1281	1282	1283	1284	1285	1286	1287	1288	1289	1290	1291	1292	1293	1294	1295	1296	1297	1298	1299	1300	1301	1302	1303	1304	1305	1306	1307	1308	1309	1310	1311	1312	1313	1314	1315	1316	1317	1318	1319	1320	1321	1322	1323	1324	1325	1326	1327	1328	1329	1330	1331	1332	1333	1334	1335	1336	1337	1338	1339	1340	1341	1342	1343	1344	1345	1346	1347	1348	1349	1350	1351	1352	1353	1354	1355	1356	1357	1358	1359	1360	1361	1362	1363	1364	1365	1366	1367	1368	1369	1370	1371	1372	1373	1374	1375	1376	1377	1378	1379	1380	1381	1382	1383	1384	1385	1386	1387	1388	1389	1390	1391	1392	1393	1394	1395	1396	1397	1398	1399	1400	1401	1402	1403	1404	1405	1406	1407	1408	1409	1410	1411	1412	1413	1414	1415	1416	1417	1418	1419	1420	1421	1422	1423	1424	1425	1426	1427	1428	1429	1430	1431	1432	1433	1434	1435	1436	1437	1438	1439	1440	1441	1442	1443	1444	1445	1446	1447	1448	1449	1450	1451	1452	1453	1454	1455	1456	1457	1458	1459	1460	1461	1462	1463	1464	1465	1466	1467	1468	1469	1470	1471	1472	1473	1474	1475	1476	1477	1478	1479	1480	1481	1482	1483	1484	1485</
---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	--------

a mile above the junction with the Walnut. This quarry, worked by Messrs. Landon & Fish, shows the following downward section:

	Ft.	In.
No. 1. Drift.....	2	
No. 2. Beds 2 to 3 inches.....	12	
No. 3. " 6 to 8 "	3	
No. 4. Slaty Beds.....	2	2
No. 5. Concretionary rough, worthless.	2	2
No. 6. Heavy beds, 4 to 10 inches.....	5	
No. 7. Interval hid.....		
No. 8. Thicker beds in creek, not well seen.....		

Total.....24 4

This quarry is probably in the upper portion of the Berea grit. A quarter of a mile above Mr. Knox's quarry, is that of Mr. Alfred Williams. This shows about fifteen feet of beds of two to four inches. About a mile and a quarter north of Harlem, along the South Branch of Spruce Run, is Homer Merritt's quarry. The upper portion of this section consists of thin layers of two to six inches. Thicker layers of fourteen or sixteen inches are near the bottom of the quarry. At Harlem, Mr. Carey Paul owns a quarry, worked by Daniel Bennett, which embraces about twelve feet in perpendicular section, of uniform beds of two to six inches. Mr. A. S. Scott's land joins Paul's below, and contains two opened quarries that supply, like Paul's, considerable valuable stone. The horizons of Mr. Scott's quarries are identical, and embrace the following descending section:

	Ft.
No. 1. Drift	3
No. 2. Beds three to four inches, with shaly interstratification	12
No. 3. Beds eight to ten inches.....	4
Total.....	19

These quarries are in the southern corner of Harlem Township, on small tributaries to Duncan's Creek, and are probably in the upper portion of the Berea grit. Still further south, and adjoining Mr. Scott's, is Sherman Fairchild's section, which embraces good stone, and lies in a very favorable situation for drainage of the quarry. It is composed of beds of two to eight inches, with shale, making six feet exposed.

Cleveland Shale.—The Bedford shale, which occurs below the Berea, in the northern part of the State, seems not to exist in Delaware County. The Cleveland, likewise, has not been certainly identified. This is partly owing to the meagerness

of the exposure of the beds of that horizon in Delaware County, and partly to the difficulty of distinguishing, without fossils, the Cleveland from the black slate (Huron shale). This uncertainty is augmented by the attenuation or non-existence of the Erie shale, which separates them by a wide interval in the northern part of the State. There are few exposures of black or blackish shale in the banks of Walnut Creek, in Berkshire Township, that may be referred to the Cleveland.

Huron Shale.—This shale has a full development in Delaware County. Its outcropping belt is from eight to ten miles wide, and is divided by Alum Creek into about equal parts. It graduates downward into a shale which is much less bituminous and has a bluish color, and which lies directly on the blue limestone quarried at Delaware. It has occasional outcrops on the west side of the Olentangy, but that stream lies, almost without exception, along the western edge of the black slate or of the shale underlying. Alum Creek, and nearly all of its small tributaries, afford frequent sections of the Huron shale; but they are so unconnected, and have so great a resemblance one to the other, that they cannot be correlated. Hence, no correct statement of the thickness of this shale can be given. It has been estimated at about three hundred feet. It would be impossible to mention every point at which this shale is exposed in Delaware County; hence, only those outcrops will be noted at which some features are disclosed which throw light on the general character of the formation. In the bank of the East Branch of the Olentangy, near the center of Section 1, Marlborough Township, at Kline's factory, the following section, in descending order, was taken. It belongs to the lowest part of the Huron:

	Ft.	In.
No. 1. Thin, bituminous and brittle, similar to the exposure at Cardington, Morrow County.....	7	
No. 2. Blue shale; calcareous, hard and compact, parting conchoidally; less hard and enduring than limestone; concretionary, irregular and bilging; seen in the bed of the river; this may not be a constant layer; seen.....	6	
Total.....	7	6

Thirty or forty rods below the bridge over the Olentangy, just below the union of the East and West Branches, Troy Township, the same horizon is exposed in the left bank of the river, on Joseph



Cole's land, covering, however, more of both numbers, as follows :

	Ft.	In.
No. 1. Black slate, the weathered surface of which is divided into very thin beds; includes two beds of an inch or two each, of less bituminous shale, which is blue, if damp, but brown when dry and rusted.....	23	
No. 2. Blue shale, yet in regular, thin bedding...	6	
No. 3. Same as No. 1.....	4	
No. 4. Bluish or purplish shale, in thin beds.....	3	6
No. 5. Black slate.....		8
No. 6. Massive blue shale, weathering out superficially in small, rounded pieces or short cylinders the upper ends of which are convex and the lower concave, the equivalent of No. 2; at Kline's factory.....	1	3
No. 7. Blue-bedded shale; seen.....		3
Total.....	29	6

At Delaware, a quarter of a mile below the railroad bridge over the Olen tangy, the Huron shale appears in the left bank of the river, underlaid by the shale which has been regarded the equivalent of the Hamilton. There are no fossils in this underlying shale at Delaware, proving its Hamilton age, and it will be referred to in the following pages, to avoid a possible misuse of terms, as the Olen tangy shale. The slate is of its usual thin beds, with some calcareous layers, which are black and about half an inch thick, hardly distinguishable from the slate itself. Here also are the round, calcareous concretions, technically called *septaria*, common to the lower portion of the black slate. The line of contact of the slate with the shale underlying, is quite conspicuous at some distance from the bluff, the shale weathering out faster, allowing the tough beds of slate to project. The following is the section at Delaware, covering the lower part of the Huron shale and the whole of the Olen tangy shale :

	Ft.	In.
No. 1. Black slate (Huron shale).....	30	
No. 2. Blue shale, without fossils, in thin beds or massive.....		8
No. 3. Blue limestone.....		4
No. 4. Shale, like No. 2.....	1	4
No. 5. Blue limestone.....		3
No. 6. Shale, like No. 2.....		5
No. 7. Alternations of blue shale and black slate.....	4	
No. 8. Blue shale, like No. 2.....		4
No. 9. Shale with concretions of blue limestone, that part under the weather conchoidally like massive shale. These hardened calcareous masses are not regularly disposed with respect to each other, but fill most of the interval of six feet. They are six to eight inches thick, and two to three feet wide horizontally*.....		6

* No. 9 here appears the same as No. 6, near the base of the section at Coles, in Troy Township.

No. 10. Shale? (sloping talus), not well exposed 10

No. 11. Bituminous, nearly unfossiliferous, limestone of a black, or purplish black color, hard and crystalline. This black limestone shows a few indistinct bivalves. One, which is large and coarse, appears to be *Avicula pectiniformis*, Hall: seen 3

No. 12. Interval, rock not seen..... 5

No. 13. Section at Little's quarry, in blue limestone (see page 96). The apportions are quite cherty and pyritiferous. It may be 25

Total.....101 11

Above Delaware, the black slate and the Olen tangy shale are frequently seen in the left bank of the river. The strike of the slate runs a little east of the river at the city, passing through and forming the bluff on which East Delaware is situated. The concretions of black limestone are from three inches to three and four feet in diameter, and sometimes much larger. (The survey here copies a lengthy extract from Dr. J. S. Newberry, which, as it is pertinent to the subject, and moreover contains much of interest, we give it entire.)

"Much of the doubt which has hung around the age of the Huron shale has been due to the fact that it has been confounded with the Cleveland shale, which lies several hundred feet above it, and that the fossils (without which, as we have said, it is generally impossible to accurately determine the age of any of the sedimentary rocks) had not been found. Yet, with diligent search, we have now discovered not only fossils sufficient to identify this formation with the Portage of New York, but the acute eye of Mr. Hertzner has detected, in certain calcareous concretions which occur near the base at Delaware, Monroeville, etc., fossils of great scientific interest. These concretions are often spherical, are sometimes twelve feet in diameter, and very frequently contain organic *nuclei*, around which they are formed. These *nuclei* are either portions of the trunks of large coniferous trees allied to our pines, replaced, particle by particle, by silica, so that their structure can be studied almost as well as that of the recent wood, or large bones. With the exception of some trunks of tree ferns which we have found in the coniferous limestone of Delaware and Sandusky, these masses of silicified wood are the oldest remains of a land vegetation yet found in the State. The Silurian rocks everywhere abound with impressions of sea-weeds, but not until now had we found proof that there were, in the Devonian age, continental surfaces covered with forests of trees similar in character to, and rivaling in magnitude, the pines of the present day.



James Carpenter

ONE OF THE FIRST SETTLERS OF DELAWARE CO.
LIBERTY, TP.

1771-1842

"The bones contained in these concretions are of gigantic fishes, larger, more powerful, and more singular in their organization, than any of those immortalized by Hugh Miller. These fishes we owe to the industry and acuteness of Mr. Hertzer, and, in recognition of the fact, I have named the most remarkable one *Dinichthys Hertzeri*, or Hertzer's terrible fish. This name will not seem ill chosen, when I say that the fish that now bears it had a head three feet long by two feet broad, and that his under jaws were more than two feet in length and five inches deep. They are composed of dense bony tissue, and are turned up anteriorly like sled runners; the extremities of both jaws meeting to form one great triangular tooth, which interlocked with two in the upper jaw, seven inches in length and more than three inches wide. It is apparent, from the structure of these jaws, that they could easily embrace in their grasp the body of a man—perhaps a horse—and as they were doubtless moved by muscles of corresponding power, they could crush such a body as we would crack an egg-shell."

One mile northwest from Delaware, Mr. Nathan Miller struck the black slate, on the west side of the Olentangy, at the depth of twenty-one feet, in digging a well. It may also be seen along a little ravine tributary to the Delaware Run, near Mr. Miller's farm, on the land of C. O. and G. W. Little. Limestone only is seen in the bed of the run a few rods further west. It is blue and fossiliferous. A short distance still higher up the run the black member (No. 11 of the section taken in the Olentangy at Delaware) is seen in the bed of the same run. About a mile and a half below Stratford a little stream comes into the Olentangy, from the east, bringing along in freshet time a good many pieces of black slate. About a hundred rods up this little stream the beds of the black slate appear *in situ* in the tops of the bluffs, the Olentangy shale, with its full thickness of about thirty feet, being plainly exposed near its junction with the slate, while in the river the limestone beds of the upper coriferous are spread out over a wide surface exposure. In Liberty Township, two and a half miles south of the Stratford, the black slate may be seen on the farm of Mr. J. Moorhead, on the west side of the Olentangy, in the banks of a ravine the distance of a mile from the river. From a considerable distance from this point, in descending the Olentangy, the banks show frequent exposures of limestone. Near Mr.

William Case's quarry, five and a half miles below Stratford, the black slate may be seen by ascending a little ravine that comes in from the east. Just at the county line, the slate appears in full force again in the left bank of the river, little streams bringing fragments from the west side as well as from the east. A perpendicular exposure on land owned by Granby Buell, of about forty feet, consists of about five feet of shale at the bottom. It is also seen on the west of the Olentangy, by ascending a ravine near the county line, on Archibald Wood's land, and again, by ascending another ravine about three-quarters of a mile north of the county line, on the land of F. Bartholomew, and it seems to extend about two miles west of the Olentangy at its point of exit from Delaware County.

The name Olentangy shale is given to that bluish and sometimes greenish shale which is so extensively exposed in the banks of the Olentangy River, in Delaware County, and which underlies the black, tough, but thin beds of the Huron shale. It has a thickness of about thirty feet. No fossils have been found in it. It is interstratified with a little black slate, and in some of its exposures it bears a striking resemblance, at least in its bedding, to the Huron shale. The section which has already been given of its exposures at Delaware, is the most complete that has been taken, and very accurately represents its bedding and characters wherever seen in the county. It lies immediately upon a hard, blackish, sometimes bluish, crystalline, pyritiferous limestone, or on the beds that have been denominated upper coriferous in the reports on the counties of Sandusky, Seneca, and Marion. In the county of Franklin, and further south, it is said to be wanting, and the black slate lies immediately upon the same limestone beds. It is also wanting in Defiance County, the black slate there also lying immediately on the beds that contain the only Hamilton fossils there yet discovered. This shale embraces occasionally a course of impure limestone that has a blue color and a rude concretionary appearance. On account of easy quarrying, it is a constant temptation to the people to employ it in foundations. It is found, however, to crumble with exposure after a few months or years, and change into a soft shale or clay. Large blocks of it are washed out from this shale just below Waldo, in Marion County, by the force of the water coming over the dam at the mill, and have been somewhat used by Mr. John Brundage, near Norton, in Marlborough Township. This



shaly limestone near the base of the Olentangy shale is immediately underlain by a very hard crystalline limestone, which is sometimes black, but frequently purplish, containing pyrites in abundance and very few evident fossils. It is exposed and quarried just below Waldo, in Marion County, but is nowhere wrought in Defiance County. It is a persistent layer and occurs in Defiance County. In the report on the geology of Marion County it has been referred to the Hamilton, where it probably belongs, and seems to represent the Tully limestone of New York. The following section in the Olentangy shale will further illustrate the bedding and the nature of this member of the Devonian. It occurs along the banks of a little creek that enters the Olentangy River from the west, on land of F. Bartholomew, southeast of Powell:

	Ft.	In.
No. 1. Black slate, with black limestone concretions	20	
No. 2. Blue shale, bedded like the slate but softer.....	3	
No. 3. Black limestone, in a broken lenticular or concretionary course.....	8	
No. 4. Same as No. 2.....	5	4
No. 5. Black slate.....		2
No. 6. Shale, same as No. 2.....	2	
No. 7. Blue, irregular, shaly limestone, appearing concretionary; the same as washed out of blue clay near Waldo; comes out in blocks; in one course.....	4	
No. 8. Same as No. 2.....	10	3
No. 9. Same as No. 5.....	3	
No. 10. Same as No. 2.....	2	
No. 11. Same as No. 5.....	1	
No. 12. Same as No. 2.....	6	
No. 13. Same as No. 5.....	1	
No. 14. Same as No. 2.....	1	2
No. 15. Same as No. 5.....	4	
No. 16. Same as No. 2.....	1	
No. 17. Same as No. 5.....	1	
No. 18. Same as No. 7.....	8	
No. 19. Shaly (not well seen)	15	
No. 20. Hard, dark blue, bituminous limestone, with much chert and pyrites; the chert is black, and hard as flint; beds 3 to 12 inches (well exposed).....	9	6
No. 21. Thinner blue beds, with vermicular or fucoidal marks and little chert; fossiliferous; sometimes coarsely granular and crinoidal, but mainly earthy or argillaceous, and tough under the hammer; within, this is in beds of six to twelve inches.....	6	
No. 22. Limestone in thin slaty beds, so contorted and yet so agglomerated by chert (which forms nearly one-half of the mass) that the whole seems massive; the chert is dark.....	3	6

No. 23. Beds of blue limestone of 4 to 10 inches, alternating with chert beds, latter about an inch thick; where this number forms the bed of the creek it does not appear slaty, but massive and smooth, like a very promising building stone: the creek where it enters the river bottoms is on this number, and nothing more is seen.. 6

Total.....80 8

Hamilton and Upper Corniferous.—These names are here associated, because whatever Hamilton fossils have been found in the county have been detected in that formation that has been described in reports on other counties as upper corniferous, and because it seems impossible to set any limit to the downward extension of the Hamilton, unless the whole of the blue limestone be Hamilton. The shale which has been described as Olentangy shale was at one time regarded as the only equivalent of the Hamilton, from the occurrence of Hamilton fossils in a shaly outcrop at Prout's Station, in Erie County. But after the survey of the county revealed no fossils in that shale, it became evident that it could not be the equivalent of the very fossiliferous outcrop at Prout's Station, and should not bear the name of Hamilton. That shale partakes much more largely of the nature of the Huron than of the Hamilton. The name corniferous is made by Dr. Newberry to cover the whole interval between the Oriskany and that shale, the Hamilton being regarded as running out into the corniferous, its fossils mingling with typical corniferous fossils. In the State of Michigan, however, the term Hamilton has been freely applied to these beds, the corniferous, if either, being regarded as receded. The lithological characters of the Michigan Hamilton are the same as those of the upper corniferous in Ohio, and it is hardly susceptible of doubt that they are stratigraphically identical. In Ohio, there is a very noticeable lower horizon that should limit the Hamilton, if that name be applicable to these beds, and if paleontological evidence will not limit it.

* * * * *

The upper surface of these beds can be seen on the Olentangy, near Norton, where they have been opened for building-stone. They are also quarried near Waldo, in Marion County, in a similar situation, in the bed of the Olentangy. The only other undoubted exposure of the very highest beds belonging to this formation that is known occurs near Delaware, likewise in the bed of the Olentangy. It is mentioned in the section of the shale



outcropping there, under the head of the *Huron Shale*, and is described as a black limestone, hard and crystalline. It is also included in No. 20 of the "section in the Olenangy shale in Liberty Township." The exposure near Norton does not show so dark a color, but varies to a blue; it occurs there in even, thick courses, that would be extremely difficult to quarry except for the natural joints by which the layers are divided into blocks. The same is true of its outcrop near Waldo. In both places it is a hard, ringing, apparently silicious, tough, and refractory limestone, some of the blocks being over two feet thick. It is a very reliable building-stone, but the abundance of pyrites that is scattered through it makes it very undesirable for conspicuous walls. It is exceedingly fine grained, and but slightly fossiliferous. At these places, not more than four or five feet of this stone can be seen, but it has an observed thickness in the southern part of the county of about nine and a half feet. It seems to retain a persistent character, for the same stratum is seen to form the top of the upper corniferous in Defiance County, on the west side of the great anticlinal axis. It is believed to be the equivalent of the Tully limestone of New York. Below these very hard and heavy layers comes the stone quarried extensively at Delaware. The quarry of Mr. G. W. Little shows about eighteen feet of bedding, in courses three to fifteen inches thick. It is for the most part in a very handsome, evenly bedded blue limestone that shows some coarse chert, and, in places, considerable argillaceous matter, which renders the walls built of it liable to the attacks of the weather. The features of the Hamilton here seem very conspicuously blended with those that have been designated more distinctively as belonging to the corniferous. The fossils are not abundant throughout the whole, but between certain thin beds many bivalves — *Cyrtia Hamiltonensis*, *Spirifera mucronata*, *Strophomena (Rhomboidalis?)*, *Strophomena densa*—and one or two species of *Discina*, and various vermicular markings, are common. In some of the heavier beds the fish remains that have been described by Dr. Newberry, from the Corniferous at Sandusky, are met with, as well as the large coils of *Cyrtoceras undulatum*.

* * * * *

Between two and three miles below Stratford the lower corniferous appears on both sides of the river, and is described under the head of lower corniferous. But about fifty rods still further

down the right bank shows the Hamilton, or upper corniferous, again, having a thin and almost slaty appearance as the edges of the layers are exposed in the river bluff. In some parts there, beds are thickly crowded with *Spirifera*, *Cyrtia*, and *Strophomena*; these, indeed, being the only conspicuous fossils. These beds closely overlie the above-mentioned lower corniferous, although the superposition could not be discovered, showing the continuance of Hamilton fossils well down into the Delaware stone. At a point about five miles and a half below Stratford, Mr. William Case has a quarry on the left bluff of the river, in beds at the horizon of the base of the Delaware stone. A little above this quarry, a ravine joins the river from the east, its sides affording a fine connected section through the Olenangy shale, and the whole of the Delaware limestone, into the lower corniferous. The shale and overlying Huron are seen in ascending this ravine about fifty rods from the river. Descending this ravine, and including the rock exposed below Mr. Case's quarry, where a very prominent bluff is formed by the erosion of the river, the following succession of beds appears:

- | | Feet. |
|---|-------|
| No. 1. Black slate (Huron shale), seen..... | 10 |
| No. 2. Blue, or bluish-green, bedded shale; non-fossiliferous, embracing, sometimes layers of black slate, like No. 1, of three or four inches in thickness; poorly exposed (Olenangy shale), about..... | 30 |
| No. 3. Bituminous, dark blue, or black limestone; non-fossiliferous, rather rough, hard, and with some black chert, or flint (Tully limestone?) | 1 |
| No. 4. Thin, blue, tough, finely crystalline beds, containing considerable black chert, or flint, associated with pyrites; in the lower portion in beds of four to sixteen inches; but little fossiliferous (Tully limestone?), about | 8 |
| No. 5. Beds four to six inches, slightly fossiliferous; embracing some bituminous, slaty shale in irregular deposits about crowded concretions (Hamilton limestone?)..... | 14 |
| No. 6. Tough, bluish-gray, slaty beds of impure limestone of the thickness of one-quarter to one-half inch, with considerable chert (Hamilton?)..... | 8 |
| No. 7. Heavier beds (six to twenty inches), but of the same texture as the last; fossiliferous; blue; the horizon of the best quarries at Delaware, showing the usual fossils and lithological characters (Hamilton?)..... | 6 |
| No. 8. Crinoidal beds, fossiliferous, of a lighter color; not showing blue; generally massive, or eight to thirty-six inches, but weathering into beds of three to five inches (corniferous limestone)..... | 6 |

No. 9. Heavy or massive beds of crinoidal limestone, which weathers off by crumbling into angular pieces of an inch or two; light gray or buff, with large concretions of chert between it and the last. This seems to contain all the fossils characterizing the lower corniferous, as that term has been used in reports on other counties. Below, becoming more bituminous, less crinoidal, but equally fossiliferous (Corniferous limestone), seen..... 11

Total..... 94

* * * * *

That limestone which, in reports on the counties of Sandusky, Seneca, Crawford, and Marion, the writer has designated "lower corniferous," is divisible, on account of strong lithological and palæontological differences, into two well-marked members. The upper member, well exposed and extensively burned for lime at Delhi, in Delaware County, lies immediately below the blue limestone quarried at Delaware, as may be seen by reference to the last foregoing section, and has a thickness of about twenty-eight feet. It is of a light cream color, crystalline or saccharoidal texture, quite fossiliferous, and usually seen in beds of three or four inches. It is rather hard and firm under the hammer. It makes a lime not purely white, but of the very best quality. Where this stone is deeply and freshly exposed, it is seen to lie in very heavy layers, and as such it would furnish a very fine crinoidal marble for architecture. Its most conspicuous fossils are brachiopods of the genera *strophomena* (?) *Atrypa* *Chonetes*, and others, with one or two genera of gasteropods, and occasionally a specimen of *Cyrtoceras undulatum*. There may also be seen in these beds different species of cyathophylloids, trilobite remains, and fish spines and teeth. This member of the Lower Corniferous occupies the position relatively to the Hamilton, of the corniferous limestone of New York, though it is not possible at present to say it is the equivalent of that formation. It would thus be the upper member of the Upper Helderberg of that State. It has a thickness of about twenty-eight feet.

Below the Delhi limestone, is a fossiliferous belt of limestone, often of a bluish color and bituminous character, ten to fifteen feet thick, characterized by corals in great abundance. In the central part of the county of Delaware, this belt is chiefly fossiliferous in the lower three or four feet, the remainder being rather, but of a blue color. The southern part of the county, however, seems to be with-

out this bluish and highly coralline member, the Delhi beds coming immediately down on the second division of the lower corniferous. The corals found here are favosites, cœnastroma, stromatopora, and cyathophylloids. This belt is met with in Crawford County, and seems to prevail toward the north as far as Erie County. The second division of the lower corniferous is a light-colored, even-bedded, nearly non-fossiliferous vesicular or compact magnesian limestone, which makes a good building stone, being easily cut with common hammer and chisel, and has a thickness of about thirty feet. It is apt to appear somewhat bituminous and of a dirty or brown color when constantly wet, but under the weather, it becomes a light buff. The upper half of this stone is in beds of two to four inches, the lower in beds of one to three feet. Near the bottom it becomes arenaceous, and even conglomeratic, passing into the Oriskany sandstone, which has a sudden transition to the waterlime of the Lower Helderberg. It seems to have many of the lithological features and the persistency of the Onondaga limestone of New York, and may be provisionally parallelized with that formation. The fossils are generally absorbed into the rock, casts or cavities only remaining; yet a cyathophylloid and a coarse favositoid coral have been seen.

* * * * *

In Delaware County, the Oriskany is much reduced in thickness from what it is in the northern part of the State, but its composition is much coarser, reaching that of a real conglomerate. It is not over two feet at any point where it has been seen. The pebbles embraced in it are entirely of the waterlime, and uniformly rounded, as by water action. Some are four inches in diameter, but in thin pieces. The last section given (that on Mill Creek) shows its position on the strata. It is there plainly exposed, and there fades out, without change of bedding, into the lowest part of the lower corniferous, which sometimes, as in the county of Sandusky, has been seen to be somewhat arenaceous, several feet above the strong arenaceous composition of the Oriskany. The exposure on Mill Creek, and that in the left bank of the Scioto, near the lime-kiln of Mrs. Evans, are the only points in the county at which this conglomerate has been seen.

As already mentioned, the waterlime appears in the left bank of the Scioto, near Mrs. Evans' lime-kiln, a quarter of a mile below Millville, and has been somewhat used for quicklime. It rises here,

fifteen feet above the water of the river, at summer stage. It is probable that the bed of the river is on the waterline for a mile below this point, and even to Sulphur Spring Station. The quarry of John Weaver, about half a mile below Cone's Mills, is in the waterline. The exposure here is in a ravine tributary to the Scioto from the West. The situation is favorable for profitable quarrying and lime-burning. The stone is drab, and much shattered. It turns a light buff after weathering, some of it becoming as white as chalk. Half a mile above Millville, the waterline rises in the right bank of the Scioto about fifteen feet, the road passing over it. It is visible in the bed of the Scioto, at the crossing known as the Broad Ford. At Cone's Mills is a fine surface exposure of the waterline. It has been somewhat wrought at this place. The beds are quite thin and slaty, and of a blue color. The texture is close, and the grain very fine. In the bed of the Scioto a stone spotted with drab and blue is quarried, a short distance below Middletown. It is in even beds of four to eight or ten inches, and is very valuable for all uses. It is a part of the waterline. Some of the same kind is found in Boggs' Creek, two miles from the Scioto, on land of John Irwin. In Thompson Township the waterline is seen on the farm of Jonathan Fryman, a mile and a quarter west of the Scioto, at the road-crossing of Fulton Creek. It is in thin, blue beds, the same as at Cone's Mill, and has been used somewhat in cheap foundations.

* * * * *

Several interesting features pertaining to the Drift, proving the glacier origin of this deposit and all its features, were first noticed in Delaware County. Allusion has already been made, under the head of *Surface Features*, to the valley of the Scioto, and the contrast its upper part presents to its lower. Throughout the county generally the beds of all streams are deeply eroded in the underlying rock, although their banks are constantly rocky. This fact is more and more evident to the observer in traveling from the northwestern part of the county to the southeastern. The northwestern corner of the county, including the townships of Thompson, Radnor, and the northern part of Scioto, has the features of the flat tract in Northwestern Ohio known as the Black Swamp. The banks of the Scioto are low (ten or fifteen), and consist of Drift, the rock rarely being known in its bed. The Drift appears fresher and the surface is smoother than in the rest of the county. A

short distance above Millville the banks begin to be rocky, the excavation beginning in the waterline, over which it has been running since it left the western part of Hardin County, but without making the slightest excavations, rarely revealing it in its bed by rapids. Within a mile from Millville the amount of erosion in the underlying rock increases to a remarkable extent, and at Sulphur Spring Station, about two miles below Millville, the erosion in the rock amounts to sixty or seventy feet. From there south the rest of the Scioto valley is between high rock banks. This exemption from erosion in the upper waters of the Scioto cannot be due to the harder nature of the rock there, because the waterline is much more rapidly worn out under such agencies than the lower corniferous, on which it enters at Sulphur Springs Station. The composition of the Drift about the head-waters of the Scioto is the same as about the lower portions of its course. It is in both cases a hard-pan deposit, made up of a mixture of gravel-stones, bowlders, and clay, rarely showing stratification or assortment—such a deposit as is, without much difference of opinion, attributed to the direct agency of glacier ice. The conclusion is inevitable that the lower portion of the Scioto has been at work digging its channel in the rock much longer than the upper portion. The slope is in both cases toward the south, at least that portion of it in Delaware County; and that agency, whatever it was, which served to make this change in the valley of the Scioto from no excavation to deep rock erosion, could not have been quiet, standing waters over one portion of the valley and not over the other, since such waters would have retired last from the lower part of the valley, and we should there expect less instead of more erosion. The only possible way to explain this phenomenon, in the light of plausible theories, is to refer it to the operation of the last glacial epoch, or to the operation of a glacial epoch which projected the ice-field only so far south as to cover the upper part of the Scioto Valley, leaving the lower portion of the valley, which probably pre-existed, to serve as a drainage channel from the ice itself. Subsequently, when the ice withdrew, the upper tributaries were located in such places as the contour of the surface allowed or demanded.

There are other evidences that the township of Radnor, Thompson, and the northern part of Scioto were for a time under glacial ice, while the rest of the county was uncovered, and suffered all the vicissitudes of surface erosion. The average



thickness of the Drift in Radnor Township, judging by the phenomena of wells and the height of river banks, as well as from the rocky exposures, is about twenty feet. Toward the river, bowlders are common on the surface. In Thompson Township, the thickness seems also to be eighteen or twenty feet. In descending the Scioto along the right bank, after passing Fulton Creek, there is a noticeable thickness of the Drift, and two Drift terraces follow the river for a couple of miles with considerable distinctness. They are each about fifteen feet in height, the upper one sometimes reaching twenty feet, and are separated in many places by a flat belt of land, the surface level of the lower terrace. Below these is the river flood—plain. This second, or upper river terrace, comes in apparently from the west, and appears just at the point where the rock begins to be excavated by the river. It makes the thickness of the Drift about thirty or forty feet. After passing Millville and Sulphur Spring Station, the upper terrace disappears in a general slope to the river, and it cannot be identified at any point further south. This thickening of the Drift is in the form of a moraine ridge, which, passing west of Ostrander about a mile, is intersected by the Marysville Pike a little west of the county line. From its summit toward the west the descent is seventy-five or one hundred feet, when a flat is reached like that in the northwestern part of Delaware County. This moraine has not been traced through Union County.

A singular line of gravel knolls and short ridges pertaining to the Glacier Drift crosses Radnor Township, coming into the county from the north at Middletown (which is on the Scioto, in Marion County), and passing about a mile to the west of Delhi. It is traceable nearly to Millville. It is intersected by the gravel road about a mile north of Delhi. The road then follows it to Middletown, where it becomes lost from further observation. This interesting series of ridges is not arranged in a single, continuous line, but the separate ridges overlap each other, rising and falling at irregular intervals. Sometimes the line appears double; low places on one side are in some places made up by full deposits on the other. On either side the country is flat, the soil is of close clay, and the roads very muddy in rainy weather. The Delhi beds of the lower corniferous are exposed at a number of places in close proximity to these gravel knolls, proving the strike of the formation to be exactly coincident with this strip of gravelly land.

Toward the east is the enduring corniferous; toward the west, the easily disrupted waterlime. There is a general but very gentle slope to the west. The material in these ridges is stratified sand and gravel, which has been considerably used in constructing the gravel roads that intersect that part of the county.

* * * * *

Beginning with the lowest in the geological series of the county, we find a close grained, drab limestone. The beds, so far as seen in Delaware County, are usually less than six inches in thickness, yet at one place, near the north line of the county, it is taken from below the waters of the Scioto in beds of six to ten inches. Although this stone is rather hard and close-grained, it is also apt to be brittle, and in its undisturbed bedding, to be checked into small, angular pieces. It occupies low, sheltered places, owing to a tendency to be destroyed by the elements. It is easily disrupted, even by the use of the crow-bar or pick, and seldom needs blasting. These qualities render it a poor quality for construction, and it is seldom used except for quicklime. When it has not been bleached and weakened by long exposure to the elements, it makes a lime nearly as strong as any that can be burned in Delaware County, and much whiter than that made from the Hamilton or the corniferous. Near Mrs. Evans' kiln, where it has been used in conjunction with the corniferous, it is distinguished as the "White Stone," by the workmen, from the whiteness of the quicklime it affords.

The Oriskany, which succeeds to the waterlime, has no economical value whatever. In some parts of the State it is very pure, silicious sandstone, in heavy beds, but in Delaware County is conglomeratic with waterlime pebbles, and it graduates upward into the lower members of the lower corniferous, the supposed equivalent of the Onondaga limestone of New York State. The remainder of the Devonian limestones constitutes a group which are noted for their various economical uses. The heavy buff limestone overlying the Oriskany is rather coarse-grained and rough to the touch, but lies in heavy layers of uniform thickness and texture. Its color is pleasant and cheerful, especially when dressed under the hammer and laid in the wall. It is sometimes vesicular or cherty, when its value as a building material is considerably less; yet in all cases it answers well for any heavy stone work, as bridge piers and abutments, aqueducts, and all foundations. In some parts of the State

this member of the corniferous is extensively wrought, and sawn into handsome blocks for stone fronts. Ample facilities are offered along the Scioto River, at a great many places, for the working of this stone. Its value for building, and the accessibility of its layers, render it a little surprising that no opening worthy the name of a quarry has been made in it within the limits of Delaware County. As a cut-stone, it ranks next to the Berea grit in its best estate, which is found in the eastern part of the county, and when once introduced into the market of the county, particularly in the western portions, it would draw custom from a wide range of country west and north, where no good cut-stone can be found. Some of the most favorable points for quarries in this limestone are near the south county line, in the banks of the Scioto; or in some of its tributaries. The banks of Mill Creek, at Bellepoint, and also for a couple of miles above, are almost equally favorable.

The next member of the lower corniferous is that described as thin-bedded, cherty, buff limestone, and differs but little from the last. Owing to the thinness of the bedding it is only useful for quicklime, of which it makes a quality very similar to the heavier beds below. The bluish limestone next overlying is not constant in its characters; indeed, in some sections, covering the same horizon, it was found wanting. In its place may sometimes be seen a few feet of very fossiliferous, bituminous limestone. The blue color is believed to be due to the more even dissemination of bituminous matter through the entire rock, instead of its preservation in fossil forms. When the bitumen is present in considerable quantity, the black films and their irregular scales, that disfigure and destroy the rock for building purposes, do not materially injure it for making quicklime. They readily volatilize in the kiln, but the fresh lime is of a little darker color. When the member is not highly coralline and bituminous, it makes a very firm and useful stone for all uses in walls and foundations. The quarry of Mrs. Evans, about a fourth of a mile below Millville, is in this stone.

It is to the "Delhi stone," however, that the county is indebted for the greatest quantity of quicklime. These beds lie immediately over the "bluish stone" last mentioned. The layers are generally not over three or four inches in thickness, and rather hard and crystalline. They are often crinoidal and very fossiliferous. The color is rather light, and the lime made is heavy and strong.

It contains very little sediment that cannot slack, and brings the best price in the markets; yet it is not so white as that made from the waterlime, nor is the stone so easily burned as the upper part of the Niagara limestone. In the absence of a better quality of stone for walls and common foundations, this limestone is very commonly employed, but the irregularity of its bedding, and the thinness of its layers, will effectually prevent its use in heavy stone work. In deep quarrying, the bedding would become thicker and the variations of color and texture due to its fossils and crystalline tendency might make it take rank as a handsome marble.

Overlying the Delhi beds is the well-known "blue limestone" of Delaware County, extensively quarried and used for buildings at Delaware. This is a hard and crystalline stone, variously interspersed with bituminous and argillaceous matter. Where these impurities are wanting, the bedding is usually about six inches in thickness, but may reach ten or twelve. When they are abundant, the bedding becomes slaty, and the stone is much injured for purposes of building. These argillaceous layers, which part the bedding, soon succumb to the weather, and cause the calcareous layers to chip out or break by superincumbent pressure of the wall. Numerous instances of such defective masonry could be pointed out in the city of Delaware, showing the treacherous character of much of this blue stone. Stone-cutters will be at no pains to remove such shaly matter from the stone, but rather prefer to leave it, even to the damage of important buildings, since it gives them less labor to cut. The effect of the elements is much greater on this stone when it is placed on edge in the wall, instead of being laid as it was deposited by nature in the quarry. The beds of sedimentation ought always to be laid horizontally, instead of perpendicularly. Although this stone is very firm and crystalline in its best estate, it is yet susceptible of being cut into all useful forms, for sills, caps, keystones and water-tables, and is largely used both at Sandusky and Delaware for these purposes. Its dark color makes it especially adapted to foundations where a light-colored superstructure is intended, and to all Gothic architecture. For lime it is very little used, owing to the difficulty of calcination, compared to other accessible limestones, and the heavy sediment of argillaceous matter that will not slack; yet the lime it makes, although rather dark-colored, is said to be very strong and hot.

* * * * *



The only known use that can be made of the Huron shale, with strong probabilities of success and profit, is in the manufacture of hydraulic or water cement. The manufacture of petroleum, illuminating gas and of roofing slate, has, in each case, proved profitless. Some have employed it as a material for roads, but it is found to soon pulverize, and to disappear as dust, or to pass off by the action of drainage water. With an occasional renewal, it may be used in that way. The shale which overlies the black slate is very similar to the Olentangy shale immediately below it. They are both worthy of being tested thoroughly as fire-clay, or for the manufacture of a light-colored pottery, or "Milwaukee brick."

Of the sandstone which comes next in the series, very little need be said. Its excellencies are well known, and have been attested by the experience of builders throughout the country during the last forty years. It is the same (geologically) as the famous Berea sandstone, and is included

within the carboniferous rocks. Yet it has been observed to become much finer grained and better adapted to bases for monuments, for grindstones and whetstones, and for ornamental architecture, in the central counties of the State than in counties further north. It is now being extensively used in the construction of bridges and culverts for the new railroads in the eastern parts of the county. Since the great conflagration at Chicago, sandstone is being more frequently employed for walls of buildings than ever before.

We make no apology for the foregoing extracts on the geology of the county. They are made from the State survey, and are official. The survey of the State, although comprising several volumes, is confined to a limited number of copies, and are already becoming scarce and difficult to obtain. We heard a gentleman recently offer \$10 for one single volume of the series, but could not get it at that price, hence we deem the space devoted to the subject in this work well filled.

CHAPTER II.

EARLIEST HISTORY—THE MOUND-BUILDERS—THE INDIANS—SETTLEMENT OF THE COUNTY BY THE WHITES—THE DIFFERENT TOWNSHIPS COLONIZED.

"—back in the bygone time,
Lost 'mid the rubbish of forgotten things."

IN tracing out the history of any locality or people, it is always pleasing to go back to the beginning of things, and to learn who first trod the soil. Such an investigation in reference to this portion of the country carries us back to the time of the early French travelers and explorers—Joliet, Marquette, La Salle, Hennepin, and others of the same character and country, to say nothing of the prehistoric races, and their successors, the Indians. Says Alexander Davidson upon the subject: "It is the opinion of antiquarians that three distinct races of people lived in North America prior to its occupation by the present population. Of these the builders of the magnificent cities whose remains are found in a number of localities of Central America, were the most civilized. Judging from the ruins of broken columns, fallen arches and the crumbling walls of temples, palaces and pyramids, which in some places, for miles bestrew the ground these cities must have been of great extent and very populous.

The mind is almost startled at the remoteness of their antiquity, when we consider the vast sweep of time necessary to erect such colossal structures of solid masonry, and afterward convert them into the present utter wreck. Comparing their complete desolation with the ruins of Balbec, Palmyra, Thebes and Memphis, they must have been old when the latter were being built." May not America then, if this be true, be called the old world instead of the new; and may it not have contained, when these Central American cities were built, a civilization equal, if not superior, to that which cotemporaneously existed on the banks of the Nile, and made Egypt the cradle of Eastern arts and sciences?

"The second race," continues the same authority, "as determined by the character of their civilization, were the Mound-Builders, the remains of whose works constitute the most interesting class of antiquities found within the limits of the United States. Like the ruins of Central America, they antedate the most ancient records; tradition can furnish no account of them, and their character

can only be partially gleaned from the internal evidences which they themselves afford. They consist of the remains of what were apparently villages, altars, temples, idols, cemeteries, monuments, camps, fortifications, pleasure grounds, etc. The farthest relic of this kind, discovered in a northeastern direction, was near Black River, on the south side of Lake Ontario. Thence they extend in a southwestern direction by way of the Ohio, the Mississippi, Mexican Gulf, Texas, New Mexico and Yucatan, into South America.

* * * * *

"In Ohio, where the mounds have been carefully examined, are found some of the most extensive and interesting that occur in the United States. At the mouth of the Muskingum, among a number of curious works, was a rectangular fort containing forty acres, encircled by a wall of earth ten feet high, and perforated with openings resembling gateways. In the mound near the fort were found the remains of a sword, which appeared to have been buried with its owner. A fort of similar construction and dimensions was found on Licking River, near Newark. Eight gateways pierced the walls, and were guarded by mounds directly opposite each, on the inside of the work. At Circleville, on the Scioto, there were two forts in juxtaposition; the one an exact circle, sixty rods in diameter, and the other a perfect square, fifty-five rods on each side. The circular fortification was surrounded by two walls, with an intervening ditch twenty feet in depth. On Paint Creek, fifteen miles west of Chillicothe, besides other extensive works, was discovered the remains of a walled town. It was built on the summit of a hill about 300 feet in altitude, and encompassed by a wall ten feet in height, made of stone in their natural state. The area thus inclosed contained 130 acres. On the south side of it there were found the remains of what appeared originally to have been a row of furnaces or smith-shops, about which cinders were found several feet in depth."

But, to come down to the local history of these people, we give place to the following article, prepared at our special request, by Reuben Hills, Esq., of Delaware. Mr. Hills has given the subject much study, and our readers will find the result of his researches of considerable interest. He says:

In the examination of the early history of Delaware County, we find the first inhabitants who have left any traces of their existence were the Mound-Builders. The question may properly be asked,

"Who were the Mound-Builders?" And it is a question which has puzzled archaeologists ever since the discovery of the strange works of this race. The name itself, though conveying an impression of their habits, is rather suggestive of our ignorance as to who they were, since, except from the mounds of earth or stone, which cover the central part of this continent, we know almost nothing of this people, who, in the ages long ago, came we know not whence, and vanished we can not tell whither.

The red Indians who occupied this country at the time of its discovery by Europeans had no knowledge nor even any traditions of their predecessors, so that what the white man learns of them he must learn directly from the remains of their own works. Their antiquity is as yet an entire mystery. That some of the mounds were completed and deserted as long as eight hundred years ago is certain, but how much longer is not known. Their civilization was of a different order from that of the red Indian, and their manner of living was apparently more allied to that of the ancient Peruvians and Mexicans. Many questions remain to be solved in regard to them. Whether they had anything like a written language, of which we have, as yet, no proof; whether the remains, of different character in various parts of the continent, are the work of the same people at different stages of their civilization, or the work of different races at very remote periods; and about what time they occupied this country — these are all questions of conjecture. So also is the question of the relation of the modern Indian to the Mound-Builder; whether he is the conqueror or the descendant. Nearly all late writers, however, agree in believing the Indian is not a descendant of the Mound-Builder. All these questions are to be answered by the diligent study and research of the antiquarian, and will be satisfactorily settled only when the answers are founded on fact and not on theory.

But the design of this article is not a discussion of the Mound-Builders in general, but of the position in political geography held by Delaware County during the period of the Mound-Builders' occupation of the country. The evidences of the ancient occupation of this county consist of flint arrow-heads and spear-heads, fleshers, celts, stone hammers, hatchets, pestles, pipes, relics classified as "drilled ceremonial weapons," mounds of various descriptions, and fortifications. Such implements as arrow-heads, hatchets, etc., are found in all parts of the county, the largest numbers



occurring in the neighborhoods of the Scioto and Olentangy Rivers. Dr. H. Besse, of Delaware, has in his collection a fine assortment of the above-mentioned drilled ceremonial weapons, also several perforated tablets, all of which were found on the surface, in Porter Township. Mr. John J. Davis has in his possession a stone pipe, of plain design but exquisite finish, which was unearthed in digging for the foundation of St. Peter's Episcopal Church in Delaware. In the museum of the Ohio Wesleyan University may be seen a large number of relics, gathered from all parts of the county.

The mounds are mostly sepulchral. One of the most remarkable ever opened in the county, was the one on the farm of Solomon Hill, a short distance west of the Girls' Industrial Home. We take the following notice of this mound from the *Delaware Herald* of September 25, 1879: "Saturday we were shown some interesting relics consisting of a queen conch-shell, some isinglass [mica] and several peculiarly shaped pieces of slate, which were found in a mound on the farm of Solomon Hill, Concord Township, Delaware Co., Ohio. The mound is situated on the banks of a rocky stream. The nearest place where the queen conch-shell is found is the coast of Florida; the isinglass in New York State, and the slate in Vermont and Pennsylvania. Two human skeletons were also found in the mound, one about seven feet long, the other a child. The shell was found at the left cheek of the large skeleton. A piece of slate about one by six inches was under the chin. The slate was provided with two smooth holes, apparently for the purpose of tying it to its position. Another peculiarly shaped piece, with one hole, was on the chest, and another with some isinglass was on the left hand.

Another mound, on the Olentangy River, about three miles north of Delaware, was opened in September, 1877. This was located on a farm at that time leased by A. H. Jones, and known as "the broom-corn farm." It had been so often plowed over and so nearly leveled that its existence would not have been noticed if Mr. Jones had not plowed into a large collection of flint implements, which directed his attention to the fact that he was then on a mound. It measured about forty feet in diameter, and was three and a half or four feet high. Investigation was made by digging a narrow trench into what was supposed to be the center of the mound, but no discovery of importance was made. Only two skeletons were found, and they were, probably, a comparatively recent interment, as they were only about thirteen

inches below the surface. They had been there so long, however, that the bones mostly crumbled at the touch. They had probably been buried in a sitting posture, for the bones of the head and trunk were badly mixed, while the legs occupied a horizontal position. The mound was located on the second terrace, in a bend of the stream, at a distance of three hundred and fifty or four hundred feet from its old bed.

A mound near Galena was recently opened by Prof. John T. Short, of the Ohio University, under the direction, and for the benefit of, the Peabody Museum of American Archaeology and Ethnology; and we are under obligations to Prof. F. W. Putnam, Curator of the Museum, for the privilege of using Prof. Short's report in this connection, and to Prof. Short himself for kindly furnishing a copy of his report for this purpose.

He says: "In the month of August, 1879, the writer, in company with Mr. Eugene Lane and Mr. David Dyer, opened three mounds in Delaware County, Ohio. Two of these formed part of a system of mound-works situated on the estate of Jacob Rhodes, Esq., in Genoa Township. * * * The peninsula or tongue of land situated between Big Walnut Creek and Spruce Run is an elevated area having nearly perpendicular sides, washed by the streams, over a hundred feet below. The central figure, the mound A [referring to a plate] stands within a perfectly circular inclosure (B) measuring 570 feet around. Now it is but about three feet higher than the natural level, but formerly was ten feet higher. Its present owner reduced it by plowing it down. The trench is inside of the inclosure, and no doubt furnished the earth for both the embankment and the mound. Its present width is twenty-seven feet, and it was formerly about seven feet deep. The circle has an opening about twenty feet in width on the east, from which a graded way of about the same width and probably 400 feet in length, no doubt of artificial construction, affords a descent at an angle of about 30° to the stream below. On the north side of the entrance and continuous with the embankment, is a small mound measuring ten feet in diameter and four feet in height. It may have served as a point of outlook into the deep ravine below, as from it alone the entire length of the graded way is at once visible. A shaft six feet in diameter was sunk in this mound to a depth of four and a half feet, but we discovered nothing that could be removed. Charcoal, a few calcined animal bones, and burnt clay were all that was



found. The large mound situated in the center of the inclosure measures seventy-five feet through its major axis, and sixty-eight feet through its minor axis. Its present height is about twelve feet above the natural level, though the distance to the bottom of the trench is three or four feet or more. It is probable that the mound was perfectly round, as its symmetry has no doubt been destroyed in part by the removal from its surface of about twenty-five wagon loads of flat sandstones (each a foot square, more or less, and about three inches thick) for the purpose of walling neighboring cellars. These stones were brought from the ravine below and made a complete covering for the mound. Extending out from the mound on the west, the remains of a low crescent-shaped platform, twenty-five feet across at its greatest width, are still visible. A small excavation was made four years ago in the top of the mound, by the son of the present owner, but the digging was abandoned before any depth was reached, or anything was discovered. I excavated the mound by causing a trench four feet wide to be dug from the northern side of the mound to its center. * * * A single layer of flat stones like those on the outside of the mound was found to start at the base and to cover what at one time must have been regarded as its finished surface. At the center this inner layer of stones was situated about three feet below the present surface of the mound. This was the only trace of stratification observable in the structure, and is suggestive of the section given by Squier and Davis to illustrate stratification in altar mounds. Aside from this, the indications were distinct that the earth had been dumped down in small basket or bag fulls. This is confirmatory of the observations of Prof. E. B. Andrews in the mounds of Southern Ohio. * * * On the undisturbed surface of the ground at the center of the mound I uncovered a circular bed of ashes eight feet in diameter and about six inches in thickness. These ashes were of a reddish clay color except that through the center of the bed ran a seam or layer of white ashes—no doubt calcined bones, as at the outer margin of the bed in one or two instances the form of bones was traceable; but so calcined that they possessed no consistency when touched or uncovered. Ranged in a semicircle around the eastern margin of the ash-heap were several pieces of pottery, all broken, probably in the construction of the mound or by its subsequent settling. The pottery was exceedingly brittle and crumbled rapidly after exposure. It was almost

impossible to recover any fragments larger than the size of the hand, though a couple of pieces were taken out which indicated that the vessel to which they belonged was much larger than any which to my knowledge has been taken from Ohio mounds; it was probably twelve or fourteen inches in height. This vessel was ornamented with a double row or border of lozenge or diamond shaped figures, and when intact probably resembled figure 3, Pl. II. both in form and decoration. * * * Although the decoration on these vessels (produced by a pointed tool before the clay was baked) indicated an attempt at art of a respectable order, the material employed was nothing more than coarse clay and pounded sandstone—instead of pounded shells, as is more frequently the case. However, numerous fragments of finer workmanship * * * were taken out. Evidently an attempt had been made to glaze the vessel. * * * I could not help being impressed with the thought that the mound marked the site where cremation or possibly sacrifice had been performed. * * * About 300 yards southwest of the mound just described are the remains of a circular inclosure 300 feet in diameter. The embankment has been reduced by plowing until it is now scarcely two feet in height. The precipitous sides of both the Big Walnut and Spruce Run render an ascent at this point impossible. The circle is visible from the mound and is possibly an intermediate link between the mound and another system lying west at a point two miles distant.

"On the estate of E. Phillips, Esq., one mile south of Galena, in the same county, I opened a mound of 165 feet in circumference, and about four feet in height. * * * No bones nor pottery were found. * * * Mr. Dyer is an old resident, a graduate of West Point, and a gentleman whose statement concerning the history of the relics is perfectly reliable. Mr. Dyer states that a couple of years ago, a large mound, measuring seventy-five feet in diameter and fifteen feet in height, constructed entirely of stone, and situated on the farm of Isaac Brimberger, Esq., three miles south of Galena, was partly removed by its owner for the purpose of selling the stone. Immediately under the center of the mound, and below the natural level, a vault was discovered. The sides and roof of the vault consisted of oak and walnut timbers, averaging six inches in diameter, and still covered with bark. * * * The timbers were driven perpendicularly into the ground around the quadrangular vault, while others were



laid across the top for a roof. Over all, the skin of some animal had been stretched. Inside of the vault were the remains, apparently, of three persons, one a child, and fragments of a coarse cloth made of vegetable fiber and animal hair. * * The preservation of the wood is due, probably, to the presence of water, with which the vault seems to have been filled."

On the east side of the Olentangy, about four miles south of Delaware, may be seen the remains of a fortification. This is one of a series of works extending along the course of this stream into Franklin County, and, probably, down the Scioto to the Ohio itself. This work is located about a quarter of a mile from the river on a high point of land where two ravines unite. The fortification consists of an embankment, with a ditch outside of it, which, in a slightly curved line, cuts off about twenty acres of the point. The height of the embankment is now only about five feet from the bottom of the ditch. It is about five hundred feet long, with an opening or gateway near the southern extremity. Near the north end of the work is a spring of clear water. These artificial works, in connection with the deep ravines on either side, formed a place of defense which must have been very secure from such attacks as were made possible by the methods of warfare in those days. This work is different from most of the other fortifications of the Mound-Builders in this State, but is very similar to the one described by Prof. E. B. Andrews, in the tenth annual report of the Peabody Museum, as existing about two miles east of Lancaster, though this one is much larger in the inclosure.

There is said to be in Porter Township a circular fortification, inclosing about half an acre of ground, but the wall is fast disappearing under the action of the plow. Our knowledge of the other remains in this county is meager, but enough is known to enable us to classify it with the other counties bordering the Scioto River to the Ohio. It appears to have been near the northeast corner of the territory of the race which occupied Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, as the most of the permanent works discovered have been south and west of here, although many fine specimens of implements have been found in Marion County, north of Delaware.

The writer does not know of the discovery in this county of any copper implements, or any remains similar to the garden beds of Michigan figured in Vol. I, No. 1, of the "American Antiquarian." And there are only two localities in

the State where anything is found like the emblematic or animal mounds of Wisconsin. Yet the evidences derived from the number of mounds, their size and contents, and from the other works connected with them, seem clearly to indicate that this region was thickly settled by the Mound-Builders; although a recent writer has held the theory that this was a place of temporary residence only, and was rather a highway from the settlements further south to the copper mines of Lake Superior.

With the foregoing highly interesting sketch of the relics of the Mound-Builders in this county, we will leave the study of this strange and unknown race of people to those whose time and inclination afford them opportunities of investigation. Definite information of their existence will probably never be obtained, until the seventh seal of that Great Book shall be opened. If they were not the ancestors of the Indians, who were they? The oblivion which has closed over them is so complete, that only conjectures can be given in answer to the question. Thousands of interesting queries arise respecting these nations which now repose under the ground, but the most searching investigation can only give us vague speculations for answers. No historian has preserved the names of their mighty chieftains, and even tradition is silent respecting them. If we knock at the tombs, no spirit comes back with a response, and only a sepulchral echo of forgetfulness and death reminds us how vain is the attempt to unlock the mysterious past upon which oblivion has fixed its seal.

The third distinct race which inhabited this country is the Indians. "When visited by the early European pioneers," says an able authority upon the subject, "they were without cultivation, refinement or literature, and far behind their precursors, the Mound-Builders, in a knowledge of the arts. The question of their origin has long interested archaeologists, and is one of the most difficult they have been called on to answer. One hypothesis is that they are an original race indigenous to the Western Hemisphere. Those who entertain this view think their peculiarities of physical structure preclude the possibility of a common parentage with the rest of mankind. Prominent among these distinctive traits, is the hair, which in the red man is round, in the white man oval, and in the black man flat. In the pile of the European, the coloring matter is distributed by means of a central canal, but in that of the Indian, it is incorporated in the fibrous structure."

A more common supposition, however, is that they are a derivative race, and sprang from one or more of the ancient peoples of Asia. In the absence of all authentic history, and when even tradition is wanting, any attempt to point out the particular theater of their origin must prove unsatisfactory. "They are, perhaps, an offshoot of Shemitic parentage, and some imagine, from their tribal organization and some faint coincidences of language and religion, that they were the descendants of the ancient Hebrews."* Others, with as much propriety, contend that their "progenitors were the ancient Hindoos, and that the Brahmin idea which uses the sun to symbolize the Creator of the Universe, has its counterpart in the sun-worship of the Indians." Though the exact place of origin may never be known, yet the striking coincidences of physical organization between the Oriental types of mankind and the Indians, point unmistakably to some part of Asia as the place whence they emigrated. Instead of 1800 years, the time of their roving in the wilds of America, as determined by Spanish interpretation of their pictographic records, the interval perhaps has been thrice that period. Their religions, superstitions and ceremonies, if of foreign origin, evidently belong to the crude theologies prevalent in the last centuries before the introduction of Mohammedanism or Christianity. Scarcely 3,000 years would suffice to blot out perhaps almost every trace of the language they brought with them from the Asiatic cradle of the race, and introduce the present diversity of aboriginal tongues. Like their Oriental progenitors, they have lived for centuries without progress, while the Caucasian variety of the race, under the transforming power of art, science and improved systems of civil polity, have made the most rapid advances.

The Indians inhabiting this section of the State when the whites first came to its territory, were the Delawares, Shawanees, Mingoes, and branches perhaps of other tribes. A brief sketch of the principal and more powerful of these tribes, the Delawares, is deemed appropriate in this work, and we therefore devote some space to the subject in this chapter.

The Delawares called themselves *Lenno Lenape*, which signifies "original" or "unmixed" men. They were divided into three clans: the Turtle, the Wolf, and the Turkey. "When first met with by Europeans, they occupied a district of country bounded easterly by the Hudson River and the

Atlantic; on the west their territories extended to the ridge separating the flow of the Delaware from the other streams emptying into the Susquehanna River and Chesapeake Bay."* Taylor's "History of Ohio" says: "According to their own traditions, the Delawares, many hundred years ago, resided in the western part of the continent; thence, by slow emigration, they at length reached the Allegheny River, so called from a nation of giants, the Alleghi, against whom they (the Delawares) and the Iroquois (the latter also emigrants from the West) carried on successful war; and, still proceeding eastward, settled on the Delaware, Hudson, Susquehanna, and Potomac Rivers, making the Delaware the center of their possessions. By the other Algonquin tribes the Delawares were regarded with the utmost respect and veneration. They were called 'fathers,' 'grandfathers,' etc."

From the same authority quoted above, viz.: Gallatin's "Synopsis of the Indian Tribes," we learn that "When William Penn landed in Pennsylvania the Delawares had been subjugated and made women by the Iroquois. They were prohibited from making war, placed under the sovereignty of the Iroquois, and even lost the right of dominion to the lands which they had occupied for so many generations. Gov. Penn, in his treaty with the Delawares, purchased from them the right of possession merely, and afterward obtained the relinquishment of the sovereignty from the Iroquois." The Delawares accounted for their humiliating relations to the Iroquois by claiming that their assumption of the role of women, or mediators, was entirely voluntary on their part. They said they became "peacemakers," not through compulsion, but in compliance with the intercession of different belligerent tribes, and that this position enabled their tribe to command the respect of all the Indians east of the Mississippi River. While it is true that the Delawares were very generally recognized as mediators, they never in any war or treaty exerted an influence through the possession of this title. It was an empty honor, and no additional power or benefit ever accrued from it. That the degrading position of the Delawares was not voluntary, is proven in a variety of ways. Gen. Harrison, in a discourse upon the subject, says: "We possess none of the details of the war waged against the Lenapes, but we know that it resulted in the entire submission of the latter, and that the Iroquois, to prevent any further interruption from

* Davidson.

* Gallatin's Synopsis of the Indian Tribes.

the Delawares, adopted a plan to humble and degrade them, as novel as it was effectual. Singular as it may seem, it is nevertheless true that the Lenapes, upon the dictation of the Iroquois, agreed to lay aside the character of warriors and assume that of women." While they were not present at the treaty of Greenville, the Iroquois took care to let Gen. Wayne know that the Delawares were their subjects—"that they had conquered them and had put petticoats on them."

Colden's "History of the Five Nations" gives the proceedings of a conference held July 12, 1742, at the house of the Lieutenant Governor of Pennsylvania, when the subject of the previous grants of land was under discussion. During the debate an Iroquois orator turned to the Delawares who were present at the council, and holding a belt of wampum, addressed them thus: "Cousins, let this belt of wampum serve to chastise you. You ought to be taken by the hair of your head and shaken severely, till you recover your senses and become sober. How came you to take upon yourself to sell land at all?" [Referring to lands on the Delaware River, which the Delawares had sold some fifty years before.] "We conquered you; we made women of you. You know you are women, and can no more sell land than women; nor is it fit you should have the selling of lands, since you would abuse it." The Iroquois orator continued his chastisement of the Delawares, indulging in the most opprobrious language, and closed his speech by telling the Delawares to remove immediately. "We don't give you the liberty," said he, "to think about it. You may return to the other side of the Delaware, where you came from; but we don't know, considering how you had demeaned yourselves, whether you will be permitted to live there."

The Quakers, who settled Pennsylvania, treated the Delawares in accordance with the rules of justice and equity. The result was, that during a period of sixty years, peace and the utmost harmony prevailed. This is the only instance in the settling of America by the English, where uninterrupted friendship and good will existed between the colonists and the aboriginal inhabitants. Gradually, and by peaceable means, the Quakers obtained possession of the greater part of their territory, and the Delawares were in the same situation as other tribes—without lands, without means of subsistence, and were threatened with starvation. Induced by these motives, some of them, between the years 1740 and 1750, obtained from the Wy-

andots, and with the assent of the Iroquois, a grant of land on the Muskingum River, in Ohio. An old history of the American Indians has the following in reference to the Delawares: "The greater part of the tribe remained in Pennsylvania, and, becoming more and more dissatisfied with their lot, shook off the yoke of the Iroquois, joined the French, and ravaged the frontiers of Pennsylvania. Peace was concluded at Easton in 1758, and, ten years after, the last remaining bands of the Delawares crossed the Alleghanies. Here, being removed from the influence of their dreaded masters, the Iroquois, the Delawares now assumed their ancient independence. During the four or five succeeding decades, they were the most formidable of the Western tribes. While the Revolutionary war was in progress, as allies of the British; after its close, at the head of the Northwestern confederacy of Indians—they fully regained their lost reputation. By their geographical position placed in the front of the battle, they were, during those two wars, the most active and dangerous enemies of America.

The territory claimed by the Delawares subsequent to their being driven westward from their former possessions, is established in a paper addressed to Congress, May 10, 1779, from delegates assembled at Princeton, N. J. The boundaries of their country, as declared in the address, is as follows: "From the mouth of the Alleghany River, at Fort Pitt, to the Venango, and from thence up French Creek, and by Le Bouf (the present site of Waterford, Penn.) along the old road to Presque Isle, *on the east*; the Ohio River, including all the islands in it from Fort Pitt to the Ouabache, *on the south*; thence up the River Ouabache to that branch, Ope-co-mee-cah (the Indian name of White River, Ind.), and up the same to the head thereof; from thence to the head-waters and springs of the Great Miami, or Rocky River; thence across to the head-waters of the most northeastern branches of the Scioto River; thence to the westernmost springs of the Sandusky River; thence down said river, including the islands in it and in the little lake (Sandusky Bay), to Lake Erie, *on the west and northwest*, and Lake Erie *on the north*. These boundaries contain the cessions of lands made to the Delaware Nation by the Wyandots, the Hurons and Iroquois.

After Gen. Wayne's signal victory over the Indians, the Delawares came to realize that further contests with the American colonies would be worse than useless. They, therefore, submitted to



the inevitable, acknowledged the supremacy of the whites, and desired to make peace with the victors. At the treaty of Greenville, in 1795, there were present three hundred and eighty-one Delawares—a larger representation than that of any other tribe. By this treaty, they ceded to the United States Government the greater part of the lands allotted to them by the Wyandots and Iroquois. For this cession, they received an annuity of \$1,000.*

At the close of the treaty made with the Indians by Gen. Wayne, Bu-kon-ge-he-las, a Delaware chief, spoke as follows: "Father, your children all well understand the sense of the treaty which is now concluded. We experience daily proofs of your increasing kindness. I hope we may all have sense enough to enjoy our dawning happiness. Many of your people are yet among us. I trust they will be immediately restored. Last winter, our king came forward to you with two; and when he returned with your speech to us, we immediately prepared to come forward with the remainder, which we delivered at Fort Defiance. All who know me, know me to be a man and a warrior and I now declare that I will, for the future, be as steady and true friend to the United States, as I have, heretofore, been an active enemy."

This promise of the warrior was faithfully kept by his people. They evaded all the efforts of the Shawanee prophet, Tecumseh, and the British, who endeavored to induce them, by threats or bribes, to violate it. They remained faithful to the United States during the war of 1812, and, with the Shawanees, furnished some very able warriors and scouts, who rendered valuable service to the United States during this war. After the treaty at Greenville, the great body of Delawares removed to their lands on White River, Ind., whither some of their people had preceded them. It is related that their manner of obtaining possession of these lands was by a grant from the Piankeshaws, upon condition of their settling upon them, and assisting them (the Piankeshaws) in a war with the Kickapoos. These terms were complied with, and the Delawares remained in possession of the land.

They continued to reside upon White River and its branches until 1819, when most of them joined the band who had emigrated to Missouri, upon the tract of land granted jointly to them and the Shawanees, in 1793, by the Spanish authorities. Others of their number who remained, scattered

themselves among the Miamis, Pottawatomies and Kickapoos; while others, including the Moravian converts, went to Canada.

The majority of the nation, in 1829, settled on the Kansas and Missouri Rivers. They numbered about 1,000, were brave, enterprising hunters, cultivated lands and were friendly to the whites. In 1853, they sold the Government all the lands granted them, excepting a reservation in Kansas. During the late rebellion, they sent to the United States Army 170 out of their 200 able-bodied men. Like their ancestors, they proved valiant and trustworthy soldiers. Of late years, they have almost lost their aboriginal customs and manners. They live in houses, have schools and churches, cultivate farms, and, in fact, bid fair to become useful and prominent citizens in the great Republic.

Howe, in his "Historical Collections," credits the following tradition of this tribe of Indians, to the Indian agent, John Johnston: "The true name of this once powerful tribe is Wa-be-nugh-ka, that is, 'the people from the East,' or, 'the sun-rising.' The tradition among themselves is, that they originally, at some very remote period, emigrated from the West, crossed the Mississippi, ascending the Ohio, fighting their way, until they reached the Delaware River, near where Philadelphia now stands, in which region of country they became fixed. About this time they were so numerous that no enumeration could be made of the nation. They welcomed to the shores of the new world that great law-giver, William Penn, and his peaceful followers, and ever since this people have entertained a kind of grateful recollection of them; and, to this day, speaking of good men, they would say, 'Wa, she, a, E, le, ne,' such a man is a Quaker, i. e., all good men are Quakers. In 1823, I removed to the west of the Mississippi persons of this tribe, who were born and raised within thirty miles of Philadelphia. These were the most squalid, wretched and degraded of their race, and often furnished chiefs with a subject of reproach against the whites, pointing to these of their people, and saying to us, 'See how you have spoiled them'—meaning, they had acquired all the bad habits of the white people, and were ignorant of hunting, and incapable of making a livelihood as other Indians. In 1819, there were belonging to my agency in Ohio, eighty Delawares, who were stationed near Upper Sandusky, and in Indiana, 2,300 of the same tribe. Boockingelas was the principal chief of the Delawares for many years after

* American State Papers.



my going into the Indian country; he was a distinguished warrior in his day, and an old man when I knew him. Killbuck, another Delaware chief, had received a liberal education at Princeton College, and retained until his death the great outlines of the morality of the Gospel."

The Delawares had a village near the Sulphur Springs, in the city of Delaware, and cultivated corn in the vicinity. Howe says, "There were formerly two villages belonging to the Delawares, mostly within the limits of the present town of Delaware. One occupied the ground around the east end of Williams street, and the other was at the west end, extending from near the saw-mill to the hill-side. Upon the ground now occupied by the town, they cultivated a corn-field of about 400 acres. The Mingoes had a small village above town, on 'Horse-shoe Bottom,' where they also raised corn." They did not remain here long, however, after the advent of the whites. But, as it has ever been since the landing of the Europeans upon the Atlantic Coast, the Indians have been forced to give way before their more powerful foes. Step by step they have been borne backward across the Continent, until but a narrow space lies between them and the last shore. As a race, they are fast disappearing from the land. "Their arrows are broken, their springs are dried up, their cabins are in the dust. Their council-fire has long since gone out on the shore, and their war-cry is fast dying away in the untrodden West. Slowly and sadly they climb the distant mountains, and read their doom in the setting sun. They are shrinking before the mighty tide which is pressing them away; they must soon hear the roar of the last wave which will settle over them forever."* There is much in the Indian character to excite our bitter and revengeful feelings, and much, too, to awaken our pity and sympathy. When we reflect how their hunting-grounds have been wrested from them, we feel but little disposition to censure or condemn them for contesting the pale-face's "right of possession" to the lands of their fathers.

After the removal of the Indians from Delaware County, detachments used to frequently return to trade their peltries to the white people. The Shawanees, Mingoes and Wyandots especially, were in the habit of making periodical visits to the neighborhood for a number of years. Much of their local history belongs more appropriately to

particular sections of the county, and hence will be given in the township histories.

Although it may be that neither La Salle, nor Joliet, nor Hennepin, nor, indeed, any of the French pioneers ever set foot upon what is now Delaware County, yet, it forms a part of the territory claimed by the French through these early explorations. Says Howe, in his "Historical Collections of Ohio": "The territory now comprised within the limits of Ohio was formerly a part of that vast region claimed by France, between the Alleghany and Rocky Mountains, first known by the general name of Louisiana. In 1673, Marquette, a zealous French missionary, accompanied by M. Joliet, from Quebec, with five boatmen, set out on a mission from Mackinac to the unexplored regions lying south of that station. They passed down the lake to Green Bay, thence from Fox River crossed over to the Wisconsin, which they followed down to its junction with the Mississippi. They descended this mighty stream 1,000 miles, to its confluence with the Arkansas. On their return to Canada, they did not fail to urge, in strong terms, the immediate occupation of the vast and fertile regions watered by the Mississippi and its branches. At this period, the French had erected forts on the Mississippi, on the Illinois, on the Maumee, and on the lakes. Still, however, the communication with Canada was through Lake Michigan. Before 1750, a French post had been fortified at the mouth of the Wabash, and a communication was established through that river and the Maumee with Canada. About the same time, and for the purpose of checking the progress of the French, the Ohio Company was formed, and made some efforts to establish trading-houses among the Indians. The French, however, established a chain of fortifications back of the English settlements, and thus, in a measure, had the entire control of the great Mississippi Valley. The English Government became alarmed at the encroachments of the French and attempted to settle boundaries by negotiations. These availed nothing, and both parties determined to settle their differences by the force of arms." All this, however, belongs, more to the history of the country at large, than to this particular county. It is given in this connection merely to show who were the original possessors of the soil. It is general history, also, which tells us how, in this country, the lilies of France drooped and withered before the majestic tread of the British Lion, and how he, in his turn, quailed beneath the scream of the

* Sprague's American Indians.



American Eagle. The successful termination of the Revolutionary war decided the ownership of this section of country, perhaps, for all coming time, while the war of 1812 but confirmed that decision.

At the period when it passed from the sway of the British Government, this broad domain was the undisputed home of the red savage, and the solitudes of its forests echoed the crack of his rifle as he pursued his enemy or howled behind his flying prey. His canoe shot along the streams, and the paths worn by moccasined feet were the only trails through the unbroken wilderness. But little more than three-quarters of a century have passed, and behold the change! Under the wand of enchantment wielded by the pale-face pioneer, the forests have bloomed into smiling fields clothed with flocks and herds, and waving with rich harvests; and their solitudes have become peopled with over 30,000 civilized and intelligent human beings. Nor is this all. During the years that have come and gone in quick succession while the panorama has been unfolding to view, we behold the trail of the Indian obliterated by the railway track, and the ox-team displaced by the locomotive and the rushing train. The landscape is dotted with happy homes, churches and school-houses, and the silence of its wastes are broken by

"The laugh of children, the soft voice
Of maidens, and the sweet and solemn hymn
Of Sabbath worshippers."

Delaware County has accumulated its population from various sources, but the larger portion of it has been drawn from the older States of the East. Several countries of the Old World have contributed to its settlement material that has developed into the very best of citizens. Here, too, may be found many of the descendants of Ham, who, under the refining influences of education, and the substantial benefits of a free government, have become honorable and upright men and women. From the pine forests of Maine, to the "Old Dominion," and the "dark and bloody ground;" and from that region to the Atlantic Ocean, every State has aided more or less in the settlement of the county. These elements from the different States and from the different quarters of the world have blended into a population whose high standard of education and intelligence will compare with any county in the great State of Ohio.

The first settlement made within the limits of Delaware County by white people was in Liberty

Township, in 1801. Speaking of the first settlement, Howe, in his "Historical Collections," says: "The first settlement in the county was made May 1, 1801, on the east bank of the Olen tangy, five miles below Delaware, by Nathan Carpenter and Avery Powers, from Chenango County, N. Y. Carpenter brought his family with him, and built the first cabin near where the farmhouse now stands. Powers' family came out toward fall, but he had been out the year before to explore the country and select the location. In April, 1802, Thomas Celler, with Josiah McKinney, from Franklin County, Penn., moved in and settled two miles lower down, and, in the fall of 1803, Henry Perry, from Wales, commenced a clearing and put up a cabin in Radnor, three-fourths of a mile from Delhi. In the spring of 1804, Aaron, John, and Ebenezer Welch (brothers) and Capt. Leonard Monroe, from Chenango County, N. Y., settled in Carpenter's neighborhood, and the next fall Col. Byxbe and his company, from Berkshire, Mass., settled on Alum Creek, and named their town Berkshire. The settlement at Norton, by William Drake and Nathaniel Wyatt; Lewis settlement, in Berlin, and the one at Westfield followed soon after." There appears to be no doubt of the truth that Carpenter was the first actual settler in the county. Upon this point, the different authorities agree, also, upon the date of his settlement. In addition to those above mentioned as locating in Liberty Township, they were followed, in a few years, by Ebenezer Goodrich, George and Seth Case, who settled on the west bank of the river, below Carpenter's. David Thomas and his family were added to the settlement about the same time, and squatted just north of the spot occupied by the Cases. James Gillies and Roswell Fuller also came about this time. Timothy Andrews, A. P. Pinney and Mr. Bartholomew located farms on Tyler's Run, and were followed soon after by many other sturdy pioneers, who joined in the work of subduing the wilderness.

In the division of the county known as Berkshire Township, settlements followed a few years later than those mentioned in Liberty. Moses Byxbe is recorded as the first settler, or rather as the leader of a colony, who settled in this section in the fall of 1804. He owned 8,000 acres of land, which he had obtained by the purchase of land warrants from Revolutionary soldiers, and, being a man of influence and enterprise, he had induced a number of friends and neighbors to emigrate with him to the land of promise. The

colony came from Berkshire County, Mass., where Byxbe had followed the vocation of tavern-keeping, and, in this business, had received a number of land warrants from soldiers for board. On his arrival here, he laid out a village plat, and called the place Berkshire, for his native county in the old Bay State. The village, the first laid out in Delaware County, has never attained the ponderous proportions of Cincinnati, or Cleveland, or Toledo, or many other cities of more modern origin. A post office of the name of Berkshire is about all there is left of this ancient town. The removal of Byxbe to Delaware, and the laying-out of the county seat, destroyed the hopes of Berkshire. Among the names of early settlers in this township we notice those of John Patterson, Maj. Thomas Brown, Solomon Jones, James Gregory, Nicholas Handley, "Nijah" Rice, David Pierce, Joseph Pierce, Maj. Plum and William Gamble. Maj. Brown had made a visit to the "Great West," from his home in Massachusetts, in 1803, visiting Detroit and Cincinnati. Favorably impressed with the country in the vicinity of the latter place, he determined to emigrate to it. He returned home by way of the Berkshire settlement, and Byxbe induced him to settle in that locality. The family of Brown started for their new home in the West in September, 1805. They crossed the Alleghanies and found Zanesville, with a few log huts and a small mill; a little improvement at Bowling Green, a few cabins at Newark, and at Granville the body of a cabin; and beyond, Brown's wagon was the second to mark the route through the wilderness. The family found shelter with Mr. Root until their own cabin was ready for occupancy.

In 1805, a settlement was made in what is now Berlin Township. The first purchase of land in this division of the county was made by Joseph Constant, and consisted of 4,000 acres. He was a Colonel in the war with the Seminole Indians, of Florida, and was taken sick at the South, and returned to his home in New York, where he soon after died. Col. Byxbe purchased a similar tract of land in this township, to that of Constant's. It was on this tract of Byxbe's that the first settlement was made in 1805, by George Cowgill. During this year, settlements were made on the Constant purchase, by Philander Hoadley, David Isaac, and Chester Lewis, who came from the town of Waterbury in the "Nutmeg State." The next settlers were Joseph Eaton and John Johnson, from Huntingdon, Penn. They settled on

Olive Creek, and Eaton is mentioned as a man of a large family, consisting of nine children. In 1808, Lovell Calkins, who had visited the neighborhood the year before, returned to Connecticut, accompanied by Lawson Lewis, and brought out his father's family. He described the new country as a second Eden (not even lacking the serpents), and induced others to emigrate to its delectable fields. The train of emigrants, consisting of the families of Samuel Adams, Jonathan Thompson, John Lewis Calkins, and his father, Roswell Calkins, set out, and after the usual hardships of an "overland" journey, reached the settlement safely in September, 1809. The little band consisted of about thirty persons, and though wearied with their long trip, they at once set about providing shelter, and soon the proverbial cabin was ready for occupation.

The first white settlers in that portion of the county known as Radnor Township, David Pugh and Henry Perry, who came in 1803. They were natives of Wales, and Pugh had purchased of Dr. Jones, of Philadelphia, a section of land in this township, upon which he laid out a village, in 1805, and called it New Baltimore. This village never amounted to much, although the plat contained 150 acres of land, laid out into blocks and lots. Pugh was of the opinion that it would grow up a great city, and immortalize him as its founder, but soon discovered that the opinions of "men and mice aft gang a'glee." Thomas Warren came from Pennsylvania in the fall of 1810, bought the entire 150 acres, and converted it into a farm, thus putting an end to the incipient city. A Mr. Lodwig was the next settler in this township, after Pugh, and was followed shortly by Jenkins, Watkins and John Jones. Elijah Adams came in 1808, and located just north of the village of Delhi. John Phillips was a relative of Pugh, and settled in the neighborhood shortly after the latter gentleman. David Marks and Hugh Kyle settled about two miles north of Delhi in 1810. They were followed by others who located in this immediate section.

The next division to be occupied by the Anglo-Saxon was the present township of Scioto. Richard Hoskins and family, consisting of four boys and three girls, were the first squatters in this region, and came in 1806. They were from Wales originally, but had located in Franklin County upon first coming to the country. The next arrival was Zachariah Stephens, who came from Pennsylvania. He removed to Kentucky from the



Quaker State, thence to Chillicothe, Ohio, and finally to a location on the Scioto River, north of Boke's Creek, where he settled an adjoining farm to Hoskins, and a few months after the settlement of that gentleman. James McCune, from the Emerald Isle, came up with Hoskins, and located just south of this farm. The next year Stewart Smith, also an Irishman, settled on Boke's Creek. (Thus the Smith family got a foothold in the county.) Joseph Shoub, a Pennsylvania Dutchman, and a millwright by trade, came in the same year, and settled near Smith, also a man named Hall. John Williams and Jacob North were added to the little settlement in 1809, and in 1810, a family named Dilsaver settled at what was known as the "Broad Ford" of the Scioto. Philip Hershaw and one Nidy came in the same year, and erected a grist and saw mill, which proved a welcome institution to the surrounding country.

Genoa (not the birthplace of Christopher Columbus, but a township of Delaware County) comes next in chronological order, and had settlements made in it as early as 1807. The first whites who located in this division were Marcus Curtis and Elisha Newell and their families, who came from Connecticut. A few months later, William Cox came from Pennsylvania, and settled in the "ox-bow" bend of the Creek, as it was called, from its fancied resemblance to that "implement." Daniel Wicks was here as early as 1810. In addition to Cox, mentioned above, the old Quaker State sent to the township, Hezekiah Roberts and family, A. Hendricks, Jacob Clauson, and Bixby Rogers. Roberts came in 1810, and settled on land owned by one Latshaw, who had cleared ground, raised a crop of corn, and built a cabin. Hendricks came at the same time, and with Roberts, Clauson settled in the neighborhood in 1809. He went to Columbus seeking employment, and assisted in cutting the first timber and raising the first cabin in the future metropolis of the State. Rogers came to the settlement in 1812. He had served through the Revolutionary war, and some years after its close, removed from Pennsylvania to Knox County, and to this township, as above, in 1812. Shortly after this, David Dusenbury came in from Virginia. Acting upon the principle that it is not well for man to be alone, the first thing he did after his arrival was to marry Betsey Linnebury, and of course was happy ever after. Further additions were made to the settlement in 1810, by the arrival of Sylvester Hough and Eleazer Copely, the latter a physician, and their families, from Connecticut.

Jonas Carter was also a pioneer of 1810. He made some improvements, but after remaining a few years, sold out, and took up his course with the star of empire—westward. A man named Duell, a doctor, came from Vermont, and located in the neighborhood, where he remained several years, and then moved away.

In Kingston, the first settlers located in the southeast quarter of the township. Pennsylvania contributed the larger portion of them, and as early as 1807, sent out George Hess and John Phillips. In 1809, James Stark, John Rosecrans, Daniel Rosecrans and David Taylor moved in, and commenced the business of preparing the wilderness for human habitations. The Rosecranses were a prolific people, if we may accredit the early chronicles, from which we learn that John brought with him four stalwart sons, to say nothing of his daughters. With a profound respect for the patriarchs and prophets, he called his sons Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and John. Daniel Rosecrans' family consisted of Nathaniel, Jacob, Purlimas and Crandall. Joseph Patrick and his wife came to the neighborhood with the Rosecranses. This constituted the sum total of the settlements in this township, so far as we were able to learn, prior to the war of 1812. We quote the following from a local record: "The Anways were settlers in 1815, and escaped the suspense suffered by their earlier neighbors. The neighbors in Pennsylvania were nearer neighbors here. Common interest grouped their cabins, and gave them security against attack. To the northward they knew there were no settlements, and the presence of the foe would be the first indication of danger. In the year 1812, a block-house was built at Stark's Corner. The more cautious retired hither nightly. Drake's historic defeat drove the entire settlement to the little fortress, where they awaited the onset." When the truth came out, the people returned to their homes, and doubtless (we may venture the remark with safety), when they did learn the truth of the matter, they indulged in a few pages of profane history, at the man who, in such squally times, would perpetrate a practical joke, and we don't blame them either. The most famous event perhaps connected with the history of Kingston Township, is the fact that it gave birth to Maj. Gen. Rosecrans, a gallant officer of the late war.

The first account we have of a settlement in what is now Delaware Township, was made in the present city of Delaware. In the fall of 1807, one Joseph Barber built a cabin at the Sulphur



Spring. The spot on which it was located is now embraced in the University Campus. Says Howe in his "Historical Collections," from which we have several times quoted: "It stood close to the spring, and was made of poles, Indian fashion, fifteen feet square, in which he kept tavern. The principal settlers were Messrs. Byxbe, William Little, Dr. Lamb, Solomon Smith, Elder Jacob Drake (Baptist preacher), Thomas Butler, and Ira Carpenter. In 1808 Moses Byxbe built the first frame house on William Street. Lot 70, and the first brick house was erected the ensuing fall, by Elder Drake, on Winter street. Being unable to get but one mason, his wife laid all the brick of the inside walls." (Lady readers, how many of you, who grow up like hothouse plants, could, in case of the most extreme emergency, perform such work as laying brick?) But few settlements were made in this division of the county, until the laying-out of the town in 1808 (about the time of the formation of the county). After it became the seat of justice, it settled up rapidly, as more particularly noticed in another chapter.

In 1807, a settlement was made in the present township of Marlborough, by Jacob Foust. The following account of his trip to this section is of some interest: "Foust left Pennsylvania in 1799, with the aim to settle in the Scioto Valley. He had with him a good team of horses, a wagon, a cow, and his wife and seven children. He crossed the Ohio at Wheeling, and, leaving the few habitations of the river, entered the forest, which lay unbroken for miles before him. Twenty miles through the woods brought the family to a large building erected as a 'travelers rest,' capable of holding fifty persons. Here they resolved to pass a night. Morning came, and discovered the fact that some rascal had stolen the best horse. Foust rode to Will's Creek, and hired help to bring the family to that point. Thence they were advanced to Zanesville, where, arriving at night and finding a blacksmith-shop near the center of the town, they took possession. The smith was much surprised in the morning to find his shop converted into a dwelling, but kindly provided some provision for their breakfast. Foust leased land of a man named Brown, and raised a good crop of corn. A woman came along one day with an empty wagon and four horses—her share of an estate. Foust engaged the wagon and team, and hired a man named Bowman to convey his family on to Coleraine Township, of Ross County, where the family remained until 1807. In April of this year, Foust moved up to the

forks of the Whetstone, and squatted on lands belonging to the Campbell heirs—the first settler in that section, and only the cabin of Barber, near the spring at Delaware, between his cabin and the Carpenter settlement." The next settler on the river in this section was Ariel Strong; the third was a newly married pair of young people, named Swinington. These three families were all the settlers in this immediate section, prior to 1808. At other points in the township, there were Nathaniel Wyatt, from New York, William Brundage and his son Nathaniel, William Hannaman, Levi Hinter, William and Allen Reed and families. Joseph Curran, Isaac Bush and Silas Davis came in prior to 1812.

In the same year as given above (1807), settlements were made in Trenton Township. William Perfect and Mordecai Thomas were the first squatters, and came from the "dark and bloody ground." A man named Spining owned 1,000 acres of military land, and Thomas and Perfect each bought 100 acres of this land, located at the mouth of Perfect Creek, a little stream named for the family. Bartholomew Anderson also came from Kentucky, and settled just east of Perfect, in 1810. John Culver, Michael Ely and their families were the first settlers north of Culver's Creek, and located in the settlement in 1809. Shortly after them John Williamson came and bought land of Ely, and during the year, married his daughter Rosanna. A man named Roberts is noted as the first permanent settler on Rattlesnake's Run, where he lived for twenty years or more. John Gim settled on the Creek near by, as early as 1807-8. William Ridgeway came a few years later and settled on a farm adjoining to that of Gim's. We make the following extract referring to the settlers of this township: "The northern part of the township was settled by industrious people from New Jersey. A colony from Ithaca, N. Y. settled in the south, and one from Pennsylvania in the west part of the township, all strong men, well fitted for toil in the forest. Of the early settlers was Gratax, who wore 'leather breeches full of stitches,' a fawn-skin vest, and a coon-skin cap. One farmer ran two large asheries, and supplied Delaware with salt and window glass for more than twelve years. These articles he wagoned from Zanesville. Jonathan Condit, whose descendants are scattered over the east part of the township, came from New Jersey, and settled on Little Walnut. Oliver Gratax came a single man, and married a Miss Rosecrans."



The wilderness of the present township of Harlem was broken by white men also in 1807. In this year, one Benijah Cook emigrated from Connecticut, and built the first cabin, and is recorded as the first settler in the township. A man named Thomson (without the p) built the next cabin, and in 1811 sold his improvement to a Mr. Adams. Daniel Bennett had settled in the neighborhood prior to the coming of Adams. He was a preacher (Bennett), and lived on the farm until the time of his death, years later. John Budd came in about this time and bought land where the village is located. From Pennsylvania came William Fancher and family, and, following him, Waters and family. Fancher built the first brick house in the township, in which he spent the remainder of his life.

"Porter Township" drew her first settlers from the Susquehanna, and from Western Pennsylvania. They were an energetic people, and entered the dense forest with a resolution to create for themselves comfortable homes. Each made his effort the first year to consist in clearing six to eight acres, and planting a crop of corn. Christopher and Ebenezer Linberger were the first settlers in the township. The third settler was Joel Z. Mendenhall—all three located in and near the village of Olive Green. The settlement of Porter began after the organization of the county. Timothy Murphy settled north of Olive Green, and Daniel Pint in the same locality. Their improvements were made on land owned by Robert Porter, after whom the township was named, and the settlers were called squatters. Joseph Patrick became the agent of Porter, and leased lots containing one hundred acres to each settler." In 1811, Peter and Isaac Place settled in the southeast portion of the township, and Abraham Anway settled near Liberty. Other settlers came in after the war of 1812, and the township was rapidly taken up.

In Orange Township we have Joab Norton recorded as the first settler. The following is from a published account: "In the family are old-time letters from Worthington, asking him to migrate to that village and bring with him all his tools for shoemaking, and a quantity of dressed calf-skins. The letters bear date of the spring of 1807, and indicate an anxiety for his arrival. Responding to the call, Norton started with his family from Connecticut in 1807, reached Worthington, where he remained one year, and then moved up into Orange, and settled one mile west of Orange Station, on

land purchased of James Kilbourne. Norton started a tannery in 1808, the first in Delaware County, and combining the manufacture of shoes with his tannery, he employed for his workman Charles Hempstead." From the Empire State, the township received as recruits N. King in 1810, and C. P. Elsbree and J. McCumber in 1811. The two latter settled north of Orange, and King settled on the place known as the Conkling Farm. John Higgins came from Vermont in 1808, soon after the settlement of Norton, and was followed shortly by others of his family, who settled in the southwest quarter of the township. Lewis Eaton and family were from New Hampshire, and located just south of King's place. E. Luddington settled just south of Norton, toward the close of 1808. His wife died in 1810, and is recorded as the first death occurring in the settlement. The early settlers on the east side of Alum Creek were William Steward, John Gordon, and Ira Arnold, who came in and located, in the order mentioned. Randall Arnold, Isaac Black, Chester Campbell, Lee Hurlbut, and Cyrus Chambers, were all early settlers, and came to the township before the war of 1812.

The territory embraced in Brown Township was not occupied by the whites as early as many of the other divisions of the county. The following notice from the County Atlas, is about as appropriate as any matter we have obtained in regard to this settlement. "The earliest settlement of the township was made along the west bank of Alum Creek. The northeast quarter was known as the 'Salt Reservation,' and strong hopes were raised of finding salt water, by boring wells, sufficiently salt to pay for the establishment of works thereon. Daniel G. Thurston, F. Cowgill, and Stephen Goram had a well sunk and some salt made, but the brine was not strong, and the work was abandoned. The Smiths, Cunninghams, and Longwells were leasers and settlers of the early times. Hugh Lee, father of John C. Lee, Lieutenant Governor of the State for two terms, was an inhabitant of the southern part of Brown. Daniel Thurston was the first Justice of the Peace, etc."

Oxford Township claims white settlements as early as 1810. The first to locate within its borders were Ezra and Comfort Olds, who moved in from Sunbury. John Foust was the next man. He came from Marlborough, and Henry Foust moved in shortly after. Their cabins were of the rude architecture of the time. Foust's, we are told, was innocent of any floor, except mother earth, for several years. Old's

* County Atlas.



house was but twenty feet square, and contained but one room. It was large enough, however, (in that day) for a family of six persons, and had plenty of room to spare, as the sequel will show. A family of the name of Clark moved into the settlement late in the fall, and Olds took them in for the winter. There were nine of them, thus making a total of fifteen persons in a room twenty feet square. But such was the feeling toward the new-comer in the early days, that one was never turned empty away. George Claypool located in the northwest corner of the township, and opened a tan-yard near the river, and with it he connected the manufacture of shoes. The early settlers on Alum Creek were Andrew Murphy, James McWilliams, Hugh Waters and Henry Wolf. Murphy was comfortably situated in his Pennsylvania home, but was induced to come West, was borne down by hardships, and died on his new lands. Walters built a mill on the creek, the first in the neighborhood. Ogden Windsor built the first frame barn, and Foust the first frame house in Oxford Township.

Next in order, we have account of settlements made in what is now Concord Township. George Hill, a native of Pennsylvania, came to this locality in 1811. Others of the Hill family accompanied him to the "Great West;" also Christopher Freshwater. Hill is said to have built the first cabin in this division of the county. It was located just north of the old Mansion House, erected at the White Sulphur Springs, and stood on a lot once owned by Joel Marsh. Freshwater, who was a brother-in-law of Hill, built the second cabin in this section. Benjamin Hill, a son of George Hill, still lives in the township. At the time these settlements were made, there were no residents nearer than Whetstone, Radnor and Dublin; nor were there any roads through the forest. A "pack-horse trail" wound along the west bank of the Scioto River, from Columbus to Sandusky. There is a tradition, erroneous though we believe it to be, that the old colored man, Depp, with his family settled here in 1790. That they came in early, there is no question, but, that they were here at that remote period, is extremely doubtful. The Sulphur Springs, and the "Industrial Home," are matters of historical interest, that will be appropriately noticed in another chapter.

Samuel Weaver is accredited as being the first settler in the present township of Thompson, and came in 1809. He came from the Old

Dominion, and located on land owned by C. Hill, below Clark's survey. Weaver seems to have been the only squatter in this division of the county, previous to the war of 1812, as the next immigrant noticed is John Cochrane, who came in 1816, and was from Pennsylvania. John Swartz and four sons, also from Pennsylvania, came to the settlement in 1818, and during the same year. Simon Lindsley and John Hurd came from the Green Mountains of Vermont, and settled on the first lot below Swartz. Roswell Field came from New England in 1819, and is noticed as the first Justice of the Peace. In 1820, Joseph Russell and Samuel Broderick settled on Clark's survey, three miles below the "mills." These were all the residents of the township up to 1820, of whom we have any account.

In 1812, Eleazer Main is noted as having settled in the division known as Troy Township. The following account is given of this pioneer of Troy: "Shortly after his settlement in 1812, he responded to the call for troops, and leaving his family in the woods, perhaps forever, went to the relief of Fort Meigs, on Lake Erie, where the gallant Croghan had repelled the British and Indians. Arrived near the fort, the men unslung knapsacks, and lay down, gun in hand. A dark and rainy night passed away, and before daylight word was given and the line of battle formed. Outlying parties of savages reported to the British that a powerful army was near by, and the hastily spiked guns were buried in the earth and the army hurried away." Lyman Main was also among the early settlers of the township, and had some notoriety as a hunter. From old Virginia the settlement received Joseph Cole and David Dix. John Duncan and William Norris settled on Norris Branch, and are recorded among the pioneers. Another of the early settlers was David Carter. He met an untimely death at the raising of a barn for James Martin. Henry Cline came to the settlement in 1814, and Henry Worline shortly after, and settled near Cline. Cole erected a grist-mill at an early day, which was an acceptable institution in the neighborhood. Col. Byxhe owned a large body of land here, which he leased to settlers as they came in. Some of them built cabins, and, after trying one crop, left in disgust. Not all who went West remained to "grow up with the country," but those who did, found that enterprise and energy were just as essential to success as it is at the present day.



Such is a brief notice of the early settlements made in the county in the order they occurred. We have thus glanced hastily at this part of the work to avoid repetition in the township histories, where everything pertaining to the pioneers and their early settlement will be entered into. A chapter will be devoted to each township, in which all matters of interest will be given in detail.

CHAPTER III.

LIFE IN THE WILDERNESS—BIRTHS, DEATHS, MARRIAGES—STORES, ETC.—MILLS—TAVERNS—ROADS—TOWNS AND VILLAGES—PIONEER ASSOCIATION.

"Angels weep when a babe is born,
And sing when an old man dies."—*Anon.*

THE pioneers whose names have been given in the preceding chapter, with few, if any, exceptions, have emigrated to that land that is undisturbed by the Indians' war-whoop—a land where toil and danger never come. They came to a wilderness, infested with savages and wild beasts, and for years held their lives, as it were, in their own hands. Many of them were Revolutionary soldiers who had fought for the freedom of their country, and when victory perched upon its banners, and the olive branch of peace waved over the nation, they were forced to accept remuneration from an impoverished Government in Western lands. The privations endured in the patriot army were small in comparison to those which met them in these wild and unbroken regions, and the dangers encountered in conflict with the hitherto victorious legions of King George, dwindled into insignificance by those of bearding the treacherous red man in his own country. The rifle was their inseparable companion, whether on the hunt, tilling the small patch of corn, or on a friendly visit to a neighboring pioneer, and they were always ready for a tussle with either bear or savage. When they lay down to sleep at night, it was often with a feeling of uncertainty as to whether they would awake in this world or the next.

But the depredations of the Indians were not the only dangers and troubles and vicissitudes to which the early settlers were exposed in the wilderness. We sometimes find ourselves wondering, as we chronicle the scenes and incidents of early times, what the present generations would do, if all at once they were to find themselves subjected to the "rough habit, coarse fare, and severe duty," which were so well known to the pioneers. The country has undergone a great change. Sixty or seventy years ago, the few scattering settlers were

found in pole cabins, of perhaps sixteen by eighteen feet in dimensions; the cracks daubed with mud; a puncheon floor, so well ventilated that a child would almost fall through the cracks between the puncheons, and a chimney of wood and sticks and clay. If a man was so fortunate as to be able to have a glass window in his cabin, his neighbors would pronounce him "big feelin'," "stuck up," etc., and rather avoid him. The furniture of these primitive cabins was scarcely equal to the veneered walnut adorning our elegant homes of the present day. The chairs usually consisted of blocks sawed from a log, augur-holes bored in them, and legs put in. Bedsteads were improvised in quite as plain a manner, while the beds themselves were usually leaves and wild grass, which honest toil rendered "soft as downy pillows are." To more clearly illustrate the simple mode of life practiced by the early settlers, we quote two separate and distinct authorities on the subject. The one is "Howe's Historical Annals," published in 1848, and the other the "County Atlas," published in 1866. The similarity between the two is somewhat striking, but affords rather convincing proof of the truth of the matter under consideration. They are as follows:

HOWE'S ANNALS, 1848.

During the early period of the county, the people were in a condition of complete social equality; no aristocratic distinctions were thought of in society, and the first line of demarkation drawn was to separate the very bad from the general mass. Their parties were for raisings and log-rollings, and, the labor being finished, their sports usually were shooting and gymnastic exer-

COUNTY ATLAS, 1866.

The pioneers lived in a state of perfect social equality—no aristocratic notions of caste, rank, or office were felt. The only demarkation was between the civil and actual offenders. Their meetings were for raisings, log-rollings, huskings, weddings, singing-schools, and religious devotions. Their amusements were "frolics," gaming, gymnastic evolutions, and convivial meetings of



cises with the men, and convivial amusements among the women; no punctilious formality, nor ignoble aping the fashions of licentious Paris, marred their assemblies, but all were happy and enjoyed themselves in seeing others so. The rich and the poor dressed alike; the men generally wearing hunting-shirts and buckskin pants, and the women attired in coarse fabrics, produced by their own hands; such was their common and holiday dress; and if a fair damsel wished a superb dress for her bridal day, her highest aspiration was to obtain a common American cotton check. Silks, satins, and fancy goods, that now inflate our vanity and deplete our purses, were not then even dreamed of. The cabins were furnished in the same style of simplicity; the bedsteads were home-made, and often consisted of forked sticks driven into the ground, with cross-poles to support the clapboards or the cord. One pot, kettle, and frying-pan were the only articles considered indispensable, though some included the tea-kettle; a few plates and dishes upon a shelf in one corner was as satisfactory as is now a cupboard full of china, and their food relished from a puncheon table. Some of the wealthiest families had a few split-bottomed chairs, but, as a general thing, stools and benches answered the places of lounges and sofas, and at first the greensward, or smoothly leveled earth, served the double purpose of floor and carpet. Whisky toddy was considered luxury enough for any party—the woods furnished abundance of venison, and corn pone supplied the place of every variety of pastry. Flour could not for some time be obtained nearer than Chillicothe or Zanesville; goods were very high, and none but the most common kinds were brought here, and had to be packed on horses or mules from Detroit, or wagoned from Philadelphia to Pittsburg, thence down the river in flatboats to the mouth of the Scioto, and then packed or hauled up.

Not to man alone, however, is the credit due of transforming the wilderness into an Eden of loveliness. Woman, the guardian angel of the sterner sex, did as much in her way as man himself. She was not only his companion, but his helpmate. Figuratively, she put her hand to the plow, and, when occasion demanded, did not hesitate to do so literally. They assisted in planting, cultivating and harvesting the crops, besides attending to their

the young. In these sports and meetings there was no punctilious formality or aping the styles of modern Paris. The rich and poor dressed alike. The men wore buckskin pants and hunting-shirts, and the women were attired in coarse, home-made fabrics. Such was their common dress. If a damsel sought her bridal attire, she aspired to calico. Silks, satins, hoops, and flummery—which now burden the slender frame, and empty our pockets—were never dreamed of. Household furniture was equally simple. Bedsteads were frequently original, consisting of forked sticks driven in the ground, and poles to support the cord or clapboards. Etc., etc.

household duties, which were far more onerous than now. They were happy and contented, and yearned far less for costly gewgaws and fashionable toggery than do perhaps their fair descendants. As showing their vast contentment with the life they led in those early times, we make the following extract from sketches by Howe of frontier life: "A visit was gotten up by the ladies, in order to call on a neighboring family who lived a little out of the common way. The hostess was very much pleased to see them, and immediately commenced preparing the usual treat on such occasions—a cup of tea and its accompaniments. As she had but one fire-proof vessel in the house, an old broken bake-kettle, it, of course, must take some time. In the first place, some pork was fried up in the kettle to get some lard; secondly, some cakes were made and fried in it; thirdly, some short-cakes were made in it; fourthly, it was used as a bucket to draw water; fifthly, the water was heated in it, and sixthly and lastly, the tea was put in it and a very sociable dish of tea they had." In those good old times, we are told, that the young men asked nothing better to go courting in, than buck-skin pantaloons. This was an improvement, it is true, upon the costume of the Georgia Major, but was somewhat abridged as compared to that of the gay cavalier of the present day. We will give one other extract for the benefit of our lady readers: "A gentleman settled with his family in a region without a neighbor near him. Soon after, a man and his wife settled on the opposite side of the river from where the first had built his cabin, and some three miles distant; the lady on the west side was very anxious to visit her stranger neighbor on the east, and sent her a message setting a day when she should make her visit, and at the time appointed went down to cross the river with her husband, but found it so swollen with recent rains as to render it impossible to cross on foot. There was no canoe or horse in that part of the country. The obstacle was apparently insurmountable. Fortunately, the man on the other side was fertile in expedients; he yoked up his oxen, anticipating the event, and arrived at the river just as the others were about to leave. Springing upon the back of one of the oxen, he rode him across the river, and when he had reached the west bank, the lady, Europa-like, as fearlessly sprang on the back of the other ox, and they were both borne across the raging waters, and safely landed upon the opposite bank; and when she had concluded her visit she returned in the same manner."



But, as we have said, the whole country has changed in these years, and grand improvements have been made in our manners and customs. We have grown older in many respects, if not wiser. We cannot think of living on what our parents and grandparents lived on. The "corn-dodgers" and fried bacon they were glad to get, would appear to us but a frugal repast. However, this is an age of progress, and our observations are made in no spirit of dissatisfaction, but by way of contrasting the past and present. Although pioneer life had its bright side, and the term neighbor possessed something of that broad and liberal construction given to it by the Man of Nazareth eighteen hundred years ago; and though there are many still living whose "memories delight to linger over the past," and—

"Fight their battles o'er again,"

and in imagination to recall the pictures of three-score years ago—yet we acknowledge that we are not of the number of those who say or feel that the "former times were better than these." The present times are good enough, if we but try to make them good. We have no sympathy with those who wail and groan over the sins and wickedness of the world, and the present generation in particular.

The first births, deaths and marriages are events of considerable interest in pioneer life. The first child born in a community is generally a noted character, and the first marriage an event of more than passing interest, while mournful memories cluster around the first death. Some of these incidents have several contestants in Delaware County. The first birth is claimed for two different individuals, viz., Jeremiah Gillies and J. C. Lewis. From the most reliable information on the subject, the honor doubtless belongs to Gillies, who was born in what is now Liberty Township, on the 7th of August, 1803, a little more than two years after the first white settlement was made in the county. Other authorities, however, are of the opinion that J. C. Lewis was the first born. Says Everts' "County Atlas," published in 1875: "On the 29th of September, 1806, the first white child was born in Delaware County. His name is Joseph C. Lewis, a native of the 'Yankee' colony of Berlin. He became a minister of the Baptist persuasion at his maturity, and removed to Washington, District of Columbia." Just which of these was the first birth, or whether either was first, is a point that probably will never be satisfactorily settled. But, as

we have said, and to repeat it in legal parlance, the "preponderance of evidence" is in favor of Gillies. The first marriage is lost in the "mists of antiquity." That there has been a first marriage, and that it has been followed by a second and a third, and so on, ad infinitum, the 30,000 people of the county bear indisputable evidence.

Death entered the county through Liberty Township—the pioneer settlement—and claimed Mrs. Nathan Carpenter. She died August 7, 1804. One of the Welches died soon after. There were three brothers, viz., Aaron, John and Ebenezer Welch, who settled there in 1804, and, in a short time, one of them succumbed to the change of climate. He was the first white man buried in Delaware County. Mrs. Vining, who died in Berkshire Township in 1806, was another of the early deaths. Since their demise, many of their fellow-pioneers have joined them upon the other shore. In fact, of those who united in paying the last tribute of respect to them—all, perhaps, have followed to "that bourne from whence no traveler returns." Upon them the rolling years marked their record, and, one by one, they have passed from the shores of time, and their mortal bodies have mouldered into dust in the old churchyards. This has been the immutable fate of the band of pioneers who subdued this region and laid the foundation for a happy and prosperous community. The Carpenters, Powerses, Welches, Ryckes, Cellers, Hoadleys, Eatons, Rosecrances, Lees, Williamses, Fousts, Perrys, Pughs, Mortons, Philipsses, Bennetts, Hinton, Spragues, Hills, Lotts; they are gone, all gone!

"They died, aye! they died: and we things that are
now—
We walk on the turf that lies over their brow."

The beginning of the mercantile business in Delaware County is somewhat obscure, and the facts pertaining to its early history meager and almost unattainable. Just who was the first merchant, and upon what particular spot stood his palace storehouse, are points that are a little indefinite. With all of our research, we have been unable to learn who opened the first store in Delaware, or whether the first store in the county was in Delaware or in Berkshire. We are inclined to the opinion, however, that the honor belongs to Berkshire, as it was laid out as a town sometime before Delaware, probably three or four years before, and, doubtless, a store was established soon after. Major Brown is said to have been the first tradesman at the place, but did not remain very long in the business.

The history of the world is a subject of great interest and importance. It is a subject which has attracted the attention of men of all ages and of all nations. The history of the world is a subject which has been the subject of many different theories and opinions. Some have thought that the world was created in a single day, while others have thought that it has existed for many millions of years. Some have thought that the world was created by a single God, while others have thought that it was created by many different gods. The history of the world is a subject which has been the subject of many different theories and opinions. Some have thought that the world was created in a single day, while others have thought that it has existed for many millions of years. Some have thought that the world was created by a single God, while others have thought that it was created by many different gods.

Stores were not so much of a necessity then as they are now. After Brown closed out, a man named Fuller brought a stock of goods to the place, but neither did he remain long. Fuller, it is said, came from Worthington to Berkshire, but whether he had a store at the former place, before removing to Berkshire, our authority on the subject is silent. The first merchant at Delaware of whom we have been able to learn anything was Hezekiah Kilbourn, but at what date he commenced business we could not learn. Lamb and Little were also among the pioneer merchants of Delaware, as was Anthony Walker. The latter gentleman had a store—a kind of branch concern—in Thompson Township at quite an early date, which was carried on by one of the Welches, as agent of Walker. Williams & Cone were early merchants at Delhi, and a man named Dean kept a store on Goodrich's farm, in Liberty Township, for a number of years. In what is now Concord Township, was established one of the early stores of the county. It was owned and operated by a couple of men named Winslow (sons, perhaps, of Winslow's Soothing Syrup), and consisted of a box of cheap goods, exposed for sale in a small tent, at the mouth of Mill Creek. Shortly after this mercantile venture, Michael Crider opened a small store on the farm of Freshwater, and eventually moved to Bellepoint.

The foregoing gives some idea of the commencement of a business three-quarters of a century or more ago, which, from the feeble and sickly efforts described, has grown and expanded with the lapse of years, until, at the present day, the trade of the county annually amounts to hundreds of thousands of dollars.

Mills—those objects of interest to the pioneer and sources of so much anxiety in a new country—have much the same history here as in other early settlements, and were rude in construction and of little force, as compared to the splendid mills of our day. They answered the purpose, however, of the settlers, and were vast improvements, rude though they were, upon the block and pestle and pounding process, of which we often hear the old people speak, and which was one of the modes of obtaining meal and hominy in pioneer days. Before there were any "cornercrackers" built in this county, the people used to go to Chillicothe to mill, and to other places equally remote. An old gentleman informed us but a few days ago, that one of the first trips he made to mill after settling in Kingston Township in 1813, was to a mill which stood ten miles beyond Mount Vernon, and that he was

gone several days. Milling was indeed one of the dreaded burdens of the people, and a trip of the kind meant any space of time from two days to as many weeks. There seems to be no doubt but that the first effort at the building of a mill in Delaware County was made by Nathan Carpenter in 1804. Sometime during the year he erected a saw-mill on the Olentangy, to which was added a pair of small buhrs, called in those days "nigger heads," and which were used for grinding corn. Notwithstanding its limited capacity, the people found it a great convenience. In Harlem Township, "a hand-mill" was established at a very early day, and shortly after, a horse-mill. Some years later, a man named Budd built a grist-mill on Duncan's Run. In what is now Oxford Township, Lewis Powers built a little mill, which is entitled to rank among the pioneer mills of the county, and Philip Horshaw erected one in the present township of Scioto; also a similar edifice in Genoa Township was built by Eleazer Copely, at an early day. Crider's and Hinton's mills in Concord Township, should be mentioned among these early institutions, and Hall's on Alum Creek in the present township of Berlin. These primitive affairs have been superseded by modern mills of the very best machinery and almost unlimited capacity.

As pertinent to the subject, we make the following extract from the "County Atlas," where it is recorded upon the authority of Elam Brown, Esq.: "In 1805, there were few inhabitants on the Whetstone. Carpenter built a small mill in 1804. We Berkshire boys used to follow a trail through the woods on horseback (the boys were on horseback, not the trail), with a bag of corn for a saddle. The little wheel would occasionally be stopped, or several bags of corn ahead in turn would bring the shades of night upon us, and we had to camp out. Nathaniel Hall built the first mill for grinding on Alum Creek, and also a saw-mill. These proved great conveniences for the settlement. In times of drought, I have ridden on a bag of grain on horseback to Frederick Carr's mill on Owl Creek. This horseback-milling was done by the boys as soon as they could balance a bag of corn on a horse."

Next to the pioneer miller, the pioneer blacksmith is, perhaps, the most important man in a new country. It is true, the people cannot get along without bread, and probably could do without the blacksmith, but he is, nevertheless, a "bigger man" than ordinary mortals. Among the early disciples of Vulcan in the county, we may notice



James Harper, the pioneer blacksmith of the Berkshire settlement; Hezekiah Roberts, in what is now Genoa; Isaac Rosecrans, in the Kingston settlement; Thomas Brown, in the present township of Marlborough, who had his shop where Norton now stands; Joseph Michaels, in what is Oxford Township; Joseph Cubberly, in the present township of Thompson.

Among the early Justices of the Peace, we have Joseph Eaton, Moses Byxbe, Ebenezer Goodrich, Daniel Rosecrans, Ezra Olds, Charles Thompson and others. Their courts were the scenes of many a ludicrous incident, no doubt, from which a volume might be compiled that would rank high among the humorous works of the day. The administration of justice and the execution of the laws were done with the best intentions, but in a way that would be termed very "irregular" nowadays. The Squire usually made up his decisions from his ideas of equity, and did not cumber his mind much with the statute law.

Moses Byxbe represented Uncle Sam as the first Postmaster General ever in Delaware County. His duties were not very onerous, and his lady clerks had ample time to read all the postal cards that passed through his office. Letters then cost 25 cents apiece, and were considered cheap at that—when the pioneer had the 25 cents. But Uncle Sam has always been a little particular about such things, requiring prompt pay, and in coin too, and as a consequence, the letter was sometimes yellow with age before the requisite quarter could be obtained to redeem it.

Who kept the first tavern within the present precincts of Delaware County, is not known of a certainty. The first house erected on the site of the city of Delaware was kept as a tavern by Joseph Barber, and was built early in the year 1807. As there were settlements made in the county several years prior to this, it is likely there were taverns at an earlier date. As descriptive of this first tavern in Delaware, we make the following extract from an article in the *Western Collegian*, written, by the lamented Dr. Hills: "The Pioneer Tavern was a few rods southeast of the Medicine Water. It was on the plateau just east of the ridge that lies south of the spring, and terminates near there, some three or four rods inward from the present street. The first house was a double-roomed one, with a loft, standing north and south (the house), facing the east, and was built of round logs, 'chinked and daubed.' In course of time, a second house, two stories high,

was added, built of hewed logs, and placed east and west, at right angles with the south end of the first building, with a little space between them. In this space was the well, with its curb and its tall, old-fashioned, but easy-working 'well-sweep.' Around at the southwest of this was the log barn and the blacksmith-shop, and a double granary or corn crib, with a space between for its many purposes, as necessary, indeed, as the kitchen is for household purposes. Here was the grindstone, the shaving-horse, the hewing-block, the tools of all kinds, and the pegs for hanging up traps of all sorts. Here the hog was scalded and dressed, the deer, raccoon and 'possum were skinned, and their skins stretched and dried, or tanned. Here also were the nuts dried and cracked. For many reasons, it has a bright place in the memories of boyhood. How few know the importance of the pioneer tavern of the early days. It was of course the place of rest for the weary traveler, whether on foot or on horse. It was many a day before a 'dearborn' or 'dandy wagon' was known on the road. But it was much more than this, and seemed the emporium of everything. It was the market-place for all; the hunter with his venison and turkeys; the trapper with his furs and skins; and the knapsack peddler—the pioneer merchant—here gladdened the hearts of all with his 'boughten' wares. At his tavern, too, were all public gatherings called, to arrange for a general hunt, to deal out justice to some transgressor of the unwritten but well-known pioneer laws. In fact, it was here, at a later period, that the first organized County Court was held, with the grand jury in the tavern loft, and the petit jury under a neighboring shade tree." But to return to the early hostelrys of other sections of the county. Thomas Warren kept a tavern in Radnor at an early day, and James Stark kept one at Stark's Corners, in the present township of Kingston.

There is no better standard of civilization than roads and highways. In fact, the road is one of the best signs or symbols by which to understand an age or people. The savage has no roads. His trails through the forest, where men on foot can move only in single file, are marked by the blazing of trees. Something can be learned of the status of society, of the culture of a people, of the enlightenment of a government, by visiting universities and libraries, churches, palaces and the docks of trade; but quite as much more by looking at the roads. For if there is any activity in society, or any vitality to a government, it will always be



indicated by the highway, the type of civilized motion and prosperity.

Delaware County is justly celebrated for its excellent roads. Turnpikes, macadamized and graveled roads, traverse the county in all directions, and large sums of money have been expended in their construction. The people and the authorities have always exhibited considerable interest in building good roads. Almost the first business transacted by the County Commissioners' Court was the passing of an order for making a road through the county. The old Sandusky military road is still known as the route over which supplies were conveyed to our army at Fort Meigs during the war of 1812. The history of this road would make almost a volume of itself. Sometime between 1825 and 1830, the Sandusky and Columbus turnpike road was chartered, which runs over the old route of this military road, and which, with some changes and improvements, is still one of the first-class and popular roads of the county. Its early history, however, was "stormy and tempestuous," to say the least. The ideas of internal improvement then were rather vague. The passing of the act chartering the Sandusky and Columbus turnpike road was considered of great importance, and when work actually commenced, the event was celebrated at Sandusky with pomp and ceremony. The United States Government made a large grant of land to the company, and it was supposed that a magnificent road would be the result. But for a number of years after its completion, it is described as by far the worst road in the county. Although graded and leveled down, yet it was but a "mud road," and, in the winter season, became almost impassable. Notwithstanding its condition, toll-gates were kept up, and toll exacted of all who traveled over it. This frequently brought on a rebellion, and mobs

gathered now and then and demolished the gates. In these mobs and riots several men were shot, though none, we believe, were killed. Finally, the obnoxious act was repealed, but here the Supreme Court stepped in and decided that the act could not be repealed. But after years of wrangling and fussing, a new company was organized and the road improved, and eventually graveled. Later, it became a free road.

The excellent system of roads is unsurpassed in any county, perhaps, in Central Ohio. At present, as reported by the Secretary of State, the roads are as follows: One incorporated turnpike, twelve miles of which is in Delaware County; and ten free turnpikes, with sixty miles of road, making a total of seventy-two miles of turnpike road in the county. Of the railroads, we shall speak in another chapter.

The following are the towns and villages laid out within the county since its settlement by white people, together with the names of original proprietors and the date of their survey. Berkshire Village was the first laid out in the county. It was laid out in the fall of 1804, by Moses Byxbe, who owned a large body of land in what are now Berkshire, Berlin, and Delaware Townships. Norton was perhaps the next on record, and was laid out by James Kilbourne and others, but we have been unable to get the exact date of its survey, and refer the reader to the township history. Delaware, the capital of the county, was also laid out by Moses Byxbe, who, with Judge Henry Baldwin, of Pittsburg, was the proprietor. The original town was laid out on the east bank of the Olentangy, but subsequently abandoned, and a new town laid out on the west side. The plat was recorded March 10, 1808, in the Recorder's office of Franklin County. The villages since laid out are as follows:

NAME.	WHEN LAID OUT.	ORIGINAL PROPRIETOR.
Galena* (Zoar).....	April 20, 1816.....	William Carpenter.
Sunbury	November 9, 1816.....	William and Laurence Myers.
Delhi.....	August 7, 1823.....	Edward Evans.
Bellepoint	September 16, 1835.....	James Kooken.
East Liberty.....	March 16, 1836	William Page and E. Lindenberger.
Olive Greene.....	May 10, 1836.....	C. Lindenberger and Festus Sprague.
Rome.....	September 2, 1836	D. Price and Amos Sarles.
Eden.....	September 27, 1836.....	D. G. Thurston and Isaac Leonard.
Williamsville.....	December 8, 1836.....	Anson Williams.
Freedom.....	April 23, 1841.....	Jesse Locke and J. G. Jones.
Centerville.....	March 2, 1848.....	Edward Hartwin and B. Roberts.

* Galena was originally called Zoar. See history of Berkshire Township.

NAME.	WHEN LAID OUT.	ORIGINAL PROPRIETOR.
Cheshire	March 20, 1849.....	F. J. Adams.
Ashley * (Oxford).....	May 15, 1849.....	L. Walker and J. C. Avery.
Harlem.....	July 23, 1849.....	A. Washburn and James Budd.
Stratford.....	May 11, 1850.....	Hon. Hosea Williams and H. G. Andrews.
Edinburg.....		
Leonardsburg.....	March 13, 1852.....	S. G. Caulkins.
Ostrander.....	May 20, 1852.....	James Liggett.
Orange Station.....	July 29, 1852.....	George and H. J. Jarvis.
Lewis Center.....	July 30, 1852.....	William S. Lewis.
Yanktown.....	April 3, 1858.....	John B. Black.
Powell.....	February 1, 1876.....	A. G. Hall.
Hyattsville.....	February 6, 1876.....	H. A. Hyatt.
Radnor.....	March 9, 1876.....	Thomas Edwards.

The following post offices, according to a late official directory, are now in existence in the county, and are given without reference to date of establishment :

Alum Creek, Ashley, Bellepoint, Berkshire, Center Village, Condit, Constantia, Delaware (C. H.), Galena, Harlem, Hyattsville, Kilbourn, Kingston Center, Leonardsburg, Lewis Center, Norton, Orange Station, Ostrander, Pickerell's Mills, Powell, Radnor, Sunbury, Yanktown, Vane's Valley, and White Sulphur.

The manufactures of Delaware County are a subject of considerable importance, and will be fully noticed in an appropriate department. The manufacturing interests consist of foundries, factories, machine-shops, mills, etc., and comprise one of the great sources of the wealth and prosperity of the county. Taking up the subject at its beginning, it will include the tanneries and carding machines, pioneer institutions that have long ago become obsolete, but in their day were of as much importance to the people as any of the modern manufacturing establishments are to the present generation.

About the year 1870, an effort was made to organize a pioneer association in the county, but as a society, it has never amounted to much. One or two meetings were held, officers elected, and a Fourth of July dinner constituted the bulk of its proceedings. We have been unable to get a glimpse at the books of the association, if indeed it has any, and hence, extract the most of our information from the newspaper files, which, in general matters of an historical nature, are usually correct. From the *Delaware Herald* of June 23, 1870, we gather the proceedings of a meeting of citizens of Delaware, which are as follows: "At a meeting held at

Council Rooms, Monday evening, June 26, a committee of fifteen, heretofore appointed for the purpose of making arrangements for a pioneer picnic, the same was duly organized by electing Rev. J. D. Van Deman, Chairman, and Eugene Powell, Secretary. It was resolved that all persons who were born or who came into Delaware County prior to 1821, are, in the opinion of this meeting, entitled to the honorary designation of being pioneers, and the same are entitled to participate in the meeting as such, to be held at Delaware, Ohio, 4th of July next."

This meeting made all the preliminary arrangements for a gathering of the pioneers on the great anniversary, by appointing committees, arranging a programme, etc. S. K. Donavin, A. E. Lee and Dr. H. Bessie, were appointed a Committee on Finance; E. C. Vining, R. R. Henderson and J. Humphreys, a Committee on Invitation; J. M. Crawford, J. W. Lindsey, H. J. McCullough, Eugene Powell and B. Banker, a committee to act in connection with the ladies' committee, for preparing dinner; R. R. Henderson, J. W. Lindsey and C. F. Bradley, a committee to arrange time and place; Rev. J. D. Van Deman, Eugene Powell and Dr. T. B. Williams, a committee to see that the programme of the day was carried out. It was resolved that Hon. T. W. Powell be invited to deliver an address of welcome to the pioneers, Rev. J. D. Van Deman to read the Declaration of Independence, and Rev. Mr. Chidlaw to deliver an oration on the occasion. It was also resolved that the pioneers, and the citizens of Delaware generally, be requested to participate in the celebration of the day, and that the proceedings of the meeting be published in the city papers.

The meeting of the pioneers on the 4th, and the appropriate celebration of the nation's birthday, is also chronicled in the Delaware papers. The

* Ashley was surveyed under the name of Oxford, which was subsequently changed to present name.

Herald of July 7 says that "great credit is due to S. K. Donavin, Maj. D. W. Rhodes and Dr. Bessie for their kind attention in distributing the invitations to the pioneers." The assembly was called to order by Rev. J. D. Van Deman. Hon. O. D. Hough was chosen permanent President of the Pioneer Association of Delaware County. A committee to draft a constitution and by-laws was appointed, consisting of Zachariah Stevens, Lucius C. Strong, B. C. Waters, W. G. Norris and Col. Henry Lamb. A resolution was adopted requiring the Secretary to procure suitable blanks for the collection of the pioneer history of Delaware County. The following persons were appointed a committee to collect the pioneer items in their respective townships: Berkshire Township, O. D. Hough; Berlin, Elias Adams; Brown, William Williams; Concord, William Benton; Delaware, E. C. Vining; Genoa, George Williams; Harlem, Daniel Rarick; Kingston, O. Stark; Liberty, Thomas C. Gillis; Marlborough, Hugh Cole; Oxford, Jonathan Corwin; Orange, Charles Patrick; Radnor, David Pendry; Scioto, Horatio Smith; Thompson, John W. Cone; Trenton, William Perfect, and Troy, Joseph C. Cole. The organization was more completely perfected by the election of a Secretary and Vice President, and of B. Powers, Treasurer. Finally it was resolved to hold the next meeting on the last day of the county fair, in 1871; a rather long recess for a newly formed pioneer historical society. It is not strange that it became lukewarm before the time of meeting arrived. Of this distantly appointed meeting, the *Gazette* of October 6, 1871, makes this single allusion: "The pioneers were out in full force." We believe the society has never since held a meeting. The foregoing is about the sum and substance of its birth, life and death, and if it contained any historical facts in its archives, they are doubtless buried in oblivion through the society's premature death. It is to be regretted that the association has not been kept up. In many other counties, where our duty as historian has called us, we have found pioneer associations and old settlers' societies of vast benefit in collecting and preserving the history of their respective counties.

The address referred to as being requested of Judge Powell was delivered to the pioneers at their meeting on the 4th of July, 1870, and was an able and entertaining paper. It appears in the *Gazette* of July 8, 1870, and we make an extract or two from it as items of interest to the few re-

maining pioneers. Its great length alone prevents its insertion in these pages entire:

"Pioneers of our Country; Venerable Fathers and Mothers of our County: We heartily hail you to our social gathering. We most cordially invite you to partake and unite with us in the joyous festivity of the occasion, in which you are the principal object of our attraction and care. On this happy and joyful day—the ninety-fourth anniversary of our national independence—we invite you here, from motives of gratitude and a deep sense of obligation that the people here assembled feel due to you, for the privations and endurance you have encountered; and the perseverance and patience you have manifested in pioneering this county from a howling and savage wilderness, to that high degree of civilization and refinement, we everywhere witness about us. You have made the solitary places to become glad, and the 'wilderness to rejoice and blossom as the rose.' We therefore say, Hail, venerable fathers and mothers! Pioneers of our county, welcome to our social festivities, and unite with us in rejoicing and hallowing this day—the birthday of our national existence, which has secured to our people, and over our whole land, so much prosperity and happiness, of which all of you have been living witnesses for the last fifty years, and some of you from the day of its birth. These ideas solemnly call upon us to review the past, and consider how many difficulties and perils we have passed through, and by the mercy of God and His kind providence are now left to enjoy and rejoice over this day. Some of you witnessed the establishment of our Union; and our National Constitution and Government; then the turmoils and difficulties, national and political, that brought on the embargo of 1807; then the war with Great Britain in 1812; then the war with Mexico in 1846–47; and, lastly, the terrible war of our late rebellion, for four years, from 1861–65. During those times how many friends and associates—how many companions and compatriots, have you survived, and are left by the blessings of heaven to enjoy with us the fruition of this day. But it is the recollections of your pioneer experience that is the most vivid and enduring upon your memories; the memory of those persons who were your companions and neighbors in your pioneer life in the early settlement of this county, who have departed this world, after having shared with you its perils and conflicts, while you are left here to enjoy its blessings. It is a solemn thought to recall the remembrance of our

departed friends; and to be reminded how many we have thus survived—and to be admonished also that we, too, are mortal. But the kind Providence has so arranged it, that as old age steals on, we are better prepared calmly to meet that change and with Christian resignation say: 'I would not live forever.'

* * * * *

"Now, without troubling ourselves about precise dates, permit me to recur to your early pioneer days—those days of your conflicts, perils and triumphs, in which many an incident, I know, occurred, highly interesting and instructive to this rising generation, that is about to succeed you and to take your places, who know nothing of these conflicts, perils and triumphs you have passed through—the battles of life you have encountered in order to transfer to their hands this country that you found as a savage wilderness, now filled with all that administers to the demands of civilized life and refinement, and satisfy our wants physical, moral and religious. The contrasts between then and now are almost beyond the power of those who have not witnessed them, to comprehend; yet in a great measure, it is your work; you laid the foundation upon which this superstructure has been built. To you belongs the great triumph that art, by the means of industry and perseverance, has accomplished over nature. I know that your task is often a thankless job, that often the succeeding generation receive the fruits of the toil and industry of those who precede them, with indifference and sometimes with ingratitude. The Great Ruler of the universe, however, has so ordained it, that the honest and faithful laborer shall not go unrequited of the fruits of his toil; for there is the consciousness of having done his duty in his day and generation; that he has fought the good fight; that he leaves this world improved and beautified for those who come after him. These will remain a source of moral triumph and consolation, of which even the ingratitude of this world cannot rob him; and I doubt not will be a passport to the next. There are those who go through this world without doing any good to themselves or others, perfect parasites upon the world, without conferring upon it any benefit in return for what they have received from it. Their history is, that they were born, lived and flourished, and then rotted. To me, the thought would be a source of pain and agony, that I had never planted a tree, nor dug a well, nor done anything to improve and make the world better.

"The greatest progress made in the early settlement of Delaware County was that in the east, making Berkshire its center. Some of the leading men of the eastern settlement had passed off before I came to the county, forty years ago this fall; but from all information of them, they were men well worthy of those who followed them. Soon after I came here, I became acquainted with most of the people of that part of the county; and I must say for them, that probably no new settlement could count in their ranks so large a proportion of men so distinguished for high order of intellect and general information, for business capacity and enterprise. The great body of these people were from New England and New York; a good many from the Wyoming Valley in Pennsylvania, who were the same race of people; and quite a number were immigrants from New Jersey. With these were mixed a few people from other portions of the country, with but few foreigners. Among the first settlers was a considerable colony from Berkshire County, Mass., who gave the name of Berkshire to the township, which for some time included the eastern portion of the county.

* * * * *

"And now, let me say to the rising generation—to the young men who are about to take the places of these men who have departed from us, that those young men thus coming up, must rise early, labor hard and diligently, and with perseverance, in order to make good the places of these old pioneers."

After following the county through the long period of its growth and prosperity, Judge Powell closes his address as follows: "That which has changed and improved those times for Delaware, may be stated, first, the general improvement of the county dependent on its own resources; the next came, to our greatest relief, the railroad; then next these colleges—these institutions of learning; then, lastly, not least, our manufacturing establishments. Take away from Delaware any of these sources of our prosperity, and Delaware would immediately cease to be what she is. If it be asked, if such were the situation of things in olden times, how did the old pioneer live? We answer, he lived well; had plenty to eat and to drink, and of the best of its kind; and the women, by their economy, industry and perseverance in spinning and weaving, produced by domestic manufacture whatever we wore, and that with which we were clothed; and we thus lived independent and happy.

The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. It emphasizes that every entry, no matter how small, should be carefully documented to ensure the integrity of the financial data. This includes recording dates, amounts, and the nature of the transactions.

Secondly, the document outlines the procedures for reconciling the accounts. It states that a regular reconciliation process should be followed to identify any discrepancies between the recorded transactions and the actual bank statements. This helps in detecting errors or fraud early on.

Thirdly, the document addresses the issue of budgeting and financial planning. It suggests that a detailed budget should be prepared at the beginning of each fiscal year, which serves as a guide for managing the organization's finances throughout the year.

Finally, the document concludes by stressing the need for transparency and accountability in financial management. It encourages the management to provide regular reports to the stakeholders, ensuring that they are kept informed about the financial health of the organization.

"Then a question recurs to us—Are the present generation, with all their improvements and advantages, a better people? That is a question of a very doubtful solution. They now have more advantages and privileges, greater ease in procuring the wants and luxuries of life; but whether they make better use of what is given to them; whether in coming to accountability of the use

they make of what is given to them, they will square up the account as well as the old pioneer does, is very questionable; but I have a strong conviction that when that great trial and reckoning comes up, when our accounts will all have to be balanced, debit and credit, before Heaven—I must say that I would sooner risk the chances of the old pioneers."

CHAPTER IV.

ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY—ITS CIVIL DIVISIONS—POLITICAL HISTORY—ELECTION STATISTICS—THE COUNTY FARM.

"But the sunshine shall light the sky,
As round and round we run;
And the Truth shall ever come uppermost,
And Justice shall be done."—*Mackay.*

IT has been said that the native American mind tends to self-government as naturally as the babe turns to the maternal fount for nourishment, and the organization of Delaware County (so named from the Delaware Indians, who once possessed the country), into a body corporate, with a legal existence, over seventy years ago, and only seven years after the first settlement in it, is proof of that proposition. The limited settlements scattered throughout the immense area of country, rendered the original counties somewhat extensive in domain. As for instance, the county of Washington, the first formed within the present territory of Ohio, comprised about half of what is now the entire State, and was established in 1788, by the proclamation of Gen. St. Clair, then Governor of the Northwestern Territory. The next county formed after that of Washington was Hamilton, erected in 1790. Its bounds included the country between the Miamis, extending northward from the Ohio River, to a line drawn due east from the "standing stone forks of the Great Miami." As white people poured into the Territory, the old counties were divided and subdivided, thus forming new ones to accommodate the growing population. Ross County was the sixth organized in the Northwestern Territory, and at the time of its formation, embraced a large portion of the State. It was created under a proclamation of Gov. St. Clair, on the 20th of August, 1878. On the 30th of April, 1803, Franklin was formed from Ross, and organized into a separate division. February 10, 1808, Del-

aware County was set off from Franklin, under an act of the Legislature, which is as follows, and entitled "An Act Establishing the County of Delaware."

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio*, That all that part of Franklin County included in the following bounds, be, and the same is hereby, laid off and erected into a separate and distinct county, by the name of Delaware, viz.: Beginning at the southeast corner of township number three, in the sixteenth range of the United States Military District: thence west with the line between the second and third tier of townships, to the Scioto River, and continued west to the east boundary of Champaign County; thence with the said boundary north, to the Indian boundary line; thence eastwardly with said line, to the point where the north and south line between the fifteenth and sixteenth ranges of the said United States Military District intersects the same: thence south with the said last-mentioned line to the place of beginning.

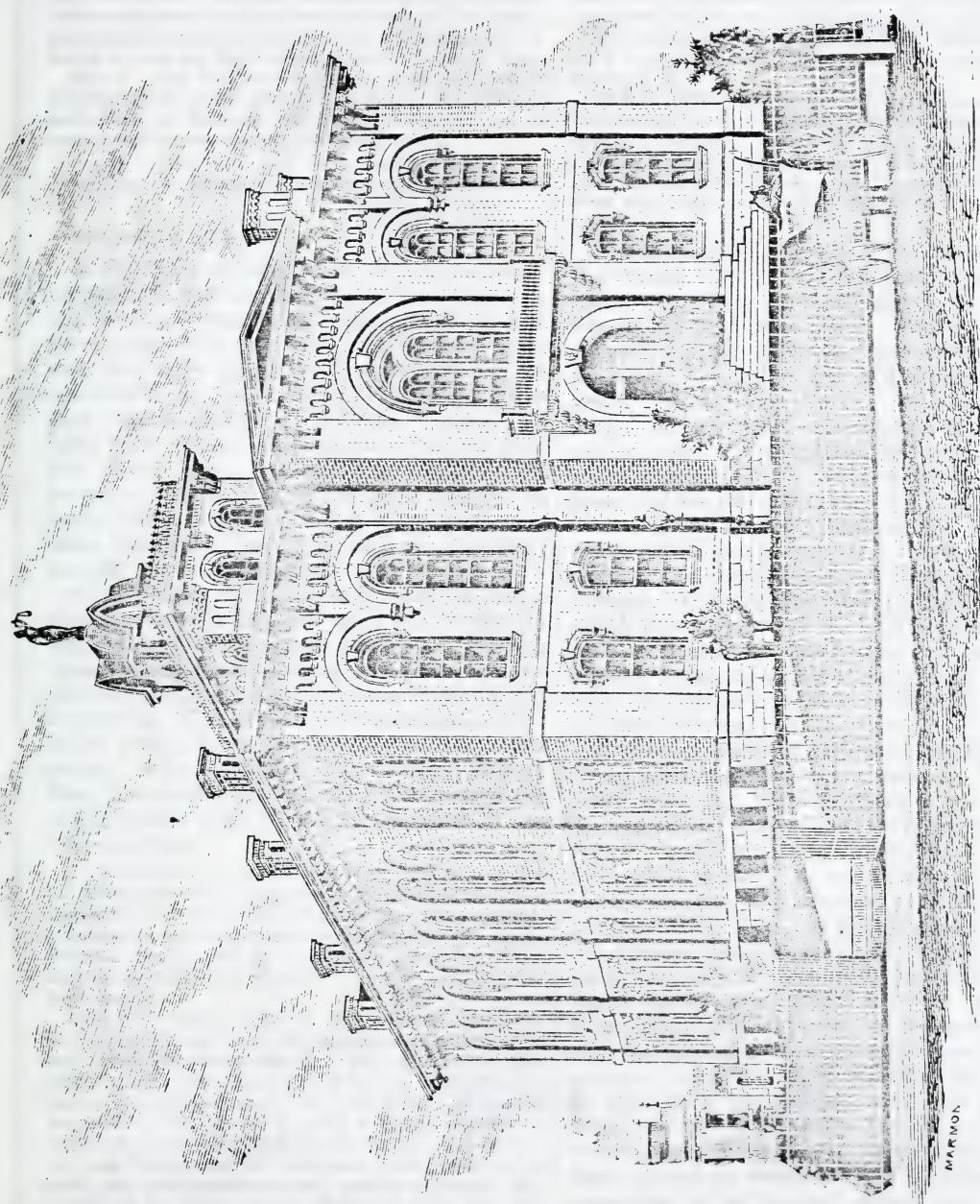
SEC. 2. *Be it further enacted*, That from and after the first day of April next, the said county of Delaware shall be vested with all the privileges, powers and immunities of a separate and distinct county; *Provided*, That all suits and actions of what nature soever, that shall have been commenced before the said first day of April, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution, and all taxes, fines and penalties which shall be due previously to said day, shall be collected in the same manner as if this act had not passed.

SEC. 3. *Be it further enacted*, That all Justices of the Peace and other officers, residing within the limits of said county shall continue to exercise the duties of their respective offices until successors are chosen and qualified according to law.

SEC. 4. *Be it further enacted*, That it shall be the duty of the Associate Judges of said county, to divide the same into townships, and publish the same in at least three of the most public places in each township, in which publication they shall request the electors in each township to meet in their respective townships on the first Monday of May next, and elect one Sheriff,



207-108



DELAWARE COUNTY COURT HOUSE.



one Coroner, and three Commissioners, who shall hold their offices until the next annual election, and until others are chosen and qualified, together with the necessary township officers; *Provided*, That the notices shall be set up at least ten days before the said first day of May.

SEC. 5. *And be it further enacted*, That the town of Delaware shall be the temporary seat of justice for the said county of Delaware until the permanent seat of justice shall be established according to law.

JOHN SLOANE,

Speaker of the House of Representatives, pro tempore;

THOMAS KIRKER,

Speaker of the Senate.

February 10, 1808.

In 1820, Union County was created, the larger portion of its territory being taken from Delaware, and in the formation of Marion and Morrow Counties in 1824 and 1848 respectively. Delaware was again called on to contribute to the manufacture of new counties. These last drafts upon the territory of Delaware brought it down to its present dimensions—a little less than 500 square miles. It embraces eighteen civil townships, and while it is somewhat irregular in boundaries, it is of much better shape than many other counties of the State, and is quite large enough, too, for convenience.

In pursuance of the act authorizing its formation, Delaware County held an election upon the day specified in the act, at which the following county officials were elected, to serve until the regular October elections, viz.: John Welch, Avery Powers, and Ezekiel Brown, Commissioners; Rev. Jacob Drake, Treasurer; Dr. Reuben Lamb, Recorder; Solomon Smith, Sheriff, and Azariah Root, Surveyor. The following transcript of the records shows some of the first business of the honorable court:

JUNE 15, 1808. A petition for county road on west side of Whetstone River, beginning at the Indian line; thence to Delaware; thence to south lines of the county, as near the river as ground and river angles will admit. Petition granted, and Messrs. Byxbe, Nathaniel Wyatt and Josiah McKinney appointed Viewers, and Azariah Root, Surveyor.

JUNE 17. *Resolved*, that a jail twelve by forty feet be built of oak logs, that will pass a foot, and hewed on both sides, the sides hewed to be laid together, the corners half dovetailed, the floors of logs fourteen inches through and hewed on three sides. Eight feet between floors. A cabin roof; a grated window of three sufficient bars of iron in each room. One outside and one inside door of white-oak plank, two inches thick, and two thicknesses well riveted together. The outside to be hewed down after it is laid up. The building to be finished January 1, 1809.*

* Addison Carver took the contract to erect this jail, at \$123 75.

Resolved, by the Board of Commissioners, that for every wolf scalp over six months old, there shall be allowed two dollars, and for all under, one dollar.

Resolved by the Board, that prices of tavern licenses shall be in town, six dollars, and in the country, four dollars.*

SEPT. 7, 1809. The settlement with Solomon Smith, Collector of Taxes for the year, shows a balance for the county of forty-two dollars and sixty and a half cents.

JUNE 5, 1810. The State and County Taxes for 1809, in Delaware County, were increased to six hundred and fifteen dollars and thirteen and seven-tenths cents.

The foregoing is a sample of the proceedings of the County Court for the first year or two of the county's existence, and will also serve to show what it was for years to come. The early records are rather meager and incomplete, and some wholly destroyed (by fire), so that extracts only can be given. From these records, we learn that a second jail was built of stone, and, according to contract, was to be completed and ready for occupancy January, 1814. Solomon Agard was the jailer, and the jail was erected adjoining his residence. Prior to 1850, another jail was built, which served the county as a prison, until the erection of the present elegant jail, in 1878. The contract for this building was let at \$22,000, but extras were added, until the total cost reached the sum (to be exact) of \$25,845.35. It has all the modern inventions and improvements of iron-clad cells and burglar-proof doors. With all the precautions, however, that have been taken to make it a safe repository for criminals, desperate characters sometimes effect their escape. The first court house of Delaware County was ordered built in 1815. It was, as stated in the records, to be of "good, well-burnt brick, forty feet by thirty-eight square;" we leave the reader to conjecture whether the bricks were to be of that size, or the building. On the 10th of January, 1815, the County Commissioners made a contract with Jacob Drake for the erection of the building, at a cost of \$8,000, to be paid as follows: "\$1,000 to be paid next April; \$1,000 at the end of 1816, and the balance in \$500 payments yearly till the whole is paid off." Upon searching the records, no account of the completion of this edifice is found up to 1822, when there is a break of several years in the records. That it was actually built, there is no doubt, but to fix the date of its completion is not an easy matter, nor shall we attempt it. It did duty as a temple of justice

* In 1814, raised to \$13 and \$7 respectively.



until 1870, when the present court house was built at a cost of about \$80,000. It is a modern brick, and, while it is not "magnificently extravagant," it is a neat and tasty structure.

The organization of the Circuit or Common Pleas Court, is more particularly given in the history of the bench and bar, in another chapter, and will be but incidentally alluded to here. Its first session was held by Judge Belt, of Chilliscothe, in the tavern of Joseph Barber. This was a small cabin, about fifteen feet square, built of poles, and was the first house erected in the town of Delaware, and stood near the Sulphur Springs. Its circumscribed limits necessitated sending the grand jury out to deliberate under the shade of a tree, while the petit jury occupied similar quarters at no great distance. The first jury trial was the "State of Ohio against Valentine Martin," for "assault and battery" upon Reuben Wait. The case came up for trial before Judge Belt, June 3, 1808. Martin plead guilty, and was fined \$4 and costs. The names of the jury are as follows: Thomas Brown, Daniel Strong, Valentine Foos, Ezekiel Van Horn, Aaron Welch, Nathen Carpenter, David Dix, George Cowgill, David Butler, John Patterson, Azariah Root and Josiah McKinney. The first civil case was an action brought, by Jacob Drake against Elias Palmer, for boarding and money loaned, and other claims. The attorney for the plaintiff was Jeremiah Osborne, and, for the defendant, John S. Wells.

We deem it unnecessary, however, to encumber our pages with the old records of the court. The few extracts that have been given are merely for the purpose of showing the growth and development, from a very small beginning, of one of the important civil divisions of the State. But we will note one or two other points before passing. The first deed on record is a conveyance by Solomon Broderick, of Sussex, N. J., to Jacob Awl, of Paxton, Penn., for \$500. It was transcribed from Vol. I., page 193, of the records of Ross County, and was for 250 acres of land, lying in the southeast part of the county, in what is now Harlem Township, and is dated May 14, 1800. Broderick, it seems, had acquired a title to 4,000 acres of the military lands of the United States, and the second record shows a sale by him to the same party of 500 acres of these lands for the sum of \$1,000.

We have stated elsewhere that many of the early settlers of the county were Revolutionary soldiers, who held warrants upon the military lands

in the Northwestern Territory. This was a means of adding many settlers to the number then (as now) flocking to the Great West. The first patent granted by Congress to soldiers of the Revolutionary war, as a land warrant upon the military land embraced in Delaware County, was given by John Adams, President, to Francis Carbery. The deed bears date May 2, 1800, and describes a body of one hundred acres of land, in "Lot six, of first quarter, fourth township and twentieth range." Ezra Tryon, another soldier of the Revolution, records the second patent, and took the second place in time of locating. These were followed by many other veterans of the Revolution, who laid their patents or warrants upon lands, and thus obtained pay for military service—not in greenbacks, as the soldiers in the late war, but in Western lands, an investment that proved much more valuable than at the time was believed to be possible.

The next move, after the formation of the county, was the location of the seat of justice. This was done by Commissioners appointed for the purpose by the General Assembly. They met in March, only a few weeks after the passage of the act organizing the county, and, upon considering the respective merits of contesting points, made their decision in favor of Delaware. A short time previous to the location of the county seat, the town of Delaware had been laid out by Hon. Henry Baldwin and Col. Moses Byxbe, and the plat recorded in Franklin County. Baldwin lived in Pittsburgh, but, together with Byxbe, owned a large tract of military land in this section. The location of the county seat at Delaware was a great disappointment to the people of Berkshire, who had aspired to the dignity of having their own town become the seat of justice. The rivalry for that honor was kept up for a number of years, before the Berkshireites gave up the contest. Previous to the building of the first court house, the little court business necessary to be transacted was done in taverns and private houses. People were better then than they are now, perhaps, and did not require so much "lawing" to keep them straight.

Delaware County, at the time of its organization, comprised a population of only a few hundreds, and hence did not need many divisions of its territory. The same act that formed the county authorized the Associate Justices, viz., Moses Bysbe, Thomas Brown and Josiah McKinney, to divide it into townships. Accordingly they met, in obedience to this act, and divided the county into three townships, as follows: "All east of the



center of eighteenth range was made the township of Berkshire; all west and north of the north line of the fourth tier of townships, and a continued line west, was made the township of Radnor; all south of Radnor, and west of Berkshire, was made the township of Liberty." Among the first business, however, transacted by the Commissioners' Court, was the creation of additional townships.

Marlborough was the first, and its formation bears date June 15, 1808. It comprised the area within the following boundary: Beginning at southeast corner of the sixth township, in the eighteenth range of the United States Military Survey; thence north on the east line of the eighteenth range to the Indian boundary line to the west line of the nineteenth range; thence south with said west line of the nineteenth range to the south line of the sixth township; thence east with the south line of the sixth township, until it intersects the east line of the eighteenth range, at the place of beginning. June 16, Delaware Township was created, as the records have it, by a "concurrent resolution of the Board of Commissioners." Its original area was as follows: Beginning at the northwest corner of Township 5, Range 19 of the United States Military Survey; thence south with the range line to the center of Township 4; thence east on center line of said township to the center of Township 4, in Range 18, to the north line of Township 5 in the same range; thence west on said line to the place of beginning. The formation of Sunbury bears the same date, and is bounded as follows: Beginning at the northeast corner of Section 2

of Township 5 and Range 17 of United States Military Survey; thence south with said line of the county; thence east with said county line to the east line of said county; thence north with said county line to the Indian boundary line; thence westerly with said boundary line to the east boundary of Marlboro Township; thence south with said boundary to the southeast corner of said township; thence east to the place of beginning.

Many of the townships, at the time of their organization, were much larger than they are at present; their boundaries have been materially changed in some cases—changes resulting in the total annihilation of one (Sunbury) at least. As a sample of the changes that have taken place in the area of certain of the townships, Delaware, at the time of its formation, included, in addition to its present extent, Sections 1 and 2 of Troy, 2 and 3 of Brown, and 2 of Berlin. As the population increased, new townships were created, until we find the number increased to twenty-four, viz., Berkshire, Berlin, Bennington, Brown, Concord, Delaware, Genoa, Harlem, Harmony, Kingston, Liberty, Lincoln, Marlborough, Orange, Oxford, Peru, Porter, Radnor, Scioto, Sunbury, Thompson, Trenton, Troy and Westfield. In the formation of new counties, portions of several of these townships have been taken, while Bennington, Harmony, Lincoln, Peru and Westfield have been transferred bodily. In 1840, Mr. Howe gives twenty-one townships, with an aggregate population of 22,060. The County Atlas, published in 1866, gives the following tabulated statement of the townships and their populations for six decades:

TOWNSHIPS.	1810.	1820.	1830.	1840.	1850.	1860.
Berkshire.....			1,057	1,407	1,557	1,392
Berlin			646	827	1,151	1,303
Bennington*.....			490	1,051		
Brown			313	908	1,176	1,181
Concord.....			458	1,185	1,369	1,136
Delaware City.....			532	898	2,074	3,889
Delaware Township.....			410	1,019	1,249	1,332
Genoa.....			658	1,193	1,369	1,126
Harlem.....			525	963	1,182	1,289
Harmony*.....			241	676		
Kingston.....			582	657	761	675
Liberty.....			619	811	1,050	1,178
Lincoln*.....			226	549		
Marlborough.....			503	1,182	587	512
Orange.....			367	789	1,150	990
Oxford.....			415	774	829	1,133

* Transferred to new county organizations.



TOWNSHIPS.	1810.	1820.	1830.	1840.	1850.	1860.
Peru*.....			529	737		
Porter.....			304	678	1,037	1,079
Radnor.....			582	1,174	1,204	1,342
Scioto.....			465	877	1,126	1,579
Sunbury†.....			518			
Thompson.....			233	660	732	870
Trenton.....				1,188	1,238	996
Troy.....			369	838	976	900
Westfield*.....			471	1,019		
Totals in county.....	‡2,000	‡7,639	11,523	22,060	21,817	23,902

By the census of 1870, the population had increased to 25,175, and at the present writing is perhaps not far short of 30,000. Numerous changes have taken place, as we have already stated, until at present the county is composed of the following divisions, viz., Berkshire, Berlin, Brown, Concord, Delaware, Genoa, Harlem, Kingston, Liberty, Marlborough, Orange, Oxford, Porter, Radnor, Scioto, Thompson, Trenton and Troy.

The following pages on the political history of the county are written by the Hon. James R. Hubbell: In the early history of Delaware County there was but little party strife. The act of the General Assembly creating the county was passed the last year of the Administration of Thomas Jefferson, and the exciting events of the war of 1812, which soon followed, wiped out the old Federal party that had so bitterly assailed Mr. Jefferson. The war measures of Mr. Madison and the Republican party in Congress were earnestly supported by the citizens generally throughout the county. The scramble for the "loaves and fishes" of office, compared with a later date, was almost nothing. But few offices were sought for their emoluments. The most lucrative offices were filled by appointment, and not by popular election. The most important office, then as now, was that of County Auditor, which was filled by the appointment of the County Commissioners. It was not until the year 1821 that this office was made elective by the popular vote. The County Treasurer, Surveyor and Recorder of Deeds were also appointed by the Commissioners. The Prosecuting Attorney and Clerks of the Court were appointed by the court. These officers were made elective by the law of 1833. In most cases the offices were filled by faithful and competent men. The appointing power conferred by

the Legislature upon the Commissioners and the court, although anti-republican in principle, seems to be, judging from the experience of the past, the best calculated to secure efficiency and competency in office. Experience has shown that the less frequently changes are made, the better it is for the public service. The early records of the county show, under the appointing power, but few changes. From 1820 until 1830, the duties of County Auditor were faithfully discharged by Solomon Smith, an honest and competent officer, and he was succeeded by Gen. Sidney Moore, who efficiently and satisfactorily performed the duties of the office during the period of another decade.

In 1822, Thomas Reynolds succeeded his brother-in-law, the Rev. Joseph Hughes, in the office of Clerk of the Court, which he retained until 1838, when he voluntarily resigned. Mr. Reynolds was a man remarkable for his personal attractions, and possessed qualifications for public and official duties, of a high order, and his resignation of the office was a matter of universal regret with both bench and bar, as well as with the public. The office of County Surveyor, for about twenty years (from 1822 to 1842), was filled by James Eaton, a skillful and accurate officer; he was subsequently promoted to the office of County Auditor and State Senator. Of those who figured most conspicuously in the early politics and in official stations were Joseph Eaton, Azariah Root, Solomon Smith, Elias Murray, Pardon Sprague and Sidney Moore and his brother, Emery Moore. During the eight years of the Administration of James Monroe (the fifth President), between the years 1817 and 1825, there was no party politics. This period in our national history has been called the "era of good feeling," and during this time Delaware County seemed peculiarly favored and exempt from political animosity and strife.

The Presidential election of 1824 was attended with unusual excitement—probably the most ex-

* Transferred to new county organizations.

† Divided among other townships.

‡ Aggregate population of county.



citing of any election that had ever taken place in the country, with the exception of the Presidential election of 1800, which resulted in the success of Mr. Jefferson over the elder Adams. At this election the Presidential candidates were Gen. Jackson, of Tennessee; Henry Clay, of Kentucky; John Q. Adams, of Massachusetts, and William H. Crawford, of Georgia. Each of these distinguished gentlemen had his friends, who supported their favorite candidate from personal preference and not from considerations of party. At that election Mr. Clay was the choice of the majority of the voters of Delaware County, as he was of a majority of the voters of the State of Ohio, but he was not elected. In the Electoral College, Gen. Jackson led Mr. Adams by a small plurality, and Mr. Crawford was in number the third on the list of candidates, and Mr. Clay was dropped from the canvass. Neither candidate having a majority of the electoral vote under the Constitutional rule, upon the House of Representatives devolved the duty of making choice of President, each State, by its delegation in Congress, casting one vote. Mr. Adams was chosen by the casting vote of the State of Kentucky. Mr. Clay was a member of the House of Representatives, and its Speaker, and it was doubtless owing to Ohio's great influence and popularity that the delegation from Kentucky was induced to cast the vote of that State for Mr. Adams, an Eastern man, in preference to Gen. Jackson, a Western and Southern man. By that act, Mr. Clay was instrumental in organizing political parties that survived the generation of people to which he belonged, and ruled in turn the destinies of the Republic for more than a quarter of a century. In the new Cabinet, Mr. Clay was placed by Mr. Adams at the head of the State Department, which gave rise to the charge of "bargain and sale" between the President and his chief Secretary, that threw the country into a blaze of excitement from center to circumference. At this time, no one doubts the patriotism and honesty of Henry Clay, but the charge was so persistently made by the partisans of Gen. Jackson, it greatly injured Mr. Clay in the public estimation, and contributed largely to the General's success in the Presidential race of 1828. At the Presidential election following, party lines were closely drawn between Gen. Jackson and Mr. Adams, but the result of a hot and bitter contest was a small majority for the Adams electoral ticket in the county, as there was in the State. Gen. Jackson, the hero of New Orleans, was most

triumphantly elected both by the electoral and popular vote, and on the following 4th of March, the political power and official patronage of the country passed into his hands. At this time parties were known here, as elsewhere throughout the country, as the Jackson and anti-Jackson party. Delaware was almost uniformly classed, by her vote, as anti-Jackson. In 1824, Gov. Jeremiah Morrow, anti-Jackson, was re-elected Governor of Ohio, receiving a small majority over Allen Trimble, of the same political faith, and his principal competitor. Capt. Elias Murray, anti Jackson, was, at the same election, returned to the House of Representatives, in the State Legislature, and re-elected in 1825. Allen Trimble was elected at the October election in 1826, to succeed Gov. Morrow, receiving quite a large majority in the county and State; Pardon Sprague, anti-Jackson, was chosen successor to Capt. Murray in the State Legislature, and re-elected in 1827. In 1828, Gov. Trimble was re-elected over the Hon. John W. Campbell, the Jackson candidate, long a distinguished member of Congress from Ohio. Gov. Trimble's majority was little less than three thousand in the popular vote, and a little over two thousand in the county. Milo D. Pettibone, anti-Jackson, at the same election, was elected Mr. Sprague's successor in the Legislature. Mr. Campbell was a member of Congress when Mr. Adams was chosen President by the House of Representatives, and was known to be opposed to Mr. Adams and for Gen. Jackson. Immediately upon the accession of Gen. Jackson to the Presidency, Mr. Campbell was rewarded for his friendship and fidelity to the General's fortunes with the appointment of United States District Judge for the District of Ohio. While holding a term of his court in Columbus, in the summer of 1833, he was taken suddenly ill, came to Delaware for the benefit of the sulphur-spring water, and in a few days died—we believe, of cholera. At the election in 1829, Col. B. F. Allen, who was known as a friend of the Administration, was returned to the Legislature. He was succeeded by Amos Utley, of Berkshire, in 1830. The Senatorial District of which Delaware County was a part, was composed of Crawford, Marion and Delaware Counties during this period, and from about the year 1828 to the year 1832, Charles Carpenter, anti-Jackson—a merchant living in Sunbury—then quite a young man, represented the district. He was from Luzerne County, in the Wyoming Valley, and the family connection in the eastern part of the county

was quite numerous and influential in its early history. Senator Carpenter subsequently moved West, we think to Missouri, where he held several official positions, and died soon after the close of the late civil war.

In 1831, Gen. John Storm, who was anti-Jackson, was elected to the Legislature by a small majority, over B. F. Allen, the Jackson candidate. Gen. Storm obtained his military title by being elected by the Legislature to the office of Major General in the "Peace Establishment." He died before the close of his legislative term, greatly lamented by his constituents and a numerous family connection. He was quite young, and his friends had predicted for him a successful political career.

In the Presidential campaign of 1832, such was, or had become, the popularity of Gen. Jackson, he swept everything before him. Col. James W. Crawford, who was a lieutenant in the company commanded by Capt. Elias Murray in the war of 1812, was elected as the Administration candidate, the successor of Senator Carpenter, and Capt. John Curtis, Administration candidate, was returned to the House of Representatives and re-elected in 1833. Gen. Sidney Moore was re-elected Auditor, and his brother Emery, re-elected Sheriff. The entire anti-Administration county ticket was elected, except the Whig candidate for the Legislature. At the election in 1832, Robert Lucas, the Jackson candidate, was elected Governor over Darius Lyman, the candidate on the Clay ticket, by several thousand majority, although Delaware County cast a majority of her votes for Mr. Clay for President, and Lyman for Governor. It was about this time that the two great parties assumed distinctive names. The Administration party took the name of Democrat, and the opposition that of Whig. Delaware County was a Whig county. In 1834, Emery Moore was elected to the State Legislature, and Gen. Andrew H. Patterson, then Postmaster at Delaware and a Democrat, was elected Sheriff as the successor of Mr. Moore. Gen. Patterson was a most remarkable man in many particulars. He was a saddler by occupation, and his education in early life had been neglected, but he had great tact and shrewdness in the management of men, and was the most successful electioneerer Delaware County ever had. He was re-elected Sheriff in 1836, and in 1838 was elected to the Legislature over Judge Hosea Williams, Whig, by a majority of twelve votes, and in 1839 was elected by a majority of several hundred votes over Hon. T. W. Powell, the Whig candidate. Gen. Patterson

met with pecuniary losses in late life, moved West, and it is believed he never retrieved his fortune.

The Whigs carried the county in 1836 for Gen. William H. Harrison for President, and Joseph Vance, Whig, for Governor, over their opponents, by large majorities, and the entire Whig ticket was elected, except Dr. Carney, the Whig candidate for the Legislature, who was defeated by Col. B. F. Allen, Democrat, by a majority of nine votes. The importance of one vote is to be seen in the result of this election. Upon the Legislature chosen at this election, devolved the duty of electing a Senator in Congress, to succeed the Hon. Thomas Ewing, whose term would expire the 4th of March following. Mr. Ewing was a candidate for re-election, and was the favorite of his party in Ohio, and the West. Col. Allen had known Mr. Ewing in early life, and his friends claimed, or represented in all parts of the county, that he would support Mr. Ewing, if he were the choice of the county. On election day, printed petitions were presented at every election precinct for names, asking the Representative to support Mr. Ewing for a re-election. The ruse accomplished its object. Col. Allen was elected by a majority of nine votes, and his vote elected the late Gov. William Allen over Mr. Ewing. To what extent, if at all, Col. Allen was a party to the fraud, it is not known. He was a man of great firmness, but he was a zealous partisan, and possibly he may have yielded, to the influence and demands of his party, his conviction of duty, against his will, although ordinarily an honest man. At the following election, in October, 1837, Dr. Carney, on the "Ewing Fraud," as it was called, was elected over Col. Allen by over a hundred majority; and, in 1838, Allen was elected to the State Senate. It was at this election, the late Wilson Shannon, Democrat, of Lawrence, Kan., was elected Governor of Ohio over Gov. Joseph Vance, Whig, but the Whig ticket for the county offices was elected, except Judge Williams, who was defeated by Gen. Patterson for Representative. In 1839, the entire Democratic ticket, for the first time after its organization, was elected, viz.: William W. Warner, Commissioner; Albert Pickett, Jr., Recorder; George W. Stark, Treasurer; and Morgan Williams, Assessor. The average majority for these candidates was 300. The "hard-cider" campaign of 1840, greatly increased the forces of the Whig party, and the Whig ticket was elected by an average majority of over 600, viz.: Emery Moore was again chosen to the State Legislature; Col. John F. Dunlap, County Auditor; Peleg

Banker, re-elected Sheriff, Horatio P. Havens, Commissioner, and D. T. Fuller, Prosecuting Attorney. It was during the memorable campaign of 1840, the "Liberty Party" was organized, and a ticket for President and Vice President nominated. For several years previous, the anti-slavery agitation had been making, slowly but unmistakingly, its deep impressions upon the public mind, and more especially the minds of the religious portion of the people, but it was not until about this period that the friends of the cause of emancipation proposed political action. James G. Birney, a former slaveholder of Kentucky, but then a resident of Michigan, was at the head of the ticket, and Thomas Morris, of Ohio, placed second. The electoral ticket for the candidates received about 100 votes in the county. This vote was taken principally from the Whig party. Four years later, the vote of this party was largely increased. This organization was possibly premature and misguided, but no party was ever actuated by loftier or purer motives. The Antislavery movement, at that time, was not larger than the cloud the Hebrew prophet saw, that so rapidly spread over the whole heavens and filled the earth with refreshing showers. At this time, no one expected to live to see the institution of negro slavery in America abolished, but in less than the period allotted by Providence to a

generation of men, by an amendment to the Federal Constitution, slavery and involuntary servitude of every species, in all the States and Territories belonging to the American Union, was forever abolished.

But notwithstanding the drafts the Antislavery party, the Temperance party, and other parties from time to time, made upon the Whigs, they continued to be the dominant party until the repeal of the Missouri Compromise in 1854, which led to the organization of the Republican party, which then *was* and still *is* in the ascendency in Delaware County.

As pertinent to the organization of the county and its political history, we append an abstract of the vote cast at the first regular election ever held in Delaware County, following it with a statement of the elections since the beginning of the war in 1861, as taken from the official vote. This statement shows merely the ticket elected in the county, and the majorities received by the State and National tickets. The vote cannot be given from the organization of the county, owing to the incompleteness of the records, and hence we begin with 1861, the most important epoch, perhaps, in the history of the county or the State. The first vote of the county, which was taken October 11, 1808, is as follows:

TOWNSHIPS.	GOV- ERNOR.		SEN- ATE.		REPRE- SENTATIVE		COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.										SHER- IFF.		CORO- NER.		REP. IN CONGRESS.		
	Samuel Huntington.	Thomas Worthington.	John Hill.	Joseph Foss.	Josiah McKinnie.	John Blair.	Joseph McKinnie.	Ezekiel Brown.	John Welch.	Benjamin Carpenter.	N. W. Little.	Nathaniel Little.	Reuben Lamb.	N. Manville.	Avery Powers.	William Little.	Solomon Smith.	John Patterson.	John Welch.	William Hanaman.	Philemon Barker.	Jeremiah Morrow.	Joseph Foss.
Delaware.....	32.....	24.....	7.....	26.....	5.....	.....	26.....	29.....	16.....	6.....	16.....	.....	3.....	26.....	6.....	31.....	2.....	26.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Liberty.....	21.....	21.....	.....	16.....	4.....	.....	5.....	20.....	11.....	16.....	.....	.....	10.....	13.....	8.....	21.....	21.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Berkshire.....	31.....	19.....	12.....	10.....	21.....	.....	23.....	23.....	12.....	14.....	.....	17.....	4.....	20.....	10.....	31.....	6.....	25.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Radnor.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Marlborough.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Union.....	.....	24.....	.....	14.....	.....	14.....	.....	14.....	14.....	.....	14.....	.....	.....	.....	14.....	.....	14.....	.....	14.....	.....	14.....	.....	.....
Sunbury.....	39.....	7.....	27.....	15.....	24.....	21.....	2.....	32.....	28.....	41.....	.....	9.....	6.....	.....	5.....	1.....	22.....	26.....	2.....	32.....	14.....	28.....	2.....
Total.....	123.....	31.....	91.....	48.....	76.....	65.....	2100.....	114.....	80.....	50.....	9.....	39.....	4.....	18.....	1.....	81.....	64.....	2129.....	43.....	93.....	2.....	.....	.....

The result of other elections were as follows:

1861—David Tod, Governor, majority 1,224; Benjamin Stanton, Lieutenant Governor, 1,224; S. V. Dorsey, State Treasurer, 1,215; Isaiah Scott, Judge Supreme Court, 1,209; J. R. Riley, Com-

troller of Treasury, 1,215; B. R. Cowen, Secretary of State, 1,209; John Torrence, Member of Board of Public Works, 1,210; T. C. Jones, Judge Common Pleas Court, 1,215; J. A. Sinnott, State Senator, 1,202; J. R. Hubbell, Representative,



1,161; C. B. Paul, County Treasurer, 1,055; C. F. Bradley, County Commissioner, 4,027 (no opposition); Burton Moore, County Infirmary Director, 1,583.

1862—W. S. Kennon, Secretary of State, majority 417; F. T. Backus, Judge Supreme Court, 408; C. N. Olds, Attorney General, 436; W. D. Henkle, School Commissioner, 440; J. B. Gregory, Member of Board Public Works, 514; J. H. Godman, Congress, 470; R. W. Reynolds, County Auditor, 41; B. C. Waters, Sheriff, 507; H. M. Carper, Prosecuting Attorney, 486; R. T. McAllister, County Commissioner, 427; Albert Worline, Infirmary Director, 320; B. F. Willey, Coroner, 463; G. C. Eaton, Surveyor (no opposition), 1,927.

1863—John Brough, Governor, majority 908; Charles Anderson, Lieutenant Governor, 904; J. H. Godman, Auditor of State, 905; G. V. Dorsey, Treasurer of State, 899; H. H. Hunter, Judge Supreme Court, 903; J. M. Barrere, Member of Board Public Works, 899; J. R. Stanberry, State Senate, 898; J. R. Hubbell, Representative, 899; B. F. Loofbourrow, County Clerk, 918; Thomas W. Powell, Probate Judge, 877; G. P. Paul, County Treasurer, 907; A. R. Gould, Recorder, 915; W. T. Watson, County Court, 912; George Atkinson, Infirmary Director, 909.

1864—Abraham Lincoln, President, majority 630; Andrew Johnson, Vice President, 630; Horace Wilder, William White, Luther C. Day, Judges Supreme Court, average majority 923; W. H. Smith, Secretary of State, 937; W. P. Richardson, Attorney General, 926; P. V. Hertzling, James Moore, Members of Board of Public Works, average majority 934; M. R. Brailey, Comptroller of Treasury, 924; J. R. Hubbell, Congress (no opposition), 2,604; O. D. Hough, Representative, 771; Charles Neil, County Auditor, 950; J. W. Ladd, Sheriff, 947; H. M. Carper, Prosecuting Attorney, 933; O. H. Williams, County Commissioner, 960; Ezra Riley, Infirmary Director, 928; E. C. Vining, Coroner, 891.

1865—J. D. Cox, Governor, majority 822; A. G. McBurney, Lieutenant Governor, 826; S. S. Warner, State Treasurer, 833; W. H. West, Attorney General, 831; James Moore, Member Board of Public Works, 832; J. A. Norris, School Commissioner, 828; Rodney Foos, Clerk of the Supreme Court, 832; Willard Warner, State Senator, 833; O. D. Hough, Representative, 805; W. T. Watson, County Treasurer, 846; C. F. Bradley, County Commissioner, 819; James Cox, Infirmary

Director, 806; W. M. Overturf, Infirmary Director, 815.

1866—W. H. Smith, Secretary of State, majority 876; Isaiah Scott, Judge of the Supreme Court, 874; J. M. Barrere, Member Board of Public Works, 873; C. S. Hamilton, Congress, 810; T. C. Jones, Judge of Common Pleas Court, 854; T. W. Powell, Probate Judge (no opposition), 4,288; Charles Neil, County Auditor, 881; B. F. Loofbourrow, County Clerk, 888; A. R. Gould, Recorder, 892; John S. Jones, Prosecuting Attorney, 869; J. W. Ladd, Sheriff, 845; S. P. Lott, County Commissioner, 885; Jacob Sheets, Infirmary Director, 865; S. Davidson, Surveyor, (no opposition), 2,833.

1867—R. B. Hayes, Governor, majority 416; John C. Lee, Lieutenant Governor, 411; J. H. Godman, Auditor State, 416; S. S. Warner, Treasurer State, 416; M. A. Brailey, Comptroller of Treasury, 418; W. H. West, Attorney General, 414; John Welch, Judge Supreme Court, 417; P. V. Hertzling, Board of Public Works, 416; Jay Dyer, State Senator, 379; A. E. Lee, Representative, 366; W. T. Watson, County Treasurer, 433; O. H. Williams, County Commissioner, 430; J. A. Armstrong, County Commissioner, 466; Ezra Riley, Infirmary Director, 429.

1868—U. S. Grant, President, majority 812; Schuyler Colfax, Vice President, 812; Isaac R. Sherwood, Secretary of State, 699; William White, Judge Supreme Court, 696; James Moore, Member Board of Public Works, 698; J. A. Norris, Commissioner of Schools, 694; Rodney Foos, Clerk of Supreme Court, 698; John Beatty, Congress, 690; J. F. Doty, County Auditor, 532; William Brown, Sheriff, 609; John S. Jones, Prosecuting Attorney (no opposition), 2,886; A. M. Fuller, County Commissioner, 594; James Cox, Infirmary Director, 618; B. A. Banker, Coroner, 634.

1869—R. B. Hayes, Governor, majority, 642; John C. Lee, Lieutenant Governor, 649; Luther C. Day, Judge Supreme Court, 648; S. S. Warner, Treasurer State, 650; F. B. Pond, Attorney General, 650; R. R. Porter, Member Board of Public Works, 646; M. M. Munson, State Senator, 640; T. F. Joy, Representative, 478; B. C. Waters, Probate Judge, 15; James Cox, County Treasurer, 398; B. F. Loofbourrow, Clerk of Court, 63; E. B. Adams, Recorder, 601; Charles Arthur, County Commissioner, 599; S. Davidson, Surveyor (no opposition), 4,286; Jacob Sheets, Infirmary Director, 634; George Nelson, Infirmary Director, 395; Hosea Main, Infirmary Director, 560.



1870—Isaac R. Sherwood, Secretary of State, majority 634; G. W. McIlvaine, Judge Supreme Court, 587; W. T. Wilson, Comptroller of Treasuary, 611; P. V. Hertzing, Member Board of Public Works, 601; John Beatty, Congress, 479; W. G. Williams, State Senator, 636; C. H. Kibler, Judge Common Pleas Court, 567; W. S. Wright, Board of Equalization, 521; J. F. Doty, County Auditor, 480; William Brown, Sheriff, 266; John S. Jones, Prosecuting Attorney, 517; A. A. Welch, Coroner, 519; Roswell Cook, County Commissioner, 491; M. L. Griffin, Infirmary Director, 543.

1871—Edward F. Noyes, Governor, majority 538; Jacob Mueller, Lieutenant Governor, 483; W. H. West, Judge Supreme Court, 507; James Williams, Auditor of State, 520; Isaac Welch, Treasurer, 543; F. B. Pond, Attorney General, 406; Thomas H. Harvey, Commissioner of Schools, 583; Rodney Foos, Clerk Supreme Court, 539; S. R. Hosmer, Member of Public Works, 519; Thomas C. Jones, Judge of Common Pleas Court, 726; William McClelland, Judge Common Pleas Court, 540; T. B. Williams, State Senator, 958; Eugene Powell, Representative, 24; J. F. Doty, County Auditor, 164; James Cox, County Treasurer, 325; Hugh Cole, County Commissioner, 313; George Nelson, Infirmary Director, 61.

1872—U. S. Grant, President, majority 703; Henry Wilson, Vice President, 703; A. T. Wikoff, Secretary of State, 397; John Welch, Judge Supreme Court, 406; R. R. Porter, Board Public Works, 398; J. W. Robinson, Congress, 369; B. C. Waters, Probate Judge, 263; John Chapman, Clerk of Court, 153; J. W. Crawford, Sheriff, 127; E. B. Adams, Recorder, 467; Jackson Hipple, Prosecuting Attorney, 362; Charles Arthur, County Commissioner, 405; John B. Jones, Infirmary Director, 224; A. A. Welch, Coroner, 362; Samuel Davidson, Surveyor, 380.

1874—A. T. Wikoff, Secretary of State, majority, 75; Luther C. Day, Judge Supreme Court, 79; Rodney Foos, Clerk, 80; T. W. Harvey, Commissioner of Schools, 70; S. R. Hosmer, Board Public Works, 77; J. W. Robinson, Congress, 18; G. L. Sackett, Sheriff, 25; F. M. Marriott, Prosecuting Attorney, 239; Wells Andrews, County Commissioner, 7; Charles T. Grant, Infirmary Director, 85; M. L. Griffin, Coroner, 45.

1875—R. B. Hayes, Governor, majority 127; T. L. Young, Lieutenant Governor, 49; James Williams, Auditor of State, 81; J. M. Milliken, Treasurer, 113; T. E. Powell, Attorney General,

183; G. W. McIlvaine, Judge Supreme Court, 124; Peter Thatcher, Member Board Public Works, 122; Edwin Nichols, State Senator, 172; J. A. Carothers, Representative, 160; J. T. Evans, Clerk of Court, 153; F. B. Sprague, Probate Judge, 176; S. C. Conrey, County Auditor, 235; J. H. Warren, County Treasurer, 80; E. B. Adams, Recorder, 154; W. Seigfried, County Commissioner, 79; L. B. Dennison, Surveyor, 130; C. T. Grant, Infirmary Director, 30.

1876—R. B. Hayes, President, majority 464; W. A. Wheeler, Vice President, 464; Milton Barnes, Secretary of State, 347; W. W. Boynton, Judge Supreme Court, 407; James C. Evans, Member Board Public Works, 312; John S. Jones, Congress, 479; J. D. Van Deman, Judge Common Pleas Court, 666; Jerome Buckingham, 479; John J. Glover, Prosecuting Attorney, 267; George L. Sackett, Sheriff, 457; Zenas Harrison, County Commissioner, 439; Henry C. Olds, Infirmary Director, 198; E. C. Vining, Coroner, 459.

1877—R. M. Bishop, Governor, majority 118; J. W. Fitch, Lieutenant Governor, 299; J. W. Oakey, Judge Supreme Court, 79; R. J. Fanning, Clerk Supreme Court, 397; Isaiah Pillars, Attorney General, 78; A. Howells, Treasurer of State, 100; J. J. Burns, School Commissioner, 71; M. Schilder, Member Board Public Works, 81; J. W. Owens, State Senator, 107; D. H. Elliott, Representative, 205; S. C. Conrey, County Auditor, 107; J. H. Warren, County Treasurer, 729; N. R. Talley, County Commissioner, 216; G. W. Stover, Infirmary Director, 281.

1878—Milton Barnes, Secretary of State, majority 247; William White, Judge Supreme Court, 240; George Paul, Member Board Public Works, 241; Lorenzo English, Congress, 291; John Chapman, Clerk of Court, 576; F. B. Sprague, Probate Judge, 641; H. S. Culver, Prosecuting Attorney, 408; W. H. Cutler, Sheriff, 528; A. M. Rawn, Recorder, 699; A. H. Packard, County Commissioner, 618; L. B. Dennison, Surveyor (no opposition), 2,582; Jonas Waldron, Infirmary Director, 55; J. W. N. Vogt, Coroner, 196.

1879—Charles Foster, Governor, majority 242; A. Hickenlooper, Lieutenant Governor, 225; W. W. Johnson, Judge Supreme Court, 285; J. T. Oglevee, Auditor of State, 265; G. K. Nash, Attorney General, 268; Joseph Turney, Treasurer of State, 307; James Fullington, Board of Public Works, 305; Thomas F. Joy, State Senator, 912; J. S. Jones, Representative, 255; Cicero Coomer,



County Treasurer, 241; Zenas Harrison, County Commissioner, 189; John Shea, Infirmary Director, 8.

It was at least half a century after the first settlement made in Delaware County, before it was found necessary to erect an almshouse or infirmary. Up to 1851 the pioneers of the county managed to provide for themselves, and would have scorned the idea of subsisting at public expense. However, as the population increased in numbers, an individual was occasionally met with whose indolence and lack of energy finally grew into absolute indigence and want. Many families, who had hard work to make both ends meet in the older settled States, dazzled by the stories told of the Western country, and how fortunes in this new El Dorado were but waiting to be gathered in, had sold their few possessions, and come hither. They arrived in a wilderness, penniless, instead of a land flowing with milk and honey, as they had expected, and their extravagant dreams were rudely swept away, when they found that here, as well as elsewhere, labor and toil were required to provide the necessities of life. As their children increased around them, and they found themselves growing old, they were at last reduced to the necessity of asking aid of others. Their neighbors soon grew weary of lending assistance, and presented the matter to the County Commissioners. In 1853, this august body, composed, at the time, of Ezra Olds, O. D. Hough, and Joseph Cellars, appointed three Directors to investigate and provide for this unfortunate class of humanity. They appointed Horatio P. Havens, Amos Utley, and William M. Warren, who thoroughly canvassed the subject, and consulted with the leading men of the county as to the propriety of purchasing a farm, and erecting upon it suitable buildings for the poor. The Directors met the Commissioners, and, together, they agreed upon a future course with reference to an infirmary and county farm.

Some time during the year 1854, they purchased of Joseph Blair 113½ acres of land in Brown Township, about half a mile west of the village of Eden, and five and a half miles east of Delaware. The farm, at the time of its purchase, presented anything but a desirable aspect; being more or less covered with water, swamps, and forests. There were no buildings on it to amount to anything; the roads leading to it were impassable most of the year, and just what induced the county officials to select, for this important institution, a locality seemingly so unfavorable, appeared, at the time, a prob-

lem not easily solved. But the wisdom of the purchase is more plainly visible now than at the time it was made. Since being cleared up and properly drained, the land proves of an excellent quality, and adapted to raising all kinds of grain, fruits and vegetables. During the year a substantial brick building was erected, forty by one hundred and forty feet in dimensions. The front part of it was used by the Superintendent, while the rear portion was devoted to the inmates. On the east and west sides were two large wings, two stories high and forty feet long, also used by inmates. The first floor of main building contained dining-rooms, kitchen, storeroom, washroom, etc., while the upper stories were used as sleeping-rooms. The entire building had a large, roomy basement and cellar. The yard in front of the institution is large, and presents a fine and picturesque appearance, with a beautiful little rivulet meandering through it. As yet there are very few trees or shrubs, owing to the fact that it has been used as a flower and vegetable garden. A thrifty young orchard of choice fruits has been planted on the farm, and nothing left undone to contribute to the comfort and welfare of the unfortunates who are forced to pass their declining days on the charity of the county.

It was found necessary, in 1856, to provide a prison for the insane, as the infirmary was not designed for this species of county charge. Accordingly, a building was erected just in the rear of the infirmary buildings, and was of stone and brick; the windows were set in the walls high up from the ground, latticed with heavy iron bars, and the cell-doors, opening into small hallways, were thoroughly protected with iron gratings, and firmly secured by another door outside, which was of wood. This building was a small, pen-like place, and extremely uncomfortable. It was, therefore, determined to build another and a more commodious one. The Legislature passed an act in 1874-75, authorizing the Commissioners to levy a tax, and the Directors to build "a prison for the insane." This new building is fifty feet long, thirty feet wide and two stories high, besides the basement, which is used as a furnace room. It is built large and commodious; is provided with every modern improvement and convenience that can contribute to the comfort of its unfortunate inmates, and is fire-proof. The first and second stories are divided by large hallways, running through the center from one end to the other, with cells on either side eight by ten feet, built of stone and brick, and secured



with iron doors and heavily barred windows. This building met the hearty approval of all, but was scarcely completed (at a cost of over \$10,000) when the Legislature passed another act, authorizing the erection of a State Asylum for the Insane. When the State institution was completed, the inmates were removed from the County to the State Asylum, leaving the County Asylum a rather useless institution.

The infirmary is in the charge of a Board of Directors who are elected by the people. They employ a Superintendent to manage the farm, the buildings, and the inmates. The salary of the Superintendent, is, at present, \$450. and the county keeps him and his family, furnishing everything needed in the house and on the farm, except the clothing of the family. In 1870, a new purchase of 165 acres of land was made of John L. Thurston, which, added to the original farm, makes quite a large tract. It is conceded by all, that the institution under the present administration, is in a most prosperous and flourishing condition. The first Superintendent was Eli Jackson, and the present one is M. M. Glass. The inmates in 1855, the first year after opening the institution, were twenty, and the expenses of the year \$1,400. The administration

has, so far, been marked by strict honesty and economy, and not the least fraud has ever been perpetrated. Those who have been chosen year after year by the people, to watch over and care for the poor and unfortunate, have been men of whom nothing but good could be spoken. The physician is Dr. J. H. Smith, of Eden, who attends to all the professional business for the sum of \$200. The medicine is furnished by the county. The following is the report of 1878:

Superintendent's salary.....	\$450 00
Supplies for the poor inside.....	5,814 57
Hired labor for the institution.....	696 00
Medicine and physician's salary.....	300 00

Total.....	\$7,260 57
For the poor outside of the institution	4,700 03

Grand total.....	\$11,960 60
Average number of inmates for the year.....	84
Adults, males.....	31
Children, ".....	22
Adults, females.....	25
Children, ".....	6
Corn raised on farm (bushels).....	3,000
Wheat " " " ".....	500
Oats " " " ".....	1,000
Potatoes " " " ".....	800
Fat hogs sold from the farm amounting to....	\$400

CHAPTER V.

THE PROFESSIONS—COURT AND BAR—JUDGE POWELL—SOME LATER LAWYERS—THE PRESENT BAR—THE MEDICAL PROFESSION—THOMPSONIAN SYSTEM—HOMEOPATHY—EARLY PRACTITIONERS—MODERN DOCTORS—DELAWARE MEDICAL SOCIETY.

"When lawyers take what they would give,
When doctors give what they would take—

* * * * *

"Till then let Cumming blaze away,
And Miller's saints blow up the globe;
But when you see that blessed day,
Then order your ascension robe."—Holmes.

THE court and the bar of Delaware County have increased in power and magnitude since that day, when Judge Belt organized the first session of court in the little log tavern, of Joseph Barber, and sent out his juries to perform their allotted duties in the shade of a wild cherry and black-jack, that stood conveniently near this hastily improvised temple of justice. Without going into a detailed history, however, of the changes

made since that time, we will give place to the following able sketch of the legal profession and of the courts, by the Hon. Thomas W. Powell, which, although the Judge writes now with great difficulty, owing to his failing sight, will be found highly interesting to the present members of the Delaware bar:

The county having been organized early in the spring of 1808, the first court—the Common Pleas—was held on the 3d day of June of that year, in a temporary log building near the sulphur spring. The court-room and all its accommodations were hastily extemporized from the rude material at hand, for the use of the court and bar; all of whom were from abroad—from the neighboring counties south and east—the country to the

north and west of the place being still in the condition of an untouched wilderness.

It being the first session of the court, there were no cases, of course, prepared for trial. The court was organized with Hon. Levin Belt, of Ross County, as President Judge. His Associate Judges, as stated in the preceding chapter, were Thomas Brown, Moses Byxbe, and Josiah McKinney, who were well-known residents of the county. Moses Byxbe, Jr., was appointed Clerk of the Court. The journal of the court for some few years after its organization, has been, at a more recent period, burned by an incendiary, who burglariously entered the Clerk's office and destroyed many of the court papers. The record of the decision of the cases still remaining with traditional information, enables us to collect considerable facts in relation to the court in those early times. The next session of the court was not held until 1809, and a number of law cases were disposed of. The bar was attended by several able lawyers from the adjoining counties.

For the first two years there was no resident lawyer in the county. The first to settle in Delaware was Leonard H. Cowles, who came from Connecticut about 1810. He was a good scholar, a graduate of Yale College, and a college-mate of John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina. He is said to have been one of the most thorough-read lawyers of his age. Soon after he came here, he married the daughter of Col. Byxbe, which introduced him into a family whose wealth then was very large, and so engaged the attention and business capacities of the young lawyer, that for the residue of his life his law profession became to him a secondary object. The war of 1812, with Great Britain, came on soon after, and so damaged all the business of the county, and that of the court, in a great measure, with it, that Mr. Cowles remained the only resident lawyer of the county until 1818, when Milo D. Pettibone became also a resident lawyer. From this time, the bar of Delaware County began to assume an attitude of interest to the county, and the general business of the surrounding country, entirely unlike the first ten years.

That period was principally occupied with the first settlement of the county, its pioneer, and the war, and no very great interest or attention was given to the court, beyond the ordinary business of the new county. The Supreme Court for the County was then held by two of the four Judges of the Supreme Court for the State, once a year, and

the Court of Common Pleas, after the first year or two, three terms annually.

In considering the Delaware County bar, no distinction between two periods can be so strikingly made as that previous to 1830, and that which transpired from that date to the present time; the first period being a lapse of twenty years; that of the latter, fifty years; the first witnessed its infancy and growth; the latter its maturity. During the first period, the majority of the lawyers who were engaged in transacting the business of the court were largely non-residents; those after that time were almost exclusively resident lawyers. Their numbers during the first period did not exceed five, at any one time; but in the second, their numbers increased before the close of the first decade to eighteen, and continued about that number until 1870. During the war of the rebellion, the Union received the patriotic service of a number, and among all of them there was not a rebel. That war, between 1861-65, caused so severe a demand upon our people in the support of the Union, and so many of the business men and lawyers engaged themselves as officers and soldiers in the army, the business of the court was so reduced or continued that, in the mean time, very little was accomplished or done. It was a kind of hibernation of the court.

Three of the marked lawyers of the first period continued to add their number to that of the second, viz., L. H. Cowles, M. D. Pettibone and Henry Brush. These included the whole of the bar in its earlier period, except Justin Cook and Richard Murray, and two or three others who resided here for a limited time, but who, from their temporary connection with the bar, added nothing of interest to its history. But to this, young Cook was an exception. Toward the close of the period he excited great hopes in the minds of his friends and connections of a brilliant professional career. In this, however, by a dispensation of Providence, they were disappointed by his lamented death, which took place about 1828.

Richard Murray had also commenced the practice of the law here, in the midst of numerous friends, a few years previous to 1830, with flattering hopes of a successful professional life. But in that year he was stricken with consumption, and felt himself compelled to seek a warmer climate in the hope of thereby prolonging his life. He went with his family to the neighborhood of New Orleans, on the east side of Lake Pontchartrain, where he thought he had found a healthful locality,



but he soon died, and was buried there; leaving a young family to return to their friends in Delaware.

Of those who constituted the bar after 1830, we must begin in chronological order with those who had previously become members. Leonard H. Cowles, whose advent has already been noticed, was a member of the bar from 1810 to the time of his death. He commenced his career with the reputation of a good classical scholar, and being remarkably well informed in his profession for one of his age. As a lawyer, he did not acquire a greater reputation in his subsequent life, for he had the misfortune to marry an heiress, and her fortune subsequently attracted more of his attention than the dry principles of the law, or writs for his clients. The large estate of Mr. Byxbe, his father-in-law, occupied more of his time and his attention than was devoted to his professional business. He was a person of a good, commanding presence, a well-proportioned figure, always well dressed, and gentlemanly in his appearance and behavior. He was social, fond of jovial company and his friends. Thus he lived, taking the world easy, devoting himself to no very arduous occupation, though always a member of the bar the whole of his life, and for a time was a member of the Legislature. Toward the close of his life, however, Mr. Cowles' fortunes became impaired. The wealth of his father-in-law rapidly disappeared in the hands of his children, as it ceased to be managed by the old man who made it. At the close of his life Mr. Cowles had but little left of the fortune he had received from Col. Byxbe, and of worldly goods he hardly possessed what was adequate to a person who had enjoyed his rank in life. Thus he lived for many years in the county, and raised a large family, none of whom, it is believed, are now living.

Milo D. Pettibone, like Mr. Cowles, was a native of Connecticut, and it is believed that he was also a graduate of Yale. He came to Delaware in 1818, was a good scholar, and soon became a sound and trustworthy lawyer, occupying a highly responsible position at the bar to the time of his death, in 1849. He devoted considerable time to speculation in land, which, in the early period of the county, was frequently changing hands, and, during his life, underwent great changes in its market value, which he judiciously turned to his favor and advantage.

Mr. Pettibone was every way a most estimable man. He was social, honest, and most exemplarily moral. He readily engaged in all the proposed

improvements of his day, social, moral and religious. His most decided conviction and action on any of these questions was on the abolition of slavery, which he looked upon as the most wicked and nefarious institution of the world; he prided himself upon being considered one of the EMANCIPATORS. But he did not live to see slavery in its worst aspect—that of the *rebellion*. He was enterprising and liberal toward public improvements and the interest of his town, at the same time taking good care of his individual interest. At the time of his death he had a large family of sons and daughters, to whom he left considerable real estate—property that has since greatly increased in value.

[The following sketch of Hon. Thomas W. Powell was written by Hon. James R. Hubbell, who was a student of Mr. Powell's and who still entertains for his old friend and preceptor the warmest feelings of friendship. Mr. Hubbell says:]

In a sketch of the bench and bar of Delaware County, foremost, as well as first in chronological order, is the Hon. Thomas W. Powell. An octogenarian, and already past the period allotted by the Psalmist for man's active life, to those who have known him longest, and who know him best, his mind and memory seem to have lost but little of their maximum strength. The weight of years and bodily infirmities have greatly impaired his once robust and vigorous constitution. Some thirty years ago, by a severe accident, a limb was broken, inflicting an injury, still felt to some extent. Several years later, another accident put out an eye, and at the date of the present writing (1880) he is entirely, for the want of sight, unable to read printed matter, and writes with great labor. A lawyer, legislator and author, he is widely known to the brethren of the bar and in literary circles. It is now sixty years since he was admitted to the bar as an attorney and counselor of law, and is probably in commission the oldest lawyer living in Ohio, and has but few seniors in years in America.

Thomas Watkins Powell, the subject of this sketch, was born in the latter part of the year 1797, in South Wales. In the early part of the year 1801, his father, with his young family, immigrated to America, and settled in Utica, in the State of New York, situated in the upper part of the Mohawk Valley. At that time, Utica was a small village compared with its present magnificence and grandeur, and the country around it



was new, and population sparse; and, as a matter of course, the means for the education of the youth and young men of that day were limited. Young Thomas sought and obtained such an education as the opportunities afforded. During the last war with Great Britain, then a mere youth, he drove his father's team, with the baggage of a regiment, to Sacket's Harbor, in the spring of 1813, and entered the place at the close of that battle. In September, 1814, he was appointed by the military authorities to a post of great trust and responsibility—the bearer of dispatches to Plattsburg, and at the close of that battle entered the town with dispatches to Gen. McCombs.

Thirst for knowledge was the ruling ambition of his life, and after the war, for about two years, he was favored with the privilege of attending an academy where he studied and mastered such branches as are taught at such institutions, including the higher branches of mathematics, for which he had a taste and a genius to excel. It was ever with him a subject of regret, that his opportunities in early life to obtain a more thorough education were so limited, but Providence ordered it otherwise. Had he been indulged in the natural bent of his mind, he would have excelled in literature as an author. After he left the academy he went into the law office of Charles M. Lee, Esq., in Utica, when about the age of twenty, and in the year 1819 he came to Ohio, and passed his quarantine as a law student in the office of Hon. James W. Lathrop, at Canton. In the year 1820, he was duly licensed, by the Supreme Court on the Circuit at Wooster, to practice in the several courts of record of the State, and immediately located in Perrysburg, on the Maumee, in the practice of the law; but, the country being new, and business in his profession insufficient to occupy his time, he accepted successively the offices of Prosecuting Attorney and County Auditor of Wood County. In the discharge of his official duties, he was noted for his probity and industry, as well as his abilities. In the year 1830, the Maumee Valley not growing in population, and not meeting with that commercial and business success that was anticipated by the first settlers, in order to obtain a wider field for the practice of his profession, he removed to Delaware, where for a period of fifty years, he has resided. He immediately commenced practice, and his business in importance proved commensurate with his abilities and integrity, and, for a period of more than thirty years, he was regarded by the profession in Delaware, and throughout the counties in Central Ohio, as a

strong and successful lawyer. In special pleading and equity, to which he devoted particular attention, he excelled. His industry seemed untiring, both in his profession and as a student. Law, history and literature received constant attention, when not occupied with the cares and duties of his business and professional engagements. He was ever noted for his zeal for his clients' interests and welfare, in both civil and commercial cases. Polite and intelligent, his society was courted by his brethren of the bar, and, in whatever circle he entered, his presence was always welcome. Probably no lawyer did more in assisting young men to the bar, or had more law students, than Mr. Powell. Among the lawyers who acquired notoriety in professional or political life, or both, we can name among his students, the Hon. C. Sweetser, who was a successful lawyer, and a member of Congress from 1849 until 1853; subsequently Edward Jones, Esq., who died young, and who, at the time of his death, was Prosecuting Attorney. He had acquired so much reputation as a lawyer and public speaker, that it was thought that if he had lived, he would have reached the very highest round in the ladder of fame. His brother, the Hon. Thomas C. Jones; Hon. Royal T. Wheeler, Chief Justice of Texas; Gen. J. S. Jones, a member of the Forty-fifth Congress, and others, making in all a long roll, were among the number of his law students.

To his industry in his profession and in letters, Mr. Powell added great enterprise in all matters of interest to the public. He projected and prosecuted to completion the improvements at the sulphur springs known as the "Mansion House," which in its early history was famous as a fashionable resort; and which subsequently secured to Delaware the Ohio Wesleyan University. He built the flax-mills at Delaware. He had an exquisite taste for the arts, for horticulture and architecture especially, and his knowledge of these arts, by study and cultivation, is of a high order.

Mr. Powell, although he took a lively interest in public affairs, was never a partisan. A Democrat in his sympathy for suffering humanity, he is a believer in the brotherhood of man, and ever sympathized with the afflicted, either in mind, body, or estate; whether it is the white man or the black man, the virtuous or degraded. His whole life has been signalized by acts of charity, and he was never known "to turn the poor away unalmsed."

He never was a seeker of place, nor an office-seeker. The offices he filled so well were forced



upon him, and were accepted, seemingly, against his will. He filled many offices of trust—Prosecuting Attorney—after, as well as before, he moved to Delaware. He was elected Representative and Senator in the State Legislature, and, for many years, was County Judge.

He has given to the profession of his choice, and in which he was an ornament, two works which were much needed, and are highly prized by the courts and bar, viz.: "Powell's Analysis of American Law," and a work on "Appellate Jurisdiction." He has written, and has ready for the press, the manuscript "History of the Ancient Britons," and is at present engaged upon a work entitled "What is Knowledge?" which bids fair to be one of his best productions.

[We resume now Mr. Powell's sketch of the court and bar:]

Charles Sweetser, immediately upon the writer's settling in Delaware, became his student in the study of the law, to which he had previously devoted considerable attention. He was then about twenty-five years of age, was a native of Vermont, and came with his father's family to Delaware, about 1817. His father was a highly respectable man—a farmer—who purchased and settled on a valuable farm immediately north of the town, where he lived, and died about ten years after his arrival here. The son, a few years before he commenced his studies, had been engaged in mercantile business, in which he had developed a capacity for business, and was a fascinating and successful salesman. He was admitted to the bar in 1832, and immediately commenced an active practice, distinguished more by his activity and sprightliness, and tact in the use of his own conceptions and common understanding, than by any sound knowledge of the law, or study of its more abstruse principles. His education was limited to that of common schools, and his activity never permitted him, by industry and perseverance, to overcome its defects. He disliked discipline, study and technicality, and boasted that genius and original common sense were the vantage ground for him; and the crudities of the code often found an advocate in him. He was captious and capricious, and was often the cause of violent squabbles, if nothing more, at the bar. These he often made up with great facility by his fascinating and conciliatory ways, when he chose to exercise them. With all these irregularities, he was remarkably successful, both in the law and in politics. He was twice elected to Congress

under the most adverse circumstances; principally by his tact and activity. He continued his professional practice until within a year of his death, when he was compelled to abandon it in consequence of a severe sickness; he died in 1864. He was twice married; first to an amiable and well-educated lady from Connecticut, and secondly, to Mrs. Pettibone, a lady of great distinction and of fine personal appearance. By both of these he had a family of children, all of whom died before passing the years of maturity, except one daughter by his last wife, the only one left to honor his memory. He left to his family a considerable estate, and always manifested in his dealings an acute and shrewd regard for his personal interest. He was often very liberal in matters that told and showed well for himself, but in matters that merely concerned the public, his liberality was sure to be confined to those interests which were certain to be largely connected with his own. This tact and ingenuity told in politics as well as in the practice of his profession. He always distinguished himself by the taste and elegance of his equipment. For a long time he kept an elegant carriage and a span of cream-colored horses, while canvassing for his election to Congress. Upon one occasion, in addressing a large Democratic audience, he said that some of his friends advised that he should, while a Democratic candidate, dispose of his carriage and his cream-colored horses; "But," said he, "I will do no such thing, for I think that a good Democrat has as good a right to a fine carriage and horses as anybody else." And this sentiment was most vociferously applauded.

Sherman Finch settled in Delaware as a lawyer in 1832. He had recently been admitted to the bar, was a native of Connecticut, and a graduate of Yale. He was a good scholar, and had been engaged a few years as Professor of Latin in Kenyon College. He was a man of strong intellectual powers, and a good logician. He soon became a distinguished lawyer; more distinguished for his knowledge of the principles of law and equity than as a jury lawyer. After being engaged in the practice here for twenty years, Mr. Finch was elected Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. In the midst of his official term, he moved to Mount Vernon; and at the end of the term moved to St. Paul, Minn., where he lived about ten years, and died in 1873.

David T. Fuller settled in Delaware as a lawyer soon after Mr. Finch. They were brothers-in-law, having married sisters, the only daughters of Mrs.

Shepherd, who, it was said, was an English lady, but who had spent most of her life as a planter's wife in the island of Jamaica. Mr. Fuller was a native of Vermont, the son of a clergyman, and, it is believed, was a graduate of Williams College. He was a good scholar; well versed in literature, history and theology. He had also been a Professor in Kenyon College. He was for a few years a partner of the writer in the practice of the law. After that he was elected Auditor of the County, and subsequently Probate Judge. He died in 1854.

Edward Jones, the elder brother of T. C. Jones, came to the bar at an early period—about 1837. These brothers were natives of Wales, their father and family having immigrated to the county some ten or fifteen years previous. The family consisted of the parents, four brothers and two sisters, who were eminently distinguished for their talents; but Edward was the most eminent and promising. He lived but a few years after his admission, to enjoy the high expectation of his friends; for he rapidly ascended in his profession, and was gaining great distinction at the bar. He died in 1838 at the early age of twenty-four years.

Edward Jones was a thorough Democrat in his partisan predilections, contrary to the usual characters of those of his nationality in this country. Before his death he had raised the highest expectations of his party, who were forward in the expression of their admiration of his talents, holding up to him the hopes of the highest position in the State. In 1836, at a large political convention held at Franklinton, Franklin County, which had been addressed in an able and distinguished manner by Alfred Kelley, young Jones was brought forward by his party to make a reply, which he did in a manner highly gratifying to his partisans and greatly admired and commended by all who heard him. His decease was greatly lamented by the whole community as a premature departure of one who promised to be a great man.

T. C. Jones was admitted to the bar in 1841. He spent a few years in the practice at Delaware, and then removed to Circleville, where he continued his practice with success. After a few years, circumstances again induced him to return to Delaware, and again to establish himself in the practice of his profession, but at the same time he zealously engaged in farming and in raising fine cattle. He kept up his interest in the law, however, and in 1859 was elected Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, which position he held for two terms. He

still lives—retired from the bar, and in the possession of good property, which he enjoys in a highly creditable manner to himself and family.

Cooper K. Watson came to Delaware as a member of the bar in 1834, having studied the law, and been admitted to the profession very recently, at Newark, Ohio. He continued the practice at this place but a few years, when he removed to the counties north of this; to Marion, then to Seneca, and finally settled at Norwalk, in Huron County, where he now resides, and is the Judge of the Common Pleas of that circuit. He has been also a member of Congress from those counties. He became very eminent in his profession as an advocate and jury lawyer. While at Delaware, Watson gave full assurance of his future eminence by his capacity for public speaking, the strength of his ability as a lawyer, and as a good writer, when occasion called for it; but he particularly distinguished himself as an amateur actor in the Thespian Society, which then flourished here. This so tempted him that he thought strongly of abandoning his law profession for that of the stage.

James M. Barnes came to Delaware as a member of the bar, recently admitted, from Newark, about 1839. He soon became a partner of Mr. Sweetser, and continued the practice until 1850, when he went overland to California with a company of gold-seekers. He returned in about two years, with some success, and again commenced the practice of law, and, though capable of making a good lawyer, he did not fancy the profession as well as he did the making of money by business and financiering, in which he has succeeded. For a number of years, he has been engaged in manufacturing linseed oil, and now has a very fine oil-mill in Delaware.

Isaac Ranney was admitted to the bar in 1842, having studied law under the tuition of Messrs. Sweetser & Barnes. He possessed the necessary talents to constitute a respectable lawyer, and many qualities which rendered him an excellent man. He was elected as Prosecuting Attorney for the county, and, in 1857, went overland to California. In about two years he returned, and again entered upon the practice of his profession. At the commencement of the great rebellion, he was appointed Collector of the District; filled the office with credit for a time, and then resigned. He had in various vocations acquired a respectable fortune, which was to some extent reduced by his frequent change of residence to Washington City, Delaware, and other places. He finally settled upon a farm he had



R. Hills

DELAWARE



purchased in the valley of the Potomac, a few miles west of Georgetown, and died there. His death was a great bereavement to his family and friends.

William P. Reid was admitted to the bar in 1849. He came to his profession with very slender opportunities of acquiring a fine education; but, by a good share of common sense, perseverance, and industry, he gradually rose to distinction in the law. He never assumed to be any great master of the law, but that in practice he was able more than to make up, by his tact, industry, and management of the jury, the witnesses, and the facts. It was his good fortune to be employed in a number of cases for injuries against the railroads at an early day after their construction, in which he received most ample damages. This, at the time of his death, gave him the reputation as a jury lawyer unequaled in the State. During the rebellion he went into the army of the Union, as Colonel of the One Hundred and Twenty-first Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and served with credit to himself, and was greatly commended by his men for his kindness to them, and attention to every demand of humanity. After the termination of this service, which was by his resignation, he again returned to his professional vocation with his usual success; and so continued until his death, in March, 1879, which was greatly lamented by the whole community, but especially by his family, to whom it was an irretrievable calamity, and to whom he had ever been remarkably kind and attentive. In politics, he was always distinguished as a Democrat and as a partisan.

Leander J. Critchfield, the late Reporter of the Supreme Court of Ohio, was for a number of years a member of the Delaware bar. He was a native of Ohio, it is believed, and a graduate of the Ohio Wesleyan University at this place, in the year 1849. He became a law student of Judge Finch, and was admitted to the bar soon after, and then became the partner of Mr. Finch in the business of the profession. He was a successful practitioner at the Delaware bar until after his appointment, by the Judges of the Supreme Court of the State, to be their Reporter. His first volume of the reports, entitled "The Ohio State Reports," being the fifth volume of a new series, was published in 1858, commencing with the decisions of the court in the term of December, 1855. He continued to be Reporter of the Court until 1872, when he published the last volume of his reports, being the twenty-first volume of the new series. His duties

as Reporter were ably and faithfully performed, and these reports remain as an honorable monument to his professional abilities and industry. In the mean time, he continued his practice in the courts at Delaware, as well as in all the courts at Columbus, where he established his residence soon after his appointment as Reporter of the Supreme Court, and where he still continues the practice of his profession. He, therefore, at the present time, is more a representative of the Columbus bar than that of Delaware.

Henry J. Eaton is a member of the Delaware bar, and came of one of the oldest and most respectable families. He soon acquired the confidence of the citizens as an honest and faithful lawyer, and in his profession gaining reputation; when he became a partner of Mr. Reid, with whom he continued several years, and then retired from practice for a time, but has returned to it, and holds his position in the entire confidence of his fellow-citizens.

Israel E. Buck was admitted to the bar in 1842. He had lived in the county from his infancy, if he was not a native of it. His opportunities for education were limited, such as the country then afforded, but were pursued by him with unusual vigor and diligence. He was distinguished for a strong, robust intellect, which he had cultivated with great assiduity and effect, so that he was ranked among the best informed and intelligent men. As a lawyer, he was more distinguished for his knowledge of the law, and for his common sense and good judgment, than for eloquence or other captivating display in trials at the bar. He was Mayor of the city at the time that Kossuth visited Delaware, and at a public reception of that distinguished Hungarian, he delivered an address to him, which was much admired and complimented. He was for many years a partner of the writer; was fast rising at the bar, and on account of diligence, learning, and sound judgment, gave hopes to his friends that when an occasion occurred he would be promoted to the judiciary. But Providence otherwise ordained; for at an early age he died of a disease of the lungs, much lamented by friends and those who knew him.

Having sketched the lives and characters of the prominent members of the bar who are deceased, or have retired from the profession, those who still remain in the practice and active pursuit of their profession, and have not yet finished their course, and have yet their fame and character to attain or complete, we leave to some future writer to record.



The present bar of the county to which Judge Powell refers, is composed, at present, of about twenty members, and as to seniority they may be named and numbered as follows:

H. M. Carper is a native of Licking County, Ohio; studied law at Lancaster, and was admitted to the bar in 1851.

C. H. McElroy, born in Knox County, Ohio; studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1851.

John D. Van Deman is a native of Delaware; studied law in the office of Powell & Buck, and was admitted in 1854.

H. C. Godman, son of J. W. Godman, of the Fourth Ohio Infantry; born in Marion County, and was admitted to the bar about 1856.

Gen. J. S. Jones, born in Champaign County, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar in 1856.

E. F. Poppleton, studied law in Lorain County, Ohio; was admitted to the bar about 1856, and has served in Congress.

J. J. Glover studied law in Belmont County and was admitted to the bar in 1860.

Jackson Hipple, born in Washington County, Penn., and was admitted to the bar in 1861.

Thomas E. Powell is a native of Delaware, studied law in his father's office, and was admitted to the bar in 1865.

H. G. Sheldon, born in Huron County, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar in 1865.

F. M. Joy, born in Delaware County, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar in 1870.

A. Lybrand, born in Piqua County, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar in 1871.

J. R. Lytle, born in Fairfield County, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar in 1872.

William Hall, born in Delaware County, and was admitted to the bar in 1873.

F. M. Marriott, born in Licking County, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar in 1874.

G. G. Banker, born in Cardington, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar in 1875.

O. C. Cowgill, born in Logan County, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar in 1875.

H. S. Culver, born in Delaware County, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar in 1875.

J. S. Gill, born in Union County, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar in 1876.

Eugene D. Hamilton, born in Delaware County, and was admitted to the bar in 1879.

The following excellent sketch of the medical profession is by Dr. S. W. Fowler, and is compiled

from the most reliable sources, expressly for the present history of Delaware County:

It has been stated, and very truly too, that, in the settlement of new countries, there is no one who holds a more important place than the doctor. The pioneer settlements of fifty or a hundred years ago were usually made by a single family, or sometimes by two or three families, but rarely by large colonies, as is often the case now in the settlement of the distant Territories of the West. And, in those pioneer settlements, it was not very common to find ministers and teachers, while lawyers were still "rarer productions," and scarcely ever met with, unless it was for other reasons than the practice of their profession. Their several vocations are not considered so essential, and they become a necessity only at a later period, when growth and development are greater (and people more civilized and, therefore, worse). One of the first queries of the emigrant is, Biblically speaking, "Is there balm in Gilead? is there a physician there?" or, in other words, Is there a doctor within reach? And a sense of security is only felt when the question can be affirmatively answered.

It was thus with the pioneers in this section of the country. "Within reach" sometimes meant a long distance; and a one, two or even three days' ride was not uncommon for one of these early practitioners of the healing art. Inquiries for allopathic, homeopathic, hydropathic, or for "men doctors" or "women doctors" were never heard in those early days, but the people, in the simplicity of their hearts, if not of their wisdom, had the fullest faith in the orthodoxy of medicine. Few, if any, of the modern *isms* or *pathies* existed. They were long in creeping into the frontier settlements, even after their advent in the older portions of the country. All had faith in the doctor. He was considered an oracle in all matters pertaining to his profession, as well as in many that did not belong to it. And then, too, he combined all the branches of the profession; he did the work of the dentist and the druggist, as well as that of the surgeon and physician. He was, also, the oracle in all scientific matters. Being a doctor, he must be the embodiment of learning generally, and, therefore, all questions of chemistry, botany, geology, etc., must be referred to his wisdom. But the monopoly held by the doctor, of complete confidence and consideration, did not last always. With the increase of population, these important gentlemen were compelled to share their honors



with new-comers in the other branches of the learned professions.

The most marked change, however, was in the advent of new lights in the medical profession. These new lights gradually made their appearance, with innovations in practice that won over to their views a portion of the community. In slow succession came first the root doctors, then Indian doctors, and, after them, water doctors, steam doctors and electric doctors. In the regular order came the advocates of Hahnemann, the homeopathic doctors; and last, but not least, the lady doctors, and to these all are compelled to offer the right hand of fellowship, for they are decidedly irrepressible, and will have their own way. One would naturally suppose that these were doctors enough for any respectable community, but to this host may be added the specialist, the cancer doctor, the consumption doctor, the chronic-disease doctor, the eye and ear doctor, the corn doctor, to say nothing of the clairvoyant, the wizard, the spiritualist, and the periodical or traveling doctor; and lastly, the most to be despised, and which should be wiped out by law, if not by public opinion, the hosts of private-disease doctors, whose foul display of advertisements contaminate nearly every newspaper and periodical in the land, and are sowing the seeds of vice and immorality in the young to an alarming extent. The apathy of the moral world on this subject must soon give way, and the disclosures that will then be made will be simply astounding. The true character and tendency of this pernicious system needs but to be brought to light, to awake thinking persons from their present indifference to its evil effects. One of the most distinguished men of the profession, and one who has spent many years in charitable and reformatory institutions, says: "All the reformatory institutions of the country fall far short of effecting the same amount of good that would be done by the suppression of these advertisers and their foul publications."

But to return to our subject: The variety and changes that have arisen in the medical world have taken place within the memory of the present generation. The doctors of middle life only know by tradition of the good old times enjoyed by their predecessors, who were frontiersmen in the profession. There are those still living who tell of many good times in their own day, and of somewhat similar experience to the old forefathers. But let the ancient landmarks silently enjoy the early period of professional glory and of professional hon-

ors. If the whole truth was known, however, they would have to acknowledge that their position was not always maintained without some drawbacks. They had to share with others the many hardships, privations and dangers of border life. These were numerous, but there were many to which the doctor was alone exposed—the danger of lonely rides, the exposure by night to wild beasts and to savage men, traveling through dark woods with only a trace, or a blaze upon the trees, and their knowledge of the cardinal points, to guide them. No bridges then spanned the narrow but dangerous streams which could only be crossed by swimming, and over the marshy places stretched the well-known corduroy. One of the old practitioners who became widely known in the profession in this country, and one of the foremost in the State, says: "When I began practice, nearly fifty years ago, a few of the leading roads only were what is termed 'cut-outs,' that is, the trees were cut down to a certain width along a line, on which the road had been laid out. The greater number meandered through the timbered land in a general, but not a very straight, direction, as circumstances most favored, and which were very difficult to travel on dark nights. And with the lonely roads there were other troubles, such as getting lost, which was a common occurrence, sometimes to the most experienced backwoodsman."

This distinguished father, who has gone to his rest, relates the following experience: "In 1832, I attempted to make a trip one cloudy, drizzly day, over this route to Bellepoint, to visit a patient who lived near that village. Soon after striking the dark path or road in the woods, I lost my way, and discovered that my faithful old horse and myself were traveling in a charmed circle, and, notwithstanding the best efforts I could make, I repeated the trip around the circle several times, when at last I broke the charm by undertaking to travel the circle instead of the bee-line. By reversing the order, I was brought to a point several miles from my patient, but from which I started and reached home, hungry, cold, wet and weary. I had traveled from 9 A. M. to 5 P. M. without being more than four or five miles from my place of starting." He relates an interesting story of old Dr. Reuben Lamb, who was summoned to attend a patient several miles distant. Both the messenger and doctor lost their way, and were compelled to lie down in the forest with their saddles for pillows, until the morning light. The scream of the panther and the howling of the wolves were often

the unwelcome sounds to greet these early physicians. On one occasion, old Dr. James Hills was traveling from Worthington to Alum Creek, in this county. It was a beautiful moonlight night, and, as he rode along through the dense woods, he was suddenly aroused by the snorting of his horse and the rustling of the leaves and bushes. The panther, for such it was, followed him until he emerged from the woods into the open country, when, with liberal use of whip and spur, he succeeded in escaping. In those times, the necessity of swimming the streams was quite common. When the late Dr. Ralph Hills came to Delaware, over fifty years ago, there was but one bridge in the county, and that was over Alum Creek, on the road from Delaware to Berkshire. This was an important line of communication, and the steep banks, probably more than the depth of the stream, compelled the early construction of a bridge. The Scioto, Whetstone and other streams had none. Swimming streams on horseback was so often required that many persons became experts, and quite fearless in the practice. Dr. Hill says the first horse he ever owned was lost from swimming the Whetstone one cold March day, after a dashing ride of five miles. The horse fell sick soon after, and finally died from consumption. The owner held a post-mortem examination on him, after which they sang as a requiem the song, "Poor old horse, let him die."

About this time the physicians found a rival in the female doctor, a class of practitioners whose only diploma was the consent of the people. In a few years, every neighborhood had one of these doctors, who was a great blessing (!), and had an extensive practice. As the country became more thickly settled, and regular physicians increased in number, the female doctors were driven from the field. They had made their advent into the country about 1808-10, and for twenty or thirty years they increased in numbers, but then began to die out. A short time after them another class, known as the root doctors, put in an appearance. Their remedies were of the simplest, herbs and root teas. These were given in the most dignified manner, and they slowly gained a few customers, when the title doctor was conferred by their patients. They never became very numerous, and generally combined farming with their practice. About the same time, the Indian doctors made their appearance, and were closely allied to the herbists. They were nomadic in their habits, and professed to obtain their skill and

medicine from the Indians. The uroscopic doctors were next in order, and the same remarks will apply to them. They never obtained a footing in the country or disturbed the equanimity of the regular doctor.

The Thompsonian or steam system was a great innovation in the medical profession. It originated in 1824-25, and took its name from the inventor, Thompson, who lived in the East. He patented his book and his medicine, but forgot his theory. He thought, "Heat was life, and cold was death." His medicines were all rated No. 1, No. 2, etc.; his No. 6 being a strong compound of hot stimulants, and was the only one that survived any length of time. He would steam the patient outside, and stimulate him with No. 6 inside. His book of instructions, and a right to practice in one's own family or neighborhood, was sold for \$20. Delaware County was not slow in its patronage of this system of medicine. Its popularity and success were due, no doubt, to the influence of Mr. Horton Howard, who held the patent for Ohio, several Southern States and the whole West, and who lived in Delaware. He soon moved to Columbus, however, where he printed his pamphlet of instructions and started a pharmacy for the medicine, and also began the practice. It soon became a great power in the land, and in 1832, Mr. Howard succeeded in having the medical laws of Ohio repealed by the Legislature. This was the means of disorganizing all the medical societies in the State, and in a few years, the system having had its run, went into a decline which neither No. 6 nor heat could revive.

In the year 1830-31, the people were startled by the establishment of a medical college at Worthington. This was another new system, or rather a root and herb practice or system, that was free to denounce the use of the lancet and minerals. The students, on entering the college, were given a diploma in the "Reformed Medical Society of the United States," as an honorary member. This was opened December 6, 1830, with Dr. J. J. Steele as President, and J. G. Jones, Dean. It continued in operation for several years, and being contiguous to Delaware, exercised considerable influence in the county, especially in the southern portion. The college, after a few years, was moved to Cincinnati, Ohio, and became the Eclectic Medical College.

The character of homœopathic medicine is well known, and the system still has its representatives in the county. It first made its appearance about



18—, and is increasing, perhaps, at the present day throughout the country. Quite a large class of people believe in this method of practice. But we will not enter into a discussion of its merits or demerits in this connection.

The principal diseases known to the early settler were the malarial, or the summer and autumn intermittents, remittents and various other diseases, such as scarlet fever, typhoid fever, measles, etc. Consumption was a rare disease in our early history. In addition to the above the "milk sickness" usually made its appearance in September every year. About 1806-08, there appeared in New England what was termed the "cold plague," which, in course of time, reached this Western country. From 1815 to 1822-23, it raged severely and fatally to a considerable extent, not only in Delaware County, but all over Ohio. It was during these years that some of our best citizens died with it. The Rev. J. S. Hughes, the first Presbyterian minister of Delaware, was a victim, and the father of President Hayes. Mr. Anderson, Mr. Sweetzer, father of the late Hon. Charles Sweetzer, and many others.

Having taken a hasty glance at the early history of medicine, the various systems, and their advent into the country; also, a brief sketch of the diseases most prevalent, it will now be in order to say something of the early practitioners, as gathered from those who personally knew them. Much of our information has been obtained from one whose knowledge extended back professionally over a period of nearly fifty years, and who knew, perhaps, every physician or surgeon personally that practiced in the county. Others have corroborated his information, as well as furnished additional facts of historical interest. For the first five years after settlements were made in the county, we have been unable to ascertain who was the medical adviser, if indeed the early settlers were so fortunate (or unfortunate) as to have one. But in 1806, Dr. Reuben Lamb came to the county. He had read medicine in New York, his native State, and was on his way down the Mississippi River. But, on arriving at Pittsburg, he fell in with Col. Moses Byxbe, and was persuaded to join his party at Berkshire, in Berkshire Township. At that time, there was no village in the county, and none nearer than Worthington, Franklin County. After a brief sojourn with this emigrant party, he decided to move to Worthington, as it was without a physician. In 1806, he married there, and his oldest child, long a resident of Delaware, was born in

1807. In the spring of 1808, the Doctor again joined his old friend, Col. Byxbe, and together they laid out the town of Delaware. Dr. Lamb aided in organizing the county, and in starting various enterprises. He was the first County Recorder, as well as the first physician in the county and in the town. His residence and office were in a log cabin, built by Col. Byxbe, and stood in the front yard (or what is now the front yard) of Hon. J. C. Evans. He soon built himself a palatial cabin in the rear of where Martin Miller's residence now stands, and on the banks of the Delaware Run. He was about thirty-three years old when he began practice in the county, and remained in active practice until 1822, when he moved to Missouri. But losing his wife, he returned to Delaware in less than a year. From physical disability he gave up general practice on his return to this county, but confined himself to the sale of medicines, consultations and office business. He was a well-read physician, but whether a graduate or not, is not known. It is quite conclusive, however, that the office of some good physician in New York was his *alma mater*. Coming to the Western country, his best lessons were culled from his own experience at the bedside of his patients, as the type of diseases here differed from those he had met in the East. He was a very successful physician, and in the days of the so-called bilious forms of trouble, he usually had his hands full to attend the calls made upon him. A good story was often told of his early practice: "About 1820, a Mr. Shippy was taken sick at Col. Sidney Moore's. When the crisis of the disease came, two watchers had been engaged, but one failed to put in an appearance. The Doctor made his last visit for the night, gave full instructions, and left. The nurse seated himself comfortably before the fire awaiting the arrival of his assistant. But weary from a hard day's work, he soon forgot all his cares in a heavy, undisturbed sleep. When he awoke, the bright sunshine was streaming into the room. Fearing from his neglect that the man must be dead, he went to the bed, when the patient turned over, rubbed his eyes, and seemed surprised that it was morning. He spoke of having had a good night's rest, and that he felt much better (so did the nurse). The Doctor soon came, pronounced the man out of danger, highly complimented the good nursing, and remarked that, in future, he would know who to call on to watch his patients."

Although Dr. Lamb disliked surgery, he had the only case of instruments in the county at that



time, and freely loaned them to those who had occasion to use them. He was a man of few words; was a kind-hearted, generous, sympathetic, affectionate man, but being professionally and socially quiet, was often taken to be cold and distant. He was married four times, leaving a widow at his death, which occurred in 1850, at the age of seventy-six.

Dr. Noah Spalding was a native of New Hampshire, and graduated in literature and medicine at Dartmouth College. He possessed a mind well stored with knowledge, but was slow in expression; was amiable, sociable and temperate in all his habits, and succeeded in gaining a good practice. An old physician said, "It was the Doctor's delight to be seated with his feet higher than his head, entertaining his listeners with pleasing stories." Dr. Spalding first located in Berkshire Township, about 1809. He afterward came to Delaware, where he practiced his profession until his death, in 1832. He was a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church, an exemplary Christian, and, as early as 1818, assisted in organizing the first Sabbath school in the county. While a member of the Board of County Examiners for teachers, he made a pleasant impression on the late Dr. R. Hills, which was never forgotten. He came before the honorable Board for examination, and for credentials to teach school. His trepidation was soon dispelled by the genial examiner, occupying the first half-hour with some anecdotes of school teaching, and the qualifications of some who had been before him for examination. Suddenly he turned, and said, "Ralph, what is the difference between six dozen dozen, and a half-dozen dozen?" The answer being promptly given, the Doctor turned to his associates and said: "You may as well write out his certificate. He is one of Dr Hill's sons, and we know what he is." Another joke is told of the Doctor, which is too good to be lost. It seems he had not the most implicit confidence in his own professional judgment. One day he met Dr. Lamb on the street, and said: "Doctor, I have given my wife some blue pills, and they have not acted as they should, see what you think of them," showing him some he had in his hand. Dr. Lamb placed one in his teeth, then quietly remarked, "You see they are buckshot, and made of lead."

Dr. N. Hawley, so near as can be ascertained, was the third physician in the county, and located in Berkshire (the point of attraction to doctors) about 1810-12. He was an energetic practitioner; shrewd and skillful, and full of anecdotes and laugh-

able stories. He died about 1822, at quite an advanced age, as he was called "Old Dr. Hawley" when he came to the county.

Dr. Silas C. McClary was probably the fourth doctor to immigrate to Delaware County, and, like those who preceded him, he settled at Berkshire. He located there about 1813, and remained a resident of that place for a period of nearly twenty years, when he removed to Delaware, and soon after to Radnor Township, where he died. At one time he was very successful in business, but in later years, through misfortunes, he was left destitute, and died poor and uncared for. Some traits in his character, unnecessary to mention in this connection, always prevented him from becoming a favorite with members of the profession or of being much sought after by them.

Dr. Samuel Moulton located in Delaware in 1819, thus giving Berkshire a rest from new doctors. He came from Vermont; was educated in Rutland, in that State, and was a graduate of medicine. Soon after his removal to Delaware, he began to rise in his profession, and to grow in public esteem. He was a well-read, skillful physician, and made very few mistakes. His useful career was cut short by that fell disease, consumption, and he died in 1821, at the age of twenty-nine years. Dr. Lamb esteemed him highly, and often sought his counsel. For many years after Moulton's death, Dr. Lamb kept his name familiar among the people of Delaware by making, and using in his practice, "Moulton's Cathartic Pills."

Dr. Eleazer Copeland was also a native of Vermont, and came to the county about the same time as Dr. Moulton, locating in Galena, or Zoar, as the place was then called. He was wholly a self-made man; was a shoemaker by trade, and obtained much of his education while at work at his bench. In this way he committed Murray's English Grammar in two weeks, and likewise prepared himself for a teacher. While teaching school, he began the study of Greek and Latin, which he mastered without an instructor, and became a good translator of both languages. He took up the study of medicine in the same manner, and was an excellent and skillful physician. He was highly esteemed by all his professional brethren, and for several years held the position of Censor, first of the Sixth and then of the Eleventh Medical District of Ohio; the latter district comprising the counties of Franklin, Delaware, Marion, and Crawford. He met his death, in 1834, from accidental drowning, in Big Walnut Creek, near Galena. As counselor, phy-



sician, scholar, and citizen, his loss was deeply felt in all circles.

Dr. Royal N. Powers was the next doctor in the field, and came to the county about 1820. He settled in the town of Delaware, but, owing to conduct that was unappreciated by a majority of the people, he was, it is said, compelled to leave somewhat unceremoniously. A number of the citizens accompanied him a short distance on the way, and presented him with a "ride on a rail" as a token of their remembrance.

Dr. Alpheus Bigelow, who located in Galena in an early day, was a brother of the celebrated Russell Bigelow, the well-known evangelist of the Methodist Episcopal Church. It is said that he, like his brother, was self-educated, and was a plain, unpolished man. He possessed energy of character, as well as a strong intellect and excellent judgment, and became a skillful practitioner. Not being a regular graduate, he evinced little disposition to cultivate an intimacy with "Regulars," but was nevertheless respected by all. He died in 1850, having been longer in practice, in one place, than any other physician in the county.

Dr. James Harvey Hills was a native of Connecticut, and was educated at Yale College. He studied medicine with his brother-in-law, Dr. Eli Todd, and began the practice of his profession in his native place, but soon determined to emigrate to the West. He located at Worthington, Franklin County, in 1808, and, in 1822, removed to Delaware, where he remained until his death, in 1830, aged forty-nine years. It was universally conceded that he had a thorough professional education. He was a clear thinker, possessed strong perceptive faculties, an excellent judgment, and was successful as a physician. Surgery he did not like, but never shrank from it, as connected with common practice. A brother physician who knew him well, says: "As a physician, he was extensively serviceable to suffering humanity, and when he died was greatly missed."

Dr. Jonathan N. Burr read medicine and graduated in Columbus, and came to Delaware in 1823. Here he entered into a partnership with Dr. James Hills, which continued until 1825, when Dr. Burr withdrew, and removed to Mount Vernon, and is still living there in the enjoyment of all his faculties. During his sojourn in Delaware, he made a host of friends. He was, and is still, quite a jovial man, literally bubbling over with jokes and fun. For more than half a century he has been practicing his profession, and, though advanced in

years, he still practices to some extent. May his last years be his best.

Dr. George M. Smith came to Delaware in 1826, and was taken into partnership with Dr. James Hills, a partnership that continued as long as he remained in the county. He was a fine anatomist, the knowledge of which had been gained in the hospitals of the East. For some little affair, in the way of exhuming a body "for the cause of science," he was forced to leave his native State (New Hampshire), and seek a secluded retreat. In the height of his success here, his abode was discovered, and again it became necessary for him to seek safety in flight. He went to Mississippi, where he married a rich wife, and became famous. Some years after his marriage, he made a visit North, and while here died with the cholera. The first quinine ever brought to Delaware was at his suggestion, in 1826, and the invoice consisted of one drachm.

Dr. W. M. Miller removed from Worthington, a favorite resort of doctors, to Delaware, and opened an office. He was a Virginian, and a graduate of some one of the colleges in that State. When he settled in Delaware he was in middle life; and, not succeeding well in establishing a practice, although an excellent physician, after two or three years he sold out and removed to Columbus, and afterward to Missouri. He is said to have been a brother-in-law to ex-President John Tyler.

Dr. Charles H. Pickett was born and educated in the city of New York. He was a graduate of medicine (a rare thing in those early days), and came from an educated and influential family. His father and brothers conducted a female seminary in New York, and were the authors of some popular school-books. Dr. Pickett's abilities as a physician were universally conceded, even by himself, it is said. He first located in Worthington, but, in 1831, moved to Delaware, where he died in 1855, at the age of sixty years. His son, Dr. Albert Pickett, studied medicine with his father, but, after a few years' practice, died suddenly. Dr. Christopher C. Rausburg studied medicine in Columbus, and came to Delaware the same year as Dr. Pickett, and formed a partnership with Dr. Pickett. In a few years his health failed, and he was forced to retire from professional work.

Dr. James Langworthy was from Albany, N. Y. He came to Delaware in 1835, and engaged in the drug business. In the winter of 1836-37, he began the practice of medicine, but had been in practice before coming to Delaware.



Upon the return of Dr. Ralph Hills, who resumed his business as a physician, Dr. Langworthy retired from professional work, and from Delaware.

Dr. Ralph Hills was a son of Dr. James H. Hills, and came with his father's family from Worthington to Delaware, when he was but twelve years of age. He commenced the study of medicine with his father, in 1827, at the age of seventeen, and continued it until the death of his father, when he was himself licensed to practice. He at once entered on duty, and took upon himself the most of his father's business. But, after a few years, at the request of his uncle, Dr. Eli Todd, who was in charge of a large hospital for the insane, in Hartford, Conn., he went to Hartford, and took a position in the hospital; the instruction there received was of the utmost benefit to him in the active and useful life he afterward lived. He then returned to Delaware and commenced a practice which he followed uninterruptedly for twenty years. In 1830, he received an honorary certificate from the college at Cincinnati, to practice medicine. This took the place of a diploma, as his father's death called him home before he had completed his medical course, and hence, he had never graduated from a medical college. His reputation grew rapidly, and his fame as a physician extended beyond his own county. He was employed to deliver lectures on astronomy, and to travel with Russell's Great Planetarium for a year or two (about 1836-37), and his fine talents were recognized both at home and abroad. He was an able thinker on other subjects than medicine. As a writer, none questioned his ability. His productions on medical and other subjects were of the highest standard of merit. His judgment and calculations upon matters of business were almost unerring. It was in his parlor that the idea originated which developed into the Ohio Wesleyan Female College, an educational institution of high reputation. Of his great inventive genius, appropriate mention will be made in another chapter.

In 1854, he established the *Counsellor*, the first medical weekly journal published in the West. He filled the position of editor of this journal for two years, when he was called to take charge of the Central Ohio Lunatic Asylum, at Columbus. For eight years, he satisfactorily filled the office of Superintendent, and then accepted a position to plan and superintend the erection of the largest State Asylum in the United States—that located at Weston, W. Va. When he finished his labors there, in 1870, he returned to

Delaware and retired from active life. But he was not created to be idle, and, after a short rest, was prevailed on to accept the superintendency of the Girls' Industrial Home, a position he held at the time of his death, which occurred in October, 1879, at the age of sixty-eight years.

Dr. Elijah Carney was from Kentucky, and settled in Berkshire in 1835, commencing his professional career about the same time as Dr. Ralph Hills. For one so well known as was Dr. Carney, his personal history has been very difficult to obtain. He, soon after coming to the county, succeeded in winning the confidence of the people, and, for many years, was the sole practitioner, almost, of a large scope of country. He was a graduate of the Cleveland Medical College, and a man of industrious habits, attentive to his patients, always showing a kind interest and much sympathy for them in their suffering. He died in 1869, but has numerous relatives still living in this and in Morrow County.

Dr. Kingsley Ray came from Western New York and located in Worthington at an early day, and, in 1837, removed to Delaware. He graduated at Berkshire, Mass. As a physician, he had the entire confidence of the community, and is said to have been well read, but, from some cause, he never achieved a very great success. In 1848, he went to Circleville, Ohio, where he still lived at the last known of him.

Dr. H. Lathrop also came from Worthington to Delaware about 1837-38, but never actually located in the city of Delaware. He stopped in Liberty Township, where he operated some mills and practiced the profession a little at times, but never very extensively. In a few years he removed to Columbus, where he at length died.

Dr. M. Gerhard was born near Easton, Penn., and in early life came to Wooster, Ohio, where he clerked in a bank. It was while thus employed that he read medicine and attended one course of lectures at Philadelphia. In 1840, immediately after finishing his first course of lectures, he came to Delaware County, and located on Scioto River, at John Detwiler's. After about two years' practice, he went to Philadelphia, attended another course of lectures and graduated at the Jefferson Medical College. Upon graduating, he returned to Delaware County and resumed practice. He was a thorough scholar, a well-read physician, and possessed the full confidence of his patients. He married a grand-daughter of Dr. Lamb; he died in 1868, leaving a wife and

family. His widow and son are still living in Delaware, the latter engaged in the lumber business.

Dr. William Johnston came from Crawford County, and settled in Norton, where he practiced medicine for several years, and in 1842 removed to Delaware. In later years, he was a great sufferer, and finally died from cancer.

Dr. Abraham Blymyer has been in the county so long that his name has become a standard of perfection for the true physician, in the minds of all medical students. For more than forty years this favorite old Doctor has been going in and out before the people of Delaware County. Through the midnight darkness and the noonday sun, through the storms of winter and the heat of summer, has he gone on his way and administered in his kind manner to the poor and needy. These long years of faithful practice and broken rest have made but little impression upon his iron constitution. Although he has been a practicing physician for a half-century or more, he rivals in activity many of his younger brethren, who number but months of practice where he counts years of hard work.

Dr. Blymyer was born in Pennsylvania in 1804. His father was a man of education and followed school teaching. It was under his instruction that the son received his early education. He commenced the study of medicine in 1824, and, some two years later, fell heir to a fortune of several thousand dollars, with which he entered into the mercantile business. This venture proved successful, but a large "Iron Company," with which he was connected, failed, and his entire fortune, amounting to some \$17,000, was swallowed up in the crash. He then returned to the study of medicine, and, after reading two years longer, took a course of lectures at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. He also attended two terms at Barten's Medical Institute, in the same city, where he received a diploma. Soon after graduating, he came West, and located at Mansfield, Ohio, where he commenced the practice of his profession. He remained there some ten years, during which time the Willoughby Medical College, near Cleveland, conferred on him the degree of M. D. as a token of merit. In 1840, he removed to Galion, but did not remain long (one year), and then came to Delaware. Here he soon won a large practice, and became an enterprising citizen. He took an active part in building up a county medical society, and found time to attend the meetings of the State Medical and State Central Societies, of both of which

he is at present a member. Twice he has been elected one of the Vice Presidents of the State Medical Society, and several times President and Vice President of the county society. And further than this, he has been the private instructor of over thirty medical students, some of whom have attained the head of the profession, and to others, who were unable to make a start in life without help, he furnished money, a horse, medicine and influence. A few years ago, he partially retired from active professional work, but, through some bad investments, he again saw his goods taken by hungry creditors, and he was left with nothing but a strong old body and an active brain. Again he resumed practice, and is doing good work, with a fair prospect of many years of professional life still before him.

We come now to a more modern date in the history of the medical profession. Dr. Henry Gregg, it is said, read medicine at Eden in 1845, and graduated at Columbus. After that, he located in Liberty Township. A few years later he removed to Indiana, where he now lives.

Dr. Klapp settled in Berlin the same year Dr. Gregg located in Liberty Township. He was professionally well educated and a successful practitioner. He remained here until about 1863, when he retired from practice.

Dr. D. W. Howell came to the county, and settled in Eden in 1845. He remained in Eden three years, then removed to Stratford, near Delaware, and, in 1856, removed to Circleville, Ohio, where he afterward died.

Dr. William Hendren located in Delaware about 1846-47, and was a graduate of Starling Medical College. He remained here but a short time and then went away, since which period but little has been learned of him, beyond the fact that he is dead.

Dr. H. C. Mann came from Butler County, Ohio, and settled in Delaware in 1846. Some three years later he joined a party going to California, where he died. He was a man of intelligence, and well educated. His wife accompanied him to the Golden State, but after his death, returned to Ohio. The people of Delaware are indebted to Dr. Mann for the best sketch of the county that has been written to the present time. It may be found in "Howe's Historical Collections of Ohio," pages 567-574 of the Addenda.

Dr. James Carothers began the study of medicine with Dr. Blymyer, while the latter was a resident of Galion, before his removal to Delaware.



When he came to Delaware. Carothers accompanied him and finished his studies, after which he attended the Cleveland Medical College, and graduated in 1846. He then located in Eden, where he remained until 1851, when he came to Delaware and entered into partnership with Dr. Blymyer. A few years later he went to California, but, after a short stay, returned to Delaware, and renewed his old partnership with Dr. Blymyer. In 1855, he again went to California, and settled in Costa County, where he still lived the last heard from him.

Dr. Thomas B. Williams was born in South Wales in 1819, and came to the United States with his parents when but an infant. His father first located in Gallia County, Ohio, and, in 1824, came to Delaware County, where he soon after died, leaving his wife to care for and raise eight children. The subject of this sketch, Thomas B., though but a lad of six years of age at his father's death, showed marked ability, and, as he grew up, determined to learn the shoemaker's trade, which he soon mastered. A few years later, he was called upon to nurse an individual through a serious illness, at the American House. It was in this experience that his qualities as a nurse and his interest in medicine were discovered, and his friends advised him to turn his attention to medicine. He commenced reading medicine in the office of Dr. Ralph Hills, and, after a thorough course of study of five years, he graduated at the Ohio Medical College, at Cincinnati, in the winter of 1848-49, after which he returned to Delaware, and was taken into partnership by his preceptor. When the late war broke out he entered the army as a volunteer surgeon in the One Hundred and Twenty-first Ohio Volunteers. His course through the war is best given in the language of those who shared the toil and danger of army life with him. Says one who knows whereof he speaks: "In September, 1862, he laid down an extensive practice, bade farewell to home and family, and enrolled himself with the patriots under Col. William P. Reid. For more than three years he rendered the Union Army invaluable services as a surgeon. After the battle of Perryville, he was promoted to Brigade Surgeon of the Second Brigade, commanded by Gen. John G. Mitchell, of Columbus. His energy, indefatigable industry, his care of wounded soldiers, the cleanliness, efficiency and excellent arrangement of his hospitals, won still higher promotion, that of Division Surgeon in the Fourteenth Army Corps, under command of Gen. Jeff C. Davis. His bravery and self-possession

never forsook him in the most extreme fortunes of war." Says Maj. Henderson: "I have never known a man so admirably constituted for extreme emergencies." At Chattanooga, his commanding officer, Gen. Steedman, said to him: "Doctor, we are completely shut in, and I do not see how we can escape being cut to pieces." "Well," quickly replied the Doctor, "I must arrange my hospitals on a more permanent and efficient plan, and be ready for all misfortunes that may befall our troops." Mr. H. M. Carper thus speaks of him: "The mind of Dr. Williams was of a peculiar type, which usually acted with singular promptness, clearness and good judgment on occasions of peril involving important, if not vital interests. If the unwritten history of the war could only be written, the career of no surgeon could be shown to be more brilliant than that of Dr. Williams." "It was my fortune," said Gen. Mitchell, "to be intimately associated with Dr. Williams for three years in the field, and I have often thought over an intercourse which covered the most trying period of the war." Says Rev. Dr. McCabe: "He was one of the noblest men I ever knew, and the simple statement of his virtues a monument more enduring than marble or brass." He was with Sherman on his march to the sea, and in all the battles of that period. He was present at Bentonville, the closing battle of the war.

Dr. Williams was widely known and universally beloved as a physician, and his noble qualities were the admiration of all. For many years he was elected a member of the School Board. In 1873, he was chosen to represent his county in the Sixty-First General Assembly of the State, but declined the nomination. He was an honored member of the State Medical Society, and several times chosen one of its Vice Presidents. He was also a member of the State Central Society, and one of its Vice Presidents, and was one of the most active workers in the Delaware County Medical Society. He was elected President of the society, and served one term, but declined further honors, saying "the honor must go to others."

He was married, about 1855, to Miss Nannie Ritchie, daughter of the Hon. John Ritchie, of Perry County, Ohio. She was a graduate of the Ohio Wesleyan Female College. They have but one child, a daughter, who graduated at the same college as did her mother. In 1859, Dr. Williams became a member of the Williams Street Methodist Episcopal Church, and remained one of its faithful and exemplary members until the time



of his death. He died in 1879, at the age of 60 years.

Dr. John A. Little is a native of Delaware, and was born December 7, 1825. He was the second child and the first son of the old pioneer, William Little, who is frequently mentioned in other portions of this history. In 1840, when fifteen years old, he entered the Preparatory Department of Kenyon College, at Gambier, Ohio. It was here that he again met his old play fellow, President R. B. Hayes, and became his room-mate for two years. Dr. Little graduated in 1845. While in college, none stood higher in their classes, or graduated with more honors. It is said that he was admired by both faculty and students. After completing his studies at Kenyon College, he entered the office of Drs. Jones & Case, in Columbus. Dr. Little was a thorough student of medicine, and especially of botany, in which he had few superiors. He attended his first course of lectures at the Medical Department of the Transylvania University, at Louisville, Ky., and while there was a member of the family of the distinguished Dr. Drake. In 1847-48, he attended his second course of lectures at the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, and where he received the degree of M. D. He first located at Sandusky City, but was soon called to Columbus, when he became a partner of his preceptor, Dr. Case, Dr. Jones retiring. After about three years, Dr. Case retired from practice, and Dr. Jones became a partner of his former student, but died some three years later, when Dr. Little was left alone. His popularity and scholarly attainments had already introduced him into a lucrative practice. Through the influence of friends, in 1865, he removed to Delaware, where he soon grew into a large business. Dr. Dening said Dr. Little was a "born physician; he was an ambidexter, possessed almost intuitive knowledge of both diseases and remedies." His bearing in the sick-room was ever calm, reposed and cheerful, and inspired his patients with confidence and hope. To a student of his profession he was an invaluable instructor, ever imparting the most important teachings. To the young physicians he extended a kind word and friendly hand, and to the older members gave advice and counsel of the ablest character. His opinions and advice were sought by all classes. He was loved and esteemed by all who knew him, and especially the poor, who always found in him "a friend in time of need."

He was a member of the Ohio State Medical Society, and in 1873 read one of the most valuable

and able papers on the antidotal properties of belladonna in opium poisoning, ever read before it. He was a member of the State Central Medical Society, and one of the organizers of the Second Delaware County Medical Society, and a member of Agassiz Scientific Association of Delaware. He was the proof-reader of Dr. J. G. Jones' American Eclectic Practice of Medicine. He was married to the youngest daughter of the late Judge Hosea Williams in 1850, and had one son and four daughters. He died January 13, 1877, of acute catarrhal phthisis, at the age of fifty-two years.

Dr. P. A. Willis was a native of Delaware County. After attending the district school he spent two years at the Ohio Wesleyan University. He read medicine with Dr. Hamilton, at Columbus, and graduated in Starling Medical College in 1862. Soon after he graduated, he entered the army as Contract Surgeon; and in a short time was promoted to Assistant Surgeon of the Forty-eighth Regiment, and in the spring of 1863, to full Surgeon. At the close of the war, he was made Medical Director of an army corps under Gen. Andrews. After leaving the army, he engaged in farming and the practice of his profession. He died in March, 1876, at his home near Bellepoint.

Dr. B. F. Loofbourrow was one of the best of the root and herb doctors. He was widely known and universally esteemed. He first lived on the township road in Berlin Township, but afterward removed to Alum Creek, and, some time later, to Cheshire. He finally removed to the West, where he died.

Dr. Barbour moved into the county in 1840. He was from Richland County, and soon grew into a large practice, but lost it again in a short time, and moved away.

Dr. Daniel Skeels came to Sunbury in an early day. He was a root and herb doctor, and soon gained a large practice. He died in 1824, at the age of seventy-nine years. Drs. Skinner and Leach settled at Millville about the same time that Dr. Barbour came to the county. Dr. Leach took up homeopathy, and removed to Cincinnati, and afterward to Middletown, where he now lives.

Dr. William H. Davis settled at Bellepoint, in 1850. He is said to have been a well-educated man, and an industrious practitioner. In 1856, he went to South America, where he became Governor, or held some high position in one of the small states. He at length returned to the United States, and settled in Iowa, and was a Surgeon in the Union Army during the late war, but has since

THE HISTORY OF THE
CITY OF BOSTON
FROM 1630 TO 1880
BY
JOHN H. COLEMAN
VOLUME I
1880

THE HISTORY OF THE
CITY OF BOSTON
FROM 1630 TO 1880
BY
JOHN H. COLEMAN
VOLUME I
1880

THE HISTORY OF THE
CITY OF BOSTON
FROM 1630 TO 1880
BY
JOHN H. COLEMAN
VOLUME I
1880

THE HISTORY OF THE
CITY OF BOSTON
FROM 1630 TO 1880
BY
JOHN H. COLEMAN
VOLUME I
1880

THE HISTORY OF THE
CITY OF BOSTON
FROM 1630 TO 1880
BY
JOHN H. COLEMAN
VOLUME I
1880

THE HISTORY OF THE
CITY OF BOSTON
FROM 1630 TO 1880
BY
JOHN H. COLEMAN
VOLUME I
1880

died. Drs. Dening and Brown settled in the village of Galena at an early day. But of them little is known. Dr. Granger was a student from Worthington Botanical School, but afterward graduated at the Ohio Medical College at Cincinnati. He located in Westfield in 1837, where he died in 1863. Dr. Lewis was a student of Dr. Loofbourrow, and was strictly a root and herb doctor. He settled in Cheshire and gained a large practice. He died there a few years ago.

Dr. Messe was a uroscopic doctor, and settled in Delaware in 1838. For many years he made open war on quinine, and used as a substitute a blue powder made from quinine and prussiate of iron. He retired from the field in 1845. Dr. William House was of the Thompsonian Steam School, and located in Galena. He finally turned his steaming into merchandising, which he found more profitable.

Dr. Erastus Field began the practice of medicine at Bellepoint, in 1844, where he remained until 1852, when he located in Ostrander. He is one of the oldest resident doctors in the county, and the oldest in Scioto Township, and has been a member of the State Medical Society since its organization in 1851. He has retired from active practice. His son, Dr. John H. Field, graduated from the Cincinnati College of Medicine and Surgery in 1870. Since that time he has been practicing in Ostrander and vicinity, where he has taken much of his father's business. Dr. D. M. Kensell read medicine with Dr. Blymyer, and, after graduating in the regular school, adopted the practice of homeopathy, and, in 1856, removed to Columbus, where he soon grew into a large practice. From a poor boy he has become one of the wealthiest men in the city of his adoption. Dr. D. C. Fay is a native of Union County. He read medicine and attended his first course of lectures at Starling Medical College, and, in 1866, graduated at the Ohio Medical College of Cincinnati, after which he located in the village of Ostrander, where he is still in practice. Dr. E. Jones was a son-in-law and student of Dr. Blymyer. He went West, where he died some years later. The following physicians have been practitioners of the county, but of them we have not been able to learn much: Dr. Joseph Cox, of Radnor; Drs. Morehead, Mount, Black, of Scioto Township; Drs. McCrary, Maine, Starnburg, Wigdons, of Delhi; Dr. Longwell at one time located in Eden, but died in the army, where he held the position of Surgeon; Drs. Robinson, Hill, Dennison, Eaton,

of Delaware; Dr. Mills, now of Trenton Township; Drs. Lewis, White, Pencoast, Doty, Wilson, of Ashley; Drs. Van Deman, D. C. Peterson, Rowell, Benton, Skinner, Leach, were residents, at different times, of Millville. The profession in the county is thus represented at the present time, many of whom are noticed in the biographical department of this work. We give the year in which they came to the county, or the year they commenced practice.

Dr. H. N. Comer, 1852, Ashley; Dr. Erastus Field, 1852, Ostrander; Dr. William McIntire, 1850, Millville; Dr. James M. Cherry, 1850, Delaware; Dr. J. M. Snodgrass, 1842, Delaware County; Dr. Calvin Welch, 1853, Delaware; Dr. Lewis Barnes, 1856, Delaware; Dr. James H. White, 1856, Delaware; Dr. N. S. Samsell, 1858, Delaware; Dr. A. E. Westbrook, 1865, Ashley; Dr. W. H. Pulford, 1873, Ashley; Dr. D. C. Fay, 1866, Ostrander; Dr. W. E. Rowell, 1879, Millville; Dr. F. W. Morrison, 1870, Delaware; Dr. Joseph McCann, Sr., 1869, Delaware; Dr. A. W. Dumm, 1879, Delaware; Dr. W. F. Crickard, 1877, Delaware; Dr. W. B. Hedges, 1879, Delaware; Dr. J. O. McDowell, 1877, Delaware; Dr. John W. Vogt, 1876, Delaware; Dr. James H. Hughes, 1879, Delaware; Dr. William Goldrick, 1865, Delaware; Dr. W. T. Constant, 1868, Delaware; Dr. S. P. Cummings, 1869, Delaware; Dr. Henry Besse, 1864, Delaware; Dr. John H. Field, 1870, Ostrander; Dr. E. H. Hyatt,* 1855, Delaware; Dr. John W. Neil, 1871, Delaware; Dr. Samuel White (colored), 1838, Delaware County; Dr. S. W. Fowler, 1871, Delaware; Dr. Lyman Potter, 1850, Delaware County; Dr. J. H. Smith, 1874, Eden; Dr. J. C. Wintermute, 1875, Lewis Center; Dr. W. C. Mercer, 1851, Lewis Center; Dr. F. E. Eckelberry, 1877, Bellepoint; Dr. J. Edwards, 1879, Delhi; Dr. J. McCann, Jr., 1879, Delhi; Dr. V. H. Goesling, 1877, Delhi; Dr. G. F. Foster, 1870, Olive Greene; Dr. S. C. Dumm, 1873, Cheshire; Dr. W. T. Clute, 1879, Delaware; Dr. A. P. Taylor, 1871, Sunbury; Dr. E. B. Mosher, 1873, Sunbury; Dr. J. D. Williams, 1870, Sunbury.

It has been said that "associated action constitutes the main-spring—the controlling motive-power of society." When one looks over the present aspect and tendency of civilization, he will concede the truth of this saying. Thus it was that the early practitioners of the county saw the

* Dr. Hyatt was elected Professor of Therapeutics in the Columbus Medical College in 1875, a chair that he still occupies.



great need of associated action, and set about forming a society. In or about 1848, Drs. Ralph Hills, Blymyer, Cherry, Gerhard, and a few others met in the room now occupied as the Mayor's office, and formed the first medical society of the county, known as the Delaware County Society. Dr. Hills was elected President, and Dr. Blymyer, Vice President. At this meeting Dr. Blymyer read his famous paper on "Milk Sickness."

After a few years, this society went into a trance, in which condition it remained until 1868, when it was resuscitated by Drs. Blymyer, Williams, Constant, McIntire, Little, Willis, Hyatt, White, Cherry, Besse, Welch, Carothers, and others. Dr. Blymyer was elected President, Dr. Willis, Vice President, and Dr. Hyatt, Secretary. In 1869,

Dr. Blymyer was re-elected, and when his term expired he gave a banquet to his brethren—a social custom that has since been kept up by his successors. At the last annual meeting, the society, or as it is now called, the association, had an attendance of thirty-five members. The greatest harmony prevailed throughout the entire meeting. Dr. James H. White was elected President, Dr. S. C. Dumm, Vice President, and Dr. J. C. Wintermute, Secretary.

NOTE.—The historian deems it but a matter of justice to mention here that Dr. Fowler (who is too modest to mention it himself) prepared and read before the society, at its meeting, December 11, 1877, a paper on "Nervous Debility," which was freely indorsed by some of the ablest physicians in the country, and was published by order of the society, for the benefit of its members. And at the meeting in January, 1880, he read a paper on "Scarlet Fever," which received high commendations, and was ordered published.

CHAPTER VI.

EARLY CHURCH HISTORY—SCHOOLS—SCHOOL STATISTICS—COMPULSORY EDUCATION—PIONEER INSTITUTIONS OF LEARNING—MORGAN ACADEMY—FEMALE SEMINARY—QUITMAN'S—OHIO WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY—WESLEYAN FEMALE COLLEGE—GIRLS' INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL—THE WHITE SULPHUR SPRINGS—WHITE SULPHUR FOUNTAIN—THE PRESS.

If we work upon marble, it will perish; if we work upon brass, time will efface it; if we rear temples, they will crumble into dust, but, if we work upon immortal minds, if we imbue them with pure principles, with the just fear of God and love of fellowmen, we engrave on those tablets something which will brighten to all eternity.—*Daniel Webster.*

It is a fact highly commendable to the early settlers of the county, that with all the trials incident on settlement in a new and undeveloped country, and the numbers of rough and vicious men who always seek the frontiers, the teachings of the Christian religion were felt and realized in the most remote settlements. What a rebuke, too, is given to the ministers of the present, who, rolling in luxury, sleek in broadcloth and pompous from high living, seem totally oblivious of the self-sacrifice, devotion and arduous toil of those men who first planted the standard of the Cross in the sparsely settled frontiers of the West. Without hope of the least temporal remuneration, exposed to danger and disease, subject to the severest trials and most painful privations, they went out foregoing all the joys of home and the society of loved ones, only to be instrumental in the advancement of the truth and the salvation of men. Often the pioneer preacher, with no companion but the faithful horse he rode, would start across the country,

with no guide but the knowledge he had of the cardinal points, and, reaching the desired settlement, would present the claims of the Gospel to the few assembled hearers, after the toilsome and lonely day's journey; then after a night's rest in the humble cabin, and partaking of the simple meal, he again enters upon the journey of the day, to preach again at a distant point. Thus the "circuit" of hundreds of miles was traveled month after month; and to these men we owe the planting of churches all over our land, and the hallowed influences of religion as seen and felt in society everywhere.

At this late day, it is impossible to learn who was the first minister to visit the territory now embraced in Delaware County. The first of whom we have any reliable account were Revs. Drake and Hughes. They lived in Delaware, but we hear of them in all parts of the county, holding meetings and organizing churches. Rev. Drake was a Baptist, and Hughes was of the Presbyterian denomination. The people of the Berkshire settlement were in the habit of attending church now and then in Delaware, and in the eastern part of the county we learn there were only occasional



religious meetings prior to 1815, except by the itinerant Methodists. Says a local chronicle: "Meetings were held in the log schoolhouses or in the largest cabins. Quarterly meetings were held in Deacon Carpenter's barn, a little north of Sunbury. Bishop Chase occasionally visited Berkshire and preached in David and Joseph Pierce's barn. In 1818, Rev. Ebenezer Washburn, Presbyterian, came to Berkshire and settled, and was the first of that denomination to locate in that part of the county. He remained but two or three years, and then went to Genoa Township." The Baptists early formed a society in the present township of Brown. They erected a church north of Eden Village, so long ago that it has already crumbled into ruins. The Presbyterians and Methodists also had churches here in an early day. Another of the early ministers of the county was Rev. Van Deman, of Delaware, a Presbyterian. He formed a church in Concord Township, and used to preach at the cabin of Henry Crygder, occasionally. The first preachers noted in Liberty Township—the scenes of the first settlement in the county—were Revs. Drake and Hughes, of Delaware. The Presbyterians built the first church in that settlement. Rev. Williams was a pioneer preacher of Genoa Township, as also Rev. Wigden, of Kingston.

Thus the Gospel spread throughout the county, until every township, village and neighborhood has its church, with its spire reaching heavenward, and its congregation gathering around its altar on the Lord's day, offering praises to the Most High. We do not purpose to go into a detailed history of the churches in the county. This will be done in the chapters devoted to each town and township respectively. We have intended, only, to notice briefly the introduction of Christianity and the Gospel, and to contrast the past with the present. Those who remember the pioneer preacher, and his life of toil; how he—

"Through cold and storms of rain and snow,
Both day and night, was called to go—"

and how he preached salvation, without money and without price, will not deny the fact, that, in the way of progress, Christianity has kept pace with worldly matters.

As early as 1647, a move was made in the New England colonies, looking to the establishment of common schools. The following law was adopted in the year noted, by the people of that region, the Athens of America: "It being a chief project of that old deluder, Sathan, to keep men from

the knowledge of the Scriptures, it is determined that every child, rich and poor alike, shall have the privilege of learning to read its own language." Following the promulgation of this law, it was then enacted that "every town or district having fifty householders should have a common school;" and, that "every town or district having one hundred families should have a grammar school, taught by teachers competent to prepare youth for college." A modern writer, commenting on this movement of our New England fathers, extols it as an event deserving of more than mere record. He says: "It was the first instance in Christendom, in which a civil government took measures to confer upon its youth the blessings of education. There had been, indeed, parish schools connected with individual churches, and foundations for universities, but never before was embodied in practice a principle so comprehensive in its nature and so fruitful in good results as that of training a nation of intelligent people by educating all its youth." One hundred and forty years later, when our forefathers declared in their ordinance (of 1787) that knowledge, with religion and morality, "was necessary to the good government and happiness of mankind," and "that schools and the means of education should forever be encouraged"—they suggested the very bulwark of American liberty. About the time that ordinance was adopted, science and literature began to advance in a manner they had never done before, and the interest awakened at that time is still on the advance.

In the early development of Ohio, there was a great variety of influences in the way of general education. The settlements were sparse, and money or other means of remunerating teachers was scarce, as the pioneers of new countries are nearly always poor. There were no schoolhouses erected, nor was there any public school-fund, either State or county. All persons, of both sexes, who had physical strength enough to labor, were compelled to take their part in the work of securing a support—the labor of the female being as heavy and important as that of the men; and this continued so for years. In the last place, both teachers and books were extremely scarce. Taking all these facts together, it is a wonder that they had any schools whatever. But the pioneers of Ohio deserve the highest honors for their prompt and energetic efforts in this direction. Just so soon as the settlements would at all justify, schools were begun at each one. The teacher or pupil of to-day has no conception of getting

an education under difficulties. It may be of some interest to the rising generation to have a description of the primitive schoolhouse. A description of one will suffice for all, as there was but one style of architecture observed in building them. They were erected, not by subscription, but by labor given. The neighbors would gather together at some point previously agreed upon, and, with ax in hand, the work was soon done. Logs were cut sixteen or eighteen feet in length, and of these the walls were raised. Broad boards composed the roof, and a rude fireplace and clap-board door, a puncheon floor, and the cracks filled with "chinks," and these daubed over with mud, completed the schoolhouse, with the exception of the windows and furniture. The window, if any, was made by cutting out a log the full length of the building, and over the opening, in winter, paper saturated with grease served to admit the light. Just under this window, two or three strong pins were driven in the log in a slanting direction. On these pins, a long "puncheon" was fastened, and this was the writing-desk for the whole school. For seats, they used benches made from small trees, cut in lengths of ten or twelve feet, split open, and, in the round side, two large holes were bored at each end, and in each, a stout pin fifteen inches long was driven. These pins formed the legs. On the uneven floors these rude benches were hardly ever seen to have more than three legs on the floor at one time. And the books! They were as primitive as the houses. The New Testament, when it could be had, was the most popular reader, though occasionally a copy of the old "English Reader" was found, and very rarely, the "Columbian Orator" was in a family. Pike's and Smiley's Arithmetics, Webster's Speller, was first used, and after a while the "Elementary Speller" came in. Grammar was scarcely ever taught; when it was, the text-books used were Murray's and Kirkham's Grammars. The schools were made by subscription, the terms being from \$1 to \$2.50 per scholar for a term of three months, the schools usually being taught in mid-winter to give the boys a chance to attend, as at that season there was but little work to do on the farm. But we will not follow the description further. Those who have known only our perfect system of schools of the present can scarcely form an idea of their limited extent and capacity fifty or sixty years ago. There are many, however, still living in Delaware County, who can very clearly realize the above picture of the pioneer schoolhouse.

It is a strange but very creditable fact, that schools were begun in the principal centers of the early settlements nearly at the same time, and within a very few years after the first settlers came to the country. It cannot be now stated with any degree of certainty who taught the first school in the county, or *where* it was taught. But we find that the subject of schools was one that received attention in every neighborhood, and that, too, at a very early period. Sometimes these schools were taught at the cabin of some settler who had a little spare room; sometimes in an abandoned cabin, or an unused shed, and sometimes even in rail pens prepared temporarily for the purpose. In Berkshire Township, we learn that the first school was taught by Clara Thompson for a term of three months; and that the first schoolhouse erected in that settlement was a small cabin built of rough logs, and located a little south of the Granville road. Cynthia Sloper taught the next school after Miss Thompson, and Solomon Smith taught the first winter school. The first school taught in what is now Berlin Township was in an old vacant cabin in the settlement, by Julia Ripley, nee Calkins. The block-house erected in this settlement during the early Indian wars, was, when no longer required for defense, converted into a temple of learning, and in it Prof. Burr held sway, as early as 1811. David Eaton taught the first school in the present township of Brown, in a little house built for school purposes, on the north side of the graveyard, at Eden. Anthony Griffith succeeded him as pedagogue of the Alum Creek settlement, as it was then called. The first school in what is now Concord Township was taught in an old granary donated by James Kookken for the purpose; but who was the teacher we could not learn. This was used some time as both church and schoolhouse, when Henry Cryder, removing into a new and better house, gave his old one for a schoolhouse; and John Wilson taught the first school in it. It stood on the site of the present United Brethren Church. In the present township of Troy, a Mrs. Bush taught the first school; and a man named Goop taught the first winter school in what is now Trenton, while one Clarissa Studyvant taught during the summer. The first schoolhouse in this settlement was erected on Big Walnut, on the Mount Vernon road. In what is now Thompson, James Crawford was the first pedagogue, and held forth in a small hewed-log cabin on Fulton Creek. Mrs. Nidy taught the first school in the Scioto settlement in a rude hut,



abandoned as a cattle-shed, by James McCune. In what is now Radnor Township, Dr. Dickey takes rank as the first teacher, and occupied a small building which had been erected for the purpose on the "plat of New Baltimore." A block-house erected in this neighborhood during the war was turned to use as a school edifice when the war was over. A Mr. Penny was also an early teacher in Radnor. Elizabeth Heath taught the first school in the present town of Oxford, and Robert Louther, the first in what is now Marlborough. He taught in a small cabin just east of the river from Norton. In the Harlem neighborhood, David Gregory was the first teacher of whom we have any record; and the first school-house was erected on the site of Harlem Chapel. Lawson Gooding taught the first school in what is now Genoa Township, in a cabin erected on the farm of Ralph Smith. In Kingston, we learn that Miss Eliza String was the first schoolma'am. She taught in a small house known as the "Curtis Schoolhouse," from the fact of its having been erected on the land of Charles Curtis. Such were some of the early schools in this county, and the difficulties under which they were inaugurated and carried on. The patience required by the teachers to bear them up through the trials and difficulties under which they labored would appall the modern schoolma'am and discourage her hopelessly in her daily tasks. As we write upon the subject, the following lines float up in our mind:

"The schoolhouse stood beside the way,
A shabby building, old and gray,
With rattling sash and loose-hung door,
And rough, uneven walls and floor;
And why the little homespun crew
It gathered were some ways more blest
Than others, you would scarce have guessed;
It is a secret known to few.

* * * * *

Only the teacher—wise of heart—
Divined the landscape's blessed art;
And when she felt the lag and stir
Of her young idlers fretting her,
Outglauncing o'er the meadows wide,
The rustling woods, the far hillside,
She drew fresh breath of God's free grace,
A gentler look came in her face;
Her kindly voice caught in its own
An echo of that pleasant tone
In which the great world sang its song—
"Be cheerful, patient, still and strong."

By way of contrasting the early schools with the present perfect system of education, now in successful operation throughout the State of Ohio, we

give a few statistics pertaining to this county, as extracted from the last report of Hon. J. J. Burns, State Commissioner of common schools, made to the General Assembly for 1878:

AMOUNT OF SCHOOL MONEYS RECEIVED WITHIN THE YEAR.

Balance on hand, September 1, 1877.....	\$ 46,899 19
State tax	12,701 25
Irreducible school fund.....	794 39
Local tax for school and schoolhouse purposes.....	44,379 08
Fines, licenses, tuition of non-resident pupils, etc.....	2,897 99

Total receipts \$107,671 88

AMOUNT EXPENDED WITHIN THE YEAR.

Amount paid teachers—Primary.....	\$39,485 28
High	3,898 50
Total.....	\$43,383 78
Managing and superintending.....	800 00
Sites and buildings.....	9,154 16
Interest on, or redemption of bonds.....	147 30
Fuel and other contingent expenses.....	9,460 55

Total expenses \$62,945 79

Balance on hand, September 1, 1878..... \$44,726 09

NUMBER OF YOUTHS BETWEEN SIX AND TWENTY-ONE YEARS.

White—Males.....	4,413
Females.....	3,962
Total.....	8,375
Colored—Males.....	68
Females.....	71
Total.....	139

Total white and colored in county 8,514

Number in United States Military District, 7,586

Number in Virginia Military District..... 928

Total..... 8,514

Population of county in 1870..... 25,175

Enumeration youth of school age in 1878..... 8,514

Per cent. enumeration of population..... 34

Number of townships in county..... 18

Number of subdivisions in county..... 146

Number of separate districts..... 7

Subdivisions included in separate districts..... 11

WHOLE NUMBER OF SCHOOLHOUSES.

Townships—Primary.....	146
Separate districts—Primary.....	11

Total..... 157

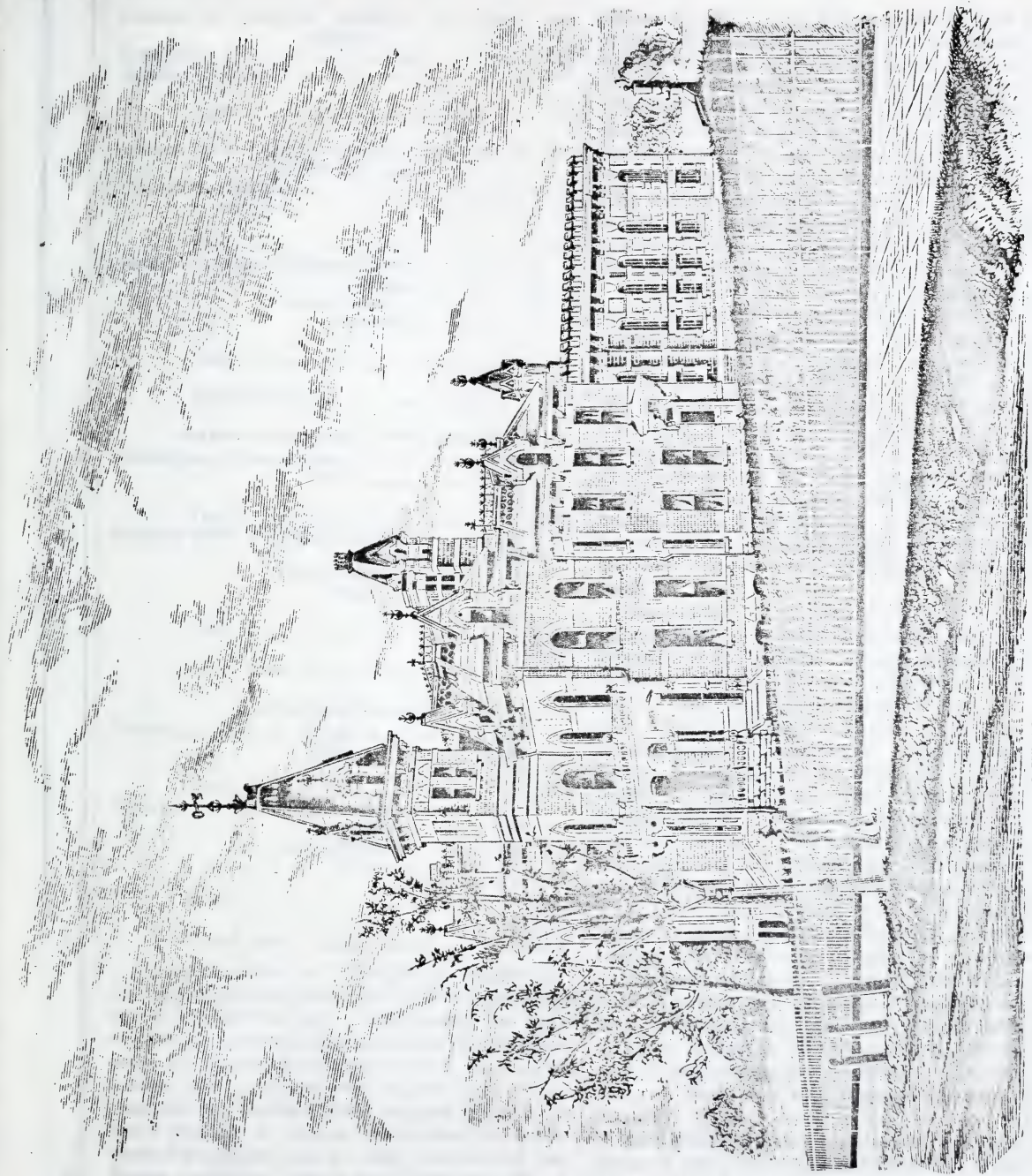
TOTAL VALUE OF SCHOOL PROPERTY.

Townships—Primary.....	\$ 95,100 00
Separate districts—Primary.....	103,300 00

Grand Total..... \$198,400 00



660-546



DELAWARE COUNTY JAIL, DELAWARE.



NUMBER OF TEACHERS NECESSARY TO SUPPLY THE SCHOOLS.

Townships.....	149
Separate districts.....	39
Total.....	188

NUMBER OF DIFFERENT TEACHERS EMPLOYED IN THE WITHIN THE YEAR.

Townships—Males.....	97
Females.....	183
Total.....	280
Separate districts—Primary—Males.....	2
Females.....	30
High—Males.....	4
Females.....	2
Total.....	38
Grand Total.....	318

NUMBER OF DIFFERENT PUPILS ENROLLED.

Townships—Primary—Boys.....	2,793
Girls.....	2,298
Total.....	5,091
Separate districts—primary—Boys.....	869
Girls.....	898
High—Boys.....	112
Girls.....	173
Total.....	2,052
Grand Total.....	7,143

AVERAGE ATTENDANCE.

Townships—Primary—Boys.....	1,702
Girls.....	1,456
Total.....	3,158
Separate districts—Primary—Boys.....	575
Girls.....	610
High—Boys.....	64
Girls.....	102
Total.....	1,351
Grand Total.....	4,509

Upon the subject of "Compulsory Education," Mr. Burns, in his report from which we have taken the above statistics, says: "Concerning the right of State or government to pass and carry into effect what are known as compulsory laws, and require parents and guardians, even against their will, to send children to school, there does not appear to be much diversity of opinion. Concerning the policy thereof dependent upon so many known and unknown conditions, there is the widest diversity. I can write no history of the results of the act of

March 20, 1877, for it does not seem to have any. A great good would be wrought if the wisdom of the General Assembly could devise some means which shall strengthen and supplement the powers of boards of education, and enable them to prevent truancy, even if only in cases where parents desire their children to attend school regularly, but parental authority is too weak to secure that end. The instances are not few in which parents would welcome aid in this matter, knowing that truancy is often the first step in a path leading through the dark mazes of idleness, vagabondage and crime.

"Whatever may be said of young children working in mills and factories, youthful idlers upon the streets of our towns and cities should be gathered up by somebody and compelled to do something. If they learn nothing else, there will be at least this salutary lesson, that society is stronger than they, and, without injuring them, will use its strength to protect itself. While we are establishing reform schools for those who have started in the way to their own ruin, and have donned the uniform of the enemies of civil society, it would be a heavenly importation to provide some way to rescue those who are yet only lingering around the camp."

This portion of our history would doubtless be thought incomplete, without an extract or two from an article in the *Western Collegian*, written by Dr. Hills, and entitled "Pioneer Institutions of Learning:" "The Faculty and students of the O. W. U. have a fancy that theirs is the pioneer institution of learning located on our Campus. But they are mistaken. It happens to be the third, or even the fourth, in chronological order. What its relative position may be in order of merit, we will not stop now to investigate. We can only give a few particulars regarding the true pioneers. These earlier institutions had some advantage over the modern ones. They had no large building fund to be quarreled over; no large endowment funds to trouble the treasurer for investment beyond his own wants; no unwieldy machinery of management, as boards of trustees with their gearings of cams and eccentrics; no large faculty, which, on chemical analysis, is found composed of incompatibles, the light-weights getting atop in the test-tube. The curriculum of study was soon disposed of, consisting generally of the three R's only; no horde of book publishers and booksellers then annoyed them, as any rebellion against Dilworth, Webster, Murray, Daboll and Pike, would have been a certain failure.



"The Morgan Academy or High School, was number one of the pioneer institutions. Its first name was derived from the name of its principal preceptor, and the second from its location in the upper story of the house it was in. This was our old acquaintance, the Pioneer Tavern, near the Medicine Water. Soon after the war of 1812, this tavern gave up the ghost—as a tavern—and its spacious ballroom was used for a high school. It had in part also, the character of a boarding-school, for it is remembered that a family lived in the other part of the old tavern, who kept boarders, etc. * * The Morgan High School was only of a few years' duration. It was conducted on the Solomonian principles, now so thoroughly obsolete that few understand them. The record of its Alumni is lost.

"The Female Seminary, the next institution, was a pioneer of the O. W. F. C.—but was located on our Campus, in the old Haunted House—the old brick tannery. This was in charge of a lady principal for some two or three years, and we are inclined to the opinion that it was mainly for that reason that it was termed the ladies' seminary, for, according to the most reliable traditions, it had about the usual admixture of the sexes.

* * * * *

"Quitman's Academic Grove was an institution that received its name from the proprietor, president, preceptor, etc., all in the person of John A. Quitman, afterward Governor of Mississippi, Major General in the Mexican War, and also from its being in the actual grove, with its fallen log seats, its tree columns, festooned with their wild-grape hangings, and having the clear canopy of heaven above. * * * The exact location of Quitman's Academic Grove was on the promontory of high ground running off south of the present library building. Here was a cozy little opening in the dense woods around, with a little of sun and plenty of shade, as season required. It was here that young Quitman took his pupils, the sons of a queer, eccentric old gentleman, whenever they could stealthily get there, for they were closely housed in town by the old gentleman, and only got out for exercise, and when the old man went along, he and the tutor headed the column, marched off a mile or so down the dusty road, and then returned to their prison-like house."

As the Ohio Wesleyan University, a noble institution of learning, is ably written up in the history of Delaware City, we shall not go into details of it in this chapter, but merely notice it in general

terms. It was chartered in 1842, the Preparatory Department opened in the following year, and the college regularly organized in the fall of 1845. The property, which had become quite noted as a watering-place, was purchased by the citizens of Delaware, and offered to the Methodist Episcopal Church as a site for a college, an offer that was at once accepted. The Legislature granted the institution a liberal charter, and a faculty was organized, of which Rev. Edward Thompson was elected President, an office he filled until 1860, when he resigned. The institution has always enjoyed a high degree of prosperity, steadily growing in numbers, endowment and facilities for learning, and popular favor. Howe has the following in regard to its endowment: "This University received nothing from the Government, but originated in the liberality of the citizens of Delaware, embracing all denominations, who donated the building and ten acres of land, valued at \$10,000; five acres adjoining, including the President's house, at \$5,000; a farm near Marion, at \$10,000; other lands at \$2,000, and notes, \$45,000—all obtained by subscription, making a total amount of \$72,000. These scholarship notes were obtained in various parts of the State, each \$100 entitling the debtor to five years' tuition, the interest payable annually. Last year the receipts were: interest on notes, \$2,500; rent of farm, \$300; tuition, \$1,000; total, \$3,800. The expenses for professors' salaries were \$3,350. A new and elegant chapel of limestone is now erecting, and will be finished in 1848. Its cost is to be defrayed from the proceeds of a small octavo volume of original sermons, forty-five in number, by the elder Methodist ministers. It has just issued from the press (June, 1847), and the first edition of 5,000 volumes sold in six weeks. This manifestation of spirit, connected with the fact that the first annual catalogue exhibits an array of 162 pupils, warrants the conclusion that the institution is destined to flourish remarkably. It must be so, as this is the only college in the State under the control of the Methodists, who, in the same bounds, number 150,000 communicants, just being properly awakened in the important cause of education." How well the prediction, thus ventured at an early period in its history, has been fulfilled, the present prosperity of the institution affords the best of evidence. There are now four large and commodious buildings upon the grounds. The first one erected was built originally by Judge Thomas W. Powell for a hotel, and was known as



the Mansion House. The central, or chapel building, was the next, then the library, or south building, was put up, and lastly, in 1872, Merrick Hall was completed.

The Wesleyan Female College is of more recent origin. We make the following extract from the "County Atlas:" "The Ohio Wesleyan Female College was founded in the spring of 1853. It was opened for the admission of pupils on the 8th of September following, under the patronage and control of the North Ohio Annual Conference. The Central Ohio Conference has, by recent action, become an equal partner in the interests of the institution. Orin Faville was the first President; William Richardson is the present incumbent of that position. The assets of the institution, in 1854, were \$10,000; in 1867, they were \$67,000, and are now over \$100,000. An excellent library has been founded, and the College has grown steadily in patronage and usefulness. Its buildings are located west of Delaware, in a fine grove some ten acres in extent. Near the grounds are two white sulphur and one chalybeate spring." This institution will be more fully written up in connection with the University.

While upon the subject of education, it is appropriate, perhaps, to say a few words of the Girls' Industrial Home, located in Concord Township. This institution was established May 5, 1869, at the White Sulphur Fountain, on the Scioto River, about seven miles southwest of Delaware, and was opened for the reception of pupils on the 15th of October following. It was designed and originated by some of the public-spirited and benevolently disposed citizens, for the purpose of providing a "school of instruction, improvement and reformation (as expressed in the Legislative act), of exposed, helpless, evil-disposed and vicious girls," and where they might be taught the noble and more elevating principles of true womanhood. It was originally known as the "State Reform and Industrial School for Girls," but by an act of the Legislature, passed some three years after the establishment of the institution, its name and title were changed to the "Girls' Industrial Home." The manner and mode of conducting it is by a Board of Trustees, a President, Secretary, and a Superintendent. For several years, the latter office had been held by the late Dr. Ralph Hills, a man of vast experience in the management of public institutions. In a notice of the death of Dr. Hills, which occurred in October last, Judge Powell, an old-time friend, thus alludes

to his connection with the Home: * * * "In 1877, he received the appointment of Superintendent of the Girls' Industrial Home at the White Sulphur Springs, in Delaware County. That place had been negligently kept, and then stood much in need of the care and attention of just such a person as Dr. Hills. He commenced a course of improvements there, which are making the springs one of the most interesting places in our land. The place will much miss him; and it is a matter of great regret that he was not permitted by Providence to remain until his plans and improvements were completed. It is improbable that any other person can now occupy his place and make it equally good." At the present writing, the Home contains 227 pupils, in charge of Rev. Dr. Smith, who has succeeded to the office of Superintendent since the death of Dr. Hills. The following are the officers and trustees of the institution: F. A. Thornhill, President; J. W. Watkins, Secretary, and T. D. West, H. R. Kelley and R. R. Henderson, Trustees.

The celebrated white sulphur springs, called by the Indians, the "Medicine Waters," are in the southern part of the city of Delaware, and embraced in the college campus. We copy the following from the Delaware *Herald*, as descriptive of these springs: "The first white man who visited this place and of whom we have any knowledge, found the spring existing here as formed by nature. It was even then, at that early day, a place of note among the red men who visited it in vast numbers and dwelt upon the grounds in its vicinity. And it is also stated by the oldest settlers of this place, that it is quite evident that buffalo, having been attracted here by the healthful qualities of the water, in large numbers, once roamed over the site of our now beautiful city, as their tracks and other indications were quite visible at the time the first white men visited this region of country. When Judge Powell came to this city, the spring was still as nature formed it, and the campus a naked barren. In the year 1828, Judge Henry Baldwin, of Pittsburgh, and Moses Byxbe, one of the first settlers in this locality, and proprietors of land in what is now the city of Delaware, donated four acres of land to the corporation of the village of Delaware, which included the spring and a part of the campus. What is now the city park was donated at the same time, by Judge Baldwin, to the corporation for a parade ground. In 1833, C. W. Kent came to Delaware, and, being of an enterprising turn of mind, made a proposition to the corporation



to improve the spring and build a hotel. The four acres were accordingly leased to Mr. Kent for ninety-nine years, renewable forever. But, not having sufficient means to carry out his project, Mr. Kent desired a partner, and finally prevailed upon Judge Powell to unite with him and assist him in perfecting his plans of building a hotel. There being no architect nearer than Columbus, Judge Powell drew the plans, and superintended the construction of what was called the 'Mansion House,' and is now the north college building. It was finished in 1834." To briefly give the further facts: "Kent went to New York, where, upon the representation of being the owner and proprietor of the springs, he succeeded in buying some \$10,000 worth of goods for the purpose of furnishing the hotel. But returning through Columbus, the goods were seized by his creditors, and never reached the springs. The building stood idle from this time until 1836, when it was leased by Powell, to a man named Calvert, who did a large business. Many came to seek their health in the sulphur-spring baths which had been erected in connection with the hotel. It was carried on with varying success until 1840, when Powell sold it to the Methodist Church. Whenever the times permitted, a large number of people gathered here from all parts of the country, on account of the healthfulness of the climate and the advantages to be derived from the medicinal properties of the sulphur water. "In three or four years after Judge Powell transferred his claims to the Methodist Church, the college was established, and additions in ground and improvements, in spring and buildings, have been made from time to time, until it has finally reached its present attractive appearance, all of which is to be accredited to the efforts of the church, and the benevolence of the friends of the university."

Such is a brief sketch of one of the most noted and valuable springs in the world. The result of an analysis of its water, made by Dr. Mitchell in 1848, is given for the benefit of our readers, and is as follows: "Of gaseous products, I find that one wine pint of water taken immediately from the spring, contains of sulphuretted hydrogen gas, twelve cubic inches; of carbonic acid gas, three inches. One hundred grains of the deposit which resulted from evaporating several gallons of water, yielded on analysis, of muriate of soda, 48 grains; of lime, 20 grains; sulphate of magnesia, 16 grains; sulphate lime, 8 grains; carbonate of soda, 5 grains; total of the above, 97 grains. The above result

shows that these waters approach as nearly to the well-known waters of Aix-la-Chapelle and Harrogate, as those do respectively to each other. They are decidedly deobstruent, and calculated to remove glandular enlargements of the liver, as well as of the other viscera. In cases of slow fever, disturbed state of the functions of digestion or more confirmed dyspepsia, morbid secretion from the kidneys or bladder, gravel, or chronic eruptions of the skin, I can strongly recommend their use; and, though last, not least, their power of subduing general constitutional irritations, and quieting and restoring tone to the system when it has been necessary to have recourse to the frequent and long-continued action of calomel or other mercurial preparations, is, I am persuaded, of the greatest efficacy."

The White Sulphur Fountain, now the seat of the Girls' Industrial Home, is at the rapids of the Scioto River, about seven miles southwest of Delaware. These springs, which are more fully described in the township history of Concord, were also at one time quite famous as a place of resort, but, owing to bad management, misfortune, or from some other cause, did not prove very profitable, and so were sold to the State, and became the location of the Girls' Industrial Home. We quote the following description:* "The fountain is a most remarkable curiosity, and rises from the bed of the Scioto through solid rock. It was first discovered in 1820, while boring for salt water, a hole of about two and a half inches in diameter. The operators had pierced through about ninety feet of solid rock, when the auger suddenly fell two feet, and up gushed with great force a stream of strong white sulphur water, which has continued to rise with its original force and violence to the present time. Experiments have shown some curious results; among which was that of placing an airtight tube in an upright position, one end being inserted into the hole, when the water shot out of its top with as much force as when issuing from the rock beneath. The water, which is pure, is supposed to be driven by its own gas. Its temperature is 50°, and it leaves on the ground around a very heavy white deposit. On the grounds of the establishment is a beautiful chalybeate spring, having a temperature of 47 degrees. This place has every natural advantage that can be desired for making it one of the greatest places of resort for health and recreation, west of the mountains. From present indications, it is evidently

* Henry Howe, in 1848.



destined to become so, as soon as preparations can be made to accommodate the public to a sufficient extent, which will soon be done, as improvements are making rapid progress."

It has been said that the newspaper is the true chronicle of a country's greatness, and the perpetuator of its history. Especially is this true of the local press. The county paper, in itself, is the county's history; the very advertisements eventually become historical facts.

The *Gazette* is the oldest paper in Delaware County, and one of the oldest in Ohio, having been originally established about 1819-20. The enterprise was inaugurated by Messrs. Drake & Hughes, the first a Baptist, and the latter a Presbyterian minister. Of the early history of this paper not much is now remembered, as a complete file of it is not in existence. From a single copy, however, which has fallen into our hands, dated May 30, 1821, we find it marked "Volume I, Number 52," showing that it was then about a year old. From it we make the following extract: "We have arrived at the end of our first year's labor. Commencing as we did under the most unfavorable circumstances, we have received a support and encouragement far beyond our most sanguine anticipations. Entirely unacquainted as we were with the editorial department of a public journal, it was with diffidence we were induced to assume the responsibility of such an undertaking." This paper was finally suspended, or became the property of Ezra Griswold, and was merged into a paper he established at Worthington, on the 7th of January, 1820, called the *Columbian Advocate and Franklin Chronicle*. October 1, 1821, Griswold moved his paper from Worthington to Delaware, and changed its name to *Delaware Patron and Franklin Chronicle*, with "Griswold and Howard as publishers and proprietors." To the latter part of March, 1823 (to which period we have a complete file), it was conducted separate and distinct from the *Delaware Gazette*, as we notice frequent allusions to the latter paper, and an occasional indulging of "pet names" toward it, as is still customary in the newspaper business. So it must have been subsequent to that date that the two papers became one.

This old newspaper file, sixty years old, is quite a literary curiosity, and presents a striking contrast to its flourishing successor, and to the live newspaper of the present day. The first issue announces that the "following articles will be received in exchange for this paper, viz., corn-fed pork, beef,

bacon (hams), butter, cheese, chickens, eggs, wheat, rye, oats, corn, corn-meal, flour, lard, tallow, beeswax, honey, sugar, fire-wood, dried fruit, country linen, flax, wool, deerskins (dressed), whiskey, and a little persuasion might induce us to receive good BANK PAPER OR EVEN SPECIE! AT THEIR MARKET PRICES." The following notice appears in the first number issued from Delaware: "Country produce will be received in payment of subscriptions to this paper, at the prices annexed. Those articles printed in italics are such as we stand in pressing need of: *Good sweet butter*, 10 cents per pound; *bacon hams*, 8 cents; *sugar*, 8 cents; *beeswax*, 25 cents; *tallow*, 13 cents; *lard*, 8 cents; *feathers*, 50 cents; *good cheese*, 9 cents; *hops*, 44 cents; *dried sage*, 37 cents; *wool*, 50 to 75 cents; *flax*, 12 cents; *country linen*, 25 to 50 cents; *wheat flour*, \$2.00 per cwt.; *pork*, \$2.50; *beef*, \$3.00; *wheat*, 62 cents per bushel; *rye*, 44 cents; *oats*, 20 cents; *corn*, 25 cents; *barley*, 62 cents; *beets*, 50 cents; *hickory nuts*; *apples (green)*, 50 cents; *dried apples*, \$2.00; *cucumber pickles*, \$4.00 bbl.; *cider*, \$4.50; *chickens*, \$1.50 per dozen; *eggs*, 8 cents; *molasses*, 62 cents per galk.; *honey*, 62 cents; *whiskey*, 37½ to 44 cents; *wood*, \$1.00 per cord; *venison hams* 25 cents each; *hay* \$6.00 per ton; *dressed deerskins*, 50 cents to \$1.50 each; *rags*, two cents a pound cash, three cents a pound in writing paper, or three and a half cents when received on newspaper arrears." The same issue from which the above is taken, contains the following list of letters remaining uncalled for in the post office: "Ezekiel Brown, Alse Benedict, Joseph Bartley, Alex. Berry, Benjamin Chidlaw, John Cadwallader, Jos. Crunkleton, Arch Campbell, John Case, Jeremiah Clark, D. Cadawallader, John G. Dewett, Mary Fay, Elizabeth Finley, Wm. Gallant, Hezekiah Gorton, John Gilson, Evan Jenkins, Thos. Jones, Henry Jackson, John Jones, Jacob Kensil, Johnathan Kelley, S. W. Knapp, S. Longwell, John Mann, Jr., Wm. Morgan, Robt. McBratney, Isaac Morse, John McKinnie, Jr., Evan Markel, John Minter, Jas. Osborne, Ezra Payne, Peter Ros, Jos. F. Randolph, John Rolands, George Reed, Alden Sherman, Scioto Ep Co., Martin Shaub, Henry Smith, Wm. D. Sherwood, Edward Tyler, John Thatcher, Henry Vincill, T. H. Valentine, Amos Wilson, Jonathan Wright, Nathan Weldman, T. D. White and George Wright," to which is signed the name of "Solomon Smith, Postmaster."

The paper was originally established as a folio, with four columns to a page. On the 19th of



November, 1821, a few weeks after its removal to Delaware, it is enlarged to five columns. Noticing the improvement in his paper and administering a little dun to his patrons, the editor adds: "We have made arrangements with the several post-riders to distribute our paper on their several routes, at our expense, thereby relieving them from the tax of postage, for which nothing but specie would have answered." In another column of the same issue, is the notice: "Webster's spelling-books for sale at this office for cash, or rags at cash price."

As we have stated, the first number of this paper was issued in the beginning of January, 1820, just sixty years ago. In his salutatory, the editor promulgates his lofty doctrine: "The politics of the subscriber are already known. He has been uniformly a Republican, from the commencement of his course in early life, and will continue to cherish such principles as every worthy American citizen should be proud to own. The sentiments which guided the immortal Washington and his patriotic compeers in the arduous struggle for national liberty, will have a predominating influence over all our political conduct; and, in obedience to an impulse of national feeling, we shall indignantly frown upon the first dawning of every attempt to alienate any portion of our country from the rest, or to enfeeble the sacred ties which now link together the various parts! A lively sense of the decided superiority of our own happy form of government over all others, will incite our best exertions to preserve inviolate its free republican institutions and to perpetuate its blessings."

Nearly a half of the first two pages of the first issue is missing. Of the remainder of the paper, the following are the contents: After the prospectus and salutatory, we have the message of President Monroe to the Sixteenth Congress. This, with prospectus, takes up all of first and second pages that is still left. The third page contains a request to "printers who receive this number, to please send us their paper in exchange; an apology for the delay in starting; an article on "Affairs with Spain;" "Baltimore Items." The following advertisements are on the third page: "Public Entertainment, by G. H. Griswold;" notice of articles that will be received in payment for subscriptions; list of unclaimed letters; circular of "Grand Royal Arch Chapter;" "Ohio Register;" "Notice of D. Upson;" "Great Bargains in Land;" "Estray Notice;" "Printing Office."

Fourth Page: Poetry—"The Creation, by Miss Lydia Huntley;" "The Burial;" "Spanish Affairs—a letter by an American at Gibraltar;" "Rye Coffee." The following are a few of the advertisements appearing from time to time, during the first year or two:

LOST.—On the road between John Smith, Esq.'s in Clinton Township, and Matthew's Mills, a good SADDLE BLANKET. The finder will please send word where it may be had, and receive my thanks.

SAMUEL WILSON.

MASONIC NOTICE.—Mt. Vernon Encampment of Knights Templar and the appendant orders: The annual assembly of Mt. Vernon Encampment will be holden at their asylum on the 22d inst., at one o'clock, P. M., at which time an election of officers will take place. The members thereof are hereby required to take notice and give their punctual attendance accordingly.

Feb. 4, 5820.

JOHN SNOW, *Gr. Commander.*

FOR SALE.—Blank Account Books; also a quantity of letter, writing and wrapping paper, cheap for cash.

R. W. COWLES.

\$500 REWARD! Ran away from the subscribers, at Clarksburg, Va., two negro men, named Martin and Sam. The above reward, etc., etc.

EDWARD B. & JONATHAN JACKSON.

TAILORING BUSINESS.—At *Reduced Prices.*—J. & C. Wiley, Tailors, will in future execute work in their line at the following reduced prices, viz., Long Coats, Surtouts and Great Coats, each, \$4.50. Pantaloon, \$1.50. Good merchantable whisky and various other articles of country produce will be received in payment at cash prices.

MRS. C. WEAVER.—Respectfully informs the ladies of Delaware and its vicinity, that she will cut and make in the best and newest fashion, ladies' dresses, capes for ladies and children, cut and make ladies' great coats, etc., on the most reasonable terms.

MARRIED.—In Berkshire Township, on Lord's Day, 12th inst., by the Rt. Rev. Bishop Chase, Joseph Prince, Esq., to the amiable and accomplished Miss Nabby Shelton, daughter of Mr. Selah Shelton. Bachelors, go thou and do likewise.

ONE CENT REWARD.—Ran away from the subscriber, in Bennington, on the 7th inst., an indentured girl, named Melissa. This is to forbid all persons harboring or trusting her on my account. Whoever will return her to me shall receive the above reward, but no charges will be paid.

ALLEN DWINNELL.

FOR SALE.—A quantity of hogs' bristles.

B. GRAVES, JR.

We often hear it remarked that the world is growing worse every day, and the people more



wicked. In proof of the assertion, the contents of the newspapers are cited, in which are chronicled the record of all the wickedness transpiring in the country as reported by telegraph. To show that the world is not much worse now than it was sixty or seventy years ago, and that crime has not exceeded the increase of population to any great extent, we copy the following from a single issue of this little paper, published away back in 1820. Then there were no telegraph lines centering our confluent points of civilization like spider webs, but we were dependent on the weekly mail and the weekly newspaper for the transmission of news. Notwithstanding all these inconveniences, the *Chronicle* of March 20, 1820, contains the following items: "Brutality!" "Murder Most Foul!" "Execution in Charleston of a man and wife for highway robbery;" "Pirates Punished;" "Robbery at Franklin, Tenn.;" "Execution of Cotterels in Pennsylvania;" "Insurrection in Spain." There is comfort and consolation in the above, and we feel some joy in the fact that the world is not on the downward road to ruin as fast as we would fain believe that it is.

Interesting as the perusal of this old file is, and the amount of "ancient history" it contains, we cannot devote further space to it in this connection. The two papers, the *Chronicle* and *Gazette*, finally became one, though at what time the consolidation took place we have been unable to learn, nor have we learned just how, or in what way, or by what influence, such a movement was effected. There is no complete file of the *Gazette* previous to 1829-30, and previous to that period, its history is principally guesswork. After it passed into the hands of Griswold (of the *Chronicle*), it became the *Ohio State Gazette*, or rather he changed the name of his publication to the *Ohio State Gazette*. Griswold sold out to George W. Sharp in 1834, and Sharp changed the name to

Olentangy Gazette. David T. Fuller succeeded Sharp in the ownership of the paper, and soon after sold an interest to Abraham Thomson. In April, 1837, Thomson bought out Fuller, and has continued uninterruptedly to the present time, the publication of the *Gazette*. It was the organ of the Whig party in the county, and upon the organization of the Republican party espoused its cause.

The next paper in Delaware County was the *Standard*. It was originally established about 1844, as a Democratic paper, and continued, with varying fortunes, and a number of changes in proprietorship, until 1864. In the issue of November 24 of that year, appears the announcement that it has been sold to Theodore P. Reid, a native of Delaware, and a practical printer, who will supply "paid-up subscribers for the unexpired terms for which they had paid." On the 1st of December of the same year, Mr. Reid started the *News*, a paper that is still in existence, though it has, we believe, changed hands a time or two.

On the 23d day of August, 1866, the Delaware *Herald* issued its first number. It was established by a joint-stock company, and as a Democratic paper, which principles it still maintains. It is quite a flourishing and readable paper. The *Western Collegian* was started in 1868, and is devoted chiefly to the interests of the University. The *Signal* was established in 1873, and is the organ of the Prohibition Temperance party. The *Daily Reporter* is a new enterprise in Delaware, being the first attempt to establish and support a daily paper in the city. It is a sprightly little sheet, and deserves the patronage of the town. In 1873, a paper was started at Sunbury, called the *Sunbury Enterprise*. It afterward changed hands and name, and became the *Sunbury Spectator*. Recently it was removed from the county to a more prosperous field.



CHAPTER VII.

RAILROAD HISTORY—CLEVELAND & COLUMBUS—THE THREE C'S & I.—COLUMBUS & TOLEDO—COLUMBUS, MT. VERNON & CLEVELAND—OTHER RAILROADS.

"Harness me down with your iron bands,
Be sure of your curb and rein."—*Song of Steam.*

TO obtain an accurate idea of the railroads of Delaware County, it is necessary to go back to the beginning, and note briefly the causes which led to the invention of railroads, and to the building of them after they had been invented. The first railroads in the world were built in the collieries of England, and were simple tramways (wooden rails), on which the cars were hauled by mules. As in many places, the way from the collieries to the coal-yards was up an inclined plane; the cars were hauled by the mules up the plane, and allowed to return by their own gravity. Slowly, and by piecemeal, as it were, the tracks were extended to the shipping-points, and, finally, to the chief markets. Then the laborers began to ride to and from their daily tasks; then others rode upon them; and then a car, made to carry only laborers and those desiring to ride, was placed upon the track. Steam began now to be recognized as an important factor among the immense motive powers of the world, and about 1825, George Stephenson invented, and placed in successful operation, an engine that drew a train of cars over a wooden railway, protected by an iron covering, at the rate of twelve miles an hour. This road ran from one town to another, up hill and down hill, astonishing the incredulous English, who prophesied only dire disaster and distress would attend the operating of such a monster.

The American nation, not to be outdone by the Mother Country, commenced the railway business on its own account, and, as early as 1826, built a "tramway" from Quincy, Mass., to the granite quarries, a few miles distant. This is the pioneer railroad of America. On this primitive affair, only mules or horses were used, and it was never put to any other purpose than the hauling of granite from the quarries. But one idea led to another, and improvements upon the crude system, as first invented, were making giant strides. Railways operated by steam, carrying trains of cars that "annihilated both time and space," were rapidly coming into use in England. In this country, the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad commenced in 1830 to open a line extending westward from that city,

an enterprise that was looked upon at its beginning as one of almost unparalleled magnitude. The following items in the early history of this great road would cause a ripple of humor, doubtless, in the minds of some of our railroad kings of the present day. In July, 1832, we find the following: "Many passengers and large quantities of freight pass daily on the railroad to and from Baltimore, to the Point of Rocks on the Potomac, at which latter a new village is being built very rapidly. The entire journey 'out and home,' 140 miles, is now made in seventeen continuous hours, giving ample time to view the Point of Rocks, one of the most agreeable excursions that can be found in the country, and on many accounts highly interesting." And of its earnings: "The receipts for traveling and transportation, on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, for the six months ending the 31st of August, 1833, exceeded \$108,000. The receipts during the same period last year did not quite amount to \$90,000; the increase was therefore about \$18,000, being an average of \$3,000 per month." The receipts of this trunk line have increased somewhat since the above record was made.

From 1830 to 1835, railroads in the East received a considerable impulse. Improvements of all kinds were being made in them, a speed of twenty and thirty miles an hour was attained, and the benefits of their construction and use were becoming more and more apparent. As the railroad system developed in the older settled Eastern States, the Western people caught the "internal improvement" fever, and, with a high and laudable ambition to give to their own States a full share of those advantages which were adorning their elder sisters, they voted away millions of money for the construction of railroads and canals. Legislatures responded to the ardent messages of their Governors in a liberal manner, by chartering such a number of roads as to literally checker the map of their States. They saw nothing but the most prosperous times ahead, and the system of financing that was inaugurated well-nigh, in the end, impoverished the entire country.

Ohio, as well as the other Western States, took a front position in the old internal improvement system. "In January, 1817, the first resolution

THE JOURNAL OF THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
PUBLISHED WEEKLY
CHICAGO, ILL., U.S.A.
Subscription price, Five Dollars Per Annum in Advance
Single Copies, Fifteen Cents
Entered as Second-Class Matter, May 26, 1917
Postpaid
Acceptance for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in Act of October 3, 1917
Authorized Second-Class Mail Matter
Postage paid at Chicago, Ill.
Postmaster: Send address changes to JOURNAL OF THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION, 535 N. Dearborn St., Chicago, Ill.
Copyright, 1918, by American Medical Association
Printed at the American Medical Association, 535 N. Dearborn St., Chicago, Ill.

relating to a canal, connecting the Ohio River with Lake Erie, was introduced into the Legislature. In 1819, the subject was again agitated. In 1820, on the recommendation of Gov. Brown, an act was passed, providing for the appointment of three Canal Commissioners, who were to employ a competent engineer and assistants, for the purpose of surveying the route.* But, as the canals of the State have no especial place in the history of Delaware County, we do not propose to enter into a discussion of them in these pages. This brief allusion is made merely to illustrate the early excitement produced by the system of internal improvements.

The first railroad built in the State of Ohio was the old Sandusky & Mansfield road, and was commenced somewhere between 1830 and 1835. It was originally intended to run from Sandusky to Cincinnati. The next road was the Little Miami. Several railroad projects were inaugurated, in which the people of Delaware took more than a passing interest, before any of them proved successful. We take the following from the *Ohio State Gazette* of July 5, 1832: "At a meeting of Railroad Commissioners, held at Springfield, of the Mad River & Lake Erie R. R. Co., books were ordered to be opened at Delaware by Ezra Griswold and Solomon Smith, and at Marion by Geo. H. Busby and Hezekiah Gordon, in addition to places mentioned in last meeting." A resolution was adopted asking Messrs. Vance, Finlay, Crain, Cook and Corwin, members in Congress from the part of Ohio through which the road is to pass, to "request of the President of the United States an engineer to make a survey, etc." Another resolution requests the proceedings published in the towns where books are to be opened, and "by such other printers as are friendly to the object thereof." The proceedings are signed by H. G. Philips, Chairman. In the same paper of November 14, 1833, under the head of "Mad River & Lake Erie Railroad," we find the following: "It appears from statements in New York papers that the stock-books were closed without the requisite amount of stock being taken in Eastern cities, and the New York *Advertiser* expresses a doubt as to "whether the great work will be accomplished." The *Gazette* further alludes to the obligations of the Company to city editors, and regrets the failure of the enterprise. It urges a change in their charter, so as to enable them to make a shorter and more direct route, than an effort

is being made to raise money in towns along the route, and that meetings had been held at Urbana, where 400 shares had been taken.

The interest manifested in this road eventually died out, however, as did many other similar projects of that time. The first road that proved successful in this section, and one in which the people of the county evinced especial interest, was that leading from Cleveland to Columbus, now known as the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis Railway; popularly designated as the "Bee Line," and called the "Three C's and I." for short. The question of building the Cleveland & Columbus Road was agitated as early as 1835-36. A charter was granted March 14th of the latter year, "for the purpose"—as the document states—"of constructing a railroad from the city of Cleveland through the city of Columbus and the town of Wilmington to Cincinnati." Several amendments were made to the charter prior to the commencement of the work, among them that of relieving the Company from any obligation to "construct its road to or through any particular place." Cleveland and Columbus were finally settled on as the northern and southern *termini*, and work commenced in the fall of 1848. A corps of engineers and surveyors had in the mean time run several lines between Cleveland and Columbus, and all necessary steps had been taken looking to a permanent location of the route. It was long a matter of doubt, and a source of considerable speculation, as to whether this road would pass through Delaware or Mount Vernon, and several preliminary surveys were made through both Delaware and Knox Counties. It was finally decided to locate the road through this county, provided the county would subscribe \$100,000 in addition to what citizens might take individually. This was, for a time, considered of doubtful propriety, as the people in the portions of the county remote from the proposed road argued that, as it would be of little benefit to them, they could see no reason why they should be taxed to build a railroad which would be almost beyond their reach. A meeting to consider the matter was held at the court house in Delaware, and at this meeting Judge Powell made the following proposition, which was accepted: That the Commissioners, on the part of the county, subscribe the required amount, and that the people who felt interested in the success of the enterprise should give mortgages on their individual property to indemnify the county for any loss that might occur. This proposition, as we have said, was

*Howe.



accepted, and the Commissioners subscribed the \$100,000, while a similar amount, perhaps, was subscribed by individual parties. This proceeding secured the road through Delaware County, but not through the city of Delaware, as at present. The original route was through Oxford, Brown, Berlin, and Orange Townships, on a straight line, passing to the east of Delaware Township, without touching it. A promise, however, had been made the people of Delaware, that, if the county subscribed the amount of stock asked for, there should be a connection made with the city by a curve or arm. But the Columbus people, looking upon Delaware with a somewhat jealous eye, threw all possible obstructions in the way of a connection between the latter place and the road. Thus it was not until some time after the completion of the road that the present curve was made. President Kelly at last came to Delaware to fulfill the contract, and asked whether the connection should be made by an arm or curve. The curve was accepted, and the Company proceeded at once to build it. When it was finished, the trains all continued to run through on the direct route, except the "accommodation," which came round by Delaware once a day, going each way. But if any one wanted to take a through train, they had to go two or three miles out to the main line for the purpose. At length it occurred to the Company that with the Wesleyan University located at Delaware, and four or five hundred students making several trips over the road each year, it was to its interest to cater for their accommodation, and the citizens of Delaware generally. So, a regular passenger train came round daily; then all the passenger trains; and very soon none but through freights ran by on the direct route. Eventually the track was taken up between the two extreme ends of the curve, a distance of about eight miles, and all travel and traffic brought through the City of Delaware.

But we have digressed somewhat, and will return to the period when the railroad fever first struck the county in anything like a malignant form. As we have said, the project of a road, known as the Cleveland & Columbus Railroad, and extending between those points, was agitated at an early day, and the question was long unsettled as to the route—whether it should be through Delaware County, or, bearing further eastward, tap Mt. Vernon, the capital of Knox County. The present route was at last decided on (the \$100,000 subscription, perhaps, being a strong

argument in favor of it), and preliminaries definitely arranged, so that work commenced at both the northern and southern termini in the latter part of the year 1848. Notwithstanding the most of the country through which it passed was new, the work was rapidly pushed forward, and, in 1851, trains were running over the road. After the road got into active operation, the curve connecting with the city of Delaware was built; and the first train to run in on the new connection had for a passenger Louis Kossuth, the distinguished Hungarian exile, who was on his way from Cleveland to Columbus, and accepted the invitation of the city of Delaware to make a short stop at that place. The *Gazette*, of February 6, 1852, says: "Kossuth reached Delaware on the first passenger train that came over the curve." The same paper, in its issue of March 12, 1852, announces the fact that "the curve is finally completed, and trains are running over it regularly every day."

In illustration of the interest exhibited in the completion of the Cleveland & Columbus Railroad, we give the following from a song sung at a celebration in Cleveland in hour of the event, in January, 1851:

"We hail from the city—the Capital City,
We left in the storm and the rain;
The cannons did thunder, the people did wonder,
To see *pious folks on a train!*
The iron-horse snorted and puffed when he started,
At such a long tail as he bore;
And he put for the city that grew in the woods—
The city upon the lake shore.
CHORUS—The beautiful city, the Forest Tree City,
The city upon the lake shore.

"The mothers ran out with their children about,
From every log cabin they hail;
The wood-chopper, he stood, delighted to see,
The law-makers ride *on a rail!*
The horses and cattle, as onward we rattle,
Were never so frightened before;
We are bound for the city that grows in the woods,
The city upon the lake shore.
CHORUS—The beautiful city, etc.

* * * * *
"From lake to the river, united forever,
May roads such as ours environ,
The Forest, the Queen, and the Capital Cities,
Like network all woven with iron.
Magnificent trio—bright gems of Ohio,
Enriching the State evermore,
Hurrah! for the city built up in the woods,
The city upon the lake shore!
CHORUS—The beautiful city, the Forest Tree City,
The city upon the lake shore.

It was not until some time after the completion of the "Short Line Railroad," as it was called, that

the Cleveland & Columbus road passed under the name and title of Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis Railway. The latter part of 1850, a project was strongly agitated of building a road from Springfield to Mount Vernon via Delaware and on northeast. The *Olentangy Gazette* of April 25, 1851, has the following in reference to it: "The Directors of the Springfield & Mansfield Railroad Company, accompanied by a corps of engineers, have been in this place and neighborhood for several days past, exploring the country and making the preliminary surveys, preparatory to locating the road through the county. The surveys show the county to be admirably adapted to the construction of a road, and that it will be speedily built may be regarded as a fixed fact. A single glance at the map will show the vast importance of the work. At Springfield it will connect with two roads to Cincinnati and one to the lake, and by reducing the distance from the river to the lake so as to make the route over this road considerably shorter than any other can be, it will defy all competition for through travel. At this place it will unite with the Cleveland & Columbus road, and on east at Mount Vernon with the Pennsylvania & Ohio road, now being constructed from Philadelphia west through Pennsylvania and this State to Indianapolis. It must necessarily be a very important road, and the stock cannot but pay well." In its issue of June 13, the *Gazette* has the following under the head of "Springfield & Delaware Railroad:" "On Saturday last, a vote of Delaware Township, to take \$25,000 stock in the above road, was decided in the affirmative by 303 votes for and 13 against it. A meeting was held at the court house on Wednesday night, for the purpose of discussing the proposed subscription on the part of the county to the Springfield & Delaware Railroad. After remarks by Powell and Little of Delaware, and Whitley of Springfield, in favor of subscription, the following resolution was offered by Powell, and passed with but three dissenting votes: '*Resolved*, That, in the opinion of this meeting, it is expedient to vote a county subscription of \$50,000.'" The issue of June 27 announces the fact that officers and Directors of the Springfield & Mansfield Railroad and a road in contemplation from Mount Vernon to Loudonville, and Mr. Roberts, the chief engineer of the Ohio & Pennsylvania road, who represented the Directors of that Company, held a meeting in Delaware, and consolidated the Springfield & Mansfield, and the Mount Vernon & Loudonville Companies, into one company for the

construction of a road through Marysville, Delaware, Mount Vernon and Loudonville, where it will intersect the Ohio & Pennsylvania road. A meeting, large and enthusiastic, was held the same night at the court house, which was addressed by Gen. Anthony, Judge Powell, and Mr. Roberts, of the Ohio & Pennsylvania road. In the *Gazette* of July 4, a communication from Gen. Anthony announces that a subscription of \$50,000 has been voted by Delaware County, and \$25,000 by Delaware Township, and that everything is being arranged for beginning work on the road. August 8, it is announced that a corps of engineers are laying out the route between Marysville and Delaware, and October 17, that the route is permanently located.

The *Gazette* of May 13, 1853, has an article on the building of the bridge over the Olentangy at Delaware, and states that the road will soon be in running order to this place. Early in 1854, it notes the completion of the road, and connection made at "this city with the Cleveland & Columbus road." This road, for several years after its completion, was known as the Springfield, Delaware & Mt. Vernon Railroad. It finally became involved, however, in financial difficulties, and, unable to stem the tide of misfortune that environed it, it was sold in January, 1862, and purchased by the Cleveland & Columbus Railroad for \$134,000. Several years afterward, an arrangement was made, or consolidation effected, with the Cincinnati & Dayton Road, whereby a direct route was formed to Cincinnati, which was considerably shorter than by way of Columbus. A line had previously been established to Indianapolis by way of Galion and Bellefontaine, but, upon the opening of the new route to Cincinnati, direct communication was also made with Indianapolis by way of Cincinnati. Thus it was that the road obtained the title of the "Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis Railway."

In August, 1872, the *Springfield Republic* makes the following announcement in regard to the Short Line Division of this road: "Six magnificent sleeping-cars, to cost \$55,000 apiece, and to be unequaled in style, comfort and convenience, are being built at the factory at Philadelphia for the Short Line Route between Cincinnati and Cleveland, and will be on the road in a few days." Referring to the same matter, the *Cincinnati Commercial*, a few weeks later, said: "The Empress, one of the four fine sleeping-coaches now being built, made its first trip out on Monday, at 9:30,

The history of the United States is a story of growth and change. From the first settlers to the present day, the nation has evolved through various stages of development. The early years were marked by exploration and the establishment of colonies. The American Revolution led to the birth of a new nation, and the subsequent years saw the expansion of territory and the growth of industry. The Civil War was a pivotal moment in the nation's history, leading to the abolition of slavery and the strengthening of the federal government. The late 19th and early 20th centuries were characterized by rapid industrialization and the rise of urban centers. The Great Depression of the 1930s was a period of economic hardship, followed by the United States' entry into World War II. The post-war era saw the nation's emergence as a global superpower, with significant technological advancements and a focus on social progress. The latter half of the 20th century was marked by the Vietnam War, the civil rights movement, and the space race. The late 20th and early 21st centuries have seen the nation grapple with issues of globalization, terrorism, and economic challenges. The history of the United States is a testament to the resilience and adaptability of the American people.

in charge of Capt. F. Long, over the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis Railway, to Cleveland. The exterior of these coaches is plain, and they are provided with rotundas at each end, and balconies with iron railing, and a patent safeguard over the steps. The gates close securely, and travelers desiring a whiff of fresh air, and a view of the country while they enjoy their Partagas, can regale themselves sitting on the verandas."

From the report to the Railroad Commissioner, in 1868, we find that the road had 25 stations, 9 engine-houses and shops, 45 engines, about 800 cars of all kinds, and 1,315 employes. The main line (in 1868) had 138 miles of track, 29 miles of double track, and Springfield Branch 50 miles. Average cost of road, \$34,000 per mile.

Before the purchase of the Springfield, Delaware & Mt. Vernon Railroad by the Cleveland & Columbus road, it had occurred to the people of Delaware that their city was a suitable place for the shops and offices of the former road. Upon this subject we find the following in the *Democratic Standard*, of May 13, 1852: "Mr. J. Muzzy, of Springfield, employed to construct freight cars for the road, is now in Delaware seeking subscriptions to enable the Company to erect buildings and build cars at this place. If the plans of the Company, as stated to us, are carried out, it will involve an expenditure of from \$50,000 to \$100,000. This county has subscribed \$50,000; three of its townships \$50,000, and individuals about \$10,000, making, in the aggregate, \$110,000. * * * We make this statement from reliable authority, to show to the citizens of Delaware, and the farmers of this vicinity, who are, and should feel, equally interested in the importance of making every exertion to induce the Company to adopt this central point in the road as their headquarters for making cars. This would be of great advantage to Delaware, and it is but right that we should take stock enough to enable the Company to erect the necessary buildings and establish their workshops at this place."

After the consolidation of the two roads, negotiations were opened with the new company, the result of which was a contract for the building at the city of Delaware, the shops, offices and depot buildings of the consolidated road, upon the payment by the city of \$35,000 for the purpose of assisting in erecting the buildings. The money was paid according to contract, and excellent shops put up by the Railroad Company, but the depot buildings (as agreed upon) have not yet been

erected. Recently, too, the Company have withdrawn most of the employes from the Delaware shops, leaving them, in a manner idle, but, upon a remonstrance from the city, have agreed to send them back, and re-open the shops as usual, as soon as the revival of business will justify it.

The Columbus & Toledo Railroad is comparatively a new road, being completed but little over two years ago. As everything connected with it is new, even its history, we cannot do better than to take a synopsis of its history from the first annual report of President Greene. The Company was incorporated May 28, 1872, under the general act of May 1, 1852, the incorporators being M. M. Greene, P. W. Huntington, B. E. Smith, W. G. Deshler, James A. Wilcox and John L. Gill, of Columbus, for the construction of a railroad from the city of Columbus to the city of Toledo, through the counties of Franklin, Delaware, Marion, Wyandot, Seneca, Wood and Lucas, a distance of 123 miles. The capital stock was fixed in the certificate of incorporation at \$2,500,000, and on the 1st of July (1872) subscription-books were opened in Columbus and Toledo. October 15, 1873, the line of the road was permanently located through the towns of Delaware, Marion, Upper Sandusky, Carey and Fostoria. It was originally designed to run the road due north from Delaware, but an extra \$10,000 of stock had the effect of producing a slight curve in it, so as to carry it through Delhi and Middletown.

Bids for the construction of the road were opened on the 4th of August, and on the 16th of the same month a contract was concluded with Miller, Smith & Co. They commenced work on the 17th, and in November, 1876, the portion between Columbus and Marion, a distance of forty-six miles, was sufficiently finished to justify the Company in complying with the urgent solicitation of stockholders and business men along the line, to operate the same. On the 10th of January, 1877, the entire line was so far completed that through business was commenced and regular trains run between Columbus and Toledo, under an arrangement with the contractors, who were, however, occupied for some time after that in finishing up the road, so that it was not fully completed and accepted by the Company until July following. The original design of building a first-class road was strictly adhered to, and it is now completed in accordance with this resolution.

A few particulars relating to the building of the road, its length, grade, etc., may not be devoid of

interest to our readers. Its extreme length from the Union Depot in Columbus, to Walbridge, five miles south of Toledo, where it joins the Toledo & Woodville Railroad, is $118\frac{2}{10}$ miles, of which 110 miles are straight. The remaining distance is in curves, the slightest of which is from $10'$ to 1° ; while the greatest is at the rate of $5^\circ 30'$. The latter, however, is in the yard at Columbus. The highest point is forty-three miles north of Columbus and two and a half miles south of Marion, where the summit of the water-shed between the Ohio River and Lake Erie is crossed, at an elevation of 265 feet above the Olentangy River bridge at Columbus, and 410 feet above the level of Lake Erie; $43\frac{5}{10}$ miles of the line are level, and the grades vary from five to twenty-six feet per mile. The rails, laid with standard angle-bar joints, and 3,000 ties to the mile, are steel, sixty pounds to the yard, from Columbus to Upper Sandusky, a distance of sixty-four miles, and iron of same weight and best quality, for the remaining distance of fifty-four miles. The frogs and switches are of steel rail, and the sidings, of which there are $13\frac{3}{10}$ miles, are laid with iron of the quality described. The bridges are all iron, except one, and the depots and water stations, fences and telegraph line, are all completed in a thorough manner.

The terminal accommodations of the road are good. The track of the Toledo & Woodville Railroad, a road operated by the Pennsylvania Company, is used from Walbridge to Toledo, a distance of five and a half miles, also the bridge of the latter road over the Maumee River, at Toledo, together with its depot and other terminal facilities and connections in the city. On February 22, 1877, a contract was made with the Hocking Valley Railroad Company, for the joint use of its terminal property and facilities at Columbus, and also for the joint management of the roads of the two companies. A dock on the Maumee River, at Toledo, was found necessary for the traffic in coal, iron ore and lumber, in addition to the facilities afforded by the Toledo & Woodville road. Accordingly, a strip of ground fronting 1,200 feet on the river, and running back about 400 feet, was purchased, in March, 1877, and a substantial and permanent dock built along the entire front, for the accommodation of lake vessels, and the grounds in the rear graded for yard purposes. The present equipment of the road is as follows: Nine locomotives, 10 passenger cars, 4 baggage cars, 134 box cars, 66 flat cars, 50 stock cars, 337 coal cars and 6 caboose cars. As we have already

noted, the road has been completed $118\frac{2}{10}$ miles, fully equipped and provided with all the necessary and proper terminal accommodations in Columbus and Toledo, and at a cost of \$3,338,507.54, being \$28,244 per mile. Included in this amount, however, is the cost of certain real estate, dock property, and other items, summing up \$328,397.65, which, if deducted, gives the true cost per mile at \$25,466.

President Greene winds up the introduction to his report, with the following, in reference to the earnings and expenses of the road for its first year, which is very good: "Considering the adverse circumstances under which the road has commenced operations, great encouragement is to be derived from the results shown in Statement B. From this it appears that the net earnings for the year were \$119,000, and the expenses only $63\frac{8.5}{10}\%$ per cent of the gross earnings, after deducting all expenses, including those incident to the premature operation of the road before it was completed, as above stated, which may properly be styled extraordinary. This result, and especially the indications of improvement during the last six months, afford gratifying assurance of sufficient earnings in the coming year to meet all operating expenses, including rentals, and the interest on the entire debt, as well as strong evidence that the Company is in a sound condition, warranting the belief that, with a general revival of business, reasonable returns upon their investment may be realized by the stockholders.

In conclusion of the history of this road, we give the following from the last annual report, referring to its earnings:

Freight earnings.....	\$379,702 89
Passenger earnings	115,839 25
Express earnings.....	7,378 15
Mail earnings.....	6,043 90
Telegraph earnings...	391 17
Miscellaneous earnings.....	8,515 87

Total.....	\$517,871 23
Road expenses	\$ 68,818 55
Locomotive expenses.....	12,793 74
Transportation expenses.....	143,612 51
Car expenses.....	15,612 83
General operating expenses	54,340 76
Loss and damage.....	434 20

\$295,612 59

Net earnings for 1878.....\$222,258 64

The Cleveland, Mount Vernon & Columbus Railroad was completed through, and trains put

on late in the fall of 1872. It enters the county at the northeast corner of Trenton Township, runs in a southwesterly direction, through it and a corner of Berkshire, and enters Genoa Township near the center of the north line, where the course changes to almost due south through the latter township. The road was begun at Cleveland and built south toward Columbus, and occupies a portion of the old Springfield, Delaware & Mount Vernon road-bed. This road was projected in an early day, but, after its completion to Delaware, was sold, and became a part of the Cincinnati Division of the C., C., C. & I., as noted in the history of that road. In 1870, a part of the Eastern Division of this old road was sold, and bid in by John W. Russell, George W. Potwin, Henry D. Curtis and others of Mount Vernon. They sold it to the Cleveland, Mount Vernon & Columbus road for a mere pittance, and thus it was utilized by this road. In the *Delaware Gazette* of March 1, 1872, we find the following, which that paper credits to the *Mount Vernon Republican*: "Last Saturday, the grading of the entire line from Mount Vernon to Columbus was let to Messrs. Cassil & Israel, the firm being Col. Alexander Cassil and Samuel Israel, Jr. The work is to be completed by the 1st of September. The stonework on the bridge over Owl Creek, near John Cooper's foundry, and the bridge over Dry Creek, have been let to R. S. McKay, of this city, the balance of the stonework was let to Mr. Fish, of Columbus. It is the purpose to have the trains running over the road before next winter."

The *Gazette* of November 15, 1872, has the following in reference to the completion of the road: "The Cleveland, Mount Vernon & Columbus Railroad is pushing forward from Oxford, in Holmes County, connecting with the Pan Handle at Dresden. This will make a new route to Cincinnati via Zanesville. Through trains are now running from Cleveland to Mount Vernon, and several new cars and locomotives have been contracted for by President Hurd." Soon after this, the road was finished through to Columbus, and from there to Cincinnati, thus opening up another line between Lake Erie and the Ohio River. While it is a road of no special benefit to this county, except a very small portion of it, it is a valuable road, and through line between the northern and southern sections of the State.

The foregoing pages have been devoted to railroads that actually exist, while we come now to notice a few that never had much existence

except on paper. One of these paper railroads, was known as the Lebanon & Xenia Railroad, and the proposed route was from Xenia, through Delaware, Mount Gilead and Mansfield, to a point at or near the mouth of the Cuyahoga River. The counties through which it was to pass were Greene, Clark, Champaign, Delaware, Morrow, Madison, Richland, Ashland, Lorain, Medina and Cuyahoga. The cause of its failure is unknown to us. Another of these railroads that were never built, and which created considerable stir in its day, was called the Newark, Delaware & Northwestern. This road at one time seemed in a fair way to be built, the counties and the people along the proposed route taking an active interest in it. Delaware Township alone voted \$100,000 stock by 735 to 56 votes, while other sections did equally as well, and subscribed quite as liberally. The *Gazette* of September 20, 1872, says: "At a meeting of the stockholders of the Newark, Delaware & Northwestern Railroad, held at Ottawa, Putnam County, September 5, 4,150 shares of stock of \$50 each was represented. The meeting therefore proceeded to the election of Directors and chose the following: J. C. Evans, Delaware; A. Ream and Gen. J. S. Robinson, Hardin; James L. Bierky, William C. Maholm and Waldo Taylor, Licking; J. L. H. Long, Dr. H. Huber and Dr. Day, Putnam. The Directors were sworn in, and organized the Board as follows: J. C. Evans, President; J. L. H. Long, Vice President; Waldo Taylor, Secretary, and Charles T. Dickinson, Treasurer. Measures were then taken to secure a favorable vote in each township on the proposed route of the road. Why this road has never been built, is a problem we are unable to solve. It seemed to have died out somewhat abruptly, and all interest in it to have—evaporated.

Another of the class of roads last described, is the Atlantic & Lake Erie Railroad, which has been surveyed, located, and considerable work, in the way of grading, done on it. It clips off a small corner of Porter Township, of this county, and, if ever built, will prove a valuable and paying road. The terminal points of it are Pomeroy, on the Ohio River, and passing through Newark, Mount Gilead and Bucyrus to Toledo. The completion of the road is again, after quite a dormant period, being agitated, and the probabilities are flattering that it may yet be built. The main object in building it is the opening and developing of the coal fields through which it passes. The southern division—that south of Newark, is completed



and provided with rolling stock; and, with the northern division partially graded, to finish it through will be but a small matter, and we doubt not that a few years will witness its completion.*

And still another monument of railroad enterprise in Delaware County that has resulted in nothing, and probably never will, is the old grade of the Springfield, Delaware & Mt. Vernon Railroad, from the city of Delaware to Centreville. As already stated, a portion of this old road is now occupied by the Cincinnati Division of the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis, and a portion

* Since the above was penned, work has actually commenced on this road in such an energetic manner, as to warrant the belief that it will soon be completed.

of the eastern division is used by the Cleveland, Mt. Vernon & Columbus Railroad, the remainder still lying unoccupied. It was graded and finished, all ready for laying down the ties, when the road became involved and was sold. The portion now unoccupied will probably never be utilized.

The agitation of a railroad from Delaware to Cincinnati—an air line—is another of the enterprises of the day, but whether it will ever amount to anything more than agitation, time only will tell. The idea entertained is to run a line to Cincinnati more direct than the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis, and that will be several miles shorter than that road. The project, however, is yet in the future.

CHAPTER VIII.

AGRICULTURE AND AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES—DRAINAGE—DISEASES OF DOMESTIC ANIMALS —HORTICULTURAL—FOREST CULTURE—CLIMATOLOGY, ETC.

“Who doth ambition shun,
And loves to live in the sun,
Seeking the food he eats,
And pleased with what he gets,
Come hither, come hither, come hither,
Here shall he see
No enemy,
But winter and rough weather.”—*Shakespeare*.

AT the time of the settlement of Delaware County, agriculture was in its infancy. The farmer was contented and happy, if he raised grain enough for his own wants, and a few bushels, perhaps, to spare his newly settled neighbor. There were no grain merchants in those days, with big warehouses, and banks full of money with which to buy up the surplus products of the county. Stock was on a par with everything else. There were no blooded horses, cattle or hogs, but a limited number of work-steers, a few poor, old bony horses and hogs (of the “hazel-splitter” breed) running at large and fattening on the “mast.” These comprised the domestic animals of the early settler. Their mode of cultivating the soil was equally primitive. The ground was poorly plowed with wooden plows, slovenly scratched over with wooden-toothed harrows; the wheat was sown by hand, brushed in by a bushy-topped sapling, cut with a sickle, thrashed on the ground by the tread of horses or oxen. The corn-ground was plowed in the same way, marked off both ways

with a plow, planted with a hoe and cultivated with hoes, and single-shovel plows not larger than a man's hand. Truly, agriculture was in its infancy then, and the great and grand family of agricultural implements were not yet born into existence; neither were the people familiar then with agricultural and mechanical associations, and societies for the improvement of stock and farming.

The first account we have of the organization of an agricultural society in Delaware County, we find in the *Ohio State Gazette* (now the *Delaware Gazette*) of June 28, 1833. It says: “At a meeting of the citizens of Delaware County, convened under an act of the Legislature of Ohio, to authorize and encourage the establishment of agricultural societies in the several counties of this State, passed February 25, 1833, Dr. Noah Spalding was appointed Chairman, and F. Avery, Secretary.” A number of resolutions were adopted. The first one, “That a society be formed called the Delaware County Agricultural Society, etc.” A second resolution required that “Each member pay 50 cents annually to the society.” The officers elected were Milo D. Pettibone, President; Wilder Joy, Vice President; Frederick Avery, Secretary; William Little, Treasurer; and John Curtis, David Prince, James Carpenter, Hugh Lee, J. N. Cox, William S. Drake, Forrest Meeker, Amos Potter, A. Root, Jr., and Robert Jameson, a Board of

Managers. The President, Vice President and Secretary were appointed a committee to prepare by-laws and a constitution. Another meeting was to be held on the 4th of July, 1834. We extract from the *Gazette* the full proceedings of this meeting, which are as follows:

At a meeting of the Directors of the Delaware County Agricultural Society, held on the 4th of July, 1834, said Board resolved that there be an exhibition and show of domestic animals and manufactures on the first Friday in October next, and that premiums be awarded as follows:

For the best stud horse.....	\$7 00
For second-best stud horse.....	3 50
For the best brood mare.....	5 00
For second-best brood mare.....	2 00
For best mare or gelding, not over three and one-half years old.....	4 00
For second-best mare or gelding, not over three and one-half years old.....	2 00
For best spring colt.....	3 00
For second-best spring colt.....	1 50
For best bull.....	5 00
For second-best bull.....	3 00
For third-best bull.....	2 00
For best cow.....	3 00
For second-best cow.....	2 00
For third-best cow.....	1 00
For best pair of work oxen, on trial.....	5 00
For best pair three-year steers, in yoke.....	3 00
For best heifer, not less than three years old.....	2 00
For best spring calf.....	1 50
For second best spring calf.....	1 00
For best merino or Saxon buck.....	2 00
For second best merino or Saxon buck.....	1 00
For best pair of pigs.....	1 50
For best piece of ten yards, and upward of jeans.....	2 00
For second best piece of ten yards and upward of jeans.....	1 00
For best piece of ten yards and upward of linen.....	2 00
For second-best piece of ten yards and upward of linen.....	1 00
For best piece of ten yards and upward of flannel.....	2 00
For second-best piece of ten yards and upward of flannel.....	1 00
For best pair of woolen socks.....	75
For second-best pair of woolen socks.....	50
For best cheese of twenty pounds weight and upward.....	1 00

Any person offering any animal for premium must give satisfactory assurance to the Board that he is the actual owner of such animal, and that it is his intention to keep such animal in the county at least one year.

By order of the Board.

F. AVORY, Secretary.

July 26, 1834.

The meeting was held as set forth in the original announcement, on Friday, October 3, and David Gregory, H. J. L. Brown, Charles H. Pickett, Benjamin Powers and James Eaton were

appointed judges to decide all questions relating to premiums. After a deliberate and impartial examination of the various objects, premiums were awarded as follows:

DOMESTIC MANUFACTURES.

Miss Martha Ann Joy, for the best piece of jeans.....	\$2 00
Miss C. A. Avery, for the best piece of flannel....	2 00
Mrs. J. Said, for second-best piece of flannel.....	1 00
Mrs. J. Said, for best piece linen.....	2 00
Mrs. J. Carpenter, for best pair of woolen socks...	75
Mrs. L. M. Avery, for second-best pair woolen socks.....	50
Mrs. H. S. Jameson, for best counterpane.....	2 00
Mrs. Martha Joy, best cheese.....	1 00

ANIMALS.

John Sherman* for the best stud-horse.....	7 00
G. Allbright, for second-best stud-horse.....	3 50
Wm. Sweetser for best brood mare.....	5 00
Forest Meeker, far second-best brood mare.....	2 00
Alex. McCutchen, for best three-year-old mare....	4 00
Moses McElvain, for second-best three-year-old mare.....	2 00
Forest Meeker, for best spring colt.....	3 00
John Reid, for second-best spring colt.....	1 50
Wilder Joy, for the best bull.....	5 00
Rodney Smith, for second-best bull.....	3 00
Nathan Dustin, for third-best bull.....	2 00
Joseph Prince, for the best cow.....	5 00
Mathias Kensel, for second-best cow.....	2 00
David Cadwallader, for third best cow.....	1 00
S. H. Allen, for best yearling heifer.....	2 00
Joseph Prince, for best spring calf.....	1 50
James Carpenter, for second-best spring calf.....	1 00
Calvin Woodbury, for best pair of oxen.....	5 00
Abram Williams, for best merino buck.....	2 00

The *Gazette* thus editorializes on the subject:

"Being the first exhibition of the kind in this county, the Society did not anticipate so large an exhibition, nor so general an attendance, in both of which, we are pleased to state, they were agreeably disappointed. The show was creditable to the county, in quality and number of manufactured articles and animals offered for premiums, as well as in the character of those who encouraged it by their presence and aid."

In 1835, another exhibition was held and many additions made, including "domestic manufactures, fruits, dairy and household productions." The highest premium was \$8, and the lowest 75 cents. To the advertisement and premium list, which is published in the *Gazette*, was affixed the name of Wilder Joy, as President of the Society, and Frederick Avery, Secretary. In 1836, a similar announcement is made through the same channel (the *Gazette*), of the "Third Annual Cattle Show

* Not the Secretary of the Treasury.

and Exhibition of Domestic Manufactures," which will take place in October next. Further additions were made to the premium list of stock, grain, seeds, fruit, farming implements, etc., with half a column of rules and regulations. The highest premium is \$8, and the lowest \$1. Nathan Dustin's name is attached to the premium list as President, and G. W. Sharp, Secretary.

Considerable interest was manifested in the Society by the farmers and business men of the county. These early meetings and exhibitions were held, partly in the public square and partly on the commons. The exhibitions of "Domestic Manufactures" took place in the court house, and the show of animals was usually made on the lot where the Baptist church now stands. The Society flourished for a number of years, and then took a little Rip Van Winkle nap, and from it awoke under a special act of the Legislature, passed at the session of 1847-48. The Society was re-organized under this act, and in May, 1848, a meeting was held, which elected the following officers: David Bush, President; Wilder Joy, Vice President; B. Powers, Treasurer; L. Glessner, Secretary, and H. P. Havens, Robert Faris, E. S. Mendenhall, James Carpenter and Sabeers Main, a Board of Managers. The following is from an editorial in the *Gazette* of September 29, 1848: "The first fair of the Delaware County Agricultural Society will be held in this place on Tuesday next. Since the passage of the law for the encouragement of these societies, they have been formed in most of the counties in the State, and many of them are in a highly flourishing condition and doing much to add to the science of agriculture, and develop the resources of the counties in which they exist. Delaware County is well adapted to agriculture, containing scarcely any land but is susceptible of cultivation. One great object of societies of the kind is the united benefit of the members, produced by diffusing useful intelligence connected with agricultural pursuits, and emulation in the rearing of stock, raising of grain, fruits, etc., and the production of articles of domestic manufacture. Farmers should all become members, and strive to make the Society successful."

The first meeting held under this act was "far more interesting than was anticipated," etc. About fifty premiums were awarded, ranging in amount from \$5 down to 50 cents. The domestic manufactures were reported by the Secretary as being "very fine, also fruit; apples could not be beat in

any county in the State." Jesse Said, of Concord Township, is reported as having exhibited twenty-five different varieties of apples.

The present agricultural association of the county dates from its re-organization under the act of the Legislature above referred to, thus making the last exhibition the thirty-second annual meeting. The meetings of the association were held first one place and then another, wherever circumstances favored, until 1854. In February of that year, a lot of ground was purchased from the heirs of M. D. Pettibone, deceased, comprising seven acres, for which the Society paid \$150 per acre. It was inclosed and improvements made to enable the Society to hold its next exhibition upon the newly acquired grounds. Since then the grounds have been enlarged, by purchasing additional land, until it comprises about thirty acres or more, substantially inclosed, and possesses comfortable and commodious buildings. The estimated value of the ground is about \$150 per acre, although some of it cost, at the time of purchase, \$200 per acre, as we were informed by Thomas F. Joy, Esq., and the additional value of improvements, buildings, etc., is about \$1,000. The grounds are beautifully situated on the east side of the river, a convenient distance from the city, and are well adapted for the purposes for which they are designed. The following are the officers of the association for 1879: John J. Fleming, President; L. P. McMaster, Vice President; C. M. James, Secretary, and C. D. Potter, Treasurer. The Board of Management was composed of James Dyer, Genoa; Riley Graves, Harlem; James Scott, Kingston; R. K. Willis, Liberty; Rufus Carpenter, Orange; John McCay, Porter; Stephen Thomas, Radnor; Silas Rodefer, Troy; Al Shaffer, Trenton, who were elected for one year; John Finch, Berkshire; A. Freshwater, Berlin; N. T. Longwell, Brown; E. J. Healy, Concord; John Sanderson, Delaware; Elias Cole, Marlborough; Seth Slack, Oxford; J. S. Jones, Scioto, and Samuel Shoup, Thompson, who were elected for two years. The last report shows nearly 900 members of the Society. Its annual exhibitions have increased somewhat in importance since that first exhibition and cattle show held in 1834. At that meeting there were but twenty-seven premiums awarded; now it takes quite a pamphlet to contain the different classes, premiums and awards.

At the exhibition held in the fall of 1856, a melancholy accident occurred, which closed the meeting unceremoniously, and cast a shade of



gloom over the city and county. A new steam engine, built by Bradley, Burnham & Lamb, of Delaware, was on exhibition, when, from some defect in the boiler, which had been made by Pearsol & Moore, of Sandusky City, it blew up, resulting in the death of Mrs. A. Walker, Thomas Williams, F. Smith, James Nicholson, Wiley Finch, Louis Powers, Hiram Nafus, Henry Stimmel, Tone, Oscar Markle, and an unrecognized stranger. A number of others were wounded, of whom Mrs. Markle, Mr. Wade, and Mr. Newberry died in a few days. A meeting of condolence was immediately called, of which Hon. T. W. Powell was Chairman. Business was entirely suspended, and the most intense sympathy manifested for the sufferers, and resolutions to that effect unanimously adopted. Subscriptions were made, the society declined paying any premiums, but added the funds in its treasury to the subscription, for the purpose of defraying the burial expenses. Welch & Lent's circus, which was to have exhibited in the town on the day of the funeral, at a request from the citizens, postponed their exhibition, and nobly tendered the use of their wagons and horses for the funeral, which was gratefully accepted. The sad occurrence cast a shadow on the community, and left a mournful sorrow behind it that was not soon forgotten.

The people of Delaware County display much interest, and devote a good deal of attention, to the breeding of fine stock. We have the authority of Thomas F. Joy, that his father, Wilder Joy, and Judge Williams, brought the first blooded cattle to the county, about 1826. They purchased them in Pickaway County. Among the number was a short-horn bull, a dark roan, and a very fine animal for that early period, when most of the fine breeds in this section had been crossed until their blood was getting thin. About 1836, Gilbert Van Dorn brought some short-horns into the county, and, in a few years, Mr. Jones, of Radnor, brought in some Durhams, which he had purchased from M. S. Sullivant, of Columbus. These were followed by other purchases and importations in different parts of the county. At the present time, there are some half-dozen or more very fine herds of blooded cattle in Delaware County. The largest and finest herds belong to Messrs. Jones, Hills, T. F. Joy, Norman Perfect of Sunbury, John Worline and N. Leonard. There are many others owning smaller herds.

Draft horses also receive their full share of attention, quite a large number having been bred

in the last fifteen or twenty years. The principal breed, and the one seemingly best adapted to this section, is the Percheron, or Percheron-Norman, so called from La Perche and Normandy, in France, where they are extensively bred, and whence they are imported to this country. Without going into a detailed history of these famous horses (which our space will not allow), a few facts in regard to them may not be out of place. The Percherons are noted for their docility, mildness, patience, honesty, kindness, excellent health, and a hardy, elastic temperament. They are possessed of great bone, muscle, tendon, and hoof, which gives them immense strength as draft horses. Their color is a fine silver-gray, the best adapted to withstand the burning rays of the sun in the midst of the field or on the highway. The first Percheron-Norman horse ever brought west of the Alleghany Mountains was "Louis Napoleon," or, as he was familiarly called, "Old Bob." He was brought to Union County, Ohio, by Charles Fullington, in 1851, and, some time after, became the property of Mr. Lee, of Delaware, and, still later, of Peter Engard. Finally, he was sold to parties in Illinois.

The following description of this breed of horses is said by horse men to be a correct one: "Head clean, bony, and small for the size of the animal; ears short, mobile, erect and fine-pointed; eyes bright, clear, large and prominent; forehead broad; nostrils large, open, and red within; jaws rather wide; chin fine; lips thin; teeth round and even; neck a trifle short, yet harmoniously rounding to the body; throttle clean, crest rigid, rather high, and gracefully curved; mane abundant with silky hair; breast broad and deep, with great muscular development; shoulders smooth, and sufficiently sloping for the collar to set snug to them; withers high; back short and strongly coupled; body well ribbed-up, round, full and straight on the belly, which is much longer than the back; rump broad, long, and moderately sloping to the tail, which is attached high; hips round and smooth at top, and flat on the sides; quarters wide, well let down, and swelling with powerful muscles."

Among the first importers of the Percheron-Norman horse to this county, and who still are extensive breeders and dealers, are the Covell Bros., of Delaware. They were concerned, also, with the Radnor Importing Company, and the Delaware Importing Company, and have made several trips to France for the purpose of purchasing horses for this country. W. H. Case was also



among the early importers of Percheron horses. Among those who are now breeding and handling these horses, are the Covells, Mr. Chase, John and Edward Thompson, Capt. Weiser and Stephen Thomas, of Radnor, whom we may mention as perhaps the most extensive dealers and breeders in the county. In addition to the Percheron-Norman, there have been some of the Clydesdale and Belgium horses brought to the county, but they have never been so popular as the former.

Many farmers are interested in fine sheep and hogs. Miner Tone (now deceased), of Liberty Township, was the owner of one of the finest herds of sheep in the State of Ohio. Mr. Willis, his son-in-law, at present has charge of his flock, and devotes the same attention bestowed on it by Mr. Tone. Mr. Green, in the east part of the county, also has a large herd of fine sheep. The favorite breeds are Leicesters, Merinos and Southdowns. Many fine breeds of hogs are also to be found throughout the county.

In no way can we so well give an idea of the kind and amount of productions of the county, as by the following condensed abstract from the Assessor's books:

STOCK.	Number	Value.
Horses.....	8001	\$467,336
Cattle.....	17743	342,003
Mules.....	146	7,270
Hogs.....	31898	80,187
Sheep.....	101698	215,805
Horses died from disease (during year).....	108	8,360
Cattle died from disease (during year).....	132	3,684
Hogs died from disease (during year).....	730	3,135
Sheep died from disease (during year).....	1510	3,252
Sheep killed by dogs (during year).....	370	1,113

Wool shorn, 402,092 pounds.

PRODUCTS.	Number of Acres.	Number of Bushels.
Wheat.....	13472	208096
Corn.....	39245	1245833
Oats.....	7449	230512
Rye.....	711	7242
Buckwheat.....	264	2316
Barley.....	30	872
Potatoes.....	994	83705

Timothy.—28,447 acres; 39,202 tons of hay.

Clover.—1,838 acres; 2,418 tons of hay; 2,200 bushels of seed.

Flax.—681 acres; 125,533 pounds of fiber; 6,567 bushels of seed.

Sorghum.—94 acres; 77 pounds of sugar; 5,743 gallons of syrup.

Maple Sugar and Syrup.—13,924 pounds of sugar; 9,871 gallons of syrup.

Bees and Honey.—1,579 hives; 25,169 pounds of honey.

Dairy Products.—547,601 pounds of butter; 5,175 pounds of cheese.

The following extracts from an article on the system of drainage, published in the Ohio Agricultural Report of 1867, and written by a citizen of Delaware County, is not inappropriate in this connection, and will be found of some interest to the agricultural class: "From the first settlement of the county, some attention has been paid to carrying off stagnant waters from the surface of our lands. After sowing the wheat crop, furrows have been made along the low places to carry off the surface water, and usually the ground is thrown up in lands for wheat, so that the water may find its way off in the dead furrows. To convert the swamps into dry lands, open drains have been dug; but these, filling up in a very short time in the black lands, were a serious obstruction to cultivation while they lasted. For these reasons a practice prevails in some parts of the county, of plowing these drains out to the width of ten to twenty feet, depending upon the depth required, and either hauling away the earth and spreading it upon the high and poor lands, or taking back and spreading it out evenly on the banks with a road-scraper. Such a job will be permanent, will never fill up, and can be conveniently driven over with wagon or plow. Some underdrains have been constructed, and wood, stone and tile used, and the unanimous testimony of all who have used either, is most decidedly favorable to underdraining.

"In some of our best flat lands, oak plank have been set up at the sides of the ditches, and the tops covered with staves of the same material, placed just low enough so as not to interfere with the plowing. The object in making these drains is not to make the land more friable, as is our purpose in clay lands, but simply as a most convenient method of taking off the surface water without interfering with the cultivation of crops. By constructing these cheap drains along the swales, some of our white-elm swamp lands have been made to produce corn as well as the best bottoms. * * We have drains upon our lands constructed with poles, with broken stone and with tile, and as yet we can perceive no difference in their operation—the water being discharged just as freely from the two former as from the tile drain, and they seem in all respects to have as good an influence upon the



soil. But we have not used the tile drain long enough to witness the full effect of their action. The drains of wood and stone have been in operation several years. Their influence upon tillage crops is very marked, much more so than upon grass. In winter, when the land is in wheat, the difference in the appearance of the soil near the ditches is strikingly manifest; it is much dryer and much warmer, as is proved by the fact that the snow thaws much sooner near the drains than upon other parts of the same field. There has not been underdraining enough done in Delaware to test fairly the effect upon the production of crops. There has been no thorough drainage of any farm, and we have, therefore, no accurate means of determining how much it adds to our products. But the general opinion is, that upon lands which require draining, as most of our clay lands do, the increase will be about one-third.

* * * * *

"It appears that the rudest methods in underdraining afford such conclusive evidence of its advantages, that parties who once make a beginning in the work, never fail to go on with it, or to finally adopt what has been clearly demonstrated to be the best material—the drain tile. It is obvious that although but a small amount, comparatively, of underdraining has yet been done in this county, the work will very rapidly spread and increase in the future. All we now require to insure this result is the establishment of tile works in the county. There is no doubt but it would at once find a demand for all the tile it could turn out.

* * * Whatever branch of agriculture a man may be engaged in, whether mainly in tillage crops or in stock, there cannot, in either case, be any profitable results, unless he have his land in good condition. Large crops are always profitable; small crops are always grown at a loss."

The article quoted from was written before drain tile was much known. Their trial has but demonstrated their utility over other systems of drainage, and the several factories now in operation in the county, are very good evidence of their growing popularity among farmers.

As a matter of interest to our farmer readers, we make the following extracts from an article on the "Losses Occasioned by the diseases of Domestic Animals," written by N. S. Townsend, which will be found to contain some valuable hints, and farmers will do well to profit by the suggestions therein made: "Domestic animals are subjected to unnatural conditions, as well as to much hard

treatment; to these causes may be attributed much of their sickness. Horses are driven hard when the weather is extremely cold; the necessarily increased amount of cold air taken into the lungs, may be, of itself, enough to produce diseases. After hard driving, horses are often allowed to stand only partially protected, or wholly unprotected from the cold; the result is likely to be inflammation of the lungs, or some other disease of the respiratory organs. Horses are frequently kept fasting too long, then they are overfed or otherwise fed improperly, and hence, colic, indigestion, or inflammation of the stomach or bowels. Then what innumerable lamenesses come from overdriving, overwork, or unskillful shoeing. * * In 1866, a succession of cold storms about shearing time destroyed a great many thousand sheep in Ohio, almost all of which might have been saved if shearing had been delayed, or sufficient shelter and protection had been afforded. The contagion of hog cholera is believed by many to be generated in the intestinal canal, and to be propagated by the evacuations of diseased animals; yet how few farmers take pains to secure clean quarters for their swine, even after cholera has made its appearance.

* * * * *

"The death of so many sick animals in Ohio is caused by little or no appropriate medical or surgical treatment. Whatever the disease, many sick animals receive absolutely no treatment; the owner does not understand the disease, does not know what to do, and, perhaps wisely, does nothing. In another case, the owner of a sick animal consults all his neighbors, and finally resolves on something, after the opportunity of arresting the disease at its outset by a timely remedy has already passed. An animal may be known to have some form of disease; the owner of the animal is also the owner of a work on veterinary medicine, but unfortunately he may not be accustomed to examine the pulse, has no means to ascertain the temperature, and no skill on judging of the stage of the disease, or of the condition of the patient. He gives what his book advises, and what would be the right thing in a particular stage of the disease, but which at another may be the worst thing possible. Some farmers make the mistake of supposing that all the veterinary help they require can be obtained from the columns of a newspaper, but unless a disease is trivial, or has become chronic, too much time is likely to be lost before this method can be made available. Few farmers can so

describe a case that a veterinarian can obtain a correct idea of the actual condition of an animal; or if that were done, there is no assurance that the condition will remain unchanged until a prescription finally appears in another number of the paper. Much valuable information on veterinary topics is given through agricultural papers, but this is rather applicable to future than to present cases.

"By the prompt employment of skillful veterinarians (wherever such can be found), a skillful and not expensive operation may save the life of a valuable animal; so a timely dose of medicine may prevent serious illness and loss of life. The ordinary operations that all farmers make, or procure made, are often so unskillfully managed that the losses within the State, in a single year, would afford a good living for ten times our present number of competent veterinarians. Perhaps it will be said that we have but few competent veterinarians within the State, and that the employment of such as we have is uncertain, and often unsatisfactory. If this be true, it is much to be regretted, but it is equally to be regretted that the stock-owners in Ohio are doing so little to secure a better state of things. Is it not remarkable that Ohio, with domestic animals assessed at \$78,000,000, and actually worth one-third more, or \$117,000,000, and sustaining annually a reported loss of more than 3½ per cent. on the whole amount, should exhibit such lack of interest? Well-educated and accomplished veterinarians ought to find appreciation and plenty of encouragement in Ohio; such men are needed, not only to treat disease, but to investigate its hidden sources, and to devise better sanitary, as well as curative management. Many diseases are already better understood than formerly, but there are others which need more careful investigation.

"A better knowledge of the anatomy and physiology of animals, on the part of intelligent and enterprising farmers, would greatly diminish our losses; not by enabling them to dispense with the services of veterinarians, but by suggesting successful measures for preventing disease. Sanitary science, or the science of preserving health, is as applicable to animals, as to human beings. Many losses might be avoided, if all stock-owners would constantly keep on hand a few effective remedies, and a few needful instruments to meet promptly the emergencies that will arise. Just as a prudent mother will keep castor oil, hive syrup, and paregoric; so a prudent farmer should never be with-

out Glauber's salts, saltpeter, tartar emetic, laudanum, and spirits of turpentine.

"The most serious losses reported for the year have been occasioned by hog cholera. It may be difficult for farmers to change at once the form of farming for which their soil is so well adapted, but to some extent it would seem to be a part of prudence to rely less on the production of their great staples, corn and pork, and to turn their attention to other crops less subject to uncertainty and disappointment." The writer here describes a visit to the university farm, when the hog cholera was prevailing, and closes with the following: "The first point which appeared to be established is, that the infection of hog cholera may be carried by a stream from an infected region above, to farms below. Unless this be true, we cannot explain the appearance of the disease on the university farm. Acting on this conviction, all the hogs were removed from yards through which the stream ran; and, without shutting the hogs from the brook, they could not have been induced to take the articles we desired to give in their drink. The removal to fresh quarters from where the disease was first manifested, and to a fresh place day by day, was resorted to, from the conviction that this disease bears a close analogy to typhoid fever of the human subject. The contagion of hog cholera, whether it be analogous to a ferment, or consists of parasitic organisms, carries with it the power of reproducing its like, and whether communicated by direct contact, through the atmosphere, or by a stream, or by all of these, it would seem to be wise to remove animals from all places already reached by the infection.

* * * * *

"A diet of corn exclusively is doubtless very fattening to healthy hogs; but in the sick it excites a high grade of fever, and the more fever the more local inflammation, and the greater the danger. Potatoes, beets and pumpkins are better than corn for sick hogs, but a fluid diet is best of all; milk, sweet or sour, is the best food; or, if it were convenient to make a soup from butchers' offal, this would equally well replace the nitrogen consumed in the course of the disease. In typhoid of the human subject, milk and beef tea constitute the diet, to the exclusion of solid food.

* * * * *

"Finally, it seemed to be proven that the mortality from hog cholera may be greatly diminished by careful, humane and intelligent treatment. Other measures may be more efficacious than those



adopted on the university farm. We had, however, the satisfaction of getting through the disease with the loss of less than a fourth of the animals affected, and much less than a fourth of the value of the herd. No specific has been discovered, and we doubt if one ever will be; our success was not what we wished, though the result has been more favorable than we feared. It is something to say that we are not discouraged, but are persuaded that we might profit by some mistakes, and secure a still better result, if ever compelled to make the trial again."

In matters pertaining to horticulture, the inhabitants of Delaware County have, until recently, paid little attention. Considerable progress, however, has been made, in the last few years, in these pursuits, and an improved taste is being manifested by the people generally in beautifying and adorning their homesteads, by the liberal planting of fruit and ornamental trees, vines and shrubs. Time and experience have demonstrated that, with care and attention, certain varieties of fruits can be successfully grown. Many owners of "country seats" take pride and pleasure, in this age, in fine grounds and tasteful gardens; and in the cities nearly every house has its garden-spot, tastefully arranged with choice flowers, vines and evergreens, and kept in the neatest order.

The following article, on the horticulture of this county, was written by George W. Campbell, Esq., of Delaware, especially for this work. His reputation as a horticulturist is sufficient introduction: "Horticulture, or gardening, in its restricted sense, can hardly be regarded as a very prominent or important feature in the history of Delaware County. If, however, we take a broad view of the subject, and include orchards, vine-growing, small-fruit culture and all kindred branches outside of agriculture, we should find more of interest and value. The climate of Delaware County is not well adapted to general fruit culture, by reason of great variability of temperature, being subject to frequent and sudden changes, to extreme cold in winter, and to late and severe frosts in the spring, as well as to early and killing frosts in autumn.

"The apple is the hardiest and most reliable of all fruits for this region, and there are probably more acres in apple orchards than in all other fruits combined, in this county. We have no accurate data of the earliest planted orchards in the county, but there are still remaining within the

limits of the city of Delaware, apple-trees, the remains of orchards planted forty-five to fifty years ago by Mr. William Little, and Rev. Henry Van Deman, both deceased, who were among the early settlers of the town of Delaware. Many of the varieties were such as are still planted, and held in high estimation by fruit-growers. Among them were Rambo, Bellflower, Seek-no-further, Putnam, Russet, Autumn Strawberry, Black Gilliflower, Rhode Island Greening, Spitzenberg, Willow Twig, Early Harvest, Early Strawberry, besides many other kinds of inferior character, whose names have not been preserved, and which probably never had more than a local reputation. Among the largest growers, and most successful orchardists, in the county, are Horace P. McMasters, of Brown Township, and, as a general fruit-grower, Mr. Westervelt, of Genoa. There are other extensive growers, but their names cannot, at the moment, be recalled.

"Peaches, by reason of the unfavorableness of climate before mentioned, are exceedingly uncertain, and are but little planted. Late frosts in spring usually cut off the crop, either in the blossom or when the young fruit has just formed. And, in addition to this, there occurs, every few years, a winter of such severity, that even the trees themselves are seriously injured or destroyed. The peach crop is much more precarious than it was thirty years ago, the climate seeming to have become more variable and the winters colder. The remarks upon peaches are also, to a considerable extent, applicable to cherries of the finer kinds—the sweet cherries, as they are usually called, of the heart, or Bigarreau class—as the trees are somewhat tender, and the blossoms liable to be destroyed by late frosts in spring. The hardier kinds, such as the Early Richmond, the Morellos, and the May Duke, with others of its class, are much more reliable and hardy and often yield fine crops.

"Plums are scarcely grown at all, owing to the prevalence of the curculio insect, although the trees grow well and remain healthy. The Black-knot, which is so destructive to plum-trees in many sections, is here unknown.

"The smaller fruits, raspberries, blackberries, currants and strawberries, are considerably cultivated throughout the county, mostly in the neighborhood of the towns and villages, and with average success, when intelligently cultivated.

"Pears are planted in a small way, principally in gardens; but no extensive pear orchards are known to exist in the county. There is no other



reason why pears should not be grown extensively and become as plentiful as apples, except the tendency to blight, which the pear-tree shows here as well as in most other localities in the United States.

"Grapes are found to succeed reasonably well in most parts of Delaware County, though the extensive culture of vineyards in a large way has not been attempted. The Delaware and the Concord grapes have been more extensively planted than any others; but the Delaware grape requires more skill for its successful cultivation than many others, and often fails from mismanagement and neglect. It is very liable to become enfeebled by being permitted to overbear; and then suffers from weakness and a kind of mildew which attacks and destroys the foliage and prevents ripening of the fruit.

"This remarkable and celebrated grape—the Delaware—was first disseminated from this county, and took its name from the town of Delaware, somewhere about the year 1850, when it was discovered growing near the banks of the Scioto, in the hands of a Mr. Heath, and Mr. Warford, who brought it from the State of New Jersey a dozen years or more before that time. Mr. Thomson, the editor of the *Delaware Gazette*, who was, in those days, an enthusiastic and intelligent horticulturist, discovered the merits of this grape in 1853, sent specimens of the fruit to Maj. P. Barry, who was then the editor of the *Horticulturist*, and its superior character was recognized and made public. The introduction of the Delaware grape created quite an excitement in the horticultural world and gave rise to a furor in grape-growing which has often been called the 'grape fever.' The abilities of grape propagators were taxed to their utmost to supply the demand, and Delaware grape-vines were sold in enormous quantities at prices ranging from \$1 to \$5 each. The wildest ideas prevailed, and the most extravagant anticipations and expectations were entertained as to the profits of grape-growing, and thousands of persons embarked in this pursuit without either the skill or the knowledge requisite for success, and the result was just what might be expressed in the single word failure, so far as the great mass of inexperienced cultivators was concerned. The Delaware grape, however, maintained its high character, and is still recognized as the finest in quality of all American grapes, and one of the most valuable, in all localities suited to its culture.

"The origin of the Delaware grape, is, and must always be, a little doubtful. In New Jersey, it

was found growing in the garden of an old Frenchman by the name of Paul H. Provost, and there was a story of its having been sent from France with a lot of other vines, about the beginning of the present century. But it has been found so entirely devoid of the characteristics of all foreign grapes (both itself and seedlings from it), so purely native American in habit of growth and adaptability to our soil and climate, that the idea of its foreign origin has been abandoned by the most intelligent horticulturists. It is now supposed to be a chance seedling which sprung up in the garden above mentioned, from some of our native grapes, possibly fertilized with pollen from some foreign kind. The latter supposition is hardly probable, for the reason that no seedling from the Delaware grape has been produced resembling the foreign sorts, all showing unmistakably their native American character. And, besides this, the strictest search among foreign varieties has never discovered the prototype of the Delaware.

"The discovery and introduction of the Delaware grape is one of the most notable and important events connected with the horticultural history of Delaware County, and the credit for this, mainly, is due to the enterprise, as well as the judgment and discrimination, of Mr. Abram Thomson before mentioned. This gentleman had also about that time one of the most complete and extensive amateur collections of the finer varieties of pears, not only in the county, but in the State; as well as a fine collection of strawberries and other choice garden fruits.

"The first public garden of much importance was established in the corporate limits of Delaware, by the late Judge Hosea Williams, somewhere about the year 1854-55, and continued until the time of his decease, in 1876, largely to supply the citizens of Delaware with berries and small fruits as well as with vegetables. Since the decease of Judge Williams, this garden has been discontinued, but several others have since been established in the vicinity of the city, and the markets are tolerably well supplied with fruits and vegetables in their season, though a large amount, especially of early vegetable products, are annually imported from a distance.

"The writer of this article established a grape and small-fruit nursery with greenhouses, in Delaware, in the year 1857, and during the period of the excitement incident to the discovery and introduction of the Delaware grape before mentioned. From this nursery a large number of Delaware



vines, and all other varieties of value, including some seventy different varieties, have been sent, not only throughout the United States, but to nearly every quarter of the civilized world. Small-fruit plants of all kinds, as well as greenhouse and bedding and flowering plants, are still produced at this establishment, as well as grapevines, not only for the accommodation of the citizens of Delaware and the county, but for shipment to all parts of the country."

There is no regularly organized horticultural society in Delaware County, nor has there ever been one to amount to anything. Something like a quarter of a century ago, such a society was organized, but its organization and election of officers constituted the larger part of the proceedings during its momentary existence. The *Gazette* of June 9, 1854, contains a notice of the organization of the Delaware County Horticultural Society, and its first election of officers. The officers elected were as follows, viz.: A. Thomson, President; H. Williams and T. W. Powell, Vice Presidents; John F. Latimer, Treasurer; and H. Van Horn, Secretary. On motion, G. W. Campbell, C. Hills and A. Thomson were appointed a committee to draft a constitution and by-laws. Two or three unimportant meetings were held after the election of officers, at one of which the by-laws were adopted. By degrees, however, the Society went down, and finally died out altogether, and we believe no efforts have since been made to re-organize it.

The following, from an able article by M. B. Bateham, Secretary of the State Horticultural Society, will be found of considerable value to all who are interested in horticulture: "It appears from the Assessors' returns that the number of acres of orchards in the State in 1877 was 418,289. In 1873, the number of acres was 385,829, thus showing an increase of 17,426 acres in the four years. Without claiming that the returns are strictly correct, and they show rather too much variability, it is certain that a good deal of orchard planting—apples, pears, peaches and plums—has been going on of late years in various parts of the State. On the other hand, there have been many of the older class of apple orchards cut down as no longer profitable, and many peach orchards have been destroyed by severe winters and other causes; so that the amount of orchard planting done each year is much greater than appears from the increase of the aggregate acreage.

* * * * *

"The apple crop of 1877, as stated in the report, was a very light one in most parts of the State, though not so nearly a failure as the northern residents supposed, for it was found that in the extreme southern border a number of counties were favored with nearly half a crop, viz., Washington, Athens, Meigs, Scioto and several others. The fruit from this district is mostly shipped by the river to Southern cities, and does not contribute largely to the supply of our own markets. The aggregate crop of the State for 1877, is reported as 6,248,677 bushels, but it is believed that the number is somewhat overstated in several of the northern counties. The crop of the previous year (1876) was reported as 29,641,200 bushels, and, as much of the fruit was never gathered or reported, the crop may be set down as 30,000,000 bushels; while that of the previous 'odd year' (1875), was only 1,530,049. These figures show how generally the orchards of the State have fallen into the unfortunate habit of bearing full crops every alternate year, with scant ones or failures between. This can be more distinctly seen by taking the returns for three years, of a group of counties in any district of the State.

"The apple crop of 1878 was again, of course, an abundant one, and, the same being true of most other States, the markets were all glutted, and the prices for fruit so low as to hardly pay for gathering, shipping and marketing; so that, as in 1876, much of the crop was left ungathered in the orchards, and no profits resulted. The trees, too, are weakened by bearing an excessive crop, so that they require all the next season for recuperation, and hence little or no fruit is then to be expected excepting from the young orchards.

"The question is often asked, whether anything can be done to prevent or lessen this alternating habit of apple orchards. Some time was spent in discussion on this topic at the late annual meeting of our State Horticultural Society, and the practical conclusion was that it can be measurably prevented by thinning off the fruit severely when trees of only moderate size are setting a full crop, and, at the same time, giving such culture, with manuring, if needed, as to keep the trees in a growing condition. Another suggestion is, that, as a large portion of the orchards are old, and the trees too much stunted to admit of their being recuperated or made profitable, young orchards should be planted in their stead, and the old ones cut away. In planting new orchards, care should



be taken to select good deep soil, and prepare it thoroughly, also to choose the best varieties of apples for the location, and the purpose for which the fruit is designed. Much useful information on these points may be found in the annual reports of the State Horticultural Society, which are published each year as an appendix of the State Agricultural Report.

"The peach crop has not been good throughout the State since 1874, when it amounted to 2,235,574 bushels. Most of the trees were injured by overbearing that season, and, as a consequence, many of them were killed the following winter. The next year, 1875, the crop was a complete failure in most parts of the State, and the aggregate was only 36,583 bushels. The crop of 1876 was very little better—47,298 bushels—and that of the past year, 1877—483,086 bushels. The sections where this fruit has done the best the past few years are on the hill lands bordering the Ohio River, of a few southern and eastern counties, and in the northern parts of the State. Along the lake shore, and in the vicinity of the islands, the crop was quite profitable the past season, and fair the year previous, so that many additional orchards are being planted.

"Pear culture has not become a success in Ohio, though much planting has been done, and persistent efforts put forth by intelligent horticulturists. Some of these men have attained a fair measure of success for a time, but sooner or later the trees have generally succumbed to the dreaded *blight*, a disease that has long vexed and puzzled the horticultural world. Many of the trees supposed to have died from blight have really been killed by the winters, along with overbearing or starvation or from being planted on unsuitable soil. These matters are now better understood than formerly by those who take pains to investigate them, and there is reason for the belief that a larger measure of success will hereafter attend the cultivation of this very desirable fruit.

"Plums, especially *damsons*, are quite extensively grown in several of the southwestern counties of the State. Much planting has also been done, of late, in that section and elsewhere, of the finer plums as well as damsons; so that if the orchards are at all successful this fruit will, in a few years, be of considerable commercial importance, and deserve to be included in the statistics of orchards. The main difficulty in plum-growing is, not as usually supposed, the ravages of the *curculio*—for that can easily be prevented—but the liability of

the trees to winter-killing, and this seems to be more a consequence of the premature shedding of the leaves in summer than the severity of the winter.

"Cherries, of the sweet or heart class, are but little grown for the markets in this State, owing to the very perishable nature of the fruit, and its liability to rot on the trees when ripening, also the depredations of birds. But in the southwestern quarter, around Cincinnati especially, large orchards exist, of the Morello variety, called Early May, which are very productive and profitable, the fruit being shipped long distances and selling well. Small orchards of the kind are found in the north, and are also successful.

"Grape growing has been less successful than formerly, for two or three years past, in consequence of the increasing prevalence of the rot, besides some damage by the winter and spring frosts. The cause of the disease of the fruit, called rot, is as much of a mystery as that of the pear blight. It seems to be mainly the effect of atmospheric influences, and hence not easy to prevent or control, though it can be partly avoided by judicious selection of soil and location.

* * * * *

"There has been a marked increase of the amounts of strawberries and raspberries grown and marketed in this State the past three or four years. The people of our towns and cities seem to be increasing their taste for these summer fruits, and using them more freely as a part of their daily food. The crop of these fruits was quite good the present year (1878), and the prices at which they were sold were lower than usual, which fact, doubtless, contributed largely to the increase of consumption. Raspberries, coming immediately after strawberries, are also increasing in demand and use, and the sales are very heavy, especially of the blackcap varieties, as these bear distant transportation better than the reds, and can be more cheaply grown; but some growers, located near city markets, find more profit in the reds, as they bring higher prices.

"Currants are in demand next after raspberries, or along with them. The domestic supply of this fruit has been materially lessened by the ravages of the currant worm, and those who take the pains to fight off these insects, and also to give good culture to the bushes, find the crop as profitable as the other small fruits, and it serves to prolong the season of selling."



The following statistics are from the annual report of the Secretary of State:

Orchards, number of acres.....	4,962
Apples, number of bushels.....	11,102
Pears, number of bushels.....	148
Peaches, number of bushels.....	
Grapes, number of pounds.....	3,185

As the cultivation of forest trees is, of late years, becoming a matter of considerable interest, we give a few extracts in this connection from an able article written by M. C. Read, Esq., and which will be found of some importance to those interested in the subject. Mr. Read says: "Observers are not fully agreed as to the extent of the climatic influences resulting from the destruction of the Ohio forests. Whether the amount of the annual rainfall is diminished or not, it is probable that the number of rainy days is diminished, and that the rainfall is not as equally distributed as formerly. It is certain that very many springs and streams that were formerly perennial now fail entirely in protracted droughts. Old mill-sites are abundant on the banks of streams which are now very insignificant, and would furnish no valuable water-power. On farms that were once regarded as well watered, wells are sunk to obtain water for the domestic animals, or mere excavations made to catch and retain the surface water, in stagnant pools, thus securing an uncertain and a very unwholesome supply. Some of the causes which have produced these results are easily recognized. The forests retained the rainfall, checked the surface flow of the water, and the net-work of roots carried it downward, so that the earth became saturated to a great depth. After the forests were removed, the surface flow was uninterrupted, the wash of material into the lakes and swamps was greatly increased, their dimensions rapidly diminished, and partly by these causes and partly by artificial surface drainage, many of these swamps and lakelets have been wholly obliterated. The surface along the whole of the table-land which separates the waters of the lake from the Ohio River was originally diversified by a multitude of lakes, swamps and hollows, not the result of surface erosion, but of the agencies which deposited the drift. These constituted so many reservoirs to retain the surface water, carry it deeply into the earth, and feed the springs on each side of the divide, and thus made the streams perennial. Surface channels of drainage now take the place of the subterranean channels which fed the springs. As the roots of the trees have disappeared in the cleared fields, and

the cavities which, for a time, marked their places, have become obliterated, a large percentage of the rainfall flows rapidly off into the streams, swelling them into larger dimensions than they ever formerly attained, but at the expense of the springs which fed them in the intervals of drought. Wherever irrigation is carried out on a large scale, as it was in some parts of India before the English occupation, it must be done by constructing just such reservoirs to hold in reserve the superfluous rainfall.

"The increased rapidity of surface evaporation is one important element in the climatic influences resulting from the destruction of the forests. Every farmer understands the marked effect of a slight mulching of the surface in retaining the moisture in the soil, and careful experiments reported by Franklin B. Hough, of Lowville, N. Y., in his report to the United States Commissioner of Agriculture, 'upon Forestry,' shows that the total surface evaporation, from April 1 to September 3, from a square foot of saturated earth, was—

In the open fields.....	2,174.60 cubic inches.
In woods, without litter.....	847.03 " "
In woods, with litter.....	333.04 " "

"The first would be equal to a rainfall of 15.10 inches, and the last to that of 2.31 inches. The writer of the report reaches the following general conclusions from the experiments and observations collected by him: 1. The forests alone, without litter, diminish the evaporation of water in the soil, as compared with the open fields (in the mean of two years observed), 62 per cent. 2. The litter covering in the forest diminishes the evaporation still further 22 per cent. 3. Forests and litter together reduce evaporation 84 per cent. 4. In litter-covered forests the evaporation is 60 per cent less than in uncovered forest soil (page 246).

"It is evident from all these facts, that in the summer months very little of rain except that which falls upon a wood-covered surface, can reach the sources of the springs, and that they must gradually fail as the forests are destroyed. It is probable that the full climatic effects of the removal of our forests are not yet seen, and that the evils will steadily increase if their destruction is continued. It is certain that the State is already dependent upon extra-territorial regions for its supply of lumber, and that very many farmers cannot obtain from their own land the timber needed for fences and other farming purposes.

"The map showing the distribution of wood lands, according to the statistics of the last census,



assigns to the greater part of Ohio from 120 to 240 acres of wood land to the square mile, or from three to six sixteenths of the surface. * * *

The partial removal of the timber has left openings, spontaneously occupied by native grasses, which the farmers, through a false economy, have sought to save by making the wood lands a part of their pastures. The cattle, hogs and sheep, roaming through these detached forests, are effectually preventing the growth of any new trees, and it is just here that the first efforts at forest culture in Ohio should be made—an effort to save the forests that remain. All seedlings, as fast as they spring up, are destroyed by domestic animals, the young trees are broken down or injured; the undergrowth of small shrubs is destroyed, which formerly protected the surface, held the fallen leaves in position, and retarded the surface flow of the water; and, unless the practice of making the forests ranges for domestic animals is abandoned, their early destruction is inevitable. If a farm is overstocked, and the pastures begin to fail, it is better husbandry to turn the cattle into the standing corn, than into the forest reserves. The corn-field can be restored in a single season, but when the forest is destroyed, a hundred years are required for its full restoration, and a proper percentage of forests is essential to the best returns from the arable and pasture lands. The lowest amount required to secure the best agricultural results from the rest, is estimated by Marsh at 25 per cent.

"The second source of our future supply of timber should be the rock-covered hills, which are fitted only for the growth of the forests. Many of these, especially in the eastern part of the State, are in sandstone formations, adapted to the growth of the chestnut, where it springs up spontaneously, and would soon occupy the whole surface, if fostered and protected. The renewal of the forests on these hills can be greatly hastened by the planting of young trees in all open places, and by encouraging a dense growth of brambles, or such other shrubs as will spring up spontaneously, to protect the slopes from washing, and secure a moist surface. To secure the introduction of new trees, the seeds may be planted, as soon as ripe, in the places where they are to grow, or they may be planted in nurseries and cultivated for one, two or three years, and then transferred to the hills. As the nuts are liable to be destroyed by ground-squirrels and other rodents, and as most of our nut-bearing trees have long taproots which are sure to be injured in trans-

planting, the better way will be to pack the nuts, as soon as gathered, in sand or garden soil, where they will be exposed to the frosts of winter, and, in the spring, planting them in the places where the trees are to grow, or else planting them out after one year's growth in the nursery. On these rock-covered hills, the chestnut finds a congenial soil, makes a rapid growth, and, being renewed from the stump when cut, can be easily maintained in a permanent forest. When thus grown, it is one of the most valuable trees for fence-posts and railroad ties, and, in a long series of years, can be made to yield a crop from these unproductive, rocky hills, of equal value to that obtained from ordinary arable land, while hills thus covered will be sure to furnish perennial springs at their bases, which would disappear if the hills were cleared.

"The systematic planting of new forests requires a careful study of the habits of the different forest trees, the conditions of forest growth, and a wise and provident regard for the wants of the distant future, which few are inclined to exhibit. * * * Some of the most obvious conditions of forest growth are a congenial soil and a humid condition, both of the soil and of the air, during the season of most rapid growth. In the native forests, natural selection secures the occupancy of the territory to the species to which the soil and the environment are the most congenial, while continued occupancy of the soil by one species or family often renders it less and less fitted for their use, and better fitted for others that are waiting to take possession; so that a marked tendency to rotation, a crowding-out of the old occupants and the introduction of new ones, is observed in all forests. In mixed forests, these changes are gradual; in forests composed of one species or family, the change is often abrupt and complete. In artificial forest culture, these tendencies should be carefully observed and their indications followed. The species that are tending to crowd out the old occupants will be likely to succeed the best when artificially planted.

"Forests should be planted for all uses to which our native trees, or those readily acclimated, are adapted, but the surest returns will be obtained by consulting the most obvious wants, and those which can be provided for in the shortest time. The largest permanent demand for timber of moderate size will be for railroad ties, and for fence posts and fencing. Fifteen millions of dollars are



required each year for the ties for the railroads already constructed in the United States and Territories, and the cost of fencing material for the whole country must be vastly in excess of this.

"The Erie Railroad Company classifies timber for ties as follows: *First class*—Second growth chestnut, white oak, burr oak, rock oak, black locust, and mulberry. *Second class*—Butternut, cherry, red cedar, white cedar, yellow cedar, Southern cypress, black elm, rock maple, black oak, pitch pine, and black walnut. *Third class*—Black birch, first growth; chestnut, Northern cypress, red elm, white hemlock, soft maple, red oak, tamarack, and yellow pine. If the catalpa was added in first class, the list and classification might be considered as substantially correct, and where trees are planted with the main design of growing railroad ties and fencing posts, trees may well be selected substantially in the order above named, according as they are adapted to the locality, and the grounds to be planted.

"An equally early return may be obtained from trees planted for the purpose of producing tough timber for wagon-making, ax-helves, and other wooden handles, and all uses for which small pieces of strong timber are required. For these uses, hickory and white ash are best adapted, and, while generally it will probably be advisable to plant a mixed forest, a plantation exclusively of hickory can hardly fail to yield a profitable return. By selecting the most edible nuts of the shag-bark variety, planting thickly, with rows not more than four feet apart, and with the trees not more than two feet apart in the row, in a very few years the harvest may begin by cutting hoop-poles, which will be removed from the stump, and produce a continuous yield, the larger thinnings making the very best of firewood, and by the time the plantation commences to yield timber for the purposes indicated above, the crop of nuts will be no insignificant part of the returns.

* * * * *

"But there are other uses for artificially grown timber, in which the profits may be made much larger—the growing of ornamental woods for cabinet work and the inside finish of houses; and for this purpose there may be selected the black walnut, the butternut, the white ash, the chestnut, the soft maple, the catalpa for the southern half of the State, and probably some others. The arboriculturist who will be the first to gather a harvest of well-grown trees for these uses, will find that he has received a return for his labor, in money, to an

amount which could not be equaled by any ordinary farm crops. The demand for such lumber, to cut into veneers, would for years exhaust the supply, and prices would remain high until the market was fully stocked.

"The sugar maple is not enumerated in the list of trees given above, but the maple sugar and syrup of the future will depend upon 'sugar orchards,' artificially planted, or upon the careful protection of the seedlings in the present forest reserves. The old trees are fast dying out, and, in rare instances only, are the young trees so cared for as to render them secure. There can be but little doubt that ten or more acres of these trees, well established on a farm of ordinary size, even of a few years' growth, would add more to the salable value of the farm than the cost of planting and caring for the plantation.

* * * * *

"The thick planting of trees and encouraging the growth of the 'underbrush' in the forest reserves, which is now largely destroyed, will have another beneficial result in increasing the number of our small insect-eating song-birds. Within a comparatively few years, their number has been greatly diminished, and largely because of the destruction of the thickets and shrubs, which are their favorite nesting-places. Let these be permitted to grow in the forests, and they will again be vocal with the songs of the birds. They are also one of the natural checks to the undue increase of destructive insects, and we cannot, without great risk, dispense with their aid.

"Very little has yet been done in Ohio toward renewing or increasing our forests. E. E. Barney, of Dayton, has made some interesting experiments, and collected valuable facts in regard to the catalpa and its cultivation. Messrs. Storrs & Harrison, of Painesville, have made a specialty of the raising of chestnut seedlings, and can furnish them in large quantities, and at very cheap rates; and, generally, there is a growing interest in all matters pertaining to forest culture throughout the State. It is often a matter of boasting that there is no *waste* land in the State, that it is all susceptible of cultivation. But if one-fourth of the surface was occupied by hills and mountains, so rocky and precipitous as to repel all attempts at their cultivation, and compel their reservation for forests alone, our future would be much more secure. The extensive 'barrens' in many of the Southern States, supporting a meager forest growth, with a soil so sterile that it will not pay for clearing



and fencing, serve important climatic purposes, and tend to secure the perpetual value of the arable lands. Apparently better favored, we will suffer irremediable loss if we are unwilling to devote a fair percentage of our 'good lands' to the growth of forests."

The seasons, like many other things, run in cycles—not always of the same duration—but observation extending over the last forty years has satisfied any close observer, that dry, or moderately dry periods, continue not longer, usually, than seven years. The earth, that is called inanimate, has many of the characteristics of the animated being. It cannot run much more than seven years and maintain its reputation for cleanliness and healthfulness, without having a bath; and, the bath being ordered, the rains descend, until the big, rounded form of old Mother Earth has had a good washing and cleansing from the impurities that accumulate.

The year 1828 was a flood year (we are told, it was before our day), so was 1835-36, as also 1844. In the month of June of the latter year, if the traditions be true, there was more water upon the face of the earth, in the Western country, than ever known since the days of Noah's flood. Again, in 1851, much water fell; the next wet spell was some seven or eight years later. The years 1867 and 1868, ending in the spring of 1869, were very wet years in the West and Southwest. The last wet spell began in July, 1876. It being the centennial year, there was a high old time, drowning out all the corn on the lowlands, and keeping up the spree for two years.

Having said something of the periodic theory, it has been further observed that when the dry periods occur in the Eastern Continent, we have our wet seasons in the Western Continent, and vice versa. During the past two or three years, when we were so flooded with water that we would have been glad to have given some of it away, there have been fearful famines in portions of Asia and other sections of the world, produced by the want of the rain that fell where it was not wanted. The change has set in which will most probably reverse this order. Thus, it may be observed that Mother Earth, in taking her bath, washes but one side at a time, and it may be further observed that the law of compensation is ever asserting itself in the adjustment of nature's divine order, by action and re-action, which is the safety-valve of the universe.

Planets move in cycles, also, making revolutions in regular periods of time, as do the seasons too.

The tides are periodic, and many of the malarial diseases are periodic, as the doctors (wiseacres that they are) will tell you. There are numerous and gorgeously grand geysers in the Territory of Wyoming, spouting forth immense volumes of water—hot, cold and tepid—to the height of the tallest treetops, and all of them are perfectly periodic—some long and some short—but all prompt and regular in their own time, like the breathing of animals.

The earth has many of the characteristics of an animal. The rise and fall of the tide once every twelve hours is but the respiration of the huge animal upon which we live; the great rivers of water that have their internal passway, as well as those that flow upon the surface, are only the arteries and the veins that supply the life blood to the animal; the great mountain range that extends the whole length of the globe from north to south is only the backbone of the animal; the mountains that swell up from the body of the earth are but moles and warts upon that body; the great fountain of oil that lies in the bowels of the earth is what the plain-spoken butcher would call "gnt-fat;" the thunders that roll across the vaulted heavens are but the electric sparks that snap and fly from the Thomas cat's back; the shrubs and trees that grow upon the globe are but the hairs and bristles that cover and clothe the body of the great animal; the mutterings and rumblings of the earthquake are only the eructations and disturbances in poor earth's bowels; and the opening of the huge crater, vomiting forth fire, ashes, stones, and red-hot lava, what is that but the discharge of an overloaded and disordered stomach, that may have taken in too much unwholesome food, or, perhaps, too much—strong drink? Now, who shall say that the earth is not as much an animal as it is a vegetable or mineral substance? and who can maintain that the myriads of animals that creep, crawl, leap and fly over the earth's surface, and the millions of men standing erect upon that same ground, are anything more than parasites that feed and fatten upon the body and blood of this same good old Mother Earth?

The results of meteorological observations, found on the following page, may be of some interest to the reader. They were made at Urbana, latitude $40^{\circ} 6'$ north, longitude $84^{\circ} 43'$ west, for the year 1878, by Milo G. Williams, in accordance with the methods adopted by the Smithsonian Institution, the hours of observation being 7 A. M., 2 P. M., and 9 P. M.



MEAN DEGREE OF FORCE OF THE WINDS AND COURSE FROM WHICH THEY COME FOR THE YEAR.

1878.	Force.	N.	N. E.	E.	S. E.	S.	S. W.	W.	N. W.	Calm.
January.....	1.69	4	1	11	4	14	15	7	6	31
February.....	1.54	3	12	.....	2	8	8	6	7	38
March.....	2.15	3	3	4	7	16	15	11	8	26
April.....	1.96	6	2	4	9	9	20	8	6	26
May.....	1.97	1	4	1	10	7	17	14	3	36
June.....	1.43	3	4	3	1	13	17	6	8	34
July.....	1.11	6	2	2	2	3	14	11	3	50
August.....	1.11	5	1	3	2	2	11	11	4	54
September.....	1.01	6	3	1	3	10	10	5	4	48
October.....	1.59	2	3	2	1	3	18	14	8	42
November.....	1.81	2	1	3	1	9	6	16	6	46
December.....	1.38	2	3	1	6	4	10	21	4	42
Means and summaries.....	1.51	43	39	35	49	98	161	130	67	473

MEAN DEGREE OF CLOUDS AND THE COURSE FROM WHICH THEY COME FOR THE YEAR.

1878.	Degree.	N.	N. E.	E.	S. E.	S.	S. W.	W.	N. W.	Doubt-ful.	Clear.
January.....	7.02	2	.....	2	3	5	7	18	4	31	21
February.....	6.42	3	2	1	1	2	7	14	4	22	28
March.....	6.00	3	.....	1	.....	4	7	25	12	17	24
April.....	7.02	5	3	2	1	10	12	23	5	14	15
May.....	6.04	4	2	.....	.....	2	13	28	3	20	21
June.....	4.93	1	4	1	1	3	7	25	6	8	34
July.....	4.37	7	3	.....	2	6	8	23	1	12	31
August.....	4.89	4	7	1	1	2	6	29	14	3	26
September.....	3.85	10	1	1	.....	6	11	9	2	11	39
October.....	4.02	4	.....	1	.....	3	10	22	5	9	39
November.....	5.37	4	.....	2	.....	5	1	27	7	14	30
December.....	7.83	3	.....	1	.....	4	2	26	4	39	15
Means and summaries.....	5.65	50	22	13	9	52	91	268	67	200	323

SUMMARY OF METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS.

1878.	Minimum temperature.	Day.	Maximum temperature.	Day.	Coldest day.	Mean of the coldest day.	Warmest day.	Mean of warmest day.	Mean temperature of the month.	Minimum of the barom-eter.	Maximum of the barom-eter.	Mean barometer of the month.	Number of days of snow.	Quantity of snow.	Number of days of rain.	Quantity of rainfall.	No. of days wholly cloudy.	Number of days fair.	Number of days clear.	Thunder.
January.....	10	7.53	18	7	.50	0.45	00.29	87.28	42.28	29.35	28.850	7	19.77	7	4.06	6	9	2	0	
February.....	2	4.60	21	4	12.00	21.53	00.22	64.23	18.29	21.28	770	4	2.53	4	2.53	7	9	4	1	
March.....	18	25.70	29	25	27.50	9.63	25.45	80.28	27.29	09.28	792	1	.....	15	3.65	2	11	2	2
April.....	30	7.82	22	6	45.50	23.67	75.57	77.28	29.28	95.28	642	.....	7	3.20	9	13	1	4	.....
May.....	32	13.85	2	12	46.50	2	72.75	60.88	28.55	29.00	28.783	.....	11	3.28	8	12	1	3	.....
June.....	47	6.91	30	22	53.75	29.80	50.66	78.28	32.29	05.28	784	.....	8	3.79	3	14	5	4	.....
July.....	52	23.92	17	22	66.75	17.82	50.76	17.28	37.29	02.28	790	.....	7	6.16	.....	21	3	7	.....
August.....	53	26.89	4	26	65.75	9.78	75.72	54.28	61.28	89.28	750	.....	10	5.27	.....	17	4	8	.....
September.....	41	22.28	84	7	52.25	20.77	00.64	48.28	52.29	25.28	925	.....	8	3.33	1	14	7	1	.....
October.....	23	28.80	1	8	31.00	17.00	51.99	28.64	29.15	28.870	1	50	9	2.85	1	12	8	1	.....
November.....	22	2.30	63	6	30.50	6.57	50.41	29.28	19.29	22.28	851	1	35	8	2.26	3	14	4	.....
December.....	12	24.45	9	24	1.50	1	41.25	23.79	28.19	29.33	28.843	10	16.23	4	3.66	7	8	2	.....
Means and summaries.....	52.00	28.38	29.29	28.804	24	30.20	98	44.04	47	154	42	31



CHAPTER IX.

WAR HISTORY—THE REVOLUTIONARY STRUGGLE—WAR OF 1812—THE MEXICAN WAR—WAR OF THE REBELLION—SOME DISTINGUISHED MEN AND SOLDIERS.

"Of all the men
Whom day's departing beam saw blooming there,
In proud and vigorous health; of all the hearts
That beat with anxious life at sunset there,
How few survive, how few are beating now!
All is deep silence, like the fearful calm
That slumbers in the storm's portentous pause;
Save when the frantic wail of widowed love
Comes shuddering on the blast, or the faint moan
With which some soul bursts from the frame of clay
Wrapt round its struggling powers."—*Shelley*.

THE patriotism of Delaware County is above reproach; the bravery of her sons has been tested on hundreds of battle-fields. Many of the early settlers of the county were soldiers in our great struggle for independence, and some, perhaps, had fought in the old French and Indian war. These wars, however, occurred long before there were any settlements made in Delaware County. The close of the Revolutionary war found the weak and feeble Government bankrupt, and the soldiers who had fought for liberty were forced to accept Western lands in payment for long years of military service. This brought many pioneers to the great wilderness of the West, and particularly to Ohio, where large bodies of lands are still designated as "United States Military Lands" and "Virginia Military Lands." These were lands set apart for the benefit of Revolutionary soldiers, by the United States Government. The best years of the lives of these old soldiers had been spent fighting for their country. Peace found them broken down in spirit and in body, and many of them in fortune, and, when a home and lands were offered them in the West, there remained no other alternative but to accept, and, like the poor Indian himself, move on toward the setting sun. Such was the noble and warlike stock from whom sprang the majority of the present generation of Delaware County.

The Revolutionary war, and the causes which led to it, are familiar to every school-boy in the country, and hence require no special notice in this work. The early wars of our country are familiar as household words, and are merely mentioned in this connection as a prelude to one, "the

half of which has not yet been told," and much of which, perhaps, will never be written—the great rebellion. To it, and the country's participation in it, we shall have more to say in this chapter.

In the war of 1812, and the Indian wars of that period, Delaware County, comprising then but a population of a few hundreds, came forward with the same lofty spirit of patriotism which has ever since pervaded her sons, and which characterized their Revolutionary sires. There were some who had been present at the surrender of Cornwallis, and others who had been with Gates and Greene in the South, while many others were descendants of such heroic stock; and, when the tocsin of war sounded, and the roar of the British lion was again heard in the land, like the clans of Roderick Dhu, who assembled for battle at the "circling o'er" of the "fiery cross"—

"Fast as the fatal symbol flies,
In arms the huts and hamlets rise;
From winding glen, from upland brown,
They poured each hardy tenant down.
The fisherman forsook the strand,
The swarthy smith took dirk and brand,
With changed cheer the mower blithe
Left in the half-cut swath his scythe;
The herds without a keeper strayed,
The plow was in mid-furrow stayed"—

they took down their old flint-lock fowling-pieces and hastened to offer themselves for the defense of their country. Many enlisted upon their arrival in the county as emigrants, even before they had found shelter for their families, and others were drafted into the service while on their way to their destined place of settlement. The whole number who served in the army from this county during the war, cannot, after this long lapse of time, be given, but comprised most all of the able-bodied men. A company of cavalry was raised in the county, of which Elias Murray was Captain, and James W. Crawford, the father of Col. Crawford, of Delaware, was a Lieutenant, and did duty for some time; while several regiments, or portions of regiments, of infantry, were recruited; and, upon special alarms, the militia was called out to defend

the settlements. As a matter of some interest to our modern soldiers, we give the following abstract from the Quartermaster's Department during this war. *Rations*—1½ pounds of beef; ¾ pounds of pork; 13 ounces of bread or flour; 1 gill of whisky. At the rate of 2 quarts of salt, 4 quarts of vinegar, 4 pounds of soap and 1½ pounds of candles to every 100 rations. And from the Paymaster's Department: Colonel, \$75 per month, 5 rations and \$12 for forage; Major, \$50 per month and 3 rations; Captain, \$40 and 3 rations; First Lieutenant, \$30 and 2 rations; Second Lieutenant, \$20 and 2 rations; Ensign, \$20 and 2 rations; Sergeant Major, \$9; Second Master Sergeant, \$9; other Sergeants, \$8; Corporals, \$7; musicians, \$6; and privates, \$6 per month.

The old military road Gen. Harrison made in his march to Fort Meigs, or Fort Sandusky, passes through the county and through the city of Delaware. Through the latter, it is known as Sandusky street, in consequence of its northern terminus. There is also a legend to the effect that Harrison's army spent the winter in Delaware during the 1812 campaign, but how true we cannot say. However, the quiet and peaceable citizens of Delaware, as they witness the "Joy Guards" performing their *harmless* evolutions on the streets, cannot, without considerable effort, recall the presence of a hostile army in their city, eagerly panting for war, and of—

"Red battle

With blood-red tresses deepening in the sun,
And death-shot glowing in his fiery hands."

If Gen. Harrison did encamp in Delaware through the winter of 1813-14, the matter will be brought to light by our township historian, and given the prominence that such an historical occurrence naturally demands.

Capt. William Drake, a resident of the county, recruited a company of mounted men in the north part, and, for a period, performed active service. He is still remembered from a circumstance known in history as "Drake's Defeat," and to omit it would detract from the interest of our work. We quote from Howe: "After Hull's surrender, Capt. William Drake formed a company of rangers to protect the frontier from marauding bands of Indians who then had nothing to restrain them; and, when Lower Sandusky was threatened with attack, this company with alacrity obeyed the call to march to its defense. They encamped the first night a few miles beyond the outskirts of the settlement. In those days, the Captain was a great

wag, and naturally very fond of sport, and, being withal desirous of testing the courage of his men, after they had all got asleep, he slipped into the bushes at some distance, and, discharging his gun, rushed towards the camp yelling "Indians! Indians!" with all his might. The sentinels, supposing the alarm to proceed from one of their number, joined in the cry, and ran to quarters; the men sprang to their feet in complete confusion, and the courageous attempted to form on the ground designated the night before in case of attack; but the First Lieutenant, thinking there was more safety in depending upon *legs* than *arms*, took to his heels and dashed into the woods. Seeing the consternation and impending disgrace of his company, the Captain quickly proclaimed the hoax and ordered a halt, but the Lieutenant's frightened imagination converted every sound into Indian yells and the sanguinary war-whoop, and the louder the Captain shouted, the faster he ran, till the sounds sank away in the distance, and he supposed the Captain and his adherents had succumbed to the tomahawk and the scalping-knife. Supposing he had been asleep a few minutes only, he took the moon for his guide, and flew for home. Having had time to gain the western horizon, she led him in the wrong direction; and, after breaking down saplings, and running through the woods and brush some ten miles, he reached Radnor settlement just at daybreak, bareheaded, and with his garments flowing in a thousand streamers. The people roused hurriedly from their slumber, and, horrified with his report that the whole company was massacred but him who alone had escaped, began a general and rapid flight. Each conveyed the tidings to his neighbor, and just after sunrise they came rushing through Delaware, mostly on horseback, many in wagons, and some on foot, presenting all those grotesque appearances that frontier settlers naturally would, supposing the Indians close in their rear. Many anecdotes are told, amusing now to us who cannot realize their feelings, that exhibit the varied hues of trepidation characterizing different persons, and also show that there is no difference between real and supposed danger—and yet those actuated by the latter seldom receive the sympathies of their fellows. One family, named Penry, drove so fast that they bounced a little boy, two or three years old, out of the wagon, near Delaware, and did not miss him until they had gone five or six miles on their way to Worthington, and then upon consultation concluded it was too late to recover him amid such imminent

danger, and so yielded him up as a painful sacrifice ! But the little fellow found protection from others, and is now (1848) living in the western part of the county. One woman, in the confusion of hurrying off, forgot her babe till after starting, and ran back to get it, but, being peculiarly absent minded, she caught up a stick of wood from the chimney corner, and hastened off, leaving her babe again quietly sleeping in the cradle ! A large portion of the people fled to Worthington and Franklinton, and some kept on to Chillicothe. In Delaware, the men who could be spared from conveying away their families, or who had none, rallied for defense, and sent scouts to Norton to reconnoiter, where they found the people quietly engaged in their ordinary avocations, having received a message from the Captain ; but it was too late to save the other settlements from a precipitous flight. Upon the whole, it was quite an injury to the county, as a large amount of produce was lost from the intrusion of cattle, and the want of hands to harvest it ; many of the people being slow in returning, and some never did. Capt. Drake, with his company, marched on to Sandusky, to execute the duty assigned to him, without knowing the effect produced in his rear." Drake was afterward Associate Judge, and filled various other offices in the county. He was a man highly respected, hospitable, running over with good humor, and a strong love for anecdote and fun. He was censured somewhat for his joke in this case, and never wholly forgiven, perhaps, by some of those who suffered most in the general stampede caused by his penchant for fun and frolic.

But our space will not allow us to follow the course of our soldiers through all the trials and triumphs of this war. With the following extract from a chronicle of the time, we will pass on to other matters and events : " Defeat, disaster, and disgrace marked its opening scenes ; but the latter events of the contest were a series of splendid achievements. Croghan's gallant defense of Fort Stephenson ; Perry's victory upon Lake Erie ; the total defeat, by Harrison, of the allied British and savages under Proctor and Tecumseh, on the Thames, and the great closing triumph of Jackson at New Orleans, reflected the most brilliant luster upon the American arms. In every vicissitude of this contest, the conduct of Ohio was eminently patriotic and honorable. When the necessities of the National Government compelled Congress to resort to a direct tax, Ohio, for successive years, cheerfully assumed and promptly paid her quota

out of her State Treasury. Her sons volunteered with alacrity their services in the field ; and no troops more patiently endured hardship or performed better service. Hardly a battle was fought in the Northwest, in which some of these brave citizen soldiers did not seal their devotion to their country with their blood." And what is true, and to the honor and credit of the soldiers of the State, is equally true of the soldiers of the county, and that is glory enough.

After the war of 1812 and the Indian wars accompanying it, the people of Delaware County were no more disturbed until the Mexican war. The circumstances which led to this little unpleasantness resulted from the admission of Texas into the American Union. The " Lone Star State " had been a province of Mexico, but had " seceded," and for years its citizens had been carrying on a kind of guerrilla warfare with the " mother country " with varying results. But, in 1836, a battle was fought at San Jacinto, at which Santa Anna, then Dictator of Mexico, was captured, and his whole army either killed or made prisoners. Santa Anna was held in strict confinement, and finally induced to sign a treaty acknowledging the independence of Texas. But, in violation of the treaty and of every principle of honor, the Republic of Mexico treated Texas and the Texans just as she had previously done. From this time on, petitions were frequently presented to the United States, asking admission into the Union. But Mexico, through sheer spite, endeavored to prevent the admission of Texas, by constantly declaring that her reception would be regarded as a sufficient cause for a declaration of war, thinking, perhaps, that this would serve to intimidate the United States. In the Presidential canvass of 1844, between Clay and Polk, the annexation of Texas was one of the leading issues before the people, and Mr. Polk, whose party favored the admission of Texas, being elected, this was taken as a public declaration on the subject. After this, Congress had no hesitancy in granting the petition of Texas, and on the 1st of March, 1845, formally received her into the sisterhood of States. Mexico at once, in her indignation, broke off all diplomatic relations with the United States, calling home her minister immediately, which was a clear declaration of war—and war soon followed. Congress passed an act authorizing the President to accept the services of 50,000 volunteers, and appropriating \$10,000,000 for the prosecution of the war.

As the war feeling swept over the country like an epidemic, the people of Delaware County caught the spirit, and their patriotism was aroused to the highest pitch of excitement. The old State Militia law was then in force, which required the enrollment of all able-bodied men between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, for military duty. Under this law Gen. Hinton commanded a brigade, which consisted of one battalion of artillery, one squadron of light dragoons, one battalion of infantry, and one regiment of riflemen. Imbued with the war fever, he called out his brigade and went into camp for three days at Delaware,* for the purpose of drill, and of considering the war question. The war news was thoroughly discussed, and, finally, a long preamble and a string of patriotic resolutions were adopted amid the clanging of arms and the roar of artillery. After a preamble consisting of a number of whereases, in which Mexican outrages are fully set forth; it was

Resolved, That we, as citizen soldiers, assembled together with arms in our hands, bound to defend our country, its interest and its honor, do hereby tender our services to the President of the United States, and hold ourselves in readiness, at his command, for the defense of our country, the execution of its laws, and the maintenance of the honor and dignity of the nation.

Resolved, That we sustain the President in his inaugural address, as to the Oregon question,† etc.

Resolved, That these proceedings be signed by all the commanding and staff officers of the brigade, in their official capacity; and that it be published in the *Olentangy Gazette*, *Ohio Statesman* and *Ohio State Journal*.

Resolved, That Gen. Hinton be charged with the duty of sending to the President of the United States and the Secretary of War, copies of these proceedings.

[Signed] O. HINTON, Brigadier General.

STAFF.

R. A. LAMB, Brigade Major. E. L. HINTON, Aid-de-Camp.

J. A. LITTLE, Brigade Quartermaster.

HUGH COLE, Colonel.

J. W. ELLIOTT, Colonel of Infantry.

J. W. GILL, Major of Light Dragoons.

H. F. RANDOLPH, Major of Infantry.

J. BISHOP, Adjutant of Infantry.

S. W. STONE, Adjutant of Infantry.

M. LEWIS, Commanding Artillery Battery.

DANIEL MAXWELL, Captain.

J. GILLIS, Captain 1st Rifle Company.

J. WOELINE, Captain 2d Rifle Company.

G. BURNS, Captain 3d Rifle Company.

J. B. WERT, Captain 4th Rifle Company.

ST. C. ROSS, Captain 5th Rifle Company.

H. LINSLEY, Captain 6th Rifle Company.

J. H. HARDIN, Fife Major.

M. W. MILLER, Drum Major.

J. DETWILER, Trumpet Major.

HENRY ROLOSON, Ensign.

Lieut. JACOB BIRT.

Lieut. DANIEL SHEETS.

First Lieut. ALFRED BURNS.

First Lieut. E. MANN.

First Lieut. NELSON WARD.

First Lieut. ABEL LINSLEY.

Second Lieut. JOSEPH MORRIS.

Second Lieut. S. MANN.

Second Lieut. JOHN VAN HORNE.

Second Lieut. JOHN B. JONES.

Corneter, JOHN SMITH.

The *Delaware Gazette* of September 19, 1845, contains the following, which will doubtless call up in the minds of many, the stirring days of which we write: The following correspondence between the President of the United States, the Secretary of War, and Gen. O. Hinton, has been furnished us for publication by Gen. Hinton. The curiosity of those who have been on the *qui vive* for several days past to know the nature of the war documents received by the General will be gratified by a perusal:

DELAWARE, OHIO, August 29, 1845.

SIR: I have the honor of forwarding to you the enclosed resolutions adopted by the officers and soldiers of the brigade under my command of independent companies of the Ohio Militia. I assure you, sir, they are not intended as an empty show for the occasion, but as an earnest offer of our services to you and the country, and an unflinching determination upon the event of either subject contemplated in the resolutions (a war with Mexico, or the necessity of defending our rights in relation to Oregon) to stand by the administration, and the interests and honor of our country. I hope these resolutions, and this personal tender of my services will meet with Your Excellency's approbation. With sentiments of great respect, I remain at your service, your obedient servant,

O. HINTON,

Brigadier General, 2d Brigade, 13th Division, Ohio Militia.

His Excellency JAMES K. POLK, President of the United States.

A letter similar in spirit was forwarded to the Secretary of War, and to it, and the letter given above, the following answers were received:

WAR DEPARTMENT, September 6, 1845.

SIR: Your letter of the 29th ultimo, offering the services of your brigade in the event of war has been received, but unaccompanied by the resolutions to which you refer, as having been adopted by the officers and soldiers of the corps. In case of invasion or imminent danger thereof, the President is authorized to call out the militia nearest the scene of danger, and when so called out, the drafting and selection of corps are severally made by the Governors of States. The public spirit and patriotism of the officers and soldiers of your bri-

* *Gazette* of August 9, 1845.

† It will be remembered that there was some trouble about that time between the United States and Great Britain, in regard to the boundary between Oregon and the British Possessions.

gade, are, however, highly appreciated by the President and this department, and will be duly rewarded, should circumstances render it necessary to call out any portion of the militia of your State into public service.

Very respectfully your obedient servant,
W. L. MARCY,
Secretary of War.

BRIG. GEN. O. HINTON, of the Ohio Militia, Delaware, Ohio.

WAR DEPARTMENT, September 9, 1845.

SIR: Your letter of the 29th of August has been received by the President, and referred to this department. The President and this department fully appreciate the motives which prompt your offer, and your name will be entered on the list of candidates for military service.

Very respectfully your obedient servant,
W. L. MARCY,
Secretary of War.

BRIG. GEN. O. HINTON, Ohio Militia, Delaware, Ohio.

In the President's call for 50,000 men, Ohio was required to furnish three regiments. With her characteristic patriotism, she filled her quota in a few weeks. Cincinnati was the place of rendezvous, and upon the organization of the three regiments, there were troops enough left to nearly form another regiment. These were furnished transportation to their homes at the expense of the Government. The regiments as organized were officered as follows: First Regiment—A. M. Mitchell, of Cincinnati, Colonel; John B. Weller, of Butler County, Lieutenant Colonel; T. L. Hamer, of Brown County, Major. Second Regiment—G. W. Morgan, of Knox County, Colonel; William Irvin, of Fairfield, Lieutenant Colonel; William Hall, of Athens, Major. Third Regiment—S. R. Curtis, of Wayne County, Colonel; G. W. McCook, of Jefferson, Lieutenant Colonel, and J. S. Love, of Morgan, Major.

All this information is chronicled in the *Gazette*, but not a single name of a Delaware County citizen is mentioned in connection with either of these regiments, and to gather the names of those who enlisted from this county is attended with but little better success than hunting for a needle in a hay stack. The following are the names so far as we have been able to obtain them: Thomas J. Crawford, A. J. Crawford, Alvin Rose, Able Moore, Daniel Bills, James Cutler, Dorance Roman, — Van Loran, George Taylor, Nathan Daily, Joseph Borgan, J. Riddle, Jacob Hay, Dorman Carpenter, Gerard Osgood, Calvin De Pugh, Edgar Hinton, Lewis Smith, J. M. C. Bogan, Isaac Brintwell, Bednego Maddox, and Hiram and Lucius Deppen. These names are all that we have been able to trace out as representatives of Delaware

County in the Mexican war. Several of these did not go from this county, but since the war have become residents. The two Crawfords enlisted in the First Regiment; Abel Moore was Third Lieutenant in Company E, Fourth Regiment, a regiment that was made up about a year after the three mentioned above, and the Deppens, Brintwell and Daniel Bills were members of the same company. Lewis Smith was a Corporal in Capt. Sanderson's company from Columbus; James Cutler, who was then but a mere boy, is now a practicing physician at Richwood in Union County; Alvin Rose is a minister of the United Brethren Church in the Sandusky Conference; George Taylor removed to Arkansas in 1870; Joseph Borgan was wounded, but came home, and now lives in Wisconsin; J. Riddle removed to St. Louis and died there; Nathan Daily was killed at Buena Vista; Jacob Hay still lives in Concord Township; De Pugh enlisted in New York in the regular army, and, after the close of the war and his discharge from the army, became a citizen of Delaware County. Of the others we know but little, except Edgar Hinton; he was a son of Gen. Hinton, and enlisted in St. Louis; he joined Col. Doniphan's command, and crossed the Plains on the expedition into New Mexico. After participating in that exciting campaign, he returned to his home, but his army life had rather unsettled him. He went to Boston and shipped on board a vessel bound for India. After a three years' cruise he came back, made a brief visit home, and then went on another voyage to San Domingo, where he died of yellow fever.

The war of the rebellion next claims our attention; but we do not design writing a history of the war between the States, as there is, at present, a great deal more of war literature extant than is read. Nor is this to be regretted, as this class of literature is very unreliable. But a history of Delaware County that did not contain its war record, would not be considered much of a history. Nothing will be of greater interest to coming generations in our country, than a true and faithful account of the events of those four long and gloomy years, when

"Armies met in the shock
Of war, with shout and groan, and clarion blast,
And the hoarse echoes of the thunder-gun."

It is a duty that we owe to the soldiers who took part in the bloody struggle, to record and preserve the leading facts; especially do we owe this to the long list of the dead, who willingly laid down their lives for their country's honor and preservation.



we owe it to the maimed and mangled cripples who were lacerated and torn by shot and shell ; and last, but by no means least, we owe it to the widows and orphans of the brave soldiers, who, for love of country, forsook home with all its endearments, and whose bodies lie rotting in the soil of the Sunny South.

Delaware County had been for years pretty evenly divided in politics, yet the Republican party, from the time of its organization, had preponderated to a slight extent. But notwithstanding its majority, its policy was boldly opposed by a large class of people ; yet, when the dark and angry war-clouds began to gather over the land, when the Stars and Stripes were lowered from the battlements of Fort Sumter, and the Palmetto hoisted in their place, and the blood of American citizens had actually been spilled, the feelings of patriotism ran high, and the pulses of all began to beat full and quick ; and when the question of *union* and *disunion* was brought full before the face of all, then Democrats and Republicans forgot old issues and petty quarrels, and, with united hands and hearts, resolved to sacrifice all else for the preservation of the Union. When the first call was made for volunteers, it set the entire State in a blaze of excitement. Who does not remember the stirring days of '61, when martial music was heard in every town and hamlet, and tender women, no less than men, were wild with enthusiasm ? Wives encouraged their husbands to enlist, mothers urged their sons to patriotic devotion, sisters tenderly gave their brothers to the cause of their country, while cases are not unknown where the bride of an hour, joyfully, though tearfully, gave the young husband the parting embrace, with the patriotic declaration that she would prefer to live the "widow of a brave man, than the wife of a coward."

"And must he change so soon the hand,
Just linked to his by holy band ;
And must the day so blithe that rose,
And promised rapture in the close,
Before its setting hour divide
The bridegroom from the plighted bride ? "

But the people of Delaware County require no facts to remind them of these thrilling times, or to recall the names of those who "fought the good fight unto the end." They inscribed their names in characters that live as monuments in the memories of men, who, though dead long ago, will always live, bright and imperishable as the rays of Austerlitz's sun. Many of the "boys" who went from this county to do battle for their country,

came back to their homes shrouded in glory. Many left a limb in the swamps of the Chickahominy ; on the banks of the Rapidan ; at Fredricksburg, Shenandoah, or in the Wilderness. Many still bear the marks of the strife that raged at Stone River, Chickamauga, on the heights of Lookout Mountain, where—

"they burst,
Like spirits of destruction, through the clouds,
And, 'mid a thousand hurtling missiles, swept
Their foes before them, as the whirlwind sweeps
The strong oaks of the forest." *

But there were many who came not back. They fell by the wayside, or, from the prison and battlefield, crossed over and mingled in the ranks of that grand army beyond the river. Their memory is held in sacred keeping. And there are others who sleep beside their ancestors in the village churchyard, where the violets on their mounds speak in tender accents of womanly sweetness and affection. Their memory, too, is immortal ; beautiful as a crown of gold the rays of the sunset lie upon the little hillocks above them. Some sleep in unknown graves in the "land of cotton and cane." But the same trees which shade the sepulcher of their foemen shade their tombs also ; the same birds carol their matins to both ; the same flowers sweeten the air with their fragrance, and the same daisies caress the graves of both, as the breezes toss them into rippling eddies. Neither is forgotten. Both are remembered as they slumber there in peaceful, glorified rest.

"Oh, our comrades, gone before us
In the 'great review' to pass—
Never more to earthly chieftain
Dipping colors as ye pass—
Heaven accord ye gentle judgment
As before its throne ye pass."

But while we weave a laurel crown for our own dead heroes, let us twine a few sad cypress leaves, and wreath them about the memory of those who fell on the other side, and who, though arrayed against us, and their country, were—OUR BROTHERS. Terribly mistaken as they were, we remember hundreds of them over whose moldering dust we would gladly plant flowers with our own hands. Now that the war is long over, and the issues which caused it are buried beyond power of resurrection, let us extend, to those upon whom the fortunes of war frowned, the hand of charity, and, in ignorance of a "solid South" or a "solid North," again

* From Prentice's description of the battle of Lookout Mountain.

become, what we should ever have been—"brothers all."

We shall now, in as brief a manner as we can, notice the part taken in the late war by Delaware County. Our facilities and data are meager for preparing a satisfactory war history of the county, but the means within our reach have been exhausted, and no pains spared to do the subject justice. We have been greatly aided in the work by Col. Crawford, Gen. Powell, Col. Humphrey, Maj. McElroy, Col. Lindsey, Dr. Morrison, Capt. Banker, Mr. J. S. Gill and others, who were in the service from this city and county.

The first regiment in which Delaware County was represented, was the Fourth Infantry. It was organized in April, 1861, at Camp Jackson, Columbus, under the old militia law of the State. According to this law, the men chose their own officers by ballot. Lorin Andrews, President of Kenyon College, who had volunteered as a private, was elected Colonel. This regiment contained two full companies from Delaware County. The first, Company C, was recruited by Capt. James M. Crawford, of Delaware, and should have been the ranking company in the regiment. But the old-fogy ideas of those in charge led them to bestow the initial letter of the Captains upon the companies. Thus Crawford's became Company C, when it should really have been A, as Capt. Crawford received the first commission, not only in the Fourth Regiment, but the first issued in the State of Ohio, it being dated April 16, 1861, one day earlier than any commission issued to the First Regiment. When Crawford organized his company, the officers were James M. Crawford, Captain; Eugene Powell, First Lieutenant, and Byron Dolbear, Second Lieutenant. Having a large surplus of men left, they were turned over to Lieut. Powell, who recruited a sufficient number to form another company. Of this company Lieut. Powell was elected Captain, A. W. Scott, First Lieutenant, and William Constant, Second Lieutenant. These were the first two companies raised in Delaware County. Capt. Powell's company was mustered into the Fourth Regiment as Company I, and the officers as above given. Capt. Crawford's company (C) was mustered in with the officers as given, except J. S. Jones, who had been elected First Lieutenant in place of Capt. Powell.

The Fourth moved to Camp Dennison on the 2d of May, and was mustered into the three months' service by Capt. Gordon Granger, of the United States Army. A few days after, the

President's call for three-years men was made public, and the majority of the regiment, including the almost entire companies of Cpts. Crawford and Powell, signified their willingness to enter the service for that period, and were therefore mustered in for three years. On the 25th of June, the regiment left Camp Dennison for Western Virginia. It arrived at Rich Mountain on the 9th of July, but did not participate actively in the fight, being held as a support for the skirmishers. On the 13th, six companies of the regiment, under Col. Andrews, moved with the main column of Gen. McClellan's army to Huttonsville; the other four companies, under Lieut. Col. Cantwell, remained at Beverly in charge of rebel prisoners. On the 7th of September, the regiment marched to Pendleton, Md. Lieut. Col. Cantwell, with six companies, left Pendleton on the 24th, and moved on Romney, where, after a brisk engagement, they defeated the rebels. Their loss in this fight was thirty-two men wounded.

Col. Andrews died on the 4th of October, and John S. Mason, a Captain in the United States Army, was appointed his successor, and assumed command on the 14th. On the 25th, the regiment moved to New Creek, Va., where it joined Gen. Kelly's command, and the next day joined in the second battle at Romney. They remained at Romney until the 7th of January, 1862, when they attacked the rebels at Blue Gap, and drove them from a fortified position. On the 11th of March, the regiment moved to Winchester, where it remained until the 24th, when it engaged in the pursuit of "Stonewall" Jackson, who had been defeated the day previous at Kernstown. On the 17th of April, it moved to New Market, and, on the 27th, to Moor's farm, near Harrisonburg, where it remained until the 5th of May, and then returned to New Market. On the 12th, it left New Market and marched for Fredericksburg, where it arrived on the 22d, but was ordered back the next day, and reached Front Royal on the 30th, driving the enemy from that place. It moved to Luray on the 7th of June, and from there made a forced march to Port Republic, where it arrived in time to cover the retreat of the Federal forces.

On the 29th of June, the regiment moved to Alexandria, from where it embarked for the Peninsula, arriving at Harrison's Landing on the 1st of July. It remained here until the 15th of August, when it marched to Newport News, via Charles City, Williamsburg and Yorktown, and,



on the 27th, returned to Alexandria. On the 29th, it marched to Centerville, and, on the 2d of September to Fort Gaines, whence it moved to Harper's Ferry. On the 30th of October, it broke camp and crossed the Shenandoah, and marched successively to Gregory's Gap, to Rectortown, Piedmont, Salem, Warrenton, and Falmouth, Va., where it remained in camp until the 12th of December, at which time, under command of Col. Mason, it crossed the Rapidan into Fredericksburg, and was thrown to the front as skirmishers, and held that position until the next day, when the desperate charge was made through the streets of Fredericksburg. Its loss in this disastrous affair was 5 officers and 43 enlisted men, either killed or wounded. After this fight, the regiment went into its old quarters at Falmouth, where it continued until the 28th of April, 1863, when it participated in Hooker's movement on Chancellorsville. It lost in this battle, killed and wounded, 78 out of 352 engaged. On the 6th of May, it went back to its old camp at Falmouth. On the 1st of July, it reached Gettysburg, and participated in that memorable battle. It was one of the three regiments that drove the rebels from Cemetery Hill after they had driven a part of the Eleventh Corps from the field. It lost in the engagement 3 commissioned officers and 34 enlisted men, killed and wounded. After the battle, the regiment, with its brigade and division, marched in pursuit of the flying enemy, passing through Frederick City, Crampton's Gap, etc., crossing the Potomac at Harper's Ferry on the 18th, and marching through Woodbury, Bloomfield and Uppeville, finally returning to Elk River on the 1st of August. Here it remained until the 20th, when it went to New York to quell the riotous spirit then prevailing there. On the 6th of September, it took passage for Virginia, and again a series of marches commenced, embracing Fairfax Court House, Bristol Station, Bealton, Brandy Station, Cedar Mountain and Robinson's Run, where it arrived on the 17th of September. On the 26th of September, it crossed the Rapidan at Germania Ford, and, on the 27th, at Robinson's Cross Roads, had a skirmish with the rebels, suffering a loss of 28 killed and wounded.

February 6, 1864, the regiment moved to Morton's Ford, on the Rapidan, crossed the river and had a skirmish with the enemy, in which seventeen men were wounded. The next day, it returned to camp, near Stevensburg, where it

remained until the latter part of August, when it moved with the forces of Gen. Grant, participating in the skirmishes and battles of that arduous campaign. In the early part of September, the term of service having expired, the main part of the regiment was mustered out. Those who had re-enlisted as veterans were retained and organized into the "Fourth Ohio Battalion." To briefly sum up the movements of the Fourth Infantry: "It marched 1,975 miles, and traveled by railroad and transport 2,279 miles, making an aggregate of 4,254 miles traveled. Through its entire career it maintained its reputation for discipline, efficiency in drill, and good conduct on the field of battle."* It was first brigaded with the Ninth Ohio and How's Battery, Fourth United States Artillery, in July, 1861, Col. Robert McCook commanding. In January, 1862, a new brigade was formed, consisting of the Fourth and Eighth Ohio Infantry, Clark's Battery, Fourth United States Artillery, Damm's First Virginia Battery, Robinson's and Huntington's First Ohio Batteries, known as the Artillery Brigade of Lander's Division, commanded by Col. J. S. Mason. When the division was re-organized (Gen. Shields assumed command after the death of Lander), the Fourth and Eighth Ohio, Fourteenth Indiana and Seventh Virginia Volunteers constituted the First Brigade of Shields' Division, Col. Kimball, of the Fourteenth Indiana, commanding. In 1862, Kimball's brigade was ordered to join the Army of the Potomac, where it was assigned to the Second Army Corps as an independent brigade. Gen. Kimball retained command of the brigade until he was wounded at Fredericksburg, where Col. Mason succeeded to the command. Gen. Mason was relieved in January, 1863, when Col. Brooks, of the Fifty-third Pennsylvania Volunteers, was assigned. In April, 1863, Col. S. S. Carroll, of the Eighth Ohio, relieved Col. Brooks, and retained command until the brigade was mustered out. Says the *Delaware Gazette*: "A contemporary thus remarks of the gallant Fourth: 'No better or braver regiment ever left the State to encounter the foe in this unholy rebellion than the Fourth Ohio.' Its proud record forms part of the history of the early operations in Western Virginia, and nearly all the sanguinary battle-fields upon which the Army of the Potomac has encountered the enemy. They went into the recent battles, under Grant, with 300 effective men, and came out with ninety-one." Two of the original officers of

* Reid.

the Fourth, from this county, viz., Capt. Powell and Lieut. Jones, came out of the struggle Brigadier Generals. The former, Gen. Powell, is more particularly noticed with the Sixty-sixth, of which regiment he was Lieutenant Colonel.

The Twentieth Infantry was the next regiment in which Delaware County was represented. Many facts pertaining to its history were contributed by Maj. C. H. McElroy, one of its original officers. The regiment was organized for the three years' service, at Camp Chase, in September, 1861. Charles Whittlesey, of Cleveland, was Colonel; M. F. Force (now Judge), of Cincinnati, Lieutenant Colonel, and J. N. McElroy, of Delaware (now deceased), Major. Delaware County was represented in the regiment by Company D, which was recruited in August, by C. H. McElroy, to the number of fifty men, with whom he reported to Col. Whittlesey, at Camp Chase, and was assigned as Company G, and mustered into the service. V. T. Hills was commissioned as Second Lieutenant, under which authority he returned to Delaware, and recruited the company to its full number, and the assignment was then made as Company D. At that time, the officers were elected by the companies, and, upon the organization of Company D, the officers were elected as follows: C. H. McElroy, Captain; V. T. Hills, First Lieutenant, and Henry Sherman, Second Lieutenant.

The company soon became one of the best drilled and disciplined in the regiment. It was composed of fine material, and had the advantage possessed by but few companies in the county at that day, that of a captain who had sufficient practical military education to enable him to drill and discipline the company. When the colors were received by the regiment, the commandant designated Company D, as the best-disciplined company, to receive the colors and escort them to him. It was detailed at different times for hazardous and responsible duties, among them, that on board the steamer McGill with prisoners from Fort Donelson. The balance of the regiment left with prisoners on Sunday (the day of the surrender), and thus Company D was assigned to the McGill, which was the store boat, and laid alongside of Gen. Grant's boat, transferring stores and taking on prisoners, until Thursday, when, with 1,210 prisoners, including over ninety officers, and sixty-six of Company D, with its officers, without any escort or relief, the boat put down stream for Cairo. The General appreciated the risk, but could not do any better, and gave Capt. McElroy

sole command of the boat. One regiment of the prisoners had been recruited along the banks of the river, and it was believed possible to overcome the light guard, run the boat ashore, and the captives become the captors. With a rebel pilot, and a steamboat captain in sympathy, they did succeed in running the boat ashore twice, but failed in the rest of the conspiracy, and were finally landed at Cairo. The company was relieved and ordered into quarters. While lying here, nearly the entire company was stricken down with diarrhoea, and some of them, among them Lieut. Hills, was seriously ill. In a few days, however, they commenced to improve, and when Col. Force came, some ten days later, with five companies, Company D was able to join the regiment. Ambrose Cowan was the first death in the company, and died soon after the arrival at Crump's Landing; Corporal Perfect died in camp at Pittsburg Landing. The company, with five other companies of the regiment, left Cairo, on board the Continental, for Pittsburg Landing, and was actively engaged there in the second day's battle. Early in the morning of the second day, Company D was sent to the point of a hill, in advance of the Federal lines, and ordered to hold the position at all hazards until the main army could come up. After the line had passed, Company D was ordered up and took its place in the ranks. From Pittsburg Landing, it, with its regiment, went to Bolivar, Tenn., and on the 30th of August, 1862, they had a severe fight there. The brigade, with a section of a battery, fought all day with fifteen regiments of cavalry, under the rebel Gens. Armstrong and Jackson, and at sundown the enemy withdrew. In January, 1863, the Twentieth was in Memphis, where the Seventeenth Corps was organized under command of Gen. McPherson, and the Twentieth was in Gen. Logan's division of that corps. From there to Lake Providence, La., and thence to the rear of Vicksburg, having a severe battle at Raymond, where the Twentieth was engaged in a fire so close that muskets crossed, and many of the killed were burned with powder. L. C. Sherman was killed here, and several wounded. The regiment was constantly engaged in fights and skirmishes until the line investing Vicksburg was established. At Champion Hill, two regiments adjoining the Twentieth recoiled before a massed column of the enemy; the Twentieth, with ammunition nearly gone, fixed bayonets and held their ground, until the Sixty-eighth Ohio came up in support, bringing ammunition, and the



enemy was repulsed. Capts. Hills and Virgil Williams were wounded here; the latter afterward died from the wound. During the siege, the Twentieth accompanied Gen. Blair in a reconnaissance up the Yazoo River, and afterward formed a part of Gen. Sherman's army of observation, watching Gen. Johnston. After the siege, a gold medal was awarded Col. Force, and a silver medal to Private John Alexander, of Company D, for special acts of bravery. The latter was afterward wounded, and, at the same time, David W. Thomas was mortally wounded.

The regiment veteranized, and, after the expiration of the veteran furlough, experienced a varied service of several months, when it joined Sherman's army on the 9th of June, 1864. On the 22d of July, the regiment was engaged in a desperate fight, being attacked in front and rear. They fought with fixed bayonets, clubbed guns, and the officers with their swords. Here McPherson fell, and Col. Force was shot in the face, and supposed at the time to be mortally wounded, but recovered. Chauncy Smith was taken prisoner and sent to Andersonville, and detained several months in that wretched hole. Although he lived until 1879, his death resulted from disease contracted there. The Twentieth was with Sherman on his march to the sea; its history from that time varying not from that of that army—some fighting, and a great deal of toil, especially through the lower part of South Carolina. With Sherman's army, the regiment marched home, passed in review at Washington, and was then sent to Louisville, Ky., and, on the 13th of July, 1865, left for Camp Chase for final muster-out. First Lieut. H. Wilson, of Company I, at the organization of the regiment, was mustered out as its Colonel. One of our best superior officers has said of this regiment: "The Twentieth Ohio was never taken by surprise, was never thrown into confusion, and never gave back under fire." It may be added, that it took every point that it was ordered to take, and held every position it was ordered to hold.

Of the field officers of the Twentieth—Col. Whittlesey resigned April 19, 1862; Lieut. Col. Force was promoted to Brigadier General for bravery in the field. Maj. J. W. McElroy (now deceased) was appointed Lieutenant Colonel of Sixtieth Battalion, which command did distinguished services in the battles of the Wilderness, and in front of Petersburg. After the war he was appointed Captain in the Eighth United States Cavalry, and brevetted Lieutenant Colonel for gal-

lant services in the North California Indian wars. Of the changes in the company from Delaware County—C. H. McElroy was appointed Major in the Ninety-sixth Ohio Volunteers, in August, 1862; Lieut. V. T. Hills was promoted to Captain, and honorably discharged March 25, 1864; Sergt. J. L. Dunlevy was promoted to Second Lieutenant, and honorably discharged in April, 1864; Sergt. A. W. Humiston was appointed Sergeant Major of the regiment, promoted to Second Lieutenant, First Lieutenant, and succeeded Capt. Hills as Captain of the company; Corp. J. F. Curren, promoted to Sergeant Major, transferred and appointed Adjutant of the Sixtieth, and lost his right arm in front of Petersburg. He is now Postmaster of Delaware. Sergt. H. O. Dwight was promoted to Adjutant; was tendered, but declined, further promotion. He was one of the youngest men of the company, but had no superior as a soldier. Lieut. Henry Sherman was honorably discharged March 5, 1862. The company lost, by disease, wounds, and killed in battle, 22; discharged on account of wounds and other disabilities (many of whom have since died), 31; and 5 promoted and transferred to other commands.

The Twenty-sixth Infantry contained some material from this county. Company C was a Delaware County Company, and was mustered into the three years' service in August, 1861, with the following commissioned officers: Jesse Meredith, Captain; E. A. Hicks, First Lieutenant; and Wm. Clark, Second Lieutenant.

The Twenty-sixth was organized at Camp Chase in the summer of 1861. As soon as its number was complete and its organization fully effected, it was ordered to the Upper Kanawha Valley, where its first active service was performed. The regiment remained in that valley until the next January, occupied most of the time in scouting duty. In the movement of Gen. Rosecrans on Sewell Mountain, the Twenty-sixth led the advance, and brought up the retreat from that point. In the early part of 1862, it was transferred from the Department of West Virginia to the Department of the Ohio, afterward the Department of the Cumberland. It was brigaded with the Fifteenth, Seventeenth and Fiftieth Indiana Regiments, under command of Col. M. S. Hascall (soon after made Brigadier General) and placed in Gen. Wood's division, of which it constituted a part until October, 1863.

After the capture of Fort Donelson, the Twenty-sixth Regiment formed a part of the col-

umn of advance on Nashville, and shared in the forced marches, hardships and privations of Gen. Buell's army in its advance to Pittsburg Landing to relieve Gen. Grant. In the advance from Shiloh, through the swamps of Northern Mississippi, upon Corinth, the Twenty-sixth occupied the front line, and was among the first to enter the place. About the last of August, 1862, the regiment, together with the Seventeenth and Fifty-eighth Indiana, about fourteen hundred strong, commanded by Col. Fyffe, had a slight engagement near McMinnville, Tenn., with Forrest's brigade of cavalry. In the memorable forced marches of Buell and Bragg, from the Tennessee to the Ohio, and thence toward Cumberland Gap, in the fall of 1862, the Twenty-sixth performed its whole duty. On the 26th of December, 1862, during the advance of Gen. Rosecrans against Murfreesboro', and in the engagement which followed, the Twenty-sixth, under Maj. Squires, supported in part by the Fifty-eighth Indiana, made a gallant and successful charge, storming and driving from a strong position in the village of La Vergne a far larger force of the enemy, that for many hours had held the left wing of the army at bay, and seriously impeded the execution of the movements in progress. At the battle of Stone River, the regiment was one of several which stood firm against the charge of the rebels on the 26th, when three-fourths of the National forces on the right had given away and were in full retreat. Although for many hours the columns of the enemy were hurled against it, yet it stood its ground, firm as a rock. It was this regiment which "formed the apex of that little convex line of battle that all Bragg's victorious army could not break or bend." In this sanguinary engagement it lost one-third of its number in killed and wounded.

The Twenty-sixth bore a conspicuous and honorable part in the advance on Bragg's lines at Tullahoma and Shelbyville, and at Chattanooga, in December, 1863; it led the advance of Crittenden's corps (which first entered the place), Col. Young leading the regiment in skirmish line over the northern bluff of Lookout Mountain. At Chickamauga it was in the thickest and bloodiest of the fight, where it acquitted itself with honor, losing nearly three-fifths of its force engaged. "Col. Young's horse and equipments were badly cut up with bullets. Capt. Ewing (Acting Major) had his horse killed under him, and was himself wounded and captured. Capt. Ross, Lieuts. Will-

iams, Burbridge and Ruby, were killed, and Capts. Hamilton and Potter, and Lieuts. Platt, Hoyer, Morrow and Shotwell, wounded. Company H lost all its officers, and twenty-one out of twenty-four men. At the storming of Mission Ridge, the gallant Twenty-sixth maintained its good reputation. It occupied nearly the center of the front line of assault, and was then called upon to sustain the concentrated fire of the rebel circular line, of forty cannon and thousands of muskets. Says a war chronicle: "The assault was made in the face of a terrible fire, and the column worked its way slowly and painfully, yet steadily and unflinchingly, up the long and rugged slope of that blazing, smoking, jarring, blood-drenched and death-laden mountain, fighting its way step by step, every minute becoming weaker by the exhaustive outlay of strength in so prolonged a struggle, and thinner by the murderous fire of the foe from above, until, with less than half the command, with the entire color-guard disabled, the Colonel, bearing his own colors, spurred his foaming and bleeding horse over the enemy's works, and they threw down their arms, abandoned their guns, and gave themselves to precipitate flight." In this action the Twenty-sixth captured about fifty prisoners and two cannon. Later in the day, it, with the Fifteenth Indiana, under command of Col. Young, captured a six-gun battery the enemy were endeavoring to carry off in their retreat, and flanked and dislodged a strong body of the enemy, who with two heavy guns were attempting to hold in check the National forces until their train could be withdrawn. In this battle, the regiment lost about one-fourth of its strength in killed and wounded. It was now reduced from 1,000 men to less than 200, but with this handful, they moved with the Fourth Corps to the siege of Knoxville. None but those who participated know the hardships of that campaign. They marched barefoot over frozen ground, and camped without shelter in midwinter, and were half dressed and half fed. Yet, under all these discouraging circumstances, in January, 1864, the regiment (or what was left of it) re-enlisted almost to a man. It was the first regiment in the Fourth Army Corps to re-enlist, and the first to arrive home on veteran furlough.

On its return to the field, it was in Sherman's campaign against Atlanta; also at Resaca, Kennesaw, Peach Tree Creek, Jonesboro, and all the minor engagements of that period. It participated in the battle of Franklin, Tenn., and in all these



engagements maintained well its fighting reputation. It also participated in the short Texas campaign in 1865, and endured considerable hardships in the long and severe march across the country, from Port Larcia to San Antonio. On the 21st of October, 1865, the regiment was mustered out of service.

Capt. Meredith, of the Delaware County company, resigned in 1862; Lieut. Hicks, who succeeded him as Captain, also resigned in 1862. William Clark, who went into the service as Second Lieutenant of the Delaware company, was mustered out as Colonel of the regiment.

Company E, of the Thirty-first Infantry, was partly recruited in this county. D. C. Rose went out as Captain of the company, and Milton B. Harmon, of Berlin Township, as Second Lieutenant. The latter officer was mustered out of the service at the close of the war, as Lieutenant Colonel of the regiment.

The Thirty-first was organized at Camp Chase in the early part of the fall of 1861. On the 27th of September, it received marching orders, and reported to Brig. Gen. Mitchell at Cincinnati. On the 30th it left Cincinnati, and on the 2d of October arrived at Camp Dick Robinson, Ky., where it underwent a thorough course of drill. It remained here until the 12th of December, when it moved to Somerset, and on the 19th of January, 1862, it marched to the assistance of Gen. Thomas, at Mill Springs, but arrived too late to take part in the fight. Here it was assigned to the First Brigade, First Division, Army of the Ohio, and embarked via the Ohio and Cumberland Rivers, for Nashville. Upon their arrival, there were but 500 effective men, the others being upon the sick list. The regiment participated in the battle of Corinth, and, after the evacuation, marched forty miles in pursuit of the rebels, then returned to camp near Corinth. It spent its Fourth of July in Tusculum, Ala., and celebrated it appropriately. It was here that the regiment was divided into detachments, two companies being sent to Decatur and one to Trinity. On the 22d it moved to Huntsville by way of Decatur. After the brigade, to which it belonged, had crossed the river, a messenger arrived with the information that the detachment at Trinity, consisting of but twenty-eight men, had been attacked by between two and three hundred mounted rebels. The detachment succeeded in repulsing the rebels, but lost one-half of their number in killed and wounded.

The regiment was occupied principally on guard duty, until the campaign of Buell and Bragg, to Louisville, Ky., when it was attached to Buell's army, and participated in that memorable movement. At the battle of Perryville it was under fire, but not actively engaged. After the battle, the army continued its march to Nashville, whence it moved to Murfreesboro. The brigade to which the Thirty-first belonged was left near Stewart's Creek. While in camp at this point, it was reported that the rebels were pillaging the train at La Vergne. The Thirty-first, and two other regiments, marched back rapidly, attacked the rebels and drove them off, killing, wounding and capturing a large number. The Thirty-first was actively engaged in the battle of Stone River, where it acquitted itself with honor. On the 23d of June, 1863, it started on the Tullahoma campaign, and, on the 26th, in connection with the Seventeenth Ohio, was engaged at Hoover's Gap. The advance continued through Tullahoma to Chattanooga. The Thirty-first participated in both days' fight at Chickamauga, where it suffered severely. Its next engagement was at Brown's Ferry. Soon after this was the battle of Mission Ridge, where it was one of the foremost regiments to bear the loyal standard into the enemy's works.

About this time the regiment re-enlisted, and returned home on a thirty days' furlough. While at home 374 recruits were obtained, again swelling the regiment to 800 effective men. It returned to the field upon the expiration of its furlough, and, on the 7th of May, 1864, engaged in the Atlanta campaign. On the 14th, it was in the battle of Resaca, where it lost heavily. After the fall of Atlanta, it marched in pursuit of Hood, but abandoned the pursuit at Gaylesville, Ala., where the troops rested a few days and then returned to Atlanta. It moved with Sherman's army toward the sea, and passed through Decatur, thence through Monticello to Milledgeville, where the arsenal, and considerable arms and ammunition, were destroyed. The march was continued until 12th of December, without note, when the works around Savannah were reached. After the surrender of the city, the regiment remained in camp until the 20th of February, 1865, when it engaged in the campaign of the Carolinas. After the close of hostilities, it moved to Washington City and participated in the grand review. It was then transferred to Louisville, Ky., where, on the 20th of July, 1865, it was mustered out of the service.

The Thirty-second Infantry contained a company of Delaware County men, viz., Company I, Capt. Jay Dyer. The company was recruited in the summer of 1861. In April, 1862, Capt. Dyer resigned, and Elijah B. Adams, who entered as Second Lieutenant, became Captain. He was wounded at Harper's Ferry, and was honorably discharged January 30, 1864.

This was one of the first regiments raised in the State on the basis of the three years' service. It first rendezvoused at Camp Bartley, near Mansfield, but before completion was transferred to Camp Dennison, where it was fully organized, equipped, and sent to the field in command of Col. Thomas H. Ford, formerly Lieutenant Governor of the State. On the 15th of September it left Camp Dennison for West Virginia, and arrived at Beverly on the 22d of the same month. Col. Ford reported to Brig. Gen. Reynolds, then commanding the district of Cheat Mountain, and was assigned to the forces stationed on Cheat Mountain Summit, with Col. Nathan Kimball, of the Fourteenth Indiana Volunteers, commanding the post. Here, upon the rugged heights of Cheat Mountain, it received its first lesson in the art of war. On the 3d of October, 1861, it led the advance of the army against Greenbrier, Va., through the mountains and pines of that region by midnight. The regiment remained at Greenbrier during the fall of 1861, watching the movements of the enemy, commanded by the afterward renowned Confederate General, R. E. Lee. In Gen. Milroy's advance on Camp Alleghany, in December, the Thirty-second, under command of Capt. Hamilton, acquitted itself with honor. Its loss was four killed and fourteen wounded. It continued with Gen. Milroy's command, and moved in the advance of the expedition which resulted in the capture of Camp Alleghany, Huntersville, Monterey, and McDowell. In the skirmishes with Stonewall Jackson, including the battle of Bull Pasture Mountain, the regiment lost six killed and fifty-three wounded—some mortally.

In Gen. Fremont's pursuit of Jackson up the Shenandoah Valley, the Thirty-second bore its part, and participated in the battles of Cross Keys and Port Republic, on the 8th and 9th of June, 1862. The last of June it was transferred to Piatt's brigade, and moved to Winchester, where it remained until the 1st of September, when it proceeded to Harper's Ferry, and assisted in the defense of that place. After making a hard fight and losing one hundred and fifty of its number, it,

with the entire force engaged, was surrendered to the enemy as prisoners of war. The regiment was paroled and sent to Annapolis, Md., and thence to Chicago, Ill. Here it became almost completely demoralized. It had not been paid for eight months, and many of the men went home to look after their families. Finally, Gov. Tod got permission from the War Department to transfer to Camp Taylor, near Cleveland. He appointed Capt. B. F. Potts Lieutenant Colonel of the regiment, and that energetic officer went to work to reconstruct it, and soon restored it to its former high standing. On the 12th of January, 1863, the men were paid in full and declared to be "exchanged," and, on the 18th, orders were received to proceed to Memphis and report to Gen. Grant, then commanding the Department of the Tennessee. On the 20th of February, the Thirty-second moved with the army to Lake Providence, La., and during the operations against Vicksburg took a prominent part. At the battle of Champion Hills it made a bayonet charge and captured the First Mississippi rebel battery, with a loss of twenty-four men. The total loss of the regiment during the siege of Vicksburg was 225 rank and file. In August, 1863, it accompanied Stephenson's expedition to Monroe, La., and McPherson's expedition to Brownsville, Miss., in October of the same year. It was also with Sherman in February, 1864, at Meridian, where it lost twenty-two men.

In December and January, 1863-64, more than three-fourths of the regiment re-enlisted as veterans, and, on the 4th of March, 1864, was sent home on a furlough. It rejoined the army at Cairo, Ill., in April, with its ranks largely swelled with recruits. On the 27th of April, it embarked at Cairo, with its division and corps, landing at Clifton, and proceeded to Acworth, Ga., where it joined Gen. Sherman on the 10th of June. During Sherman's advance against Atlanta, the Thirty-second participated in the battles of Kenesaw Mountain and Nickajack Creek, also in the battles of July 20, 21, 22 and 28 before Atlanta, and lost more than half its number in killed and wounded. After the fall of Atlanta, the regiment moved with the army in pursuit of Hood, after which it joined Gen. Sherman and accompanied him on his march to the sea. It participated in the operations at Savannah and in the campaign into the Carolinas, and, after the cessation of hostilities, proceeded to Washington, where it remained until June 8, 1865, when it took cars for Louisville. Here, on the 20th, it was mustered out of the service; sent

to Columbus, Ohio, where it was paid off and received its final discharge.

Company G, of the Forty-fifth Infantry,* was raised in Delaware County, and was mustered into the United States service at Camp Chase, August 19, 1862, with the following commissioned officers: J. H. Humphrey, Captain; J. P. Bausaman, First Lieutenant, and D. J. Jones, Second Lieutenant. The regiment left Camp Chase on the 20th day of August, crossed the Ohio River into Kentucky and became a part of the Army of the Ohio, under command of Gen. Wright. When Gens. Bragg and Kirby Smith invaded Kentucky, the first duty of the Forty-fifth was guarding the Kentucky Central Railroad; after that it went into camp at Lexington, Ky., and was placed in the brigade of Gen. Green Clay Smith (Gen. Gilmore's division). Early in the winter of 1863, the regiment was mustered, and took an active part in the campaign in Kentucky during that spring and summer, participating in the battles of Dutton's Hill, Monticello and at Captain West's, where Company G lost some good men, among them Lieut. Jones, who was severely wounded, and George Linnaberry. When Gen. Morgan made his raid through Indiana and Ohio, the Forty-fifth, forming a part of Col. Wolford's brigade of mounted infantry and cavalry, followed him from Jamestown, Ky., and took part in the engagement at Buffington's Island and Cheshire, where most of Morgan's army surrendered. The command was pushed back to Kentucky, as that State had been invaded by the rebel Gen. Scott. In the fall of 1863, Gen. Burnside entered East Tennessee, and on that campaign the Forty-fifth formed for a time a part of Col. Byrd's brigade, Gen. Carter's division, but, soon after entering Tennessee, was transferred back to Wolford's brigade, and, while stationed at Philadelphia, the brigade was surrounded by a large force of the enemy. The command cut its way out, but lost many men killed, wounded and taken prisoner. The Forty-fifth again suffered severely south of Knoxville. Being for the time dismounted, they were attacked by a large cavalry force, and many of Company G, came up missing, among them Sergt. Robert S. McIlvaine, who was killed and his body recovered the next day. He was a gallant soldier—one of the best in the company, and had been recommended for a lieutenancy. He died beloved by all. A few days later, the division commanded by Gen.

Saunders was covering the retreat of Burnside's army from Lenore Station, toward Knoxville, hard pushed by Longstreet. The order was to hold the enemy in check as long as possible, so as to complete the defenses of Knoxville. The Union troops took position on a hill south of the town, where the enemy in force charged them, mortally wounding Gen. Saunders and Lieut. Fearn; the latter was First Lieutenant of Company G. During the siege of Knoxville, the Forty-fifth occupied a position south of the Holston River, and when the siege was raised by Sherman's advance, the regiment followed the retreating army toward Virginia.

In the spring of 1864, the regiment was dismounted and ordered to join Sherman at Dalton, Ga., and was then assigned to the First Brigade, Second Division, Twenty-third Army Corps. It participated in the battle of Resaca, where it suffered severely. About the 1st of July it was transferred to the Fourth Army Corps, and served with that body until the close of the war. It participated in the battle of Kenesaw Mountain and all the battles from that time until the fall of Atlanta. The regiment came back with Gen. Thomas, and took part in the bloody battle of Franklin, Tenn., where the whole of Hood's army was hurled against the Twenty-third and Fourth Corps. This, considering the number of men engaged, was one of the most terrific battles of the war. It was in the two days' fighting in front of Nashville, when Thomas' army completely routed the enemy. After following Hood's army (or what was left of it) across the Tennessee River, the Forty-fifth went into camp at Huntsville, Ala., and, just before the surrender of Lee, it, with the Fourth Corps, was ordered to Bull's Gap, in East Tennessee, near the Virginia line, and was there when the surrender took place. The regiment returned to Nashville from Bull's Gap, and was there mustered out of the service on the 12th of June, 1865, the war having closed.

Of the original officers of Company G, Capt. Humphrey, who went out as its Captain, was with the regiment during its whole term of service, and was in command more than half of that time. He was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel, October 12, 1864, and afterward to Colonel, and was in command when the regiment was mustered out. Lieut. D. J. Jones was wounded at the battle of Dutton Hill, in the spring of 1863, and was discharged. First Lieut. Bausaman resigned early in the fall of 1862, and Second Lieut. D. J. Jones was promoted to the position thus made vacant. R. H.

*The facts pertaining to this sketch were furnished mostly by Col. Humphrey.



Humphrey, a brother of Col. Humphrey, who had originally enlisted in Company C, Fourth Infantry, in April, 1861, and had been appointed Quartermaster Sergeant of that regiment, was, on the resignation of Lieut. Bausaman, and the promotion of Second Lieut. Jones, transferred to Company G of the Forty-fifth as Second Lieutenant, and reached the regiment in December, 1862. His knowledge of the Quartermaster's Department was at once recognized, and he was appointed Brigade Acting Assistant Quartermaster, and from that to Division Quartermaster. When Gen. Sturgis assumed command of the cavalry of the Army of the Ohio, Lieut. Humphrey was appointed Chief Quartermaster, and served in that capacity on Brig. Gen. Sturges' and Maj. Gen. Stoneman's staffs, until the latter was captured in the summer of 1864, near Macon, Ga. W. M. Williams, who enlisted as a private in Company G, was, for gallant services at the battle of Monticello, Ky., promoted to Second Lieutenant, afterward to First Lieutenant, and later to Captain, and brevetted Major. After the close of the war, he was appointed Second Lieutenant in the United States Army, and is still in the service, having been promoted to First Lieutenant. A. G. Henderson, who entered the service as Orderly Sergeant of Company G, was promoted to Second Lieutenant, and afterward to First Lieutenant, then to Captain and came home with the regiment. Many members of Company G died prisoners of war, among them Robert A. McIlvaine, of Radnor, Jacob Stump, of Genoa, and Hiram McRaney, of Harlem Township.

Company B, of the Forty-eighth Infantry, was recruited in the autumn of 1861, mostly in Delaware County, by William L. Warner and Joseph W. Lindsey, the latter of whom furnished us the leading facts for this sketch. Messrs. Warner and Lindsey had both enlisted at the outbreak of the war, in Company C. Capt. Crawford, Fourth Ohio Infantry, and served several months in West Virginia, receiving their "baptism of fire" at Rich Mountain, the first battle of the war.

Company B, with the Forty-eighth Regiment, was mustered into the service of the United States at Camp Dennison in December, 1861, with the following commissioned officers: William L. Warner, Captain; Joseph W. Lindsey, First Lieutenant, and David W. Plyley, Second Lieutenant. Of the non-commissioned officers, a Sergeant and two Corporals, viz., Reed, Shannon and Reddick, were not of Delaware County, but represented about

twenty enlisted men from Brown County, recruited there to fill up the company. The regiment was completed and ordered to the field in February, 1862, descending the Ohio to Paducah, where it remained for a short time. On the 8th of March, it embarked on the steamer Empress and proceeded up the Tennessee River to Pittsburg Landing, where it arrived on the 14th, and participated in the great battle of Shiloh on the 6th and 7th of April. Company B suffered severely in these engagements. In the first volley fired in the battle of the 6th, Private Aaron Sales was killed. During this day's fight, Privates E. J. Hill, L. Mallott and William James were mortally wounded; the first two died on the field, and the latter a few days after on the hospital boat. Many others were wounded, among them, Lieuts. Lindsey and Plyley, the latter severely. The company was again engaged on Monday, the 7th, and, on the last charge on the retreating foe, Capt. Warner, who had escaped unhurt in the first day's fight, was shot through the head and killed. On Tuesday morning, the 8th of April, the Forty-eighth was ordered in pursuit of the retreating rebels, and, after a day of intense hardship, returned to camp. While remaining in camp here, the regiment suffered severe loss from sickness; at one time, an officer was detached from another company to command Company B, which death and sickness had left without a commissioned officer. The Forty-eighth took an active part in the siege of Corinth, and after that went on the expedition to Holly Springs. After various marches through Northern Mississippi and Western Tennessee, it reached Memphis about the middle of summer (1862), where the officers of Company B—Capt. Lindsey (who had been promoted since the death of Capt. Warner), and Lieuts. Plyley and Nevins—joined it. The regiment remained here until late in December, doing provost duty, and was then ordered on the "Castor Oil expedition," down the Mississippi, and, early in January, found itself in the Yazoo Bottom, participating in the disastrous attack on Chickasaw Bluffs. Its next active service was at Arkansas Post and Fort Hyndman, where about seven thousand rebels were captured, on the 11th of January, 1863. It next went to Young's Point, La., where Capt. Lindsey commanded the regiment, the field officers being absent. Lieut. Plyley was detailed on the Signal Corps; Lieut. Nevins resigned, leaving Company B in command of Sergeant Reed, who was soon after promoted to Second Lieutenant.

The next move of the regiment was to Milliken's Bend, about the end of February, where it remained until April, and then set out on the march, finally arriving at James' Plantation, below Vicksburg, on the Mississippi River. Thence it moved, at midnight, on a rapid march, and the next day took part in the battle of Port Gibson. During the siege of Vicksburg it was engaged in various and arduous duties, and much of the time exposed to great danger. On the 22d of May, it suffered severely in the assault made upon the rebel works around the doomed city. The Colonel being absent, and the Lieutenant Colonel and the Major both being wounded, the command of the regiment again devolved on Capt. Lindsey. Early in September, the Forty-eighth was transferred, with the Thirteenth Corps, to the Department of the Gulf, and for a while stationed at Carrollton, a suburb of New Orleans. While in this department, the regiment re-enlisted as veterans, under General Order 291, from the War Department. Under this order it was entitled to a thirty days' furlough in the State of Ohio, but this was refused by Gen. Banks on the pretext that the exigencies of the times would not permit it. It took part in the Red River expedition, and was at the battle of Sabine Cross Roads, on the 8th of April, 1864, where it suffered severe loss, and was finally captured, thus going on a captivity of several months instead of a furlough to Ohio. In the following November it was exchanged, and granted a veteran furlough after its return to New Orleans. In January, 1865, the regiment, under orders from Gen. Canby, commanding the department, was consolidated with the Eighty-third Ohio, a non-veteran regiment—which was heartily resented by the veterans. The consolidated regiment was at once sent to Florida, where it took part in the Mobile campaign, and was engaged in the battle of Fort Blakely, one of the last of the war. After the term of the Eighty-third had expired, the Forty-eighth Veterans were organized into the "Forty-eighth Ohio Veteran Battalion," consisting of four companies, under command of Lieut. Col. J. R. Lynch, formerly First Sergeant of Company B, and kept on provost duty in Texas, about Galveston, nearly a year after the close of the war, when they were finally mustered out and discharged, in the summer of 1866.

William L. Warner, the first Captain of Company B (of the Forty-eighth), who was killed at the battle of Shiloh, was a son of Rev. Lorenzo Warner, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and

Chaplain of the Fourth Infantry, the first regiment which drew men from Delaware County. First Lieut. Lindsey, after the death of Capt. Warner, was promoted to Captain of Company B, and, in August, 1863, was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel. First Sergeant Lynch was promoted to Second Lieutenant, then to First Lieutenant and Captain, and mustered out as Lieutenant Colonel. Sergeant Nevins was promoted to Second Lieutenant, and resigned in 1863. George L. Byers was promoted from Sergeant to First Lieutenant in November, 1864. Sergeant John K. Reed was promoted to Second and then to First Lieutenant. Jacob H. Smith was promoted from Corporal to Sergeant, and then to Lieutenant. There may have been other promotions which have escaped our attention.

The Sixty-sixth Infantry was the next regiment in which Delaware County was represented by any considerable number of men. Companies E and K were made up entirely in this county. The following were the original officers of Company E: T. J. Buxton, Captain; Llewellen Powell, First Lieutenant, and John W. Watkins, Second Lieutenant—and of Company K: J. H. Van Deman, Captain; Wilson Martin, First Lieutenant, and W. A. Sampson, Second Lieutenant. At the organization of the regiment, Eugene Powell, who had entered the service at the beginning of the war as Captain of Company I, Fourth Infantry, was appointed Major. In May, 1862, Maj. Powell was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel, a position he held until March, 1865, when he was appointed Colonel of the One Hundred and Ninety-third Ohio. He was afterward made Brigadier General for meritorious service. Referring to this latter promotion, the *Delaware Gazette* of July 14, 1865, says: "Col. Eugene Powell, of this city, formerly of the Sixty-sixth Regiment, has been promoted to the rank of Brigadier General. No more deserving young man entered the service from our State, and none has better discharged his duties than he. We rejoice to know that his merit has been recognized and rewarded. The Brigadier's star is most worthily bestowed in his case, and he will wear it with honor to himself and to the service." In July, 1863, the same paper contains these flattering words: "The brigade composed of the Fifth, Seventh and Sixty-sixth Ohio, and Twenty-eighth Pennsylvania, in the late battle of the Rappahannock, was commanded by Lieut. Col. Powell, who particularly distinguished himself." Lieut. Watkins, of this regiment, was promoted to Captain

in May, 1863, a position held until mustered out.

The Sixty-sixth was organized under the President's second call for troops, and was mustered into the United States Service on the 17th of December, 1861, with 850 men. On the 17th of January, 1862, it left Camp McArthur, near Urbana, for West Virginia, and saw its first active service in the campaign against Romney, under Gen. Lander. Gen. Shields succeeded Gen. Lander, and the Sixty-sixth followed his division to New Market, where it was assigned to the Second Brigade, commanded by Gen. O. S. Terry. After proceeding to Harrisburg, the division was ordered to cross the Blue Ridge to Fredericksburg, on the Rappahannock. At Fredericksburg, the Sixty-sixth, the Fifth, Seventh and Twenty-ninth Ohio Regiments formed the Third Brigade, under command of Gen. E. B. Tyler. Remaining here but a day, the regiment was ordered to countermarch for the relief of Gen. Banks, in the Shenandoah Valley, who was threatened by Stonewall Jackson. On the morning of the 9th of June, Gen. Tyler's brigade, with two regiments of the Fourth Brigade, were in line of battle awaiting the attack of Gen. Jackson. At sunrise, the enemy opened with artillery and soon made a general attack. In this fight, the Sixty-sixth took an active part in defending a battery on the left of the line, which was three times in possession of the enemy, but each time recaptured by the regiment. When the retreat was ordered on the right, the whole line was compelled to pass a few rods behind the Sixty-sixth, while the enemy's force immediately in front consisted of a full brigade of Virginians and Wheat's battalion of Louisianians. The force under Gen. Tyler, numbering about twenty-seven hundred men, held Gen. Jackson's army in check for five hours. In this engagement, the regiment lost 109 men of the 400 engaged.

In July, the Sixty-sixth, with its brigade, was ordered to join Gen. Pope, and reported at Sperryville, where it was re-enforced by the Twenty-eighth Pennsylvania, and the whole commanded by Gen. Geary. It served in the corps of Gen. Banks at the battle of Cedar Mountain. After nightfall, the brigade to which the Sixty-sixth belonged moved forward with a handful of men, and, in a dense wood through which it passed, an ambushade was discovered, but it was too late to retreat. In the fight which ensued, one-half of the brigade were killed and many wounded. To the Sixty-sixth, the loss was 87 killed and

wounded of the 200 engaged. After the defeat at Cedar Mountain, the regiment pursued its way with the corps to Antietam, and was actively engaged in that battle. In the attack on Dumfries by Gen. Stuart, the regiment distinguished itself, and, in the battle of Chancellorsville, it held a position in front of Gen. Hooker's headquarters, and the repeated attacks made upon it were repelled with coolness and courage. In the battle of Gettysburg, it held a position near the right of the line, and, after the engagement, joined in the pursuit of Gen. Lee, which brought it again to the Rappahannock. About this time it was sent to New York to quell the riots consequent upon the draft in that State. On the 8th of September, it returned, and, shortly after, with Gen. Hooker's army, was transferred to the Army of the Cumberland, in the vicinity of Chattanooga. In the battles of Lookout Mountain, Ringgold and Mission Ridge, the Sixty-sixth took a prominent part. In the battle of Ringgold, the First Brigade of the Second Division charged up a steep and rough mountain in the face of a heavy fire from a large force of rebels, well posted. The Sixty-sixth, under Major Thomas McConnell, carried the crest of the mountain, and held it against the forces on the summit.

The regiment soon after returned to its camp near Chattanooga, where it became imbued with a high fever of enthusiasm for re-enlistment. On the 15th of December, 1863, the rolls were completed, and the old organization changed into the "Sixty-sixth Regiment, Ohio Veteran Volunteers." It was among the first regimental organizations in the whole army to which the term "veteran volunteer" was applied. After the expiration of its furlough, it was sent to Bridgeport, Ala., where it remained in camp for some time, experiencing little active service until the advance on Atlanta. The first fight of this arduous campaign took place at Rocky Face Ridge. The corps of which it was a part charged the enemy on the summit, and was repulsed with slaughter. It was engaged in the battle of Resaca, and acquitted itself with honor. During the fighting around Atlanta, the two opposing armies lay for eight days within a few rods of each other, and both lost heavily in the continuous musketry and cannonading. On the night of the 15th of June, the Sixty-sixth, while moving up a ravine, was opened upon with grape and canister. Under a galling fire, it moved within a hundred feet of the enemy's works, where it remained until

THE HISTORY OF THE

The history of the world is a vast and complex subject, encompassing the lives of countless individuals and the events that have shaped our planet. From the dawn of time to the present day, the human story is one of constant change and evolution. The early civilizations of Mesopotamia, Egypt, and the Indus Valley laid the foundations of human society, while the Greek and Roman empires brought about the birth of Western civilization. The Middle Ages saw the rise of Christianity and the growth of European kingdoms, while the Renaissance and the Age of Discovery opened up new horizons for exploration and discovery. The modern world, with its scientific and technological advances, has brought about unprecedented progress and prosperity, but it has also faced new challenges and dangers. The history of the world is a testament to the resilience and ingenuity of the human spirit, and it is a story that continues to unfold before our eyes.

the next day, when it was relieved by a new regiment. At Culp's Farm, Kenesaw, Marietta and Peach Tree Creek, the regiment acted its part nobly. After the capture of Atlanta, it was placed on duty in that city, where it remained until the army of Sherman started on its famous march to the sea. It participated in the capture of Savannah, and accompanied Sherman into the Carolinas. After the surrender of Gen. Johnston, it proceeded to Washington by way of Richmond. It was finally paid off, and mustered out of the service July 19, 1865, at Columbus.

The following is given as a brief summing-up of the service of this gallant regiment: It received recruits at various times to the number of 370 (it entered originally with 850 men), and the number of men mustered out at the close of the war was 272. It lost in killed 110, and in wounded over 350. It served in 12 States, marched more than 11,000 miles, and participated in 18 battles.

The Eighty-second Infantry drew a company from Delaware County, viz., Company I, of which the following were the first officers: George H. Purdy, Captain; Alfred E. Lee, First Lieutenant, and H. M. Latzenberger, Second Lieutenant. These, its original officers—Capt. Purdy was killed at Chancellorsville May 3, 1863, and Lieut. Latzenberger, after being promoted to First Lieutenant, was killed August 29, 1863. Lieut. Lee was promoted to Captain of the company after the death of Capt. Purdy, and was mustered out with the regiment at the close of the war.

The Eighty-second was recruited in the fall of 1861, and, on the 31st of December, was mustered into the United States service, with an aggregate of 968 men. On the 25th of January following, it started for West Virginia, and, on the 27th, arrived at Grafton. It went into camp near the village of Fetterman, and there underwent a thorough system of training for the arduous duties before it. But few regiments from this State performed better service, or did more hard fighting, than the Eighty-second. On the 16th of March, it was assigned to Gen. Schenck's command, and sent to New Creek, and from there to Moorfield, where it arrived on the 23d. With Schenck's brigade, it moved up the South Branch Valley, and, on the 3d of May, crossed the Potomac at Petersburg. In the exciting movements about Monterey, Bull Pasture Mountain and Franklin, the Eighty-second took an active part. On the 8th of June, the army to which it belonged fought

the battle of Cross Keys, but without serious loss to the Eighty-second.

In the organization of the Army of Virginia, the Eighty-second was assigned to an independent brigade, under Gen. Milroy. The severe campaigning it had undergone had thinned its ranks, until it numbered but 300 men. On the 7th of August, Sigel's Corps, to which it belonged, moved toward Culpepper, and, on the following morning, halted in the woods south of the village, but was too late at Cedar Mountain to participate actively in the battle. During the fighting on the Rappahannock, Milroy's brigade (of which the Eighty-second was a part) was for ten days within hearing, and most of the time under fire of the enemy's guns. On the 21st and 22d, McDowell had severe engagements near Gainesville. In the fight of the 22d, Milroy's brigade led the advance. The Eighty-second and the Third Virginia were deployed, driving back the rebel skirmishers to their main force. In this battle the regiment suffered severely, Col. Cantwell, its commander, being killed, with the words of command and encouragement upon his lips. On the 3d of September, Sigel's Corps arrived at Fairfax Court House, and the Eighty-second was detailed for provost guard duty. In the early part of 1863, at the request of its Colonel (Robinson), it was relieved from duty at headquarters, and ordered to report to its division commander, Gen. Schurz. By him it was designated as a battalion of sharpshooters for the division, and held subject to his personal direction. The next engagement in which it participated was the sanguinary battle of Chancellorsville, on the 25th of May. It suffered terribly in this fight, at the close of which there were but 134 men with the colors. Among the dead was the gallant Capt. Purdy, of Company I. On the 10th of June, it moved with its brigade and division, on the Gettysburg campaign. In the battle which followed, the Eighty-second was placed in support of a battery. It went into action with 22 commissioned officers and 236 men; of these, 19 officers and 147 men were killed, wounded and captured, leaving only 3 officers and 89 men. This little band brought off the colors of the regiment safely. On the 11th it was assigned to Gen. Tyndall's brigade, the First Brigade of the Third Division. The Eleventh Corps, to which the Eighty-second belonged, was transferred on the 25th of September to the Army of the Cumberland, then commanded by Gen. Hooker. The next battle of

The first of these was the discovery of gold in California in 1848. This led to a great influx of people to the West, and the discovery of gold in Nevada in 1859. The second was the discovery of gold in Colorado in 1858. The third was the discovery of gold in Idaho in 1860. The fourth was the discovery of gold in Montana in 1862. The fifth was the discovery of gold in Utah in 1863. The sixth was the discovery of gold in Arizona in 1864. The seventh was the discovery of gold in New Mexico in 1865. The eighth was the discovery of gold in Texas in 1866. The ninth was the discovery of gold in Louisiana in 1867. The tenth was the discovery of gold in Mississippi in 1868. The eleventh was the discovery of gold in Alabama in 1869. The twelfth was the discovery of gold in Georgia in 1870. The thirteenth was the discovery of gold in Florida in 1871. The fourteenth was the discovery of gold in South Carolina in 1872. The fifteenth was the discovery of gold in North Carolina in 1873. The sixteenth was the discovery of gold in Virginia in 1874. The seventeenth was the discovery of gold in West Virginia in 1875. The eighteenth was the discovery of gold in Maryland in 1876. The nineteenth was the discovery of gold in Delaware in 1877. The twentieth was the discovery of gold in Pennsylvania in 1878. The twenty-first was the discovery of gold in New Jersey in 1879. The twenty-second was the discovery of gold in New York in 1880. The twenty-third was the discovery of gold in Connecticut in 1881. The twenty-fourth was the discovery of gold in Rhode Island in 1882. The twenty-fifth was the discovery of gold in Massachusetts in 1883. The twenty-sixth was the discovery of gold in Vermont in 1884. The twenty-seventh was the discovery of gold in New Hampshire in 1885. The twenty-eighth was the discovery of gold in Maine in 1886. The twenty-ninth was the discovery of gold in New Brunswick in 1887. The thirtieth was the discovery of gold in Nova Scotia in 1888. The thirty-first was the discovery of gold in Prince Edward Island in 1889. The thirty-second was the discovery of gold in Newfoundland in 1890. The thirty-third was the discovery of gold in the British Isles in 1891. The thirty-fourth was the discovery of gold in the West Indies in 1892. The thirty-fifth was the discovery of gold in Central America in 1893. The thirty-sixth was the discovery of gold in South America in 1894. The thirty-seventh was the discovery of gold in Africa in 1895. The thirty-eighth was the discovery of gold in Asia in 1896. The thirty-ninth was the discovery of gold in Australia in 1897. The fortieth was the discovery of gold in Oceania in 1898. The forty-first was the discovery of gold in the Pacific Islands in 1899. The forty-second was the discovery of gold in the Indian Ocean in 1900. The forty-third was the discovery of gold in the Atlantic Ocean in 1901. The forty-fourth was the discovery of gold in the Indian Ocean in 1902. The forty-fifth was the discovery of gold in the Atlantic Ocean in 1903. The forty-sixth was the discovery of gold in the Indian Ocean in 1904. The forty-seventh was the discovery of gold in the Atlantic Ocean in 1905. The forty-eighth was the discovery of gold in the Indian Ocean in 1906. The forty-ninth was the discovery of gold in the Atlantic Ocean in 1907. The fiftieth was the discovery of gold in the Indian Ocean in 1908.

The first of these was the discovery of gold in California in 1848. This led to a great influx of people to the West, and the discovery of gold in Nevada in 1859. The second was the discovery of gold in Colorado in 1858. The third was the discovery of gold in Idaho in 1860. The fourth was the discovery of gold in Montana in 1862. The fifth was the discovery of gold in Utah in 1863. The sixth was the discovery of gold in Arizona in 1864. The seventh was the discovery of gold in New Mexico in 1865. The eighth was the discovery of gold in Texas in 1866. The ninth was the discovery of gold in Louisiana in 1867. The tenth was the discovery of gold in Mississippi in 1868. The eleventh was the discovery of gold in Alabama in 1869. The twelfth was the discovery of gold in Georgia in 1870. The thirteenth was the discovery of gold in Florida in 1871. The fourteenth was the discovery of gold in South Carolina in 1872. The fifteenth was the discovery of gold in North Carolina in 1873. The sixteenth was the discovery of gold in Virginia in 1874. The seventeenth was the discovery of gold in West Virginia in 1875. The eighteenth was the discovery of gold in Maryland in 1876. The nineteenth was the discovery of gold in Delaware in 1877. The twentieth was the discovery of gold in Pennsylvania in 1878. The twenty-first was the discovery of gold in New Jersey in 1879. The twenty-second was the discovery of gold in New York in 1880. The twenty-third was the discovery of gold in Connecticut in 1881. The twenty-fourth was the discovery of gold in Rhode Island in 1882. The twenty-fifth was the discovery of gold in Massachusetts in 1883. The twenty-sixth was the discovery of gold in Vermont in 1884. The twenty-seventh was the discovery of gold in New Hampshire in 1885. The twenty-eighth was the discovery of gold in Maine in 1886. The twenty-ninth was the discovery of gold in New Brunswick in 1887. The thirtieth was the discovery of gold in Nova Scotia in 1888. The thirty-first was the discovery of gold in Prince Edward Island in 1889. The thirty-second was the discovery of gold in Newfoundland in 1890. The thirty-third was the discovery of gold in the British Isles in 1891. The thirty-fourth was the discovery of gold in the West Indies in 1892. The thirty-fifth was the discovery of gold in Central America in 1893. The thirty-sixth was the discovery of gold in South America in 1894. The thirty-seventh was the discovery of gold in Africa in 1895. The thirty-eighth was the discovery of gold in Asia in 1896. The thirty-ninth was the discovery of gold in Australia in 1897. The fortieth was the discovery of gold in Oceania in 1898. The forty-first was the discovery of gold in the Pacific Islands in 1899. The forty-second was the discovery of gold in the Indian Ocean in 1900. The forty-third was the discovery of gold in the Atlantic Ocean in 1901. The forty-fourth was the discovery of gold in the Indian Ocean in 1902. The forty-fifth was the discovery of gold in the Atlantic Ocean in 1903. The forty-sixth was the discovery of gold in the Indian Ocean in 1904. The forty-seventh was the discovery of gold in the Atlantic Ocean in 1905. The forty-eighth was the discovery of gold in the Indian Ocean in 1906. The forty-ninth was the discovery of gold in the Atlantic Ocean in 1907. The fiftieth was the discovery of gold in the Indian Ocean in 1908.

consequence, in which the regiment took part, was that of Mission Ridge. It was also engaged in the Knoxville campaign, and, in December following, re-enlisted as veterans. Out of 349 enlisted men present, 321 were mustered into the service as veteran volunteers, and at once started for home on furlough. It returned to the front with 200 new recruits. On the 3d of March, 1864, it joined its brigade at Bridgeport, Ala., and, in the consolidation of the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps (thus forming the Twentieth), the Eighty-second was assigned to the Third Brigade of the First Division, of this corps. On the 30th of April, 1864, the regiment, with its brigade and division, started on the Atlanta campaign, and bore an active part in most of the battles and skirmishes which followed. It particularly distinguished itself at the battles of Resaca and Kenesaw Mountain. After the capture of Atlanta, it remained in camp there until the 15th of November, when it started with Sherman's army to Savannah. It took part in the siege of Savannah, and, after its fall, moved with the army into the Carolinas.

While the army was at Goldsboro in April, 1865, the Eighty-second and Sixty-first Ohio were consolidated, and the new regiment thus formed denominated the Eighty-second. On the 10th, the troops moved to Raleigh, where they remained until after the surrender of Gen. Johnston. On the 30th of April, the corps marched for Washington, by way of Richmond, and on the 19th of May, arrived at Alexandria. It took part in the grand review at Washington on the 24th of May, after which it started for Louisville, Ky. At Parkersburg, the troops embarked on transports, and, when they arrived at Cincinnati, the boats carrying Robinson's brigade, of which the Eighty-Second was still a part, stopped a short time, and Gen. Hooker came down to the wharf. He was greeted enthusiastically by his old soldiers, and made them a brief speech. On arriving at Louisville, the regiment went into camp on Speed's plantation, south of the city, where it remained until the 25th of July. It then proceeded to Columbus, and was paid off and discharged.

The Eighty-sixth Infantry was a three-months organization, and contained a company from Delaware County, which was mustered in with the following officers: A. N. Mead, Captain; E. C. Vining, First Lieutenant, and H. S. Crawford, Second Lieutenant. The regiment was recruited under the President's call for 75,000 men, made in May, 1862, and so promptly was the call responded

to, that the Eighty-second was enabled to leave Camp Chase on the 16th of June, for the seat of war. Upon its arrival in West Virginia, it was stationed at Grafton, where it was occupied in guard duty. On the 27th of July, four companies of the Eighty-sixth, under Lieut. Col. Hunter, were ordered to Parkersburg by Gen. Kelley, in anticipation of a raid upon that point. It remained here until August 21, when it returned to Clarksburg, in consequence of the whole regiment having received orders from Gen. Kelley to proceed to Beverly, to prevent a rebel force under Col. Jenkins from crossing Cheat Mountain for the purpose of destroying the railroad. The rebel chieftain not making his appearance at that point, the Eighty-second was ordered back to Clarksburg. The force at Clarksburg then consisted of the Eighty-sixth Ohio, and a detachment of the Sixth Virginia, placed at different points around town, so as to make a vigorous defense in case of an attack. The term of service of the regiment having now expired, it was placed under orders for Camp Delaware, and started for that place on the 17th of September, where it arrived the next day. On the 25th it was paid in full, and mustered out of the United States service.

Two companies of the Ninety-sixth Infantry* were raised in Delaware County, viz., Company F and Company G. The original commissioned officers of Company F were: S. P. Weiser, Captain; J. N. Dunlap, First Lieutenant, and H. C. Ashwell, Second Lieutenant. Dunlap died at Young's Point, La., March 17, 1863. Ashwell resigned March 17, 1863. Levi Siegfried was commissioned First Lieutenant, but illness, from which he afterward died, prevented his being mustered. John A. F. Cellar, of Company F, was promoted to First Lieutenant, and transferred to Company A by consolidation, November 18, 1864. Lieut. E. M. Eastman, of Company G, was promoted to Captain, and transferred to the command of Company F April 1, 1863. The original commissioned officers of Company G were: J. H. Kimball, Captain; H. J. Jarvis, First Lieutenant (died at Memphis, Tenn., December 2, 1862); E. M. Eastman, Second Lieutenant, promoted to First Lieutenant, December 2, 1862, afterward to Captain, and transferred as above; O. W. Chamberlain, promoted to First Lieutenant, died at Mt. Vernon, Ohio, while on leave of absence, August 22, 1863; L. S. Huntley, promoted to First Lieutenant, January 19, 1864; Peter Marmon, promoted

*The sketch of this regiment was written by Maj. C. H. McElroy.

to Second Lieutenant, November, 1864, and transferred from Company H. E. L. Baird, First Lieutenant, Company H, was promoted to Captain, November 18, 1864, and transferred to the command of Company G. The regiment went out with Joseph W. Vance, Colonel, Mt. Vernon; A. H. Brown, Lieutenant Colonel, Marion, and C. H. McElroy, Major, Delaware.

A camp was established for this regiment on the Fuller farm, one and a half miles south of the city, known as Camp Delaware, the ground occupied lying between the Columbus road and the river. On the 1st day of September, 1862, the Ninety-sixth left camp 1,014 strong, for Cincinnati, and, on the evening of the same day of its arrival there, crossed over the river, and went into camp at Covington, Ky. From that time until the close of the war, it was on continuously active, and most of the time hard, service. In the fall of 1862, the regiment, in the brigade of Gen. Burbridge, and under command of Gen. A. J. Smith, marched from Covington to Falmouth, thence to Cynthiana, to Paris, Lexington, Nicholasville; through Versailles, Frankfort, Shelbyville to Louisville; leaving Covington on the 8th of October, and going into camp at Louisville on the 15th. From Louisville it proceeded to Memphis, and, on the 27th of December, with the forces under command of Gen. Sherman, left for "down the river" to Chickasaw Bayou. From there it went to Fort Hyndman, or Arkansas Post, where it was in the left wing, under command of Gen. Morgan. Sergt. B. F. High, Joseph E. Wilcox and W. P. Wigton, of Company F., were killed here; and Isaac Pace, David Atkinson of Company G., were wounded and soon after died. After the battle of Arkansas Post, the regiment was at the siege of Vicksburg, where it formed a part of the Thirteenth Army Corps. Then followed the battle of Grand Coteau, La., a desperate struggle against fearful odds. After this the regiment was sent into Texas on an expedition of short duration. Returning to Brashear City, La., it entered upon the famous Red River campaign, under Gen. Banks. The battles of Sabine Cross Roads (where Col. Vance was killed), Peach Orchard Grove, and Pleasant Hill, followed. The regiment had, by continued losses, become so reduced in numbers that a consolidation became necessary and was effected under a general order from Maj. Gen. Reynolds, commanding the Department of the Gulf. At the request of the officers, and as a special honor to the regiment, it was consolidated into the Ninety-sixth Battalion, and not with any other

regiment. This was the only instance in that department of any such favor being accorded. Soon after this the regiment (now the Ninety-sixth Battalion) was ordered down the river, and to Mobile, and was engaged in the capture of Forts Gaines, Morgan, Blakely and Spanish Fort, resulting finally in the capture of Mobile. The division was under command of Col. Landrum, of the Nineteenth Kentucky, and formed a part of the Thirteenth Corps, under Gen. Granger. The Ninety-sixth was mustered out at Mobile, and, on the 29th of July, 1865, was paid off and discharged at Camp Chase. During its service, the regiment marched 1,683 miles; traveled by rail 517 miles, and by water 7,686 miles, making a total of 9,886 miles, exclusive of many short expeditions in which it took part. Of Company F., there had died of wounds and disease, 23; discharged for same, 26; total, 49. Of Company G., there had died of wounds and disease, 30; discharged from same causes, 16; total, 46. These figures may not be exactly correct, but are as nearly so as it is possible now to obtain such statistics.

To the One Hundred and Twenty-first Infantry, Delaware County contributed more men than to any other military organization during the late war, except, perhaps, the One Hundred and Forty-fifth Regiment of National Guards, called out for one hundred days in the early part of 1864. Companies C, D, H and K, of the One Hundred and Twenty-first, were made up wholly or in part from Delaware County; the first two were entirely "Delawares," while the two latter comprised much of the same patriotic material. At the organization of the regiment, Company C, one of the companies from this county, was officered as follows: N. W. Cone, Captain; Joshua Van Bremer, First Lieutenant, and F. T. Arthur, Second Lieutenant; and Company D had for its first officers, Samuel Sharp, Captain; Joseph A. Sheble, First Lieutenant, and S. B. Moorehouse, Second Lieutenant. As a matter of some interest to our readers, we will add the names of all commissioned officers in the regiment from this county, during its term of service: William P. Reid, Colonel; Joshua Van Bremer, Major (entered as First Lieutenant); Thomas B. Williams, Surgeon; Rev. L. F. Drake, Chaplain; N. W. Cone, Samuel Sharp and Peter Cockerell, as Captains; M. B. Clason and Silas Emerson, as First Lieutenants, and promoted to Captain; S. B. Moorehouse, W. F. Barr, J. A. Porter, T. C. Lewis, Benjamin A. Banker, M. H. Lewis, Daniel Gilson and O. M. Scott, as Second



Lieutenants, Sergeants, etc., and promoted to Captains; Joseph A. Sheble and Eli Whitney, as First Lieutenants, and F. T. Arthur, J. F. Glover, M. D. Wells, Andrew Stephens, Charles P. Claris, E. B. Cook, Eli Whitney and Silas Long, Second Lieutenants.

As an act of justice to a good man and a brave soldier, we give place, parenthetically, to the following, as narrated by one familiar with the facts: Hon. John L. Porter, now Judge of the Common Pleas Court in an adjoining district, entered this regiment at its organization, as Fourth Sergeant of Company A, Capt. Lawrence, in which capacity he served faithfully. One day, as the regiment was on the march, it met with a fallen tree across the road, when Sergt. Porter, with a squad of men, was detailed by Col. Banning, then in command, to have it cut and removed. He did as ordered, but exercised his own judgment as to the exact place of cutting the tree in two. When Banning came along, he asked in a gruff manner why he had not cut the tree where he had ordered it done. Sergt. Porter replied that he did not think it made any particular difference where it was cut, so that it was cut and removed out of the way, to enable the regiment to pass. At this Banning gave him a terrific cursing, and reduced him to the ranks. After Col. Robinson succeeded to the command of the regiment, a number of Porter's friends, headed by Capt. Banker (of Delaware) interested themselves in his case, and finally procured his reinstatement to his former position. This made him the oldest Sergeant in the regiment, which, united with his soldierly qualities, soon led to his promotion, and, when the regiment was mustered out, he was First Lieutenant of his company, a position that he well deserved and one that he creditably filled.

The One Hundred and Twenty-first was organized at Camp Delaware, the old camp of the Ninety-sixth, in September, 1862. On the 10th of the same month, the regiment, 985 strong, left for Cincinnati, where it was placed on guard duty for a few days, but on the 15th crossed over the river and went into camp at Covington, Ky. From there it moved to Louisville, and was assigned to Col. Webster's brigade, Jackson's division, and McCook's corps. Without an hour's drilling the regiment marched with Buell's army in pursuit of Bragg. In this condition, it participated in the battle of Perryville, in which Capt. Odor, of Company K, was killed. It was detailed to bury the dead, and remained in Kentucky on guard duty

until January, 1863, when it proceeded to Nashville, and then to Franklin, Tenn., where it was engaged protecting the right flank of Gen. Rosecrans's army, then lying at Murfreesboro. When the army moved forward from Stone River, the One Hundred and Twenty-first moved with it, and was attached to the reserve corps under Gen. Granger. At Triune they had a slight skirmish with the rebels under Gen. Forrest. The next engagement in which the regiment took part (and its first severe battle) was the battle of Chickamauga, where it lost heavily. It made a gallant charge to save the only road to Chattanooga, and, in the charge, encountered the Twenty-second Alabama Rebel Infantry, capturing its colors, and a majority of the regiment. The loss sustained by the regiment was: Lieuts. Stewart, Fleming and Porter, killed; Capts. David Lloyd and A. B. Robinson, and Lieuts. Marshall, Stephens, Moore, Mather, Patrick, Bryant and Mitchell, wounded; privates killed, 14; and 70 wounded. For its bravery in this engagement, the regiment was highly complimented by Gen. Granger. After the battle, it fell back with the army behind the intrenchments at Chattanooga, where it remained until the battles of Lookout Mountain and Mission Ridge, in both of which it took a prominent part. It then returned to its old camp at Rossville, and remained there until May, 1864, when it moved with the army on the Atlanta campaign. It participated in the battles of Buzzard Roost, Resaca, and, as a part of Gen. Jeff C. Davis' division, was at the capture of Rome, Ga. It was at Kenesaw Mountain, and participated with its accustomed bravery. It made a lodgement under the enemy's works, and held it, thereby securing possession of the National dead and wounded; but dearly did it pay for its bravery. Among the commissioned officers killed were Maj. Yeager, Capts. Lloyd and Clason, and Lieut. Patrick; and 8 officers wounded. At Chattahoochie River, on the 9th of July, it lost, in a skirmish at the railroad bridge, 5 men killed and 4 wounded. At Atlanta and Jonesboro it performed its usual hot work, where it lost several men killed and wounded. About the 29th of September the regiment was sent back to Chattanooga, where it was attached to an expedition against Forrest's cavalry, then raiding on the railroad at some distance. They followed the rebel cavalry, and drove it across the Tennessee River into Alabama, when they returned and joined in the chase of Hood. The regiment joined Sherman at Rome, Ga., and marched with his army to

Savannah and the sea. After the fall of Savannah, the One Hundred and Twenty-first, then commanded by Lieut. Col. A. B. Robinson, went with the expedition into the Carolinas, and participated in the battle of Bentonville. It lost 6 men killed and 20 wounded. Capts. Charles P. Claris and M. E. Willoughby were among the wounded. The former afterward died from the effects of the wounds received in this battle. On the 1st of May, 1865, it joined the march of the National forces through Richmond to Washington, where it took part in the grand review, after which it was mustered out and sent home, and, on the 12th of June, was paid off and discharged at Columbus.

The One Hundred and Forty-fifth Infantry was raised under the President's call, in April, 1864, for one hundred days' men, and was designated National Guards. It was made up wholly in Delaware County, and officered as follows: H. C. Aswell, Colonel; Lloyd A. Lyman, Lieutenant Colonel; H. C. Olds, Major; Henry Besse, Surgeon; J. D. Janney, Assistant Surgeon; William E. Moore, Adjutant; J. H. Stead, Quartermaster; Rev. W. G. Williams, Chaplain; E. M. Jones, Lewis Moss, James Wallace, James M. Crawford, R. W. Reynolds, J. J. Penfield, D. H. James, Arch. Freshwater, W. H. Wilson, John Cellar, Captains; Hugh J. Perry, F. W. Cogswell, C. Hull, D. G. Cratty, J. A. Cone, W. E. Bates, G. W. Flemming, J. S. Post, J. W. McGookey, I. S. Hall, First Lieutenants; J. S. Harmon, H. M. Bronson, John Urley, J. T. Nunsel, J. D. Van Deman, E. H. Draper, H. B. Wood, C. R. Caulkins, S. M. White, Jr., A. M. Decker, Second Lieutenants.

The regiment was organized at Camp Chase on the 10th of May, 1864, and immediately ordered to Washington City. Upon its arrival, it was assigned to Gen. Augur, as garrison for the forts comprising the southern defenses of Washington, on Arlington Heights. The service of the regiment consisted principally of garrison and fatigue duty, in which, during its whole term, it was incessantly employed. It was drilled in both infantry and heavy artillery tactics under Gen. De Russy. Although not engaged in battle during its term of service, the One Hundred and Forty-fifth performed the most valuable duties, taking the place of veteran soldiers, who were thus permitted to re-enforce Gen. Grant in his advance on Richmond. Its term of service expired on the 20th of August, when it was sent home to Camp Chase, and, on the 23d, mustered out of the United States service.

One company of the One Hundred and Seventy-fourth Infantry was recruited in Delaware County, and officered as follows: J. H. Bassiger, Captain; D. M. Howe, First Lieutenant, and W. E. Webber, Second Lieutenant. Col. Jones commanded the regiment, and Dr. F. W. Morrison, of Delaware, was appointed its Surgeon. D. M. Howe was promoted to Captain and attached to the staff of Gen. Thomas, and W. E. Webber was promoted to First-Lieutenant.

The One Hundred and Seventy-fourth was one of the last series of regiments raised in the State, to serve one year, and was composed chiefly of those who had seen service in the older regiments, and, tiring of the monotony of private life, eagerly re-enlisted for another year's campaign. It was organized at the old rendezvous, Camp Chase, September 21, 1864, and left on the 23d for Nashville, and ordered to report to Gen. Sherman, then commanding the Department of the Mississippi. It arrived at Nashville on the 26th of September, and was ordered to Murfreesboro, which point was threatened with a raid from the cavalry of Gen. Forrest. On the 27th of October, it left Murfreesboro, with orders to report to the commanding officer at Decatur, Ala. From Decatur, it moved to the mouth of Elk River, leaving four companies as a garrison for Athens. In a few days it returned to Decatur, and, on the 26th of November, it was again sent to Murfreesboro. It remained at Murfreesboro through the siege, and participated in the battle of Overall's Creek, where it behaved with great gallantry, and was complimented by Gen. Rousseau personally, for its bravery. Its loss was six men killed, two officers and thirty-eight men wounded. It took part in the battle of the Cedars, on the 7th of December, where it fully maintained its reputation. In a gallant charge during the fight, it captured two cannon, a stand of colors and a large number of prisoners. Its loss was quite severe. Among its killed was Maj. Reid, who was shot through the head while urging his men on to the charge. The regiment participated in all the fighting around Murfreesboro; and after the siege, was assigned to the Twenty-third Army Corps, which it joined at Columbia, Tenn.

In January, 1865, the regiment was ordered to Washington City, which place was reached on the 20th. It remained here until February 21, when it proceeded to North Carolina. Here it was placed in the column commanded by Gen. Cox, and took part in the battles of Five Forks, and at

Kingston, in both of which it acted with its accustomed bravery. This was the last fight the regiment was in. It was mustered out June 28, at Charlotte, N. C., and left at once for home, arriving at Columbus on the 5th of July, where it was paid off, and received its final discharge.

The One Hundred and Eighty-sixth Infantry drew one company from Delaware County. Company B was recruited almost wholly in the county, and was mustered in, under the following commissioned officers: R. C. Breyfogle, Captain; O. H. Barker, First Lieutenant, and Shadrack Hubbell, Second Lieutenant. Lieut. Hubbell was a son of Hon. J. R. Hubbell, of Delaware, and was but eighteen years of age when he enlisted in the army. He raised most of this company, many of its members being his schoolmates, and, in acknowledgment of his services, he was made Second Lieutenant of the company. After the close of the war, he was commissioned in the regular army, and died at New Orleans, in 1867, of yellow fever. He was on Gen. Hancock's staff at the time of his death.

The One Hundred and Eighty-sixth was raised under the President's last call for one-year troops. It was mustered into the United States service at Camp Chase, March 2, 1865, and, on the same day, started for Nashville by way of Louisville. On the 8th of March, it left Nashville for Murfreesboro, and from there proceeded to Cleveland, where it went into camp, and where it remained until the 2d of May, when it moved to Dalton. The Colonel of this regiment (Wildes), having been promoted to Brigadier General, was assigned to the command of a brigade at Chattanooga, and, at his request, the One Hundred and Eighty-sixth was transferred to his command. On the 20th of July, the regiment was relieved from duty at Chattanooga and ordered to Nashville. Orders were received on the 13th of September to prepare rolls for the muster-out of the regiment. On the 19th of the same month, it started for Columbus, where it was mustered out of the service. It was never in an engagement as the One Hundred and Eighty-sixth Regiment, but it was no fault of the regiment. It faithfully performed every duty required of it, and would doubtless have acquitted itself with honor on the battlefield.

Of the Eighteenth United States Regular Infantry, which drew one full company and part of another from Delaware County, we have learned but little. The officers were from the regular

army, and all inquiries have resulted in a failure to obtain anything very definite in regard to those companies in which the county was represented. "Ohio in the Late War" makes no mention of the regiment whatever, and the newspaper files of the war period have but little in regard to it. One item, however, may be given: James Fowler, a brother of Dr. Fowler, of Delaware, after serving for a time in the Fourth Infantry, enlisted in the Eighteenth Regulars, was promoted to Orderly Sergeant, became Captain of a company in a Tennessee regiment, and was made Provost Marshal of Greenville, Tenn. Since the war he has made his home in the South.

The Fifth Colored Infantry was organized at Camp Delaware, and contained a large number of men from this county. In June, 1863, a camp for colored soldiers was opened on the farm of Josiah Bullen about one mile south of the city, and nearly opposite the site of "old Camp Delaware." Capt. McCoy, of the One Hundred and Fifteenth Ohio, was detailed by Gov. Tod to superintend the recruiting of colored troops, and J. B. T. Marsh was mustered in as Quartermaster of the "One Hundred and Twenty-seventh Ohio," the number and title the regiment was to bear.

This was the first complete colored regiment raised in the State of Ohio. Previously, there had been quite a number of colored men recruited for the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts, and sent to Boston, but nothing like an organization in the State had, up to this time, been attempted. The only semblance of law, which gave authority to the raising of colored troops, was that known as the "Contraband Law," which gave a colored laborer in the service of the United States, \$7 a month as his pay, and \$3 a month additional for clothing. Under this state of things, recruiting progressed slowly, and the few who had already enlisted became dissatisfied, and the organization with difficulty could be kept together. A few faithful men, however, who thought they saw in the results of the war great benefits to their race, stood firm. Finally there came a call from the War Department for colored troops to serve in the armies of the United States. Boards were convened, and promises given that Congress would place them upon an equal footing with other troops. The organization was changed from the "One Hundred and Twenty-seventh Ohio," to the "Fifth Regiment of United States Colored Troops," and by the 10th of July it contained three full companies. G. W. Shurtleff was appointed Lieutenant Colonel,



and infused new life into the enterprise. Recruiting now went on rapidly, and early in November the regiment, fully equipped, went to Virginia with nine companies, and nearly a full complement of officers. Upon its arrival at Norfolk, Col. Conine, who had been commissioned Colonel by the President, assumed command.

In December, 1863, the regiment formed part of the command under Gen. Wilde, in the raid made by that officer through the enemy's country to Elizabeth City, N. C. In January, 1864, it moved to Yorktown, where it remained until April. About this time, Capt. Speer joined it with the tenth company. In May, it accompanied the expedition planned by Gen. Butler against Richmond and Petersburg, forming a part of the colored Division of the Eighteenth Corps. The Fifth was the first regiment to gain the shore at City Point, capturing the rebel signal officer and the corps stationed there. At the siege of Petersburg, the colored division stormed the heights, and captured two strong earthworks, with several pieces of artillery. Gen. Smith, who commanded the Eighteenth Corps, watched the colored division with great anxiety, and, when he saw them carry the works with the bayonet, he exclaimed, "The colored troops fight nobly," or, "that is equal to Lookout Mountain." In this action, the regiment lost several men killed and wounded. One officer was killed, and Col. Conine was wounded. From this time to the 15th of August, the regiment was employed mostly on guard duty. In the latter part of August, the Third Division (colored) of the Eighteenth Corps, under Gen. Paine, was transferred to the north side of the James River. While in camp here, the Fifth received 375 recruits from Ohio. In September, the battles of Chapin's Farm, New Market Heights and Fort Harrison occurred, in which the Fifth participated. Col. Shurtleff and three of the captains were wounded. In the afternoon of the 29th, the regiment, with a detachment of white troops, stormed Fort Gilmer. The white troops faltered, then retreated, leaving the Fifth unsupported, and alone. It pressed on up to the fort, and a few men had scaled the walls, when an order was received to withdraw, which was effected in good order. In this day's fighting, the regiment lost nine officers wounded, one of whom (Capt. Wilbur) died; and out of 550 men in rank who went into the fight, 85 were killed, and 248 were wounded. Sergrts. Beatty, Holland, Pimm and Brunson were awarded medals for gallantry

in this engagement. The Fifth took part in the expedition against Fort Fisher and Wilmington, and performed efficient service. It also participated in the assault on Sugar Loaf and Fort Anderson, and marched with Gen. Terry's command to Raleigh, N. C. After the surrender of the Confederate armies, the Fifth was stationed for a while at Goldsboro, and in the latter part of September, it returned to Columbus, where it was honorably discharged.

A large number of colored soldiers were sent to the field from Camp Delaware, in addition to the Fifth Colored Regiment. The *Delaware Gazette* announces the departure for the front from Camp Delaware, in the summer of 1864, of 250 colored troops, intended for the Twenty-seventh Colored Regiment. The Eighth Colored Regiment was in camp at this place for a time, and received quite a number of recruits. Beyond these few meager facts, however, we have no information in regard to these organizations.

This constitutes a brief sketch of the regiments in which Delaware County was represented, and their participation in the rebellion. In compiling our war history, we have drawn extensively on "Ohio in the Late War," supported by such local facts as we have been able to obtain, and, in this, we have earnestly endeavored to do "justice to all and injustice to none." Many minor facts connected with the war, pertaining mostly to the city of Delaware, will be noticed in that chapter. The Soldiers' Aid Society, and movements inaugurated for the purpose of encouraging enlistments, belong more properly to the city than in this department, as well as the Soldiers' Monumental Association. A few words in reference to the drafts which took place in the county, and we will close a subject of which we are becoming somewhat wearied.

The first draft in Delaware County occurred in October, 1862, and was for forty-three, the number remaining due on the President's call for 300,000 men. Hon. T. W. Powell, as Commissioner of the Draft, superintended the drawing of the lots. The distribution of prizes to the different townships was according to population and the number of recruits already furnished, and was as follows: Concord, three; Genoa, seven; Harlem, one; Kingston, one; Liberty, four; Orange, thirteen; Radnor, four; Scioto, four; Trenton, five, and Troy one. Another draft occurred in May, 1864, and was for 150 men, distributed as follows: Berkshire, three; Brown, eight; Genoa,

twenty; Trenton, eighteen; Thompson, thirteen; Troy, fifteen; Oxford, fourteen; Orange, nine; Porter, ten; Scioto, two; Harlem, nine; Kingston, four, and Liberty fifteen. Delaware, Concord, Berlin, and Radnor escaped, having filled their calls by enlistments. After this, there were one or two other drafts for small squads of men in some of the townships, which had proved a little derelict in furnishing their quotas. But, taken all in all, the patriotism of Delaware County presents nothing to be ashamed of, and her alacrity in filling every call promptly was surpassed by few counties in the State. The exact number of men furnished is not definitely known, as many enlisted in scattering regiments, but those that can be accounted for will reach 3,000, perhaps, exclusive of one-hundred-days men and colored soldiers.

We deem it entirely appropriate to close this chapter with a brief sketch of some of the great men of the county.

We all love great men; it is one of the noblest feelings that dwells in man's heart. No skeptical logic can destroy this inborn loyalty, and no sadder proof can be given by a man of his own littleness, than disbelief in it. Every true man feels that he is himself made higher by doing reverence to what is really above him. The relation which, in all times, unites a great man to others, is divine. It is the vivifying influence of their life, is the very essence of Christianity itself. The history of the world is but the biography of great men. Hero-worship endures forever, while man endures—the everlasting adamant, lower than which even communistic revolutions cannot fall! So, in substance at least, says Thomas Carlyle, and he further says, as if he stood the teacher of the present hour, that "Great men, taken up in any way, are profitable company. We cannot look, however imperfectly, upon a great man without gaining something by him. He is the living light, fountain of native, original insight of manhood and heroic nobleness, which it is good and pleasant to be near. No great man lives in vain." And happy the century, happy the commonwealth, if it produce but one, whether it be a soldier—the foremost of the age, or a statesman, who administered the affairs of a nation.

Like all other portions of our great and glorious country, Delaware County has produced some great men, men who have filled high and honorable positions in the camp, at the bar, in the halls of legislation, and at the head of the government. The history of Delaware County would be incom-

plete without some notice of her illustrious sons. It would be like the play of Hamlet, with the one great character—the melancholy prince—left out. We shall, therefore, devote a brief space to some of her distinguished men.

Rutherford Birchard Hayes was born in the town of Delaware, on the 4th of October, 1822. His father, Rutherford Hayes, was a native of Vermont, and came to Delaware County in 1817, locating in the town, where the remainder of his life was spent. A son of his, and a brother to the President, was drowned in the Olen tangy River, while skating—a melancholy incident, still remembered by many of the old citizens of the place. After a preliminary education, young Hayes passed a regular course at Kenyon College, from which he graduated in 1840. He then read law in the office of Thomas Sparrow, Esq., of Columbus, and, when sufficiently advanced in his studies, entered the Law Department of Harvard College, where he graduated with all due honors. It was while a law student here that Mr. Hayes went to Boston to witness a demonstration in honor of Henry Clay, who was a candidate for President (in 1844) against James K. Polk. The campaign was an exciting one, and hotly contested from the opening to the close. Upon the occasion referred to, the Hon. Cassius M. Clay was to make a speech before the Henry Clay Club, and the most extensive preparations had been made for a big day. In accordance with the customs of those times, a grand civil parade was a chief feature of the proceedings. Mr. Hayes met Mr. Aigin, from Delaware, whom he recognized, and, while standing in front of the Tremont House, they were joined by several others, among them Mr. Birchard, an uncle of the President. The motley-bannered procession was being highly praised, when young Hayes suggested that it only lacked an "Ohio delegation" to make its success complete. It was received as a happy jest, but nothing more thought of it until Mr. Hayes, who had hardly been missed, again appeared, carrying a rude banner which he had hastily constructed of a strip from the edge of a board, on either side of which, in awkward, straggling letters, was painted the word "Ohio." As the procession passed, Mr. Hayes, with his banner, "fell in," while the others (three in number) brought up the rear. Ohio men continued to drop in and swell their ranks, until, when the procession halted on Boston Common, the "Ohio Delegation" numbered twenty-four men, and was one of the most conspicuous in the



procession. The enthusiasm was great, and floral tributes were showered upon them from the balcony windows along the line of march. Among these tributes were several wreaths. These the young leader carefully placed over the rude banner, and the unexpected "Ohio delegation," proudly marching under a crown of laurel wreaths, was cheered and honored as Ohio had never been honored before. This was probably Mr. Hayes' first appearance as a political leader, and doubtless, one of the happiest and proudest days of his life.

After the completion of his legal education, Mr. Hayes located in Cincinnati and commenced the practice of his profession. At the breaking-out of the late war, on the first call for troops, he proffered his services to the Government, and was appointed Major of the Twenty-third Ohio Infantry, his rank dating from June 7, 1861. During the summer and fall, he served in West Virginia, under Gen. Rosecrans, and was, for a time, Judge Advocate on his staff. He was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel in November, and took command of his old regiment (the Twenty-third), and the next year was appointed Colonel of the Seventy-ninth Ohio, but, owing to a wound received at South Mountain the previous autumn, was prevented from joining the regiment. On the 15th of October, 1862, he was promoted to the colonelcy of his old regiment. In December, he took command of the First Brigade of the Kanawha Division, and continued in this position until the fall of 1864, when he took command of the Kanawha Division. In October, 1864, he was appointed Brigadier General, for gallant and meritorious services in the battles of Winchester, Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek. He was brevetted Major General at the close of the war for his gallant services during the West Virginia campaign of 1864. He was wounded four times during his term of service, and had three horses shot under him.

At the close of the war, he was elected to Congress from the Second Cincinnati District, and re-elected in 1866. Though somewhat conservative, his action was uniformly in the line of policy of the Republican party, by which he had been elected. In 1867, he was nominated, by a large majority, a candidate for Governor of the State, to succeed Gov. J. D. Cox, and was elected by a majority of about 3,000. He was elected his own successor in 1869, by a majority of nearly 8,000 over Hon. George H. Pendleton. In

1867, he was again elected Governor of the State, by a majority of 5,000 over Hon. William Allen, and, at the National Republican Convention of 1875, he became the standard-bearer of his party in one of the most exciting Presidential contests that have occurred since the war of the rebellion, perhaps since the great campaign of Gen. Harrison. The result of that bitter contest is still vividly remembered by our readers, and to enter into particulars here would be wholly superfluous. A discussion of the pros and cons of the subject is not appropriate matter for this work.

William Starke Rosecrans is a native of Delaware County, and was born in Kingston Township, September 6, 1819. His father, Crandall Rosecrans, was of Dutch origin, his ancestors having emigrated from Amsterdam to Wyoming Valley, Penn. This was the native place of Crandall Rosecrans, who came to Ohio in 1808, and settled in Delaware County, thus becoming one of its pioneers. His wife, the mother of William, was a daughter of Timothy Hopkins, whose name is recorded as one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and also as a soldier of the Revolution. Young Rosecrans is remembered as possessed of great energy of character, and, mainly through his own individual exertions, he gained admission into the Military Academy at West Point. His biographer says: "His proficiency in such, mathematical and scientific studies as he had been able to pursue, led him to look longingly upon the treasures of a West Point education. Consulting no one, not even his father, he wrote directly to Hon. Joseph R. Poinsett, Secretary of War, under President Van Buren, asking for an appointment as cadet. It was not strange that such an application failed to receive an instant response; but young Rosecrans thought it was, and applied to his father for some plan to re-enforce his request. A petition for the cadetship was prepared and largely signed, and, as he was depositing the bulky document in the post office, he received the letter informing him of his appointment."

At West Point he was known as a hard student. His class (that of 1842) numbered fifty-six, among whom were Longstreet, Van Dorn, Pope, G. W. Smith, Lovell, R. H. Anderson, Doubleday, Rains, Newton and McLaws. In this class Rosecrans stood third in mathematics and fifth in general merit, while Pope was seventeenth, Doubleday twenty-fourth and Longstreet fifty-fourth. After graduating he entered the Engineer Corps of the regular army, as a Brevet Second Lieutenant, and

The first part of the history of the world is the history of the creation of the world, and the history of the first man, Adam. The second part is the history of the world from the time of Adam to the time of the birth of Jesus Christ. The third part is the history of the world from the time of the birth of Jesus Christ to the present time. The fourth part is the history of the world from the present time to the end of the world.

The first part of the history of the world is the history of the creation of the world, and the history of the first man, Adam. The second part is the history of the world from the time of Adam to the time of the birth of Jesus Christ. The third part is the history of the world from the time of the birth of Jesus Christ to the present time. The fourth part is the history of the world from the present time to the end of the world.

was assigned to duty at Fortress Monroe. At the age of thirty-four years, he was acknowledged master of the profession of engineering, and had given to the Government (as an engineer) eleven years of his life, without having reached a captain's commission or—salary. Becoming discouraged with service in the army, "where few die and none resign" in the peaceful times then prevailing, promotion seemed hopelessly remote, and Rosecrans determined to resign his commission. Jefferson Davis, then Secretary of War, expressed unwillingness to lose so valuable an officer from the service, and proposed to give him a year's leave of absence, at the end of which, should he still desire it, he should be permitted to resign. Accordingly, in 1854, his resignation was tendered and accepted. Gen. Totten, the Chief of Engineers, forwarded with the acceptance to Lieut. Rosecrans a complimentary letter, extolling in high terms the services rendered by him to the Government, and his "regret that the country was about to lose so able and valuable an officer."

After his resignation, Rosecrans resided in Cincinnati until the breaking-out of the rebellion. He here held a number of positions, among them that of President of the Cannel Coal Company, and later he held a similar position in the Cincinnati Coal Oil Company. In all these he displayed such ability as to command the confidence of capitalists, yet most of his ventures ended in pecuniary failures. His restless mind was constantly bent on making improvements, and his ingenuity left everywhere its traces in new inventions of which others largely profited, through his researches and experiments.

Thus, the opening period of the rebellion found him but little better situated, pecuniarily, than when he resigned his commission as First Lieutenant in the regular army. He was forty-two years of age, in the prime of vigorous manhood, and possessing, both by virtue of his professional abilities and his religious affiliations,* marked influence in the great city which he had made his home. From the moment the war declared itself, Rosecrans gave thought and time to no other subject. He devoted his time to organizing and drilling the home guards who enrolled themselves for the purpose of guarding against a sudden rush over the border, a position for which his military education eminently fitted him. He thus occupied

himself until the appointment of McClellan, Major General of the Ohio Militia, by Gov. Dennison. At the earnest solicitation of McClellan, he accepted the position of Engineer on his staff, and as such selected and prepared a camp of instruction for the volunteers that were now pouring in. His services were next claimed by the Governor, who sent him on various expeditions connected with the troops being raised. On June the 9th, he was commissioned Chief Engineer of the State, and a few days later was made Colonel of the Twenty-third Ohio, and assigned to the command of Camp Chase. Four days afterward, his commission as Brigadier General in the United States Army reached him, and almost immediately, Gen. McClellan summoned him to active service in West Virginia.

From this time on, the record of Gen. Rosecrans is familiar to all readers of the history of the great rebellion. His brilliant service in West Virginia is illustrated by such flattering notices¹ as the following: "The first troops ever commanded in the field by Gen. Rosecrans were the Seventeenth and Nineteenth Ohio, and the Eighth and Tenth Indiana. Within two weeks after he assumed command, they had fought a battle under him, and won the victory that decided the first campaign of the war." His success in this battle raised him from the command of a brigade to the command of a department. The victories of Iuka, Corinth and Stone River added new laurels to his brow, and his star for a period shone in undimmed luster. But Chickamauga proved his Waterloo, and his star went down in dark and lurid clouds. Jealousy of his growing reputation had been conceived by other officers, whose ambition led them to covet his hard-earned laurels. His blunder at Chickamauga afforded the excuse his enemies had long sought, and the most atrocious calumnies were circulated concerning him, until finally the order came relieving him of his command. He turned it over to his intimate friend and trusted officer, Gen. George H. Thomas, and left for his home at Cincinnati. The jealousies of his comrades in arms had succeeded. It is but justice here to state, that the people of his native State had never sympathized in the hue and cry raised against him, because after so many victories he had lost a battle and the public journals demanded his restoration to command with such persistency, that he was finally (January, 1864) ordered to relieve Gen. Schofield, in command of the Department of Missouri. He served in this State till December,

* Rosecrans was a devout Roman Catholic, and believed in the infallibility of his church. He was a brother to Bishop Rosecrans, of the Catholic Church, and throughout his public life he endeavored to conform to the principles of that denomination.

1864, when he was relieved of his command without explanation or warning, through the same jealousies that had once before procured his downfall. An historian of the war* pays him this flattering compliment:

"The officer thus ungraciously suffered to retire from the service he adorned must forever stand one of the central figures in the history of the war for the Union. He cannot be placed in that small category of commanders who were always successful, but who of our generals can? Few of his battles or campaigns are entirely free from criticism, for 'whoever has committed no faults has not made war.' But, as a strategist, he stands among the foremost, if not himself the foremost, of all our generals. In West Virginia, he out-generaled Lee. At Corinth, he beguiled Van Dorn and Price to destruction. In his Tullahoma and Chattanooga campaigns, his skillfully combined movements developed the highest strategic ability, and set the model which was afterward followed with varying success in the famed advance on Atlanta." Here we will leave him. Like many another deserving individual, his reward, and his entire vindication, may not come in this world, except so far as he feels an inward consciousness of having faithfully performed his duty. In the language of Prentice—

"The flame
Has fallen, and its high and fitful gleams
Perchance have faded, but the living fires
Still glow beneath the ashes."

John Anthony Quitman, a noted and gallant officer of the Mexican War, was for a number of years a resident of the town of Delaware. It is a fact, remembered now by few, perhaps, that he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in the courts of Delaware County, and, some time after, emigrated to the State of Mississippi, which thenceforward became his home.

Gen. Quitman was born in Rhinebeck, Dutchess County, N. Y., September 1, 1799. After completing his education, he came to Chillicothe, Ohio, where he commenced the study of the law with Col. Brush, acting at the same time as tutor to his sons. Soon after this he came to Delaware, as a clerk and student of Platt Brush, Esq., Register of the Land Office, and one of the early lawyers in this section of the State, and in whose office Quitman completed his legal education. After his admission to the bar, an event that occurred in 1821, he expressed to Mr. Brush his

* Reid.

desire to go South, but that he lacked funds to do so. He was furnished by that gentleman with the requisite amount to defray his expenses to the country he proposed to make his future home, and set off on horseback, then the common mode of transit. He located in the city of Natchez, Miss., where he soon reached the head of his profession. In 1827, he was elected to the Legislature, and from 1828 to 1834 served as Chancellor of the State, and afterward was President of the Senate. In 1836, he raised a small body of men to aid Texas, then on the point of throwing off the rotten yoke of Mexico, and marched with them to the seat of war. The *Natchez Courier* of May 1, 1836, thus mentions the event: "The departure of Hon. John A. Quitman and his compatriots for Texas, so soon after the news of a most barbarous butchery, presents a scene of extraordinary interest. The gallant Judge has filled nearly all the stations the State can confer, and no man ever passed through so many offices of trust and honor more creditably. We might truly say that no man ever questioned the honesty or integrity of Judge Quitman's public conduct, or the purity of his private character."

In July, 1846, after hostilities had commenced between the United States and Mexico, Quitman was appointed Brigadier General, and ordered to report to Gen. Taylor, then at Camargo. At Monterey, he distinguished himself by a successful assault on Fort Tenerice, and his daring advance into the heart of the city. He commanded the first sharp engagement at Vera Cruz, and was with the advance under Gen. Worth, when Puebla was captured. For his bravery in this engagement, he was brevetted Major General. At Chapultepec, he stormed the important works, and pushed forward to the Belen Gate, which he carried by assault, and took possession of the capital of the Montezumas, of which Gen. Scott, upon his arrival, made him Governor. Soon after his return to the United States, and to Mississippi, he was elected Governor of the latter, almost by acclamation. In 1855, he was elected to Congress, and re-elected in 1857, without opposition. During his entire service in Congress, he was at the head of the Military Committee. He died in the city of Natchez July 17, 1858.

John Calvin Lee was born in Brown Township, Delaware County, and is a son of Hugh Lee, a tanner by trade, and one of the pioneers of that township. He received his early education and



began his career of usefulness in the city of Delaware. He arose from a humble station in life, and, by virtue and honest industry, achieved a position of high and honorable rank. He chose the profession of the law, and, some time after his admission to the bar, he located at Tiffin, Ohio, where he was residing at the beginning of the rebellion. On the 25th of November, 1861, he was commissioned Colonel of the Fifty-fifth Ohio Infantry, and was ordered to West Virginia. For a short time he served as President of a court-martial convened by Gen. Rosecrans, at Charleston, after which he joined his regiment. He participated in the battles of Freeman's Ford, White Sulphur Springs, Warrenton, Bristow's Station, New Baltimore, New Market, Thoroughfare Gap, Chantilly and the second battle of Bull Run. On account of illness in his family, he tendered his resignation in 1863, but was commissioned Colonel of the One Hundred and Sixty-fourth Ohio (National Guard), and was mustered out in 1864, and brevetted Brigadier General.

Gen. Lee was nominated by the Republican State Central Committee July 10, 1867, a candidate for Lieutenant Governor, on the ticket with Gen. R. B. Hayes. Hon. Samuel Galloway had been nominated for the position, but declined the honor, and Lee was chosen his successor upon the ticket. The *Delaware Gazette*, July 12, 1867, thus editorially speaks of Gen. Lee's nomination: "General Lee is widely known as an able lawyer, an eloquent orator, and an upright and affable gentleman. Having for some time been associated in the same command with him in the army, we can speak of his military services with the more confidence. We first met him in the winter of 1861, when commanding in West Virginia the Fifty-fifth Ohio, of which he was then Colonel, and which, it is not invidious to say, was well known as one of the best regiments in the Eleventh Corps. To the end of the war it carried the flag without a stain of dishonor, passing through Pope's, Hooker's and Mead's campaigns in Virginia and Pennsylvania, through Sherman's campaigns in Georgia and the Carolinas, and joining,

finally, in the grand review at Washington. At the battle of Chancellorsville, Col. Lee was one of the few officers who were on the alert and knew of the approach of the enemy. He took the responsibility of sending repeated messengers to the headquarters of the divisions and corps, expressing his belief that the enemy was approaching on the flank and rear of the command, and asking that the front should be immediately changed. Unfortunately, his advice was not followed, though had it been, it is safe to say the disaster of Chancellorsville never would have happened. Subsequent to that action he resigned, but re-entered the service prior to the close of the war as commander of a regiment. Gen. Lee possessed the reputation of being popular with his regiment, without the sacrifice of discipline. For some time he commanded a brigade with the rank of Colonel, in which capacity he richly earned a rank commensurate with the position he filled, but which he did not receive until the close of the war. Throughout the corps he was known as one of the most efficient disciplinarians, bravest officers and most affable gentlemen."

The ticket, with Gen. Hayes for Governor and Gen. Lee for Lieutenant Governor, was elected by a majority of some three thousand. In 1869, the same ticket was renominated by the Republican party, and again elected; this time by about eight thousand majority. As Lieutenant Governor, and President of the Senate, Gen. Lee discharged his duties with all his characteristic faithfulness. At the present writing, he is United States Attorney for the Northern District of Ohio.

Delaware County has produced many other men of note, but none, perhaps, who have been carried quite so far, or so high up, on the crest of the popular wave, as those we have mentioned. The honor of furnishing a President falls to a county or a State, but once in four (or eight) years. In the past fifteen years, Delaware County has produced a President, a Governor and a Lieutenant Governor. Her Congressmen, Judges, other military men, and State officials will be noticed in the professions to which they belong.



CHAPTER X.

DELAWARE TOWNSHIP—THE CITY—EARLY SETTLEMENT—THE FOUNDERS—EARLY DISAPPOINTMENTS OF THE CITY.

"It was then a city only in name,
The houses and barns had not yet a frame,
The streets and the squares no mortal could see,
And the woodman's ax had scarce hit a tree."

IN considering the history of the limited district now covered by the township and city of Delaware, it is difficult to divest it of its share in the Territorial history of the once Northwest. But a few years before the coming of the pioneer, these hills and valleys were rife with the busy hum of human life. "Here lived and loved another race of beings. Here, the wigwam blaze beamed on the tender and helpless, and the council-fire glared on the wise and daring." Here, long before the restless pioneer had crossed the Alleghanies, the Delawares and Mingoes had found a home, and hither brought their trophies of the foray and chase. Here they received the fiery prophet of Pontiac, who inspired their hearts with revenge, as they listened to the tragic story of the Cherokees. And from here proceeded one of the affluents of that mighty flood of war, that, like a bloody deluge, swept up the valley of the Ohio, bearing back before its resistless current the line of settlements from Detroit to Niagara. Again and again did they array themselves against the steady encroachments of civilization, but in vain. "The ancient children of education have been too powerful for the tribes of the ignorant." Their council-fires paled in the growing dawn of the nineteenth century, and shrinking before a power they could not comprehend, they have passed away.

Such, in brief, is the history of the whole race of that peculiar people, about whose memory there must ever linger a melancholy interest. "The Indian of the falcon glance and lion bearing, the theme of the touching ballad, the hero of the pathetic tale," is indeed gone, but the story of his primitive virtues cannot be forgotten. The history of the early Dutch and English colonies is a record of the basest treachery, in return for the most open-hearted hospitality. Picture the meeting on Long Island between the chiefs of the river tribes and the Dutch colonists. Hear the record of

broken faith, as, with more grief than indignation, the warriors recount the outrages they have suffered. "When you first came to our shores you wanted food; we gave our beans and corn, and now you murder our people. The men whom your first ships left to trade, we guarded and fed; we gave them our daughters for wives; some of those whom you murdered were of your own blood." Can it seem strange that with so portentous a beginning the land should have been drenched in the blood of a hundred massacres? Trained up in such a school of infamy, is it a matter for surprise that the "Indian question" is yet an unsolved problem?

The pioneers of Delaware County came close upon the steps of the retreating savages. The country south of the Greenville Treaty line had been ceded to the United States by the council at Fort McIntosh in 1785, but it was done when the Indians were overwhelmed with a sense of their inability to successfully cope with the whites, and they subsequently engaged in a struggle to retain the lands thus ceded. In the event it proved a forlorn hope. After successively defeating Gens. Harmar and St. Clair, they were in turn defeated by Gen. Wayne, and, yielding to the inevitable, they confirmed, in a grand council at Greenville in 1794, their former cessions of this territory. It was not, however, until 1802, that the Delawares tore themselves from the land of their forefathers, never to tread it again as "lord and king." The site was one well suited to captivate the savage heart. Stretching down on the west side of the Olentangy River, from the horseshoe bottom on the north, to the cherry bottom on the south, lay a broad expanse of meadow, radiant with the promise of the coming harvest. Embracing it on three sides and separating it from the dense forest beyond, extended a chain of circling hills on which, like watch-towers on the battlements, were placed the towns of the natives. Beginning with a half-turn, some rods from the Olentangy and the mouth of the run which divided the meadow into nearly equal parts, a ridge took its rise, and, running with a gradual ascent toward the northwest, reached its



highest point near where the court house now stands, then, turning with a broad sweep to the west and south, it joins the outer boundary near the grounds of the Female College. Putting off on the south side of the run almost at the point of contact, it takes its course toward the east, abruptly terminating in the high ground where the University stands, inclosing a cove of some seventy-five acres. At the foot of the northern slope of this ground was a deer-lick, famous among the tribes for the medicinal qualities of its waters and for the game it attracted. The exact location of the Indian towns is largely a matter of speculation, the traditions proving on this point conflicting and unsatisfactory. It is pretty well determined, however, that the Delawares had a village on the north side of the run, where it entered the meadow. Where now Monnett Hall reposes in the cloistered quiet of the wood, stood the rude wigwams of the savage, looking out on a scene of loveliness that untrammelled nature alone can present. Spread out like a picture before them lay the beautiful cove, where

"Amid the leaves' green mass a sunny play
Of flash and shadow stirs like inward life,"

while the murmuring brook, meandering to the river, sang to them of the goodness of the Great Spirit. Here, too, if tradition may be credited, echoed their warwhoop; here was the scene of the "bloody grapple, the defying death-song; and, when the tiger strife was over, here curled the smoke of peace." But the leveling hand of art has long since passed over the place, and on the spot once so rich in Indian memories now rises the thrifty city of Delaware.

The township was organized as one of the divisions of the newly formed county of Delaware, on June 16, 1808, and included the whole of Township 5 and the northern half of Township 4, of the United States Military Survey; Section 3 of Brown, and Section 2 of Berlin. In 1816, Troy was formed, taking off the northern half of Township 5, and on January 8, 1820, the Berlin section was taken off. In the year 1826, Brown was organized, leaving Delaware in regular shape—five miles square—though composed of parts of two Congressional townships. In 1852, a piece of territory a mile square, was taken from the southwest corner of this township and annexed to Concord, in compensation for a certain surrender of territory to Scioto, leaving Delaware in its present shape. As now situated, it is bounded on

the north by Troy; on the east by Brown and Berlin; on the south by Liberty and Concord, and on the west by Concord, Scioto and Radnor. The Olentangy River intersects the northern boundary of Delaware near the north and south section line, and passes through the township in a course a little east of south. Flowing into it from either side, are a number of small tributaries, the more important of which are Delaware, Rocky and Slate Runs, affording ample drainage for the larger part of the township. Along the east bank of the river, are rich lands known as "second bottoms," made up of a fine gravelly loam, highly prized by farmers, which changes to clay as the high lands further back are reached. After passing the horseshoe bottom, the high land approaches to the bank of the river and takes on the character of bluffs in the city, but recedes again as you go south. Along the western bank, the land extending toward the northwest is high, rolling ground. South of the Delaware Run, there were originally a number of elm swamps of greater or less extent, especially along the Bellepoint road. Here, elm, black-ash and burr-oak timber abound, while along the margin of Delaware Run, and in the northwest, are found maple, ash, oak and walnut. In the further corner of the latter section, there is evidence of the ravages of a tornado which passed over that point in 1806-07, felling the timber over a narrow space for some distance through Troy. The banks of the Olentangy were well wooded with a heavy growth of oak and maple, save where the bottoms had been cleared by the Indians. Here there was an abundance of jack oak and wild cherry. The site of the city of Delaware was covered with a tall growth of prairie grass, with a fringe of plum-trees along the run, with here and there a scrub oak or thorn apple. Although the township is thus admirably adapted to agriculture, it is, by no means, the absorbing pursuit. The raising and importing of fine stock has reached very large proportions, and some of the finest specimens of blooded horses, cattle and sheep to be found in the State are seen here. It may be said that some of the finest animals of the Percheron breed of horses in the United States are owned in Delaware, while animals from a herd of short-horns in the township have been exported and sold in England for some \$30,000. This feature merits a more complete description than can be given in this place, and will be found elsewhere.

The early vigor of the city of Delaware has precluded the growth of anything like villages in



other parts of the township, but, notwithstanding such discouragements, two places have been platted and have succeeded in perpetuating their names. Prospect Hill, situated on the high land east of the river and just north of Sugar Creek, was laid out as a town with eighteen lots in 1852, by Dr. Ralph Hills. It is intersected by Prospect and Olentangy streets, and has since become a part of the city of Delaware. Stratford on Olentangy was laid out in 1850, by Hon. Hosea Williams and H. G. Andrews, and consisted of seventeen lots, containing from fifty to seventy-nine perches of land each. These lots are situated on the west bank of the river, front on Sandusky street, and were intended primarily to furnish homes for the hands employed in the mills located at that point. This has been a favorite point for mills since the first settlement of the county, the first being built as early as 1808. This structure and property passed into the hands of Col. Meeker, who rebuilt and enlarged the mill, and, in 1829, added facilities for carding and fulling. Some years later Caleb Howard, an enterprising, speculative sort of a man, conceived the idea of establishing a paper-mill here, and succeeded in interesting Judge Hosea Williams, a safe, cautious business man, in the project. In the spring of 1838, the old flouring-mill with the mill privileges and property were bought, the old dam replaced by a fine stone structure, and a paper-mill put in operation October 1, 1839. John Hoyt was the first Superintendent, and gave the classical name of Stratford to the place. On October 30, 1840, a fire originating among the old rags, by spontaneous combustion, did considerable damage to the interior of the building. In three months it was repaired and improved, and, in the fall of 1844, Howard sold his interest to H. G. Andrews. In 1849, the old flouring-mill was fitted up for the manufacture of wrapping paper, and turned out about a half a ton per day, employing some ten hands. On February 27, 1857, the entire mills were burned, entailing a loss of \$25,000, with an insurance of not over \$10,000. In November of 1857, a stone building, two stories high, about 50x80 feet, with several additions, was built at a cost of some \$30,000. These mills have filled some important contracts with the State. At the time of the fire, in 1840, the firm had accounts to the amount of \$10,000 due it from the State, and, in 1861, they had a large contract with the State, which, owing to the unforeseen and extraordinary rise of the paper market, they were obliged to ask to have rescinded. In 1871, J. H.

Mendenhall became a partner; later, Mr. Andrews retired, and the property is now in the hands of V. T. & C. Hills. The main mill manufactures print and book papers, and the one on the site of the old flouring-mill furnishes wrapping paper. The minimum capacity is about one ton of paper each per day. An artesian well which was sunk 210 feet through solid limestone rock furnishes water for purifying purposes. Steam furnishes the power during the low stages of the water.

The tide of emigration, to which this county is indebted for its settlement, flowed up the valley of Alum Creek, following the main Indian trail, along the fertile banks of the Scioto, and by the old Granville road, forming settlements in Radnor, on the forks of the Whetstone, in Berkshire and in Berlin. The first colony did, indeed, follow the Olentangy, but it stopped at Liberty, leaving Delaware an "undiscovered country." Thus, while the forests all about were ringing with the blows of the pioneer's ax, the township of the greatest future political importance stood desolate amid the ruins of her early habitations. In their excursions through the woods, the first settlers found here, in a tangled mass of tall grass and thickets, wild cherries, plums and grapes, growing in generous profusion. It was the scene of many a frolic, and, occasionally, of a more serious experience of those who were attracted from the surrounding settlements for the fruits with which to embellish the frugal meal of the frontier cabin. One day, in the fall of 1806, two girls, about sixteen years of age, named Rilla Welch and Rena Carpenter, from the Liberty settlement, came to what was then called the Delaware Plains, for plums. Busy gathering fruit, they took no note of time, until nearly sundown. Startled at the lateness of the hour, they hurriedly took a course which they thought led toward home. Night came on before they reached a familiar spot, and, following the course of the Delaware Run, they found themselves at last at the cabin of Mr. Penry, in Radnor. Here they were obliged to stay through the night. In the morning, as they were escorted home, they met the people of the Liberty settlement out in full force, with every conceivable instrument of noise, in search of the girls, whom they supposed had remained in the woods all night.

The first purchase of land in this township was made by Abraham Baldwin, and included the third section of Brown and the northeast section of Delaware, containing eight thousand acres.



The patents were dated December 24, 1800, and were signed by John Adams, President of the United States of America. Mr. Baldwin was a native of New Haven, Conn., and sprang from a family noted for its high intellectual attainments, numbering among its members, legislators, Governors, and a Judge of the United States Supreme Court. He graduated from Yale College in 1772, and from 1775 to 1779, he was a tutor in that institution. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary army, and, after the war, having studied law, he settled in Savannah, Ga. Soon after his arrival, he was chosen a member of the Legislature. He originated the plan of the University of Georgia, drew up the charter, persuading the Assembly to adopt it, and was for some time its President. He was a member of the Continental Congress from 1785 to 1788, and a member of the convention which framed the Constitution of the United States. From 1789 to 1799, he was a Representative in Congress, and from 1799 to 1807, he was a member of the United States Senate, part of the time President *pro tem.* of the Senate. He was a man of large wealth, and owned considerable tracts of land in Iowa, Pennsylvania and Ohio. In the latter State he had 16,000 acres situated on the Whetstone and Licking Creek, in Licking County. March 1, 1801, he sold 500 acres of the original purchase to William Wells, one-half to be located on the northeast corner of Delaware Township, and the other on the northeast corner of Section 3, in Brown. He was never married, and, at his death, March 4, 1807, Mr. Baldwin devised the remainder of this property to his three half-brothers and two half-sisters. These heirs lived widely apart in various States of the Union, in the then Mississippi Territory, in Connecticut and in Pennsylvania, and the property soon passed by power of attorney or purchase into the control of one of the heirs—Henry Baldwin, a lawyer in Pittsburgh. This was probably a part of a project to unite with Col. Byxbe in laying out a town to their mutual advantage. It is difficult, at this late day, to ascertain the particulars of a transaction now of so much interest to the citizens of Delaware. It appears from various records, however, that Col. Byxbe, during one of his trips to the East, met Henry Baldwin at Pittsburgh, and broached to him the project which resulted in founding the city. Having secured control of the property, Mr. Baldwin repaired to Berkshire, and, under some arrangement with Byxbe, platted a town of Dela-

ware, they uniting on March 7, 1808, in granting a power of attorney to Moses Byxbe, Jr., to record the same. This was the plat which located the town east of the Olentangy, but which has never been recorded in this county. For some reason which does not appear on the records, this place was abandoned, and another, under different auspices, was made May 9, 1808 (if the date it bears be correct), locating the town on the west side of the river. What the new arrangement was, the following instrument, drawn up and acknowledged at Pittsburgh, will explain:

HENRY BALDWIN AND WIFE,
DEED TO
MOSES BYXBE.

This indenture, made the fourteenth day of May, in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eight, between Henry Baldwin, of the borough of Pittsburgh, in the State of Pennsylvania, Esquire, and Sally, his wife, of the one part, and Moses Byxbe, of the county of Delaware, in the State of Ohio, of the other part.

Witnesseth, That, whereas, on the twenty-fourth day of December, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred, John Adams, Esquire, then President of the United States of America, by his patent bearing date the same day and year, granted unto Abraham Baldwin, of the county of Columbia and State of Georgia, a certain tract of land estimated to contain four thousand acres, being the third quarter of the fifth township in the eighteenth range of the tract appropriated for satisfying warrants for military services, and, on the twenty-sixth day of the same month and year, the said John Adams, by another patent, bearing date the day last mentioned, did grant unto the same Abraham Baldwin one other tract of land, estimated to contain four thousand acres, being the fourth quarter of the fifth township in the nineteenth range of the tract appropriated as aforesaid. And whereas, the said Abraham Baldwin, being so seized in fee of the aforesaid tracts of land, by his last will and testament, made the first day of March, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seven, devised among other things as follows; to wit: I give and devise to my half-brothers, William Baldwin, Michael Baldwin and Henry Baldwin, and to my half-sisters, Clarissa Kennedy and Sarah French, in fee simple, all the lands I own in the State of Ohio, to be divided between them share and share alike, and, after making and publishing the aforesaid last will and testament, the said Abraham Baldwin not revoking the same, departed this life leaving the aforesaid William Baldwin, Michael Baldwin, Henry Baldwin, Clarissa Kennedy and Sarah French vested in fee of the above-described tracts of land, as by a reference to the above-recited patents and to the will of the said Abraham Baldwin, recorded in the office for recording of wills for the county of Washington, in the District of Columbia, may more fully and at large appear. And whereas, the title to the said described two sections of land hath since, by sundry meane conveyances and assurances in the law, become vested in the said Henry Baldwin in fee, except two



hundred and fifty acres, which has been granted off the northeast end of each section, as the place for locating the same; now this indenture witnesseth, that the said Henry Baldwin and Sally, his wife, for and in consideration of the sum of five thousand six hundred and twenty-five dollars, lawful money of the United States, to them in hand paid by the aforesaid Moses Byxbe, at and before the ensailing and delivery of these presents, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged by the said Henry Baldwin, and the said Moses Byxbe thereof acquitted and forever discharged, have granted, bargained and sold, aliened, conveyed and confirmed, and by these presents do grant, bargain and sell, alien and convey and confirm, to the said Moses Byxbe, and to his heirs and assigns forever, one undivided moiety or half part of the above-described two sections of land, after the two hundred and fifty acres above mentioned shall have been taken off the northeast end of each section, for the purpose aforesaid, together with all and singular the improvements, ways, water, water-courses and appurtenances whatsoever, to the same belonging or in any wise appertaining, and the reversion or reversions, remainder and remainders, rents, issues and profits thereof, and all the estate, right, title, interest, property, claim, and demand of him, the said Henry Baldwin, and Sally, his wife, of, in and to the same, to have and to hold the said undivided half part of the above-described two sections, with all and singular, the premises hereby granted or mentioned or intended so to be, to the said Moses Byxbe and his heirs, to the only proper use, benefit and behoof of him, the said Moses Byxbe, his heirs and assigns forever. And the said Henry Baldwin, for himself, his heirs, executors and administrators, doth covenant, promise and agree to and with the said Moses Byxbe, his heirs and assigns, by these presents, that the premises before mentioned now are and forever after shall remain free of and from all former and other gifts, grants, bargains, sales, dowers, judgments, executions, titles, troubles, charges and incumbrances whatsoever, done or suffered to be done by him, the said Henry Baldwin. And the said Henry Baldwin, for himself, his heirs executors and administrators, doth covenant and engage, all and singular, the premises hereby bargained and sold with the appurtenances unto him, the said Moses Byxbe, his heirs and assigns, against him, the said Henry Baldwin and his heirs, and all and every other person or persons whatsoever, lawfully claiming or to claim, will warrant and forever defend by these presents.

In witness whereof, the said parties have hereto set their hands and affixed their seals, the day and year first above mentioned.

HENRY BALDWIN. [L. S.]
SALLY BALDWIN. [L. S.]

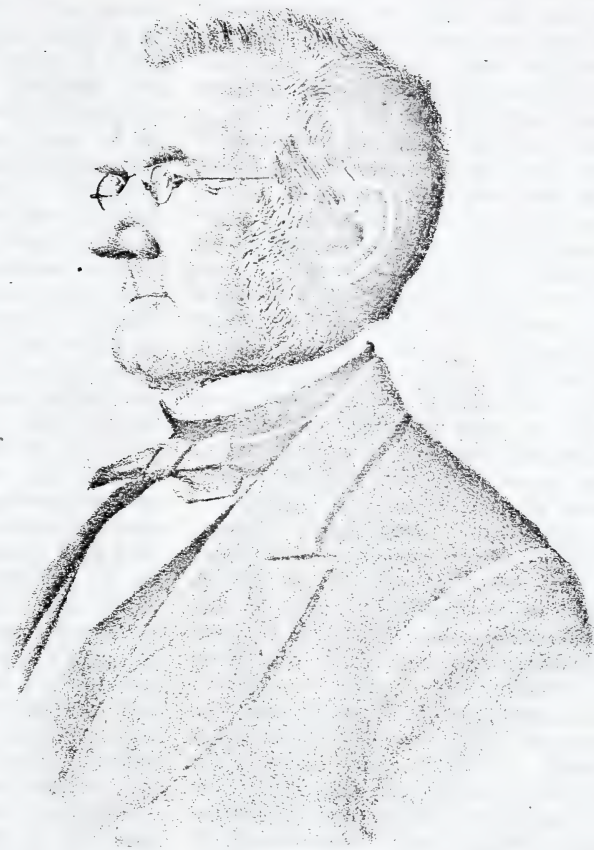
Sealed and delivered in presence of

ALEX. JOHNSON, JR.

Moses Byxbe was a native of Lenox, Berkshire Co., Mass. He was a man of large wealth for that time, which he had accumulated in the double capacity of hotel and store keeper, and was marked by an energetic, enterprising spirit in

business matters. Though not always commanding the love of his fellows, he impressed them with the shrewdness of his foresight, and, by a plausible exterior, secured a social influence which a closer study of his character fails to warrant. In the latter part of 1804, he came to Berkshire, where he owned a large tract of land, as well as in the townships of Berlin, Genoa, Kingston, and Brown. He embarked his whole energies in the new enterprise which had absorbed his capital, making frequent visits to his native State to interest his friends in the West. In this he was eminently successful, and he soon had the double satisfaction of disposing of the larger part of his real estate in Ohio and at the same time planting a community which had great weight in the political circles of the new State. It was his early aim and ambition to make Berkshire Corners not only the county seat, but the capital of the State, for which there were, at that time, very flattering hopes of success. But his good fortune in disposing of his Berkshire property was the very rock on which the high anticipations of the "Corners" were wrecked, and we find this restless speculator at Pittsburgh, engaged in an enterprise boding no good to the future metropolitan growth of that place. With the purchase of the tract of land in Delaware and Brown Townships, Mr. Byxbe's plans seem to have undergone a complete change. It is probable that this was an unwritten consideration in the purchase, not less important than the pecuniary one expressed in the deed. On the same day, a power of attorney was executed, giving him complete control of the property in question, and leaving him untrammelled in the prosecution of his new scheme. It was not to be expected that such a radical change on the part of Col. Byxbe would be allowed to pass without a vigorous protest. Many of the residents of Berkshire had been attracted there by the probability that the county seat would be located at the "Corners," many others came upon the express promise of Byxbe to that effect, and an earnest and bitter struggle was begun to secure it. Fortunately for Mr. Byxbe's success, he had a considerable following, made up of those who were under obligations to him in various ways, and whose fortunes lay in the same scale with his. The sulphur spring, which had begun to attract attention, gave a prestige to the location as the probable site of a famous watering-place, thus adding strength to his cause. Although requiring all his resource to carry his project to a successful issue, the result





J. W. Powell

DELAWARE AGE. 83.

315-316

can hardly be said to have been in doubt. The Special Commissioners fixed the county seat at Delaware, in March, 1808, putting an end to a controversy, the effects of which were marked in county matters for forty years afterward.

The first settlement made within the present boundaries of Delaware was by John Beard, in the southern part of the township. On the 2d day of December, 1807, he bought of Benjamin Ives Gilman, of Marietta, Ohio, 624 acres of land, in a square piece, situated on the west bank of the Olentangy River, its southern line forming a part of the boundary line of the township. He built a cabin on the bank of the river, near where the dam is placed, and brought his family there as soon as it was erected. As soon as preparations could be made in the spring, he set about erecting a log grist-mill, assisted by Ira Carpenter, of Liberty (who claimed to have cut the first tree within the limits of Delaware), and made the first dam across the river at that point. He operated the mill and made some progress in clearing a place for the planting of corn, though it is doubtful if he ever got so far as to realize a harvest. He does not seem to have been fitted to confront the stern realities of frontier life, and, while ostensibly owning a large amount of land, his family were without some of the commonest necessities of the frontier cabin. In February, 1811, Col. Forest Meeker came here looking for a home, and, on the 21st of that month, bought Beard's property. Col. Meeker was born in Rutland, Vt., and emigrated to Pennsylvania in 1797. Seven years later he came to Chillicothe, but after a year or two left for Kentucky, settling near Paris, Bourbon County. He stayed here about eighteen months, but his wife could not endure the institution of slavery, and persuaded him to return to Ohio, and it was at this time that he purchased of Beard. After engaging some one to build him a hewed-log house, and to "chop over" the five acres Beard had felled, he returned to Kentucky to wind up his business and bring back his family. On the 21st of May following, Col. Meeker returned, bringing his family and household goods in two wagons, and driving two cows. He found the walls of his cabin up and the roof on, but there were neither doors nor windows. They went to the cabin of Mr. Beard, farther up the river, where they were expected, and prepared to stay until their cabin could be made habitable. They had stayed the night previous with Mr. Cellars, in Liberty, and from one cause or another did not

reach Beard's until well along in the afternoon. Mrs. Beard had but one cooking utensil, an old-fashioned "Dutch oven," that had lost its cover by some accident. This was before the fire baking bread, a cabbage leaf supplying the place of cover. When the bread was taken out the potatoes were put into it and boiled, the meat fried and the tea made, and it is said by those who partook of the meal that there was nothing needed to add a relish to the fare. On the following morning, Mr. Meeker found his horses had taken advantage of their liberty to return to their old home in Virginia. He followed after them with all haste, but did not succeed in overtaking them until he got to his old farm, where he found only three of the four horses. The site chosen for the house was on the west side of the Stratford road, just in front of the stone house situated a little distance below where the store now is. He was an energetic man, and soon had his cabin ready for his family. By the latter part of June, he had four or five acres of corn planted, which, in spite of his fears, an unusually long season enabled to ripen before frost. Game of all sorts stocked the woods, and a plentiful supply of meat could always be secured within gunshot of the house. Fawns were frequently found in the woods, and brought to the cabin. At one time, Col. Meeker had some nine young deer that he kept to kill as they had need of them. Later, in 1811, quite a colony came from Virginia, and another from Pennsylvania, settling all about Col. Meeker's section. Among those from Virginia, were the families of Robert Jamison, John Shaw and Matthew Anderson, and of the company from Pennsylvania were Frederick Weiser, Robert McCoy, Joseph Cunningham, John Wilson and Andrew Harter. In the following year, Samuel Hughs came from Virginia; in 1813, Elias Seribner, and Reuben Ruby from Kentucky in 1814. The early experience of this settlement, while not that of a community provided with all the comforts of modern times, was far different from that of the earlier ones in the county. Saw and grist mills were within easy reach on all sides, roads were practicable for wagons, while store and post office, with a regular mail, put them in possession of such luxuries as they could afford. The finest farming lands were found along the margin of the river, and this fact influenced the location of the early farming community. Robert Jamison settled on the east side of the river, and his farm is now the property of James M. Jamison. Near his farmhouse stands the original log cabin built in 1811,

Spaulding, 1810; J. S. Hughs, Pennsylvania, 1810; James W. Crawford, Pennsylvania, 1810; Elem Vining, Sr., Connecticut, 1811; Forest Meeker, Vermont, 1811; Grove Meeker, Vermont, 1811; Nathan Anderson, Virginia, 1811; Elias Murray, New York, 1811; Frederick Weiser, Pennsylvania, 1811; Robert Jamison, Virginia, 1811; Robert McCoy, Pennsylvania, 1811; John Wilson, Pennsylvania, 1811; John Shaw, Virginia, 1811; Joseph Cunningham, Pennsylvania, 1811; Andrew Harter, Pennsylvania, 1811; Samuel Hughs, Virginia, 1812; Abraham Williams, Connecticut, 1812; John Welshance, Pennsylvania, 1812; John Worline, Pennsylvania, 1812; Henry Worline, Pennsylvania, 1812; John Dobson, Vermont, 1813; James Swinerton, 1813; Elias Scribner, 1813; Albright Worline, Pennsylvania, 1814; Samuel Worline, Pennsylvania, 1814; Reuben Ruby, Kentucky, 1814; L. H. Cowles, Connecticut, 1814; William Sweetser, Vermont, 1815; Wilder Joy, Vermont, 1815; Solomon Joy, Vermont, 1815; Miner Miller, Vermont, 1815; Hosea Miller, Vermont, 1815; Calvin Covell, Vermont, 1816; Pardon Sprague, Rhode Island, 1816; William Manser, Vermont, 1816; Henry Rigour, Pennsylvania, 1816; Frederick Welch, New York, 1816; William Walker, Maryland, 1816; Anthony Walker, Maryland, 1816; Reuben Steward, 1816; Ira Wilcox, Connecticut, —; Titus King, 1816; Hosea Williams, Connecticut, 1817; Sidney Moore, Vermont, 1817; Bela Moore, Vermont, 1817; Hezekiah Kilbourn, Connecticut, 1818; Asahel Welch, New York, 1818; Caleb Howard, Maine, 1818; Frederick Avery, Connecticut, 1818; Ebenezer Duffee, Rhode Island, 1818; Charles Boynton, New York, 1818; Luke Boynton, New York, 1818; Winslow Bierce, New York, 1818; Justus Chamberlain, Connecticut, 1818; Jonathan Kelly, Connecticut, 1818; James Osborne, Sr., Pennsylvania, 1818; Milo D. Pettibone, Connecticut, 1818; Judah Chase, Vermont, 1818; Joseph L. Webb, New York, 1819; Gotlieb Albright, Bavaria, 1819; Edward Potter, Connecticut, 1819; Horatio P. Havens, Vermont, 1819; Thomas Reynolds, Maryland, 1820; Martin Shoub, 1820; Samuel Calvert, Virginia, 1820; John Ross, Vermont, —; Lockland McLean, 1820; Evan Davis, Wales, 1820; William McClure, Pennsylvania, 1820; Benjamin E. Ball, Connecticut, 1820; James C. Crawford, Kentucky, —; Horton Howard, Pennsylvania, 1820; Richard Evans, Wales, 1820; Thomas Wasson, Pennsylv-

vania, 1820; Platt Brush, New York, 1820; Ezra Griswold, Connecticut, 1821; George Rosett, New York, 1821; Thomas Jones, Wales, 1821; Ralph Hills, 1822; J. H. Hills, Massachusetts, 1822; Bildad Welch, New York, 1823; Amos Fuller, Pennsylvania, 1823; Joseph Oviatt, 1823.

The settlement of the city of Delaware was *sui generis*. Nature had conspired with the aborigines to prepare a site, while the community, linked together by family and business relations, was like a colony fitted and furnished for a career already marked out. The founder and patron of the new town was wealthy, skillful, and wielded a power that "knew no criterion but success." The social machinery which he had elaborated to serve his purposes at Berkshire, he transferred intact to Delaware, where it performed its proper functions to the same end. His hand was upon all the sources of power. He had unlimited control of the whole property of which he was part owner, his dependents or relatives filled the larger share of the offices in county and town, and for years his will became law. It was under such auspices that the town of Delaware began its career. When the act of the Legislature was passed in February, 1808, erecting the county of Delaware, the town of that name was not in existence on paper or in fact. Between that time and the 7th of March, however, it was platted and surveyed, but under what arrangement between Messrs. Baldwin and Byxbe, it is now impossible to determine. This plat was recorded on the 11th of March, 1808, and placed the site of the city on the east bank of the Oientangy, including about the same territory covered at present by the city east of the river, though laid out according to the plan which was afterward transferred to the west bank. Here the county seat was fixed by the special commissioners. It is probable that in their hurry to secure a town *de jure*, the proprietors took little time to canvass the claims of the different locations as a site for the future city. The main object was to secure the county seat in a position that would benefit the two adjacent sections of land lying on both banks of the river. It was thought desirable in that early day to place a town near some stream of water, and to accomplish this object and at the same time be as near as possible to the center of the tract of land, the eastern bank was chosen as the site of the town. No lots were sold here, however, and, influenced by the superior advantages to be found across the river, the proprietors transferred the site to that place, the plat, modified and



adapted to the location, being made May 9, 1808. This plat included that part of the present city embraced by Henry, North, Liberty and South streets. The latter street formerly extended west across Liberty and through the outlots. The following explanation, taken from the plat as recorded, will give the plan of the proprietors: "This town is laid off into 186 lots, containing, by estimation, $77\frac{1}{2}$ square poles each, be the same more or less, $6\frac{1}{2}$ rods by $12\frac{1}{2}$ rods, excepting Lots No. 53, 54, 55, 56, 89, 90, 91 and 92, which by the variation of Williams street from west 17° to the north, from Washington street to Liberty street. The streets which run from north to south are Henry, Union, Sandusky, Franklin, Washington and Liberty streets, and those running from east to west are North, Winter, Williams, Abraham, Tammany and South streets, which cross the other streets at right angles. All the streets are four poles wide, except Williams, Abraham and Sandusky streets, which are six poles in width. The lots or squares including Delaware Run, or which are not numbered, extending from east to west through the town are reserved for future disposal, or for the benefit of the town as the proprietors may think proper hereafter." The founders evinced their patriotism in the names of most of the streets, the rest taking their names from persons intimately connected with the history of the town. Abraham street was named for the original owner of the property; Henry, for one of the proprietors; Williams, for a brother of Henry Baldwin, who had an interest in the property, and Winter grew out of a corruption of Witter, the maiden name of Mrs. Moses Byxbe. These names remain now, save those of Abraham and Tammany, in the place of which are Hill street and Third street. Delaware Run then flowed in its natural course, and Williams street deflected to the north after crossing Washington street to avoid it. The square, bounded by North, Sandusky, Franklin and Winter streets, was given by the proprietors for a burying ground, and for religious purposes; the square bounded by Abraham (Hill), Franklin and Sandusky streets and the run, was set aside for the public buildings (Spring street was not laid out at that time); and a square situated between Franklin and Sandusky streets, through the middle of which South street extended, was reserved for the parade ground. To Delaware, as thus laid out, the proprietors invited emigration. It was hardly to be expected that one who paid so much attention to details would overlook a matter so vital to the success of his new venture as that of its

settlement, and herein the historian finds the greatest obstacle in the way of unraveling its history. Mr. Byxbe had attracted a number of families to Berkshire Corners by the promise of lands or preferment, and to further the interests of his new project he made the fulfillment of such promises conditional upon their joining the new settlement. Thus the early settlement of the town was made something like the dissolution of the famous "One-Horse Shay,"

"All at once and nothing first,—
Just as bubbles do when they burst."

A generally accepted tradition is authority for the statement that the first settlement made and the first cabin reared on the site of the city of Delaware, was by Joseph Barber, in the fall of 1807. His cabin was a pole-log house, fifteen feet square, situated just southeast of the sulphur spring on the university grounds, and fronted on the trail which led up from Worthington along the river. He was, evidently, a squatter in very poor circumstances, and, on August 20, 1808, for the nominal consideration of \$1, was given a deed of the lot which took in his premises. At the same time he bought Lot No. 4, situated on the corner of North and Franklin streets, for \$15.36, payable in annual installments of \$3.84, the first to be paid on the 15th of the following March. He left the town and went to Berkshire in a few months, selling his property to Dr. Noah Spaulding. As soon as the county seat was fixed at Delaware, Col. Byxbe made preparations to take up his residence there. He sold his house and farm in Berkshire to David and Joseph Prince, and put up a frame building on Lot No. 70, on the north side of William street, between Henry and Union streets. Henry street was not then opened across Williams, and he reserved the whole square on which his house stood, extending from Union street to the river, for his own use. In later years, an orchard occupied the space east of his house, while back and west of it his cows found a scanty subsistence. Early in May of 1808, his household goods having been brought over to Delaware by Joseph Prince, Mr. Byxbe came with his family and became a citizen of the county seat. At the same time came Solomon Smith, Azariah Root, Nathan Messenger, Reuben Lamb, and Jacob Drake, who had come the year previous from Pennsylvania. These families all came from Berkshire, and were closely attached to the Byxbe interests. The providing of homes for their families engrossed the attention of the male

portion of the settlement; while the women were engaged in the scarcely less arduous cares which fell to the helpmeet. Mechanics were few, and facilities for building meager, and the houses of Col. Byxbe and Joseph Barber for weeks afforded the only home for the little community. It was not long, however, before the hewed-log house of Azariah Root was erected on the corner of Abraham and Henry streets, and joined in the general hospitality. Then came in rapid succession a frame house on the southeast corner of Sandusky and Williams streets, built by Col. Byxbe for his son-in-law, Nathan Messenger; the log house of Reuben Lamb on the northeast corner of Williams and Union streets, on Col. Byxbe's square; and the foundation of the brick house of Jacob Drake on the southwest corner of Franklin and Williams streets. This house was finished in the fall, and is especially interesting from the fact that, owing to the scarcity of masons, Mrs. Drake laid all the inner wall herself. The house of Dr. Lamb was a temporary one, and was replaced the following year by a brick, situated on the southwest corner of Union and Williams streets. During the summer and fall of this year a number of others, attracted from the different settlements about, came and built their homes in various parts of the village. Among these were: Silas Dunham, from the Dunham settlement in Berlin; Noah Spaulding, from Berkshire; Joab Norton, from Orange; Aaron Welch and Ira Carpenter, from Liberty. From Worthington came Nathaniel and William Little, Paul D. Butler and his brother Thomas. Another arrival was that of Jacob Kensell, but where he came from is not known. He was a shoemaker and soon had a place for evening loafers and for mending shoes in Barber's old tavern.

The little village was a scene of bustling activity. The whole domestic and social machinery of the community was to be fashioned and put in motion, and there was plenty of work for every hand to do. Col. Byxbe was everywhere the animating spirit, and his restless activity found ample scope for its exercise. In the newly formed court he sat as Associate Judge; he ruled the Board of Township Trustees; he originated and viewed the new roads which united the town with the older settlements; he was his own sole agent in the disposal of the vast tracts of land he held, and every movement for the prosperity of the town obeyed his guiding hand. Others were less active only as they were less able, or occupied positions less commanding. Solomon Smith, whom later years

knew only to honor, came fresh from his duties as teacher in Chillicothe. Elected as Sheriff of the new county, whose business assumed no great proportions, he found ample service for his abilities, as an aid to Col. Byxbe. Azariah Root was chosen County Surveyor, and the demand for avenues of communication with the outside world kept him busy with chain and field note. Jacob Drake, the first County Treasurer, added to that the double calling of Baptist minister and Surveyor, while Dr. Lamb added to a professional practice which compelled him to ride over two counties, the duties of County Recorder. In spite of all the earnest reality of that time, there is a gleam of humor in the picture, as we think of those spectacled men of years, carrying the treasury about in their breeches pocket, or taking the county books of record to their homes, and by the "broad hearthstone" making entries pregnant with the fate of men and moneys, as the careful housewife counts up her sales of butter and eggs. In the mean time, amidst all these engrossing cares, the corn-planting had not been forgotten, and, on one of the bottoms which had been used by the Indians, a large field had been devoted to

"That precious seed into the furrow cast
Earliest in springtime, crowns the harvest last."

With the fall came the first harvest home in the new settlement, and the occasion was celebrated by a grand husking bee. The corn piled in a long row was divided into equal portions and a prize of whisky offered. It is said Jacob Kensell won the prize. On the 11th of October, the first State election in which Delaware took part, was held, and thirty-two votes polled. Azariah Root was elected Justice of the Peace. The Judges of election were Jacob Drake, Azariah Root and Noah Sturdevant, with Jeremiah Osborn and Salmon Agard as Clerks.

The succeeding years were years of rapid growth and development. The success which had hitherto attended the efforts of Col. Byxbe, gave him a prestige that worked greatly to the advantage of the new town. It was felt that under the powerful patronage of such a man its future success was assured, and the town at once gained a flattering notoriety. So marked was this fact that Moses Wright, the founder of Columbus, recognizing it as a business reality, purchased in September of 1808, several village lots. He was destined afterward to have the shrewdness of his purchase confirmed at the expense of a close contest for the



success of his own project. This vantage ground was appreciated by the people, and was maintained by a generous and far-sighted policy. Persons of talent and enterprise were sought for and cordially welcomed, and a community was built up that was the peer in character and intelligence of those of Chillicothe or Zanesville.

The year of 1812 brought a serious check to the rapid growth of Delaware. Hitherto the State capital had been, up to 1810, situated at Chillicothe, and from that time until 1812 at Zanesville; and among other towns, Delaware aspired to become the site of its permanent location, with reasonable hopes of success. The competition was spirited, and the contest finally narrowed down to a struggle between Columbus and Delaware. It was contended by the citizens of the latter place that it was more centrally located, and that it had a vigorous existence, while its opponents offered only a spot covered with its native forest on the "high bank of the Scioto River, opposite Franklinton." There were four speculators interested in the location near Franklinton, and it would naturally be supposed that they could bring a greater weight of influence to bear upon the Legislature than could Mr. Byxbe alone. But this advantage was by no means so apparent. For some time the contest hung in even scales, and the members had all made a choice save Gen. Foos, of Worthington. On his vote the decision hung, and Delaware expected much of him, but his pecuniary interests were centered at Franklinton, and, on the 14th of February, the Legislature passed an act accepting the proposals of the Columbus parties. This result was a severe blow to Delaware. Up to the point of the decision, the brilliant prospects of the town had attracted the attention of the ambitious and enterprising, and the village seemed to have seized that flood-tide of affairs which was leading on to fame and fortune. The immediate effect of this turn in the tide was to stop immigration, and the consequent business activity, and Delaware was struck with a paralysis of its enterprise, from the effects of which it took two full decades to recover. The lands of the "new purchase," coming into market a few years after the war, diverted the flow of immigration which set in strongly from the East at that period, and, what was more fatal to the development of the town, held back by anticipation, and finally diverted into foreign channels, the investments of the larger portion of the town's capitalists. In laying out the town, the proprietors intended

that Abraham street should be the main business thoroughfare, while Williams street should furnish sites for the residences of Delaware's aristocratic citizens. But the people did not seem to fall in with this plan, and showed a decided preference for the northern part of the town. George Storm, coming as early as 1809, bought Outlot No. 45, and made it his place of residence. Business houses from the first took possession of Sandusky street, between Williams and North streets, while below the run, there were not even residences, save on Abraham street, where it crossed the university campus. The taxes on the unprofitable lots south of the run became a heavy burden that added force to the popular choice, and, yielding to the decision thus expressed, all these lots (numbering above 92) were vacated, and the square originally set aside for church purposes was divided into eight lots, making just one hundred in the reconstructed town.

The declaration of war which followed in the wake of the act establishing the capital, with the business activity which it occasioned, did much to relieve Delaware's depression. The town was situated on the most practicable route between the State capital—then temporarily placed at Chillicothe—and the scene of military operations about Detroit and Sandusky, and it became, during the war, a place of considerable military importance. The people of the village and township took a deep interest in the questions which brought on the war, and in the stern arbitrament of arms, to which they were referred for decision. Among the earliest troops to be called out was a company of light horse belonging to the State militia, on the muster-rolls of which were found the familiar names of Elias Murray as Captain, James W. Crawford as First Lieutenant, David Prince as Second Lieutenant, and Joseph Prince, Robert Jamison, Sylvester Root, Morris Cowgill, Alexander and William Smith, Ralph S. Longwell, John Slack, J. Harter, Forest Meeker, John Wilson, Thomas Dunham and James Carpenter, as privates. This company was employed as a raiding force, and was called out at different times for a period of service not exceeding at any time over forty days. Each man furnished his own horse and equipments, and over his shoulder was slung the inevitable canteen of whisky. A little incident occurred in camp before the company left town, which threatened to bring the war right to the doors of the community. Crawford, to play a practical joke on Jamison, drained the latter's

canteen of whisky and filled it with something less desirable. This was touching Jamison in a tender spot, and he challenged the unknown perpetrator to a personal contest at arms, but, as no one responded to such an invitation, the matter was allowed to drop. The company was ordered to Detroit, and made a raid into Canada. Tearing down some fine farm buildings west of the river, they made rafts of the lumber thus obtained, and crossed to the Canada shore. There they destroyed property of all kinds, burning mills, hay and grain, and re-crossing without loss. Robert Jamison lost his horse by running him upon a snag, which entered the breast of the animal, rendering it necessary to shoot him. This loss occurred soon after re-crossing into Michigan, a misfortune which he was forced to bear out of his own resources. A company of infantry, raised by Capt. Foos in the northern part of the county, drew a number of men from Delaware Township and village, and, among others, Erastus Bowe, who settled in Brown in 1809. This company went to Fremont, then known as Lower Sandusky, and helped to build Fort Crogan, Mr. Bowe breaking the ground for that purpose. After Hull's surrender, this company returned to Delaware and was disbanded. This surrender, which brought so many evils to this county in its train, did not affect Delaware so seriously as the more sparsely settled communities. A one-story brick store building stood on the northeast corner of Williams and Sandusky streets, and, about this, a high palisade of strong puncheons had been constructed for cases of emergency, but with hardly a thought that such a necessity was likely to arise. It was at this time that Drake took the field with his company, and became the innocent author of the disastrous stampede which long ago found a place in history. The first intimation of the wide-spread demoralization was brought to Delaware one morning about sunrise, as its citizens were preparing or eating breakfast. The scene cannot be pictured in the vivid light in which it appears in the minds of those who remember it. The news had first reached the Radnor settlement, and from there a mob of frenzied fugitives had set forth, gaining in numbers as it came, and, without a note of warning, burst upon the half-aroused village with the sudden fury of a tornado. The sudden tumult of wagons and the clamor of the fleeing men, women and children, brought out the startled citizens with anxious inquiries, but the panic-stricken people had not a minute to lose. They could only

cry out as they rushed along, "The Indians are upon us! the Indians are upon us!" and exhort their friends to join the flight. The settlements in the north part of the township joined the rout, and it would not have been surprising if the whole village population had gone also. But comparatively few of the villagers, however, joined the flight. There was a sudden rallying to the fortifications, and the men organized for the defense of the place. Scouts were sent out, who soon ascertained that the alarm was false, but not in time to save the people who had passed south through the village. Messengers were sent everywhere to explain the cause and stop the fleeing multitude. The stampede reached the Meeker settlement, where Stratford now is, as that family were at breakfast. Mr. Meeker had been out with the army from the commencement of hostilities, had reached the rank of Colonel, and had been placed in charge of the transportation of the Northwestern army, continuing in that position under Harrison. After Hull's surrender, he came home, sick with a malarial fever. He found his family alarmed at the prospect of an Indian invasion, but, from his knowledge of the country and the strength of the frontier military force, assured them that there was no such danger to be apprehended. He realized that, in the natural course of the fever, he would become delirious, and he warned the family that whatever the reports they should hear, they should on no account move him, as it would only result in his death. The panic found Col. Meeker in a partially deranged state of mind, still he knew enough about matters to realize the situation of affairs, and kept reiterating his former statements. Twice was the confidence of the family in his judgment overruled by their fears, and twice did they carry him to the wagon prepared for flight, but as often returned him to his bed. Their mental torture can hardly be appreciated at this day. As they saw persons hurrying by whose judgment had hitherto commanded their respect, the impulse to join the stream of fugitives was almost irresistible, and was only checked by a thought of the inevitable result to the father and husband. A messenger was at last dispatched to Delaware, where the welcome news was received that there was no cause for alarm.

The full extent of the disastrous stampede can never be known. A large part of the fugitives did not cease their flight until they reached Chilli-cothe, and many never returned to their farms. The disposition of Harrison's troops soon put to



rest any apprehensions of an Indian invasion, if any such were afterward entertained, and placed Delaware in an important relation to the new campaign then being inaugurated. The forces under Gen. Winchester and others were centered along the line of Urbana, St. Mary's and Fort Defiance, while the troops, artillery and supplies from Pennsylvania came by way of Canton, Wooster and Mansfield, to Fort Meigs, the place of rendezvous, while the Virginia and Kentucky re-enforcements came by way of Chillicothe, along the various roads leading through Delaware County. On the 19th of November, 1812, the headquarters were at Franklinton, but they were soon moved nearer the army in the field, and when the campaign, which had been carried on into the winter, ended, in February, 1813, we find Gen. Harrison at Fort Meigs. From that place, on the 11th of that month, he writes to inform the War Department of his disposition of the troops for winter quarters; and in regard to the season he writes as follows: "The present is precisely the season, in common years, when the most intense frosts prevail in this country, giving the most perfect security and facility in passing the lakes, rivers and swamps with which it abounds. For the last twelve or fifteen days, however, it has been so warm that the roads have become entirely broken up, and, for a considerable distance in our rear, absolutely impassable for wagons or sleds, and can with great difficulty be traversed with single horses." The greater part of his troops, save a few detachments for garrison duty, he concentrated at Fort Meigs, and retired with his headquarters to Delaware, where he occupied rooms in the house of Col. Byxbe, then known as a hotel. Early in March, Gov. Isaac Shelby, of Kentucky, came in command of his State's contingent, and with his staff, one of which, an aide-de camp, was John J. Crittendon, took up his quarters at Barber's old tavern. His troops were encamped on the west bank of the river, just south of the old cemetery, on ground which is now partly covered by the railroad. A little later, the Virginia troops arrived, and went into camp just north of the village. During the stay of the troops, the town was full of activity. The store and stills were well patronized, and settlers found a ready market for everything they had to sell. Col. Meeker kept his mills running night and day, grinding wheat for the army, while Erastus Bowe and Solomon Smith, acting for Col. Byxbe, scoured the country in quest of corn, hogs and cattle. Mr. Byxbe was a large contractor for the army,

supplying the troops in town all the beef they used, using the unoccupied part of the square on which his house stood as a corral. The manner of buying hogs was unique. The principals in the transaction selected an average hog, which was killed, dressed and weighed, and the herd bought on that basis. Not only was the surplus stock absorbed by the army, but the surplus men also. A recruiting station was opened at Delaware, and many, through sentiments of patriotism, or moved by the glittering attraction of the enlistment money, joined the march to "glory or the grave." Several instances of immigrants enlisting on the first day of their arrival in the town occurred, while many were made drunk and entrapped after the old British custom, by the advance payment of a shilling. When the troops about Delaware moved north, there was a great dearth of transportation. Gen. Harrison had sold all of his teams and pack animals, to save wintering them, and there was great difficulty in supplying their place. Those of the settlers, therefore, who had teams, were "pressed into the service." It is related of Elam Vining, Sr., that, being thus impressed into the service of the Kentucky troops, he went with them one day's march. The next morning, he had driven but a short distance when his wheels ran off and his wagon began to fall to pieces. There was no apparent help for it, and the Kentuckians, cursing him for his lack of patriotism and his Yankee shrewdness, unloaded and left him. He was not long in finding the missing parts of his wagon and making his way back to the town. But all were not so loath to follow the fortunes of Harrison's army in the final campaign, and many from Delaware, as officers or privates, went with it to Canada. Erastus Bowe, though not fully recovered from the effects of disease contracted early in the service, became connected with the Commissary Department, and continued to the end of the war. Col. Meeker rejoined the army as soon as recovered from his illness, and occupied an important position on Gen. Harrison's staff. He was in close attendance upon the General, occupying the adjoining marquee, when Harrison was shot at in his tent by a would-be Indian assassin, and witnessed, with the rest of the army, Perry's battle off Put-in-Bay Island, boarding the victorious fleet with Harrison when the conflict was over. But the burden of the war was not borne alone by those who fought its battles. There was a part played in the cabin that was not less truly heroic. Up to this time the States had sent



their raw products to England to be manufactured, and not even a candle-wick was made at home. The first result of the war was to cut off the supply of manufactured cottons, forcing the women to resort to all sorts of makeshifts to supply their lack. The flax and wool of their own growing, in the deft hands of the women, supplied the family with clothing. Thread and candle-wicking were made from the same material, and many an incident is related of the misadventures occasioned by the faulty wicking.

While thus busied with the public questions of the hour, the little town did not forget the more domestic, but not less essential, duties of the farm and fireside. Among the first petitions presented to the newly formed Commissioners' Court, was one asking for the laying-out of a road along the west bank of the Olentangy, from the treaty line to the south line of the county. In the fall of the following year, a road was laid out from the west end of Williams street, through New Baltimore (Delhi), to the treaty line. Other roads were laid out on the east bank of the river, uniting with the road on the other side of the river at the various fords. The first road laid out has always been the main thoroughfare for through travel, though its exact location has been somewhat changed during later years. As first constructed, it followed the river as closely as the character of the soil and the angles of the river would permit. Passing through Delaware, it followed the course of Henry street, which was then the main thoroughfare and the site of the original trail. On this street, three or four rods southeast of the spring stood, Barber's cabin, and he doubtless found a warrant in his own indolent nature for turning inn-keeper, without much thought as to the local advantages for such an enterprise. Whether he hung out a sign or made it known by charging for his hospitalities, is not certain; nor does it matter greatly. The people indorsed the enterprise and buoyed it on to such success that it became autocrat, not only of the breakfast table, but of all social questions affecting the community. It was but natural that this should be the great news emporium of the town. Here the male gossips exchanged their wares and vied with each other in eliciting the first and fullest digest of news from the traveler guest of the house. About the door the young men "swapped horses," and many a neck-and-neck race down the "cherry-bottom road" resulted from a conceited banter and a wager of "the drinks" on the speed of some favorite animal. This brought traffic to

the bar of the house, and the host was generally found an interested witness of the race. This was the raffling ground of the community; here the "crack shots" contested superiority in marksmanship, and an oak just south of the cabin stood for years the scarred monument of their skill. This old tavern performed its more dignified functions just as well. Here the announcements of husking and logging bees found their widest circulation, and when the public met to arrange a grand hunt or to deal out retribution to a violator of the unwritten law of the community, they deliberated here. It was in this cabin that the first court dispensed justice; here the first county and town elections were held, and here in time of war floated the flag of the Kentucky troops. There was also what may be called its domestic side, when winter's long evenings brought out the latent charms of the broad fireplace, and

"Winds and loiters, idly free,
The current of unguided talk."

Here quietly dropped in the older members of the community, and, basking in the genial glow of the fire with a glass of toddy and a well-filled pipe in either hand, the merry song or thrilling frontier tale went round. Another charm about the pioneer tavern, which acted powerfully upon old and young alike, was the cook. She was known as "Capt. Sallie," and many a housewife was treated to a lecture on the art of cooking, with Sallie for a text. She was chambermaid as well, and on occasion attended the bar or assisted the weary traveler to dismount, bringing in his saddlebags, and frequently when "Bill," the stable hand, was off spending his time with idle fellows, "toted" the horse to the barn. Such qualifications would naturally raise their possessor high in the estimation of the community, but she added to these a gift before which all the others paled into insignificance in the admiration of her friends. She was a master shot with the rifle, and it was this gift that secured to her the title of "Captain." The spring had been famous as a deer lick, and, notwithstanding the nearness of the settlers, these creatures occasionally ventured in at nightfall to steal a draught of the invigorating waters. It was on such an occasion that Capt. Sallie left the tavern in search of the cows. With her ear intent on the bell which they wore, she slowly picked her way along toward the west, when, looking back over the hill whence she had come, she discovered a doe with her fawn drinking at the spring. The cows were forgotten



on the instant, and, with the instinct of a huntress, she made her way rapidly and silently to the cabin. Taking down the rifle, she gained a favorable position, and, first shooting the fawn, she secured them both. The shots brought out the people of the tavern, and the trophies were carried in. "This successful shooting within the limits of the new town," says an old chronicler in speaking of this incident, "was a great event, and honors fell thick and fast on the shoulders of Sallie. She was dubbed Capt. Sallie at once. She was, of course, greeted by everybody, and the feat soon made her famous." Not long after this, Sallie and Billy, who, it was generally understood, were soon to be "hitched," were out on a nutting expedition. They had not cleared the ground now included in the university campus, when, as Billy was making his way into a thicket, an animal from a low-branching oak sprang upon him, and, fastening its teeth and claws into his flesh, bore him to the ground. As may be imagined, Sallie was not slow in coming to the rescue, grasping the rifle which stood against a tree as she ran. But though an adept in the use of a gun, and repeatedly told by Billy to shoot, she still hesitated, paralyzed by the fear of injuring her friend. Finally, Billy got the savage brute in a favorable position, and a sure shot from Sallie's rifle stretched the animal dead on the ground. A glance revealed the fact that the attack had been made by a huge wild cat, that had probably been treed by the dog, and was startled into the attack by the sudden appearance of Billy. In the mean time, the revulsion of feeling was too much for Sallie's nerves, and she lay upon the ground white and faint as any other woman. The story of this adventure gained for Capt. Sallie increased renown, while the scene of action was dubbed "Wildcat Hollow," a name it bore for many years. But the pioneer tavern, with its homely cheer and mild wassail, its culinary triumphs and tender romance, has long since passed away, and the sward, radiant with the beauty of nature unadorned, dimples in the sunshine as innocent of the tragedy of human life enacted above it as though it had never borne up the busy haunts of men. This tavern changed hands frequently at first, from Barber to Spaulding, and then to Robinson, under whose administration it passed its palmiest days. For several years it stood without a competitor, but the growing importance of the town began to demand something more pretentious, or, as has been suggested, the people who lived principally north of the run, "became tired of walking the log that bridged the

stream, especially on their return, when they often had to straddle it, or wade the run holding on to the log," and demanded better facilities. Be it as it may, the new brick house which Col. Byxbe put up just east of his first dwelling was known for a time as a hotel, and a small brick structure built near it was the post office. Here the traveler guest was received with such blandishments as few could use to greater advantage than Mr. Byxbe. It became of great advantage to the resident proprietor to meet and impress every available new-comer with a hopeful view of Delaware's future. In modern phrase this would be called judicious advertising, and it was probably with this object in view, rather than moved by any pecuniary motive, that he opened his house for the entertainment of the public.

The tavern business early assumed a position of considerable importance. It was a profitable business at that time, and one in which the most distinguished citizens did not hesitate to engage. The frontier position of the place, and the peculiar constitution of the court, combined to bring a good many persons into town for temporary purposes. The consequence of this fact was a number of public houses, which would now be considered out of all proportion. A long wooden building was built at an early date, where the Bank of Deposit now stands, where Solomon Smith first entertained the public, but Mrs. Byxbe, desirous of entertaining those who came to attend court, persuaded Col. Byxbe to buy him out, and for some time, continued the business. He was succeeded in the same business, after an interval of some months, by Ezra Griswold, in 1821. In the meanwhile, Aaron Welch built a tavern opposite the Episcopal church, on Winter street, where he entertained the public several years, and, in 1816, built a large brick structure on Sandusky street. Mr. Welch died before it was completed, but it served its purpose for years, and, shorn of part of its dimensions, it is now owned and occupied by Mrs. Kilbourn. Contemporaneous with the later years of Mr. Welch, as tavern-keeper, was Elem Vining, Sr., who occupied for several years the Messenger House, on the southeast corner of Williams and Sandusky streets. Another hotel stood on the northeast corner of Winter and Sandusky streets. An early proprietor was Maj. Strong, and another was a Mr. Hinton—a distant relative of Otho Hinton, of later fame—who was succeeded by a Mr. Dunbar. It was during the time of the latter gentleman, in 1817, that President Monroe,

making a trip through the West, came with a large suite on horseback from Sandusky. The President stopped with Dunbar over Sunday, and went to the old court house to hear Rev. Joseph Hughes preach. Mr. Hughes was greatly embarrassed by his distinguished auditors, and found, as he afterward declared, great difficulty in opening the services. He lost his embarrassment, however, in preaching, and the President, learning of his feeling, sent a very complimentary message to him in regard to his discourse. The visit of a President was quite as important an event then as now, and the hotel was crowded with sight-seers. One, an old German, had but a very imperfect idea of what a President was. He had seen animal shows at the taverns, and, thinking it was something of that sort, asked Mr. Dunbar to show him the President. Willing to humor the old man, he was introduced, but, when he got out, he took Dunbar aside and asked if that was all the folks were making such a fuss about. On being answered in the affirmative, he expressed his disgust and dissatisfaction, and left town instantan. The rest of the town were evidently of another mind, and, desirous of showing their hospitality, made up a purse and paid the expenses of the President and his suite while in the town. The death of Mr. Dunbar's wife soon after forced him to retire from the business, and, in 1818, Gen. Sidney Moore and Pardon Sprague bought him out. Mr. Moore was married on Sunday, February 1, 1818, and the following day, the new couple took possession of their new business.

In 1822, Mr. Griswold moved from the building he first occupied as a hotel and printing office, into a brick building erected by Jacob Drake, on the southwest corner of North and Sandusky streets, where he continued the double business for many years. But the business of tavern-keeping, though taking on a vigorous growth very early, did not absorb all the business energy of the community. Taverns were the natural outgrowth of the stimulated immigration, and were more prominently apparent, but other enterprises early took root and achieved a healthy growth, if less rapid. Col. Byxbe was alive to the necessities of the place, and early set about erecting a saw-mill and a grist-mill within the precincts of the town. A wooden dam was placed across the river, where the present one is, and a race constructed from that point followed the river to North street, where it rejoined the stream. The latter was the work of Erastus Bowe, and remains a creditable

monument to his faithful workmanship. The saw-mill was placed at the dam, and was one of those pioneer affairs that did the work assigned them with some neatness and less dispatch. The grist-mill was situated on the race just south of the present grist-mill, near North street. In the cellar of this building was a still where customers regaled themselves with sunnry strong potations while waiting to be served by the other department of the establishment. Another still, which figures largely in the annals of the early times, was built some years later by Dr. Lamb, just south of his house on the run. Rutherford Hayes was a partner with Dr. Lamb for some years, but he was noted for his temperate use of the whisky he made. Across the run from this distillery was a brick building built into the side of the hill, on which the University now stands. This building was two stories high, only one of which showed above the hill on the southern face. This Joab Norton bought or built in the fall of 1808, or in the following spring, and was the first tannery in the town of Delaware. The lower story of the house was used for the works, the vats occupying the ground just north of the building; a free-flowing spring a little east of the building and well up on the hillside, furnished water to the household and to the tannery. The ague prevented Norton's staying longer than a year here, and he sold to Koester. He was a carpenter, but bought the tannery as a speculation. In 1813, Norton came and worked for Koester in the tannery, for a few months, when he died. The old building soon fell into disuse, and for years stood in a rickety, tumble-down condition, with its leaky roof of loose, warped-up shingles, its windows stuffed with old hats and rags, the doors, with broken hinges and latches, slamming with every gust of wind, and bearing all the other marks of an abandoned, tottering old tenement. This old building stood for thirty or forty years unused, and needed but little more than these signs of decay to get it a reputation for being haunted. A story is told to the effect that in the winter of 1812-13 two soldiers got into a drunken quarrel at Lamb's distillery, but afterward, in their cups, clasped hands over the chasm in their friendship. On their return home to camp, however, they fell out again and came to blows, and one, falling against a honey locust standing in the vicinity of the tannery, after a few convulsions, died. His now thoroughly sobered companion found that in his fall a long sharp spine had passed into his ear, piercing the brain. He found himself in an

The first of these was the discovery of gold in California in 1848. This discovery led to a great influx of people to California, and the state became a great source of wealth for the United States. The second was the discovery of oil in Texas in 1859. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Texas, and the state became a great source of wealth for the United States. The third was the discovery of silver in Nevada in 1859. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Nevada, and the state became a great source of wealth for the United States. The fourth was the discovery of copper in Arizona in 1863. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Arizona, and the state became a great source of wealth for the United States. The fifth was the discovery of gold in Colorado in 1859. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Colorado, and the state became a great source of wealth for the United States. The sixth was the discovery of silver in Idaho in 1860. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Idaho, and the state became a great source of wealth for the United States. The seventh was the discovery of gold in Montana in 1864. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Montana, and the state became a great source of wealth for the United States. The eighth was the discovery of silver in Utah in 1863. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Utah, and the state became a great source of wealth for the United States. The ninth was the discovery of gold in Wyoming in 1869. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Wyoming, and the state became a great source of wealth for the United States. The tenth was the discovery of silver in New Mexico in 1861. This discovery led to a great influx of people to New Mexico, and the state became a great source of wealth for the United States.

The discovery of gold in California in 1848 was the first of a series of discoveries that led to the great wealth of the United States. The discovery of oil in Texas in 1859 was the second, and the discovery of silver in Nevada in 1859 was the third. The discovery of copper in Arizona in 1863 was the fourth, and the discovery of gold in Colorado in 1859 was the fifth. The discovery of silver in Idaho in 1860 was the sixth, and the discovery of gold in Montana in 1864 was the seventh. The discovery of silver in Utah in 1863 was the eighth, and the discovery of gold in Wyoming in 1869 was the ninth. The discovery of silver in New Mexico in 1861 was the tenth. These discoveries led to a great influx of people to the states where they were made, and the states became great sources of wealth for the United States. The discovery of gold in California in 1848 was the first of a series of discoveries that led to the great wealth of the United States. The discovery of oil in Texas in 1859 was the second, and the discovery of silver in Nevada in 1859 was the third. The discovery of copper in Arizona in 1863 was the fourth, and the discovery of gold in Colorado in 1859 was the fifth. The discovery of silver in Idaho in 1860 was the sixth, and the discovery of gold in Montana in 1864 was the seventh. The discovery of silver in Utah in 1863 was the eighth, and the discovery of gold in Wyoming in 1869 was the ninth. The discovery of silver in New Mexico in 1861 was the tenth. These discoveries led to a great influx of people to the states where they were made, and the states became great sources of wealth for the United States.

alarming position, and, seizing the body of his late companion, he deposited it in one of the unused vats, covering it well with the lime he found at hand. On his return to camp the companion knew nothing of the other, thought he had left him at the distillery, was himself too drunk to know much about it, but remembered that in his drink the other had hinted at desertion. The soldier was never found, and it was only in after years that his spirit returned to give color to the statement of the timid, that the old building was haunted. George Storm, who came in 1809, worked in the old Norton tannery for a while, but soon after started up works of his own, on the flat just northeast of his house. Here he continued in the trade for years, supplying the country for miles around with the products of his business.

Up to 1812, general trade had assumed no importance, and there had been but one store, which did but little business. This was located on the northeast corner of Williams and Sandusky streets, and had been established by Col. Byxbe for his son Moses. His son proved a great failure as a business man, an evil that was partly remedied by the accession of Elias Murray as partner. He remained as partner but a short time, and, after the war, Moses Byxbe, Jr., went into some speculation which bankrupted him. He bought pork, made sausages and shipped it East, but it all spoiled before it got to Sandusky, and was pitched into the lake. A few such speculations brought him into the clutches of his creditors, who took the privilege of the law, and boarded him at the county jail, until, tired of such attentions, he took the benefit of the limit act, confining himself to the limits of the town. One of the earliest and most successful merchants of that time was William Little. He came originally to Worthington from Connecticut with the Scioto colony. In 1808, the founding of Delaware attracted his attention, and he was early on the ground. He was a saddler by trade, and may have done something at his trade here, but Thomas Butler, an early resident of Delaware, was a strong competitor in the same line, and it is likely that the mercantile profession held out better opportunities for business. He soon went into the trade, buying out a small stock of goods which had been sent up from Worthington as a branch business. He afterward moved his goods into a small brick store on the southwest corner of Winter and Sandusky streets, where the building, enlarged and improved, still stands.

In 1819, Joseph L. Webb came to Delaware. Col. Byxbe, in one of his trips to the East, by a hap of travel found himself the guest of Mr. Webb's father in the city of New York. Mr. Webb was a wealthy gentleman, with every comfort surrounding his family, but the Colonel knew no criterion save success, and he left such impressions of the West that the son became infatuated with the idea of coming to Delaware. He came by way of Sandusky, and Col. Byxbe sent his carriage to meet him, charging, it is said, the round price of \$70 for the accommodation. The year after his arrival, he set up business in the building formerly occupied by Byxbe & Murray, and continued in trade for several years. He was too easy with his collections to succeed, and closed up his business finally with a loss of \$10,000. He returned to the East thoroughly cured of his infatuation. About this time, Horton Howard, a Quaker gentleman, opened a store in a yellow wooden building, standing on the east side of Sandusky street, where Loofbourrow's crockery store now stands. Howard afterward left town and started a newspaper, which he conducted for some years with considerable success. In 1823, Hezekiah Kilbourn opened a store on the northwest corner of Sandusky and Winter streets, but sold out in the following year to Caleb Howard and Anthony Walker, who went into business in his building. They soon dissolved partnership, however, Hosea Williams setting up in business and Walker going over to him. The Kilbourn building being again left vacant, Dr. Lamb became possessed with the general mania for business, and started up an establishment in which the principal attraction was a display of drugs. In 1831, Alexander Kilbourn built a building on the site of the Wolfley Block, and put in a stock of general goods, afterward adding hardware. The building is still in use, having found a resting-place on Sandusky street, near Mrs. Sweetser's property, and is now occupied as a shoe-shop.

The mercantile business in the early day was a matter of no slight undertaking. Philadelphia was the nearest point where the Western merchant could buy his goods from original sources, and from there they had to be shipped in huge wagons over a tedious and uncertain journey. Mr. Little was in the habit of going to Philadelphia once a year, spending some six weeks or two months on the trip, and wagoning his goods home, frequently at a cost of \$18.75 per hundred. These invoices included, at a later day, a full line of dry goods,



embracing velvets, satins, silks, cassimeres and the commoner goods. Then there were hats, shoes, crockery, hardware, medicines and groceries. For years after the war, money was very scarce, and all business became a system of barter, and goods were exchanged almost exclusively for produce. The trade with Indians was very large, the natives coming in for fifty miles around, sometimes fifty at a time. They brought cranberries, maple sugar and syrup, pelts and furs, and bought only the finest goods. The women would take only the finest broadcloths for blankets and petticoats, while the men chose the brightest prints for shirts. The ordinary prints which now sell for 8 cents per yard, sold then for \$1, while the higher priced sold for \$1.50 per yard. Every store had upon its counter a flask of whisky with a glass, and it was expected that every person who came into the store would avail himself or herself of the hospitality thus set forth. Sugar made by the Indians or settlers found its way in large quantities to the stores, where it was traded off to the Kentuckians, who came with large wagon loads of tobacco every spring to exchange commodities. This article was in large demand among the Indians, who made a mixture of tobacco and sumac leaves, calling it "kinnikinnick." The saddler's was an attractive place for the Indians, where they would stand for hours eyeing the bright trinkets when they could not buy them. But they usually made provision for a visit to the shop before they left camp, and seldom returned without their saddles and ponies brightened up by some new bit of saddle finery. In 1818, a new enterprise was started by E. Barrett & Co. This was a woolen-mill built on the mill-race just north of where the old grist-mill stood. It was generally understood that the "Co." was the real mover in the enterprise, and that it was L. H. Cowles, the son-in-law of Col. Byxbe, and a prominent lawyer in Delaware. A large, two-storied brick building was erected in the close vicinity of the mill to board the hands, and now stands in its original shape and in fair order. Cowles afterward retired, and the firm changed to Barrett & King, Titus King becoming a partner. In 1827 they sold out to Benjamin F. Allen, who, two years later, introduced a carpet loom. He wove one piece of carpet that attracted considerable attention, but failed for some cause or other, and he sold, in the latter part of 1829, to John Moses and Seth H. Allen. These parties tried the business that had proved a failure to every one else with indifferent success. It finally fell into disuse,

and, with an additional story, it is now doing duty as a grist-mill.

The scarcity of money immediately after the war was severely felt by the new town, and various expedients were undertaken to relieve the stringency. The city issued several thousand dollars worth of scrip in 1815-17, with good results to the local trade. A bank of issue was formed soon after this, with Moses Byxbe as President, and Leonard H. Cowles as Cashier. Stock was taken by William Little, William Sweetser and others, and several thousands of dollars issued. But, owing to the instability of the banks and the fraudulent concerns that had been practicing upon the people under the respectability of a charter, the Legislature became cautious, and refused to charter the Delaware Bank, and its circulation had, therefore, to be redeemed and destroyed. Just before this unsuccessful attempt to establish a bank, the Scioto Importing Company had been formed and established in Welch's hotel—Mrs. Kilbourn's residence now—proposing to do a banking business. It was known to be a fraudulent concern, and existed but a few months, when one day, in the absence of the proprietors, the press and furniture of their room was brought into the street and burned. Their bills were poorly engraved by a well-known outlawed counterfeiter in Canada, whose ignorance or carelessness had betrayed him into spelling Scioto without the "c."

The early society of Delaware was largely the product of Col. Byxbe's molding hand. With a business sagacity that overlooked no particular which was likely to contribute to the success of his schemes, he sought in the members of his community such kindred spirits as would contribute to the growth of the town, and, in the end, to his own personal interest. His alliances were based upon the one consideration of gain, and the settlers, keenly alive to this feature of the bargain, were possessed more with the project of accumulating wealth than with laying the foundations of society in the schoolhouse and church. It is, therefore, not surprising to find Delaware in possession of neither of these adjuncts of civilization until after the surrounding settlements had long enjoyed such privileges. There was, indeed, a strong religious sentiment prevailing in the community, and Col. Byxbe led in this as in other matters; but the impression left upon the mind of one who hears all the reminiscences of that day, is not that of respect for the deep piety of their lives. Much may be said in extenuation of their personal character,

but there was a lack in their public spiritual enterprise, that made the community satisfied with such accommodations as private houses, or, later, the court house afforded. Succeeding years brought an infusion of new and vigorous blood, and the pendulum of change has swayed toward the other limit. In matters of a social nature, the early community was characterized by that democratic freedom which prevails in frontier society everywhere. Invitations to huskings, quiltings and parties, included the whole community, until it grew beyond the limits of a hospitality of even such generous proportions, and then verbal invitations were sent around. This usually consisted of the simple announcement of the time and place that the event was to take place, and included all of an available age. The introduction of the more formal written invitation at a later date was accepted by the mass of the community as an insult to their prerogatives, and resented in high dudgeon. This latter innovation, it is said, was introduced by Platt Brush, who came in 1820, as the first Registrar of the Land Office in Delaware. He was a man of intensely aristocratic notions, and held himself aloof from the people as from an infection. He refused to go to church, or allow his wife to do so, because, as he said, he did not like the odor of soft soap. A story is told, that one of the ladies of the city, desiring to make a party, sent him an invitation. Before accepting, he requested the names of all the other guests, and, finding them unexceptionable, he accepted. The next day, desiring to receive her friends of all classes, she sent out her invitations with a wider scope, but was mortified to find them all rejected. Ladies of the aristocratic circle met sometimes in the afternoon, when the lady receiving would bring in a green Zanesville glass containing a little whisky, with a few lumps of maple sugar, and a pewter spoon. It was expected that each guest would take a sip of the beverage, and pass it to her companion, until it made the rounds of the circle. Whisky played an important part in all the forms of social life in the new community. In the parlor, on the counter of the store, on training day, at huskings and loggings, at the meetings of the lodges, everywhere the lurking evil was found. Drunkenness was common, and a jury of that time refused to call a man an habitual drunkard unless drunk more than one-half of his time. The Indians had a civilized taste for the beverage, and would resort to any device to secure what it was illegal to give or sell

to them. A story is related in the "County Atlas" of an Indian coming late one evening with a keg to the house of Col. Byxbe, and demanding of his wife (the only occupant) to have it filled. "He laid down the elements of the license law by a promise not to drink on the premises, and promised never to tell where he obtained it. Mrs. Byxbe entered the room used as a bar, struck a light, and found herself surrounded by about twenty foresters. She led the way bravely into the cellar, followed by the whole band in silence. The party solemnly promised to leave when their object was gained; the intrepid woman filled the keg, and they departed in quiet, holding their revel beyond the ear of the white man." It is related of another, that he came to a cabin in quest of whisky, but was refused and turned out. Enraged at the refusal, he caught his tomahawk and threw it with violence against the door. The settler, a vigorous man of prompt action, opened the door suddenly, and at the same time struck out with his fist, felling the lord of the forest. Taking his knife and hatchet, the white retired within his cabin, and the Indian, regaining his feet, betook himself to his companions not far off, and, giving a yell, they left the neighborhood. There was but little sleep in the cabin that night, as they expected the Indians would resent the treatment. They were happily surprised, and in the morning the Indian came back penitent, but erect and dignified, saying: "Me wrong last night; you good man; me too cockkoozy; want my knife and tomahawk." They were at once given him, and he left without uttering a word. The Indians early learned the value and convenience of a market, and, in all their dealings with the whites of Delaware, showed a friendly and tractable spirit. They brought cranberries, maple sugar (sometimes mixed with meal), and molasses in coon-skins, to sell to the whites. It did not take them long to perceive that coon-skins were not the best things to make their molasses attractive. They learned to borrow a pail at the first house they met, reserving the coon-skin until they were out of sight. Cranberries were a great article of commerce with the Indians, and a drove of fifty ponies, laden with this fruit, has been seen to pass through Delaware at one time, going to Columbus and other points south.

The town, even at this time, with all its growth and assumptions of city airs, was hardly yet out of the woods. Letters written by young Quitman, then a law student with Platt Brush, but better



known to fame as Gen. Quitman, of the Mexican war, to his brother in Philadelphia, give some lifelike pictures of the place at this time. He writes that "this village is on the very edge of white population, in the district purchased from the Indians a few years since. It has now about fifty well-built houses. In the vicinity is a mineral spring (called a 'lick'), where not many years ago thousands of buffaloes resorted. The woods now abound with deer, wolves, and turkeys, the streams with geese and ducks. They think me a clever fellow and a good Republican, because I turn out to musters and wear a straw hat cocked up behind! I write a little, too, for the *Delaware Gazette*."

And here at the end of this period of Delaware's history, let us take leave of the city's founder. It is a melancholy retrospect, for he who once sat commanding at the source of power, died guarded like a child. For twenty years Col. Byxbe was the central figure in the county, and that, too, without the aid of a respect begotten by mental or moral worth. He possessed immense wealth, measured by the standards of that time; an executive ability that knew no equal among his fellows, and everything promised him an important part in the fortunes of the new State. But while his business sagacity secured for him a certain admiration, and his power commanded desirable alliances, the people felt that in the fiber of his nature he was coarse, selfish, and grasping, and their silent distrust did more to undermine his power than their open assent to his genius could do to build it up. And thus, after living eighteen

years in the community he founded, and for which he did much to be remembered, he occupies a grave in the old cemetery, almost forgotten. The family was unfortunate in many respects. The older son, Moses Byxbe, Jr., was a great spend-thrift, and dissipated a large part of his father's fortune in reckless expenditure. He married Elizabeth Eggleston, a lady of fine address and attainments, of Lenox, Mass.; went to Washington, D. C., on his wedding trip, and there bought a fine carriage, colored servants, and the appurtenances of a fine turn-out, spending a number of thousands of dollars. His business ventures were made with an equal recklessness as to the outcome, bankrupting himself, and making heavy drafts upon his father to extricate him. The younger son, Appleton, was an imbecile, though adjudged competent by the court, after his father's death, to transact his own business. The daughters married Hon. Elias Murray, Rev. Joseph Hughes, and Hon. L. H. Cowles, all prominent and cultivated men of their time. In the later years of his life, Col. Byxbe felt the town fast growing out of his grasp, his son's recklessness rapidly involving him in financial difficulties, and, crushed by disappointment, reason tottered from its throne. He was deranged for some two years, when one Friday morning he was discovered in the river repeating, "A wounded conscience who can bear?" From this exposure he contracted an illness which terminated in his death, September 9, 1826, in the seventieth year of his age, leaving a wife and four children to survive him.

CHAPTER XI.

DELAWARE CITY—ITS EXTENT, POPULATION AND ADMINISTRATION—INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS—BUSINESS STATISTICS.

"What is the city but the people?"

TO study the rise and growth of a city; to note the accidents of time and place, of public measures and private character, that retard or swell the current of its progress; to scan those "enterprises of great pith and moment" that

"With this regard, their currents turn awry,

And lose the name of action;

to mark the eddies in the margin, the obstructions in the stream, and finally the broad flow of its

irresistible power, is a matter that may well command the absorbed interest of the general public not less than that of the historian. But to the readers of these pages, who are part and parcel of the city of Delaware, there will be present a personal concern that will naturally demand an accuracy of research and a philosophical acumen that we cannot flatter ourselves we shall attain. In this chapter we leave behind those traditions that gild the transactions of the early time with the mellow

glow of a novelty that is akin to romance, and step into the broad glare of a day of tabulated facts. And, in thus approaching the dry details of a later growth and development, it is hoped that the possession of an easily accessible compendium of facts, brief and imperfect as it may be, may be found a sufficient warrant for the introduction of much that may prove dull reading matter.

The preceding chapter brought the history of Delaware, in a general way, up to the end of 1823. Up to this time the village seems to have been in leading strings. The founder, while losing his hold on the public some years before, had so shaped its early course as to be really master of its destiny, and, though possibly actuated by personal motives, had planned not unwisely for the future of the town. With his death the emancipation was complete. The ruling power became less autocratic, and, with an infusion of new blood, Delaware has grown with succeeding years to become the object of jealousy to much larger and stronger corporations. There is little left now to mark the old era, save here and there about town, where some old dwelling shows a familiar face through its modern disguise. On the southwest corner of Union and Williams streets stands the old brick house of Dr. Lamb. Age has touched it with a tender hand, but later owners, without changing its outlines, have suited it to a more modern taste. Facing it on the north side of Williams street stands the Cowles residence, a brick rectangular affair with eaves to the principal street. A little farther west, on the same side of the street, is the Messenger House, that, in its time, has played many parts. One of the earliest schools found accommodations here, and later it became famous as the birthplace of a President of the United States. In a biography of President Hayes, the author thus describes the house: "Though other buildings have somewhat crowded it, and some changes have been made in the front walls, it has the same outline and material with which it was at first constructed. The front or main part is built of brick, two stories high, with a pitched roof, and stands with the side toward the street. The front door was in the middle of the front wall, with a room upon each side. There were four ordinary frame windows in the first story—two each side of the front door, and five windows in the front of the second story. The roof is shingled; and the log L, or addition at the back side, is neatly covered with clapboards. The brick part of the house is about 20x30 feet, and the log L about 15x30 feet;

the latter having had formerly a porch along the whole side, at the farther end of which was the well. Since the Hayes family left it, the house has been sold, and the brick front has been changed into a store, by tearing out the partitions between the front rooms and the front hall, and by uniting the two front windows on either side of the front door, so as to make two show windows. The store is now occupied by a dealer in furniture." Since this extract was originally penned, the house has again changed hands, and reverted to its old form, being now used as a dwelling. A house that was built on the southwest corner of Williams and Sandusky streets still remains, though moved to a distant part of the town, and another building that stood in 1823 on the corner of North and Sandusky streets still stands near the same spot, modernized, and shorn of its additions, and now known as the Central Hotel. This house was erected by Solomon Smith. The old Storm residence, on North Sandusky street; the resident part of the old jail, which appears as a pleasant cottage on North Franklin street, and the old brick building on the corner of Franklin and Williams streets, that has served as church and schoolhouse, as council chamber and court-room, as lock-up, market and engine-house are all relics of a bygone day.

The years immediately succeeding the date to which the previous chapter brought the history of Delaware were not marked by any special spirit of enterprise. The causes that had operated to check the development of the place during these years were still active, and the town was chiefly noticeable on account of its dullness. By its rivals, it was hoped that this was an evidence that the forced manner of its early growth was about to re-act permanently, and doom the town to a dwarfed existence. Such a view, however, betrayed a superficial examination of the situation and was destined to be disappointed. Delaware stood for years upon the verge of civilization, and the depressing effect of throwing upon the market a vast tract of cheap lands was consequently deeper and more lasting here than elsewhere. These lands were largely sold at the land office located in Delaware, a fact that brought the baleful influence of the sale right to the doors of the struggling town, and it was not until about 1830 that matters began to so far amend that the town put on any appearance of enterprise or growth. In 1824, Judge Baldwin presented the corporation with the sulphur-spring property and the parade ground, but this was the only addition to the city



until 1836. An effort had been made during a few years previous, to create an interest in the spring property, as an eligible site for a watering place, and this movement had been so far successful as to attract considerable attention from abroad and revive a speculative interest in the place. Under the influence of this state of affairs, the first addition to the town, on the south, was made by Judge T. W. Powell and Samuel Rheems, and included that part of the present corporation south of the run, between Sandusky and Liberty streets, extending south to Third. Beginning immediately south of the Powell addition, M. D. Pettibone, in the same year, platted sixty-two lots occupying the territory included between Sandusky and Liberty streets, and extending to a point just south of where the railroad crosses. Preceding these a month or so, an addition was made of all the unsold Baldwin lands that lay contiguous to the north part of the town, then in the hands of Bomford and Sweetser, through the middle of which they laid out Bomford street, which was changed in 1867 to Lincoln avenue. These additions opened up some two hundred and forty lots for sale, and glutted the market for a number of years. In 1843, Reuben Lamb platted the property which has since been absorbed by the southern extension of the University grounds, while William Little and Daniel Hubbard added twenty-five lots on Liberty street, and in the south part of town. A few years later, 1846, Ezra Griswold added twenty-six lots between Franklin and Liberty streets, through the middle of which Griswold street passes. The growth of the town would not then warrant the wholesale fashion of making additions that has become so prevalent in later years, and in 1848 and 1850 there were but single additions made, and but two in 1851.

In the following year, the owners of property lying on the east side of the river began to plat their lands and put them in the market, five additions being made, some of them of considerable extent. As a natural result of this activity, an agitation was at once begun to extend the corporation limits across the river, and an ordinance to that effect was submitted by the Council to the people, which was indorsed by a vote of 270 for the measure, to 12 against it. The limits thus extended began at a point in the eastern line of the original corporation at the Olentangy River, where the same was intersected by the north line of farm lot 13, belonging to the heirs of Reuben Lamb, deceased; thence east along said north line to northeast cor-

ner of said lot; thence north along the line of lots to the northeast corner of that part of Lot No. 10, owned by Stiles Parker; thence west along the north line of said Parker's land to the northwest corner thereof; thence west to the eastern line of the corporation. These lines, it will be observed, include the territory within a line passing through Vine street to the Potter farm, thence due north, passing through the fair grounds, just west of the trotting track, to the present north boundary of the corporation, and thence to the river. The three succeeding years were busy times for landowners, seven additions being platted in each year, but this activity could not last, and from 1856 to 1867, inclusive, there were but eleven additions made. In 1868, there were four, and the Council submitted the question of a general extension of corporation limits to the people, at the October election of that year, which was supported by a vote of 556 to 14. This extension enlarged the corporation on all sides, and is described as follows: Beginning at the corner of Lots 5 and 6, in Section 3, Township 5, and Range 19, on the section line between Sections 3 and 4, thence west along the line between Lots 5 and 6, to the corner of said lots in the east line of Lot 18; thence south along the line of Lots 18 and 19, and west line of Lots 5, 4, 3, 2 and 1, to the township line between Townships 4 and 5, United States Military Survey, to the southwest corner of Lot No. 1, and the southeast corner of Lot No. 19, in said Section 3; thence east along the section line two rods and ten links, to the northeast corner of Subdivision No. 13, and a corner of Subdivision Lot No. 10, in Lot 4, Section 2, Township 4, Range 19; thence south along the east line of Subdivision Lots No. 13, and east line of alley to the center of the Bellepoint Road, and on the lot lines between lots 3 and 4, in said Section 2; thence east along this lot line to the center of the county road; thence south along the section line to the division corner of the Tuller farm; thence east to the center of the Olentangy River. From this point the line follows the river, to the north line of Vine street, and passing east takes in the Potter farm, thence from the southeast corner of Subdivision Lot P, in the partition of the real estate of M. D. Pettibone (deceased), it proceeds north along the east line of said Subdivision Lots P and Q to the lot line between Lots 17 and 18 in aforesaid Section 4; thence west along the lot line between Lots 17 and 18 and Lots 9 and 10, to the center of the Olentangy River; thence up the

center of the stream to the northeast corner of the farm formerly owned by David Worline, now deceased; thence west along the north line of said farm to the section line between Lots 3 and 4; thence south along said section line to the place of beginning. In 1874, an extension of the city limits on the north took in the additions made by Dr. A. Blymyer and made the line between C. Potter's property and that of J. Trautman, the northern limit of the corporation. In the following year, Lot 13, on the east side of the river, to which reference has been made in the extensions of 1852 and 1868, was made a part of the corporation. The corporation thus exhibited presents an area of about three square miles, with its longest dimension, east and west, of a little more than two miles, and its extension from north to south about one and four-fifths miles.

The commercial value of city property, while at times temporarily depressed, has, in the long run, steadily and healthily advanced. There has never been any spirit or opportunity for land speculation on any large scale, and the rise of value is due simply to the steady growth of the social and business interests of the place. * The first deeds of the lots in the original plat are a curious and interesting record. The price of property seemed to depend quite as much upon the shrewdness of the buyer as upon the location of the lot. The land was for sale, there was no obvious way of cornering the market, and the sale partook very much of the traditional character of the horse trade. Lot 67, an eligible

site on Williams street, and Lot 91, with its only outlet on the river, were sold to Millen Robinson in 1812 for \$500. This was during the war, and at an "inflated" price, and, taking into consideration the real value of money at that time, as compared with the present, it will appear a good round price for the property. On the other hand, Lots 19 and 30, on Washington street, were sold to Jacob Drake, in 1811, for \$100, and, in the following year, the Lots 3 and 14, adjoining on the north, for \$60, the purchaser thus coming into possession of the building sites on the east side of Washington street, between North and Winter streets, for \$160. In 1813, Thomas Butler bought Lot 47, on Sandusky street, about the middle of the block between Williams and Winter streets, for \$50. In 1817, Hosea Williams, it is said, bought a "sizable house, large barn, and a half-acre of land for \$600; \$25 in cash, the balance in trade, and 100 acres of land where the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis depot grounds are situated, for \$200. But it must be remembered that property suffered severely from the financial stagnation which followed in the wake of the war. This depression had hardly spent its force when the "new purchase" came into market, and disastrously affected the price of property, and it was not until 1830 that it gained its former buoyancy. The earliest records to which we have had access are those of 1855, and we give below the appraisement of personal and real-estate property in the city and township, by semi-decades, showing their financial development:

Year.	Acres of Land in Tp.	Value.	Value of Personal Property in Tp.	Acres of Land in City.	Value.	Value of City Lots.	Value of Personal Property in City.
1855	14,583 $\frac{3}{4}$	\$410,299	\$149,655	789 $\frac{1}{2}$	\$ 49,082	\$ 769,613	\$ 520,048
1856	14,586 $\frac{1}{2}$	416,118	142,438	169	.....	816,456	386,546
1859-60	14,586 $\frac{1}{2}$	430,676	110,696	132 $\frac{3}{4}$	28,868	799,734	381,197
1865-66	14,582	468,234	180,167	101	36,994	751,201	859,038
1870-71	.....	436,270	.....	.....	110,757	982,644	1,140,756
1875-76	13,520	657,933	301,493	971 $\frac{1}{2}$	218,420	1,862,271	1,354,506
1879-80	.....	671,280	277,632	.....	217,580	1,985,919	927,954

The growth of the population of the city is a matter more difficult to determine. In the fall of 1808, thirty-two votes were polled, and, adopting the ordinary rule of counting five persons for each vote, the number of inhabitants in the whole township would reach 150. But, without invalidating this rule, it will be observed that the circumstances of the early settlement of Delaware were unusual, and that this number is an overestimate. A number of the voters are known to have been men

without families, or whose families were not in the township (the law in this latter respect not being then in vogue, or not enforced as now); others, as Dr. Lamb and Jacob Drake, had very small families; and other families were so grown to maturity as to have more than their proportion of voters, as in case of the Byxbe family. These conditions were unusually prominent, and it is probable that there were not over one hundred inhabitants in the whole township. In the winter of 1816, a wood-

chopper, standing on the hill where Monnett Hall now stands, on one of those clear, frosty mornings, when the smoke goes undisturbed straight up into the air, looked over the valley and counted the evidences of thirty-two houses in the little town. In 1820, we meet with an estimate that places the number of houses at fifty, and another by actual count places the number near sixty in 1823. Adopting the ordinary rule of five to a dwelling, we find the number of inhabitants in the town, in 1816, 150; in 1820, about 250, and in 1823, nearly 300. In 1830, the census gave the population of the city at 532; in 1840, 898; in 1850, 2,074; in 1860, 3,889; and in 1870, 6,000. The census in the present year, 1880, will probably bring the population of the city up to 8,000. For some years the interests of town and township were one, but on February 26, 1816, the town, having outgrown its surroundings in numbers and influence, a petition for incorporation was granted by an act of Legislature. Unfortunately there is no copy of this act at hand, but the powers conferred on the village were very different from what we have to-day. It gave the incorporated village power to sue and be sued, and to elect a Board of Trustees who were only restrained, save in the matter of improvements and expenditures, by the clause which required them to legislate in conformity with the laws of the State. The Board consisted of three members, one of whom was elected President. A Recorder was appointed outside of the Board. The Constables did police duty, and the Justices of the Peace were the only magistrates. The finances were in the hands of the Township Treasurer, and the roads were superintended by the Township Supervisor for that district. This mild form of government continued until 1849. Early in this year, M. D. Pettibone, who was a member of the Legislature from this county, introduced a bill enlarging the powers of the Town Council. There is a hint in the papers of that time that the old form of government had been captured and run in the interests of one man, and that the change, if resulting in no other good, would prove more democratic in its administration. Under the new act eight councilmen were elected, who chose from their number a Mayor, Recorder, Treasurer, and Assessor. A Marshal was chosen by the Council outside of their own body, and three street committee men were chosen, two of whom were not members of the Council. The duties of these officers were like those performed by similar officers now, save that the Marshal collected the

tax laid on property by the Council. The earliest expression on the subject by the Council is in their proceedings of July 13, 1835, wherein they—

Resolved, That it shall be the duty of the Recorder, in addition to the duties prescribed in the act of incorporation, to issue all orders upon the treasury, and keep a list of the same, with dates; to make out the annual tax upon the assessment of the Assessor, and to deliver it to the Marshal for collection, by the 10th day of June of the same year, and keep a record of the reports of all committees of the corporation.

Resolved, That it shall be the duty of the Treasurer to make and publish a full exhibit of the receipts and expenditures of the corporation, on the 1st day of May, annually, and file and keep all orders paid out of the treasury.

Resolved, That it shall be the duty of the Assessor to make his assessment of taxable property and to deliver it to the Recorder between the 1st and 15th day of May, according to the directions of the County Assessor, except to assess cattle and horses owned on the 1st of May, and all other property, at its fair cash value.

Resolved, That it shall be the duty of the Marshal, in addition to the duties prescribed in the act of incorporation and ordinances, to report to the Mayor immediately all violations of the laws and ordinances which may come under his own observation, or of which he may be informed, and to the Street Committee all repairs needed in streets, lanes, ditches, culverts, etc., necessary to be made.

Resolved, That it shall be the duty of the Street Committee, upon observation or notice either from the Marshal or any citizen, to make any repairs in streets, lanes, ditches, culverts, etc., should they deem it necessary, *Provided*, they shall not incur a greater expense for any one item, than \$3, and in all other cases they shall report such necessary repairs to the next meeting of the Common Council.

Resolved, That it shall be the duty of the Street Committee and all other committees of the corporation for letting jobs or making contracts, to report every item of their proceedings immediately to the Recorder, and shall report at what time the jobs were to be completed, whether so completed or not, and no order shall be issued upon the treasury when contracts are not fulfilled in every respect, without special authority from the Common Council.

This continued to be the essential order of things until 1841. In January of that year, a committee of the Council, after examining the incorporating acts of a number of other towns, framed a petition, which was largely signed by the citizens, asking for an amendment to the act incorporating the town, so as to confer larger powers upon the Council, which was granted. Under the authority thus conferred, the Council abolished the Street Committee, and created the office of Street Commissioner, whose duties, as prescribed by the ordinance, were "to establish the grade of the streets.



gutters and pavements within the limits of said corporation, not heretofore established;" and Francis Horr was elected to that position. This arrangement was maintained until 1845, when the Council changed back to the old Street Committee. In 1853, it was provided by ordinance that "three Commissioners," who should be "three judicious persons residing in the village," should be appointed to do the work of Commissioner or Street Committee. Later in this year, the office of "Village Engineer" was created, the incumbent of which was to "perform the duties incident to said office," and was to be "allowed for his services a fair compensation, conforming as near as may be to the pay and fees of County Surveyors." P. D. Hillyer was the first appointee, and in the following year, refusing to act for \$2 a day, the salary of \$400 per year was affixed to the office. In 1852, the office of Recorder was made elective, with a fee of \$1 for each regular session of the Council, besides legal fees for any extra recording or copying, a clause which increased the compensation, at times, to an amount reaching on some occasions the sum of \$225 in a year. Later, the salary per annum was fixed at \$100. In the same year, an ordinance was passed paying members of the Council for attendance, which, in 1854, was amended so that each member received "\$1 for attending every regular session, and 50 cents for each special session of the Council." In 1853, the Marshal, who heretofore had received \$25 per year and such fees as came to him in the regular discharge of his duties, was made a salaried officer, receiving \$200 a year in lieu of his former pay. With the growth of the village, the Marshal became an important functionary. Besides representing the majesty of municipal law, he collected the taxes, cleaned the streets, served on occasion as Street Commissioner, had charge of the market, and served in a general way as the *vis a tergo* of the "Mayor and Commonalty." In 1857, this office, the salary of which had reached the sum of \$500, was made elective, with a salary of \$365, besides such fees as accrued to the office from the regular discharge of its duties. On the 20th of April, 1868, it was made the duty of the Council to appoint the Marshal, who should "devote his entire time to the duties of said office, and should receive in consideration for his services thus performed, the sum of \$2 for a day and night, exclusive of his legal fees." The ordinance further provided for the appointment by the Council, of Deputy Marshals for such time and on such occasions as

they deemed proper. The year previous, three policemen had been appointed, but the experiment proved unsatisfactory, and resort was had to the measure above referred to. Of late the appointment of police has been resorted to again, and five persons are now employed at \$1.50 per day each. The office of Mayor was made elective between the years 1847 and 1852; the records of that time having been lost, it is impossible to ascertain a more exact date. Up to 1857, the Mayor had served the village without pay, save such legal fees as he received as a magistrate. On the 22d of December, of this year, an ordinance was passed fixing the salary of this office at \$200, besides legal fees as magistrate. In 1863, a fierce spirit of economy reduced this salary to \$100. About 1840, the office of Corporation Assessor was abolished, and the tax levied by the Council since has been certified by the Recorder to the County Auditor. In 1856, the County Treasurer disbursed the funds of the corporation, but this was a short-lived arrangement, and a Corporation Treasurer has since been annually appointed by the Council.

The history of the financial management of the early City Fathers is chiefly a matter of speculation. The records previous to 1834 are gone, and those that remain, except of a comparatively recent date, are of but little service on this point. After 1829, a Corporation Treasurer was regularly appointed by the Council, and it is probable that he made satisfactory statements to the ruling body, but they must have been confidential communications, as the records betray no hint of what they contained. In 1834, was passed an ordinance requiring the Treasurer to make an annual exhibit of the receipts and expenditures of the corporation on the 1st day of May, but these exhibits failed to find a permanent record. Under the original act of incorporation, the Board of Trustees possessed very limited powers in the matter of public improvement, and there was consequently no demand for money, save to maintain the simple governmental machinery. We find record in 1840, of a levy of two mills on a dollar upon all personal and real property in the village, the receipts of which amounted to \$293.08, \$10 of this amount proving uncollectible. This was probably an average duplicate. Fines and market rents brought in considerable sums and added to the available funds of the corporation, but it was found difficult to bring the moderate demands of the little town within such restricted bounds,

and the Council from time to time was forced to borrow various sums of money, occasionally as trifling in amount as \$10. From the nature of the records, it has been found impracticable to undertake an investigation of the various loans negotiated, and the indebtedness of the village, but a report of the Mayor to the Council on this subject, February 22, 1859, gives the financial status at that time. The report proceeds, after a few prefatory remarks, as follows: "On the 1st of April, 1858, the debt was about \$7,000, as near as could be ascertained, of which there was on bonds bearing 10 per cent, the sum of \$4,150, the remainder in orders. A tax of five mills was levied last year, amounting to \$6,100. Of that amount about \$2,900 was collected in December last. Over \$1,500 of that amount was paid in orders, leaving about \$1,000 in orders issued heretofore, and about \$1,400 in the Treasurer's hands. The Council this year have issued orders for about \$2,900, including the bond of \$517 for the hose. After paying that bond and the orders for the cisterns, the Treasurer has about \$600 on hand. The Treasurer has received and paid out, per balance and contingent fund, during the year, about \$500. Supposing all the money in the treasury to be paid out in orders, there would be left about \$2,500 in orders to be met by the June collection, which in all probability will not exceed that amount, leaving nothing to apply on the bonds. A balance on one bond of \$105 has been paid, leaving a bond debt of \$4,050, at 10 per cent, to be provided for by the taxes to be assessed in 1859, unless a loan can be affected. Depend upon taxes, and the same burdensome tax of five mills must be levied. The latest bond was issued in 1856, some of them in 1853. To show how it operates, take the past two years. Each year orders have been issued for 10 per cent on \$4,150, or \$415. These orders have been presented, not paid, for want of funds, and then they have borne 6 per cent interest, so that the corporation has been paying interest on interest, and on \$4,150 has paid, instead of \$415, the sum of \$439.99. There have been about \$2,500 in orders at 6 per cent—\$150—which with the interest on bonds of \$439.99 makes \$589.99 in interest each year, or \$1,179.90 for the past two years on about \$6,500, less than two-thirds of which originally bore 6 per cent.

"We propose to borrow \$5,000 for ten years at 6 or 7 per cent interest, pay off these bonded debts now bearing 10 per cent, and leave the orders to be paid by the taxes to be collected in June. In 1856, three and one-half mills were assessed; in 1857, five mills, and in 1858 the same, upon the supposition that it would pay the debts; rely upon taxes, and the same must be again assessed. Taxes are now oppressive, town property is a burden. The present high rate is a perfect clog to sales and exchange of town property. It drives off investments and makes high rents. Adopt this plan, and the taxes can be reduced one-half. Three thousand dollars will pay the current expenses of the corporation, the interest on \$5,000, and should leave \$500 as a sinking fund toward paying the debt. Let \$500 be set apart each year, sacred to this purpose; let it be invested each year at, say, 6 per cent, and at the end of ten years, the corporation will receive interest to the amount of \$1,650, and pay on the \$5,000, \$3,500 at 7 per cent, or it will pay a difference of \$1,850 in ten years, or \$185 a year. This plan would give immediate relief. The debt in such a shape would be no disadvantage, but rather an advantage, in operating as a check upon extravagant expenditure. Another advantage would be that those who hereafter reap the benefit of the improvements that have been made, will have to bear a portion of the burden of paying for them."

At the time of this report the financial affairs of the village were in a bad state. Orders were discounted on all hands, laborers netting but little more than one-half of their nominal wages. It was this state of affairs that led to the investigation and the report, the recommendations of which were at once adopted by the Council. A shorter method, however, was afterward found, and the indebtedness cleared off. The data for making an exhibit of the receipts and expenditures for a series of years, are only obtained at a considerable expense of time and trouble, and, from the character of the records, must, even then, prove incomplete. We have, however, been at great pains to make as complete a showing as the material at command would afford, in the table on the following page.



Year.	Tax on a Dollar.	Collection on Duplicate.	Received from Other Sources.	Total Receipts.	Expenditures.
1853	• 1½ mills	\$2,097 47	\$ 681 31	\$ 2,778 78	\$ 2,408 74
1854	2 mills	3,472 85	482 81	3,955 66	4,029 31
1856	3½ mills	5,759 01	77 96	5,836 97	6,034 34
1857	5 mills	2,965 87*	576 80	3,542 67	3,338 01
1859†	5 mills	8,772 79	1,576 80	10 349 59	10,222 39
1860	4 mills	5,177 23‡	837 75	6,014 98	5,510 33
1861	5 mills	5,220 22	328 21	5,548 43	2,494 21
1862	2½ mills	4,157 68	3,123 97||	7,281 65	5,906 44
1865	3½ mil's	5,862 18	2 583 89	8 446 07	4,697 03
1866	2½ mills	4 856 24	2,330 *0	7,187 04	4,005 66

But, outside of the facts expressed in a formal array of figures, the village enjoyed a vigorous growth. Time was, within the memory of citizens now living, when Delaware rejoiced in all the adjuncts of a frontier country town. The lots were spacious, houses did not stand in each other's light, and the domestic stock of the community picked up a generous living on the commons and in poorly protected gardens. Sidewalks were things only dreamed of, and the pedestrian, lured out by pleasure or driven out by business into the dark night of the unclement season, was buoyed up, as he picked his way along the muddy path, by that faith in the future that supplies "the substance of things hoped for." The streets were simply regularly built bogs, over which, in certain seasons of the year, it was nearly impossible for the lightest vehicle then known to pass, and travelers on horseback were frequently obliged to dismount and make their way on foot to relieve the efforts of their animals. Society had outgrown the rustic pleasures of the husking and quilting parties and were now given to the seductive pleasures of tea-drinking and dancing, and encouraged such literary pursuits as were supplied by a debating society, where such thrilling topics as the relative curse of war and intemperance engaged the unbridled eloquence of ambitious youths. This society had its inception in an article which appeared in the *Patron* of December 10, 1821, and before the end of the following year there was a thrifty organization known as the Delaware Literary Society, which held weekly meetings with a full attendance. Its discussions were announced in the papers, and occasionally the vanity of some speaker was tickled by one of the papers consenting to publish his speech in full. This society kept up its organization until 1825, when it was merged into the Delaware Public Library. This latter project never

attained any great degree of success, and gradually passed from public interest. A year or two later, another society was formed, combining literary and histrionic features in its programme. It was known as the Thespian Society, and during the year 1827 and 1828, gave a number of successful public exhibitions. A building was put up by M. D. Pettibone, on the court-house lot, near where now runs the alley north of the premises, and became known as the Thespian Building. The lower rooms were used for lawyers' offices, and the upper room furnished the only public hall that the town possessed for years. Here the society held sway until it lost its interest for the young people, and a school usurped its place. The teacher believed in light gymnastics, and the movements of the scholars as heard below sounded like dancing, and the exercise became known as "Methodist dancing." The singing school was a powerful rival of these more intellectual entertainments, and young and old used to gather in the ball room of the old hotel, on the southeast corner of Sandusky and William streets, where Micah Spaulding and Carlos Curtis held the baton. Here the young folks found an attraction not set down in the bills, and the young men, as they settled their subscriptions for tuition, doubtless considered the chance of "going home with the girls," alone worth the price they paid. The advancement of society showed itself in its demand for public improvements, not less than in its entertainments and home adornments. As the people built better houses, and put more care and expense upon their yards, it was natural that they should demand public surroundings in keeping with their improvements, and the first demand for redress was in relation to the unrestrained liberty of stock and fowls. It was quite as natural that this demand should develop a wide difference of opinion, based largely upon the interests affected. An ordinance was passed at an early date, making it unlawful for stock to run at large, but there was such an

* December duplicate, half-tax.

† From May 6, 1858, to March 8, 1860.

‡ June and December duplicates.

|| Includes a balance of \$3,054 22.



outcry against the measure, that it was suspended so far as it affected milch cows. These animals were the favored of all brute creation, being allowed, as late as 1860, to run at large from the 1st of May to the 1st of December. If tradition may be believed, hogs were the especial trial of the early townspeople. Of a half-wild nature, they found no difficulty in surmounting such obstacles as a low fence presented. It is related that one of this breed, owned by a townsman, roamed at will through the village, and metaphorically laughed at locks and bars. The garden "sass," that proves so attractive to the degenerate hogs of this day, was beneath his notice. One day, while prowling about, he smelt corn, and like the fabulous giant, he would and must have some. He did not stop to consider that he was about to insult the dignity of the venerable founder of the town, but walking through the front doorway, ascended the stairs and began to eat the corn he found in an upper room. Mr. Byxbe heard him, and, armed with a club, went to the scene of action. Hog like, the porcine intruder confronted the difficulty, and finding no better way out of the house, made a flying leap over his pursuer's head, taking his hat as he went down stairs, and out of the door. Such success made him foolhardy, and one day, taking advantage of the front and back doors being open, walked through the hall of his owner's house, which was situated on the southwest corner of Sandusky and Williams street, and reached the garden. This was a fatal indiscretion, and the owner enraged by such callous indifference in his depredations, determined to visit upon his hogship all the reproaches the animal had brought upon his owner. Armed with a pitchfork, he closed every avenue of escape, and entered the arena of the garden. The hog finding that his master was taking the joke altogether too seriously, made a lunge for the back door, broke through it and nearly dislocated his snout, by forgetting which way the front door opened. Closely pursued, he made his way by a side door into a bedroom, leaped upon a bed, and thence through a closed window to the street. He was finally hunted down with dogs, and killed. With such an example of the possible development of that animal, it is not surprising that the people should seek some measure for self-preservation. What added a more serious feature to the question was the number that picked up a living within the village. A measure in the form of a tax levied on dogs and hogs, was devised in 1842, but the friends of the hog were too power-

ful, and the tax partially collected was refunded. With the growth of the village, the opposition grew stronger, and the hog, shorn of his liberty, has become the portly fellow we now know him. But amid all this advancement, one relic of the past still held sway. The old town bell still rang out the people to business at 8, to dinner at 12, and to bed at 9 o'clock. It hung on the old court house, and served for a long time, but its voice became cracked and quavered with age, and then the bell on the Episcopal church took up the duty. A ringer was one of the regular officers of the corporation, receiving \$25 a year for his services, which were maintained for thirty years.

In 1824, Judge Henry Baldwin, one of the original proprietors of the town, came to Delaware, and was received by the citizens as an honored guest; he was entertained at a public dinner on Saturday, July 3, when he presented to the town the sulphur spring, with four acres of ground, and the plat now known as the City Park, for a parade ground. His visit to Delaware at this time was, probably, necessitated by business matters connected with the final disposition of his property here. In the partnership between himself and Col. Byxbe, Mr. Baldwin represented, by power of attorney, the interests of other heirs that had not sold their share in the original property. A general division had been made some years before Mr. Byxbe's insanity, and in this last visit to the town, Judge Baldwin so arranged his affairs as to be relieved from all personal supervision of this property. Though possessing at one time very large interests in and about Delaware, he, from the first, delegated full control of it to Col. Byxbe, and, fully occupied by his professional and public duties, found no time for frequent visits to Ohio. In the general division of property, a considerable tract fell to Mr. Bomford, who appointed Mr. Sweetser his agent, while M. D. Pettibone managed what remained to Mr. Baldwin.

Judge Baldwin came of a race of intellectual giants. He was born in New Haven in 1779, and graduated from Yale College in 1797. He afterward went to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and was a representative in Congress from that State from 1817 to 1822. He was a distinguished lawyer, and, for many years, by the appointment of President Jackson, was an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. He was a man of large wealth and dissipated habits—an almost inseparable concomitant of public position at that time—which finally made large inroads upon his



property. He died in Philadelphia April 21, 1844.

In presenting the spring property to the village, Judge Baldwin only carried out the plan that had been early formed by both founders of the place. In 1824, the ground now occupied by the university buildings was a barren knoll without sod or trees. The gift was of doubtful value to the village, as there was no money to expend in improving it and rendering its surroundings attractive. The waters had the indorsement of some of the best chemists, but there seemed no immediate way of making them available, and for years the stock that roamed at large disputed possession of the spring with the citizens. In 1833, C. W. Kent, a man of inconsiderate, but withal enterprising, turn of mind, proposed to the corporation to improve the spring and make arrangements to accommodate such as might desire to take advantage of the medicinal qualities of the water. The spring, and the property pertaining to it, was accordingly leased to him for ninety-nine years, renewable forever, with the provision that the use of the waters should be forever free for the use of the citizens of the place. But Mr. Kent's enterprise outran his financial ability, and, in looking about for a partner, after considerable effort, he prevailed upon Judge Powell to unite with him in completing the undertaking. Mr. Kent's intention was to build a hotel near where Merrick Hall now stands, being the most desirable location for that purpose in the leased property. Mr. Powell objected to this location, foreseeing that, in course of time, the building and spring would be shut off from communication with Sandusky street. Additional ground, fronting on Sandusky street, was accordingly purchased, and the new firm set about making the proposed improvements, Judge Powell drawing the plans and superintending the construction of the building. The work had scarcely been begun on the structure, when Mr. Kent, after furnishing a few boards and shingles, failed, and threw the whole burden upon Mr. Powell. The project was pushed through, however, and the hotel completed in 1834. About this time, Mr. Kent, whose residence was then in Columbus, went to New York, and, by representing himself as the owner of the spring and hotel, succeeded in getting \$10,000 worth of goods on credit, intending to furnish the hotel therewith. Unfortunately, he brought the goods by way of Columbus, where his former creditors levied on them to satisfy old claims. This put an end to Mr. Kent's connection with the proj-

ect, and, Judge Powell desiring to attend exclusively to his professional business, the building was left vacant until 1836, when it was leased to a Mr. Calvert, who did a thriving business. In making the improvements about the spring, the old Barber cabin was torn down, and bathing-houses constructed in convenient proximity to the waters, which were abundantly patronized by invalids who had learned of the enterprise. In the following year came the failure of the United States Bank, and the consequent financial crash, prostrating business everywhere. It was such enterprises as the Mansion House, as it was called, that, depending upon easy times for their highest success, felt the blow the most. From that time until 1840, the hotel did a varying business, never reaching any marked success. At the latter date, it was purchased by the citizens and presented to the Methodist Episcopal Church for school purposes. Judge Powell was not a man to do anything by halves, and, notwithstanding the pressing demands of an increasing law practice, he gave his personal attention to the improvement of the grounds about the hotel, and to his industry and taste are due the fine array of shade trees and the beautiful lawn which render the west front of the campus so attractive. It proved, however, a losing financial speculation to Mr. Powell, involving a loss of some \$10,000. In transferring the spring to the college, the town did not lose its right to a free access and use of the waters, and various movements have been made to improve it. A stone bowl was let into the ground over the spring to form a reservoir, for the purpose of drinking, but it proved to be too low, and, in 1869, a petition on the part of a large number of citizens to the Council, on the subject, secured an appropriation of \$1,000, to be increased by a subscription of \$500 from the citizens. This proviso defeated the whole project. A few citizens contributed some money, and a new bowl was put in, but in some way the flow was interrupted, the stream escaping by a fissure below the bowl. Some fears were entertained that the damage was permanent, but a gentleman who had faith in a remedy, emptied a quantity of sawdust into the water, which, filling up the fissure, restored the stream to its former channel.

The parade ground, which was presented at the same time with the spring, has proved a burden to the corporation ever since. In the time of the "Peace Establishment," parade grounds were a necessity, and Delaware was full of martial spirit.



There was an artillery company, a troop of light-horse cavalry, a company of riflemen, besides a number of general officers and military men of lesser rank. For years, the land bounded by North, Franklin and Williams streets running back to the college grounds, was unoccupied, and used for parade purposes. But a regular parade ground was a part of the regular outfit of every enterprising village of that time, and so Delaware accepted the gift with becoming gratitude. Soon afterward, a bee, with the inevitable liquor accompaniment in the shape of a barrel of egg-nog, was made, and the whole male portion of the village turned out to clear it up. Thorn-apples and scrub-oaks were the principal obstacles to clear off, and the boys pulled them over while the men grubbed them out. No pains were taken to fence it in, and, after the decay of the "Peace Establishment," its occupation gone, it served to pasture the cows that had the free run of the village. In 1856, the School Board having come in possession of the old building on the corner of Franklin and Williams streets, proposed to the Council to exchange property. This the Council was glad to do, reserving the right to erect an engine-house on the northeast corner of the lot. But, for some reason, this did not satisfy the Board, and, after pasturing the cows for six years, they came before the Council with a proposition to re-exchange. This the Council did not care to do, and later, the Board of Education made another proposition, reciting that, whereas, they "are owners of what is called and known as the parade ground in South Delaware, and cannot use the said parade ground to advantage for school purposes, therefore, the said Board of Education propose to sell the said parade ground to the incorporated village of Delaware, provided that the Council or Trustees of said village purchase for the use of said School Board, the college grounds and buildings." The buildings referred to were those once occupied by a female college in South Delaware. The Council finally agreed to this proposition, and issued five bonds of \$300 each for the property, and received a deed for the parade ground. Nothing more was done to make the ground presentable save grading it, until 1865, when the question of improving the park was agitated, and the Council appointed a special committee consisting of Prof. Frederick Merrick and H. H. Husted to report a plan to make it attractive. The report was exhaustive and complete, and the Council indorsed it so far as to undrain the plat, put up a fence, and plant some trees

at an expense of \$397.65. Since then, it has acquired by common consent the title of City Park, but looks more like an ordinary pasture lot. The Board of Education, as late as 1869, again asked for a donation of the grounds, and the Council gladly acceded to the request, but after trading and selling it once or twice, it has been discovered that the gift was made for certain purposes and cannot be conveyed for any other, and the conundrum still remains to vex coming councils, What shall be done with it?

The inauguration of the Mansion House project was the realization of hopes long cherished by the community, and they believed, with that well established, the future was assured. It aroused the enterprise of the citizens, who were desirous of giving the undertaking every aid, and took steps to render the village surroundings as attractive as possible. It was something of this spirit, together with some of that aristocratic feeling which remained an heirloom of the old era, that suggested the building of a market-house. There was some opposition to the proposition, and considerable difficulty in suiting all in the matter of its location, but these difficulties were surmounted, and the site fixed in the center of William street, twenty feet from the west line of Sandusky street, on the west side. The building was 20x50 feet, with stalls on each side and ends, separated by white-oak posts, and was completed in the summer of 1835. The stalls were rented to the highest bidder, save that the two stalls on the east end were held at a minimum price of \$5 each for a year's rent. The first sale of stalls was made on the 8th of August, and most of them disposed of, the Marshal "crying the sale," and acting afterward as clerk of the market. The first regulations were few, relating chiefly to the sale of butter in pound rolls, and that the building should be opened from 7 until 9 o'clock in the morning. For a while the market-house was a favorite institution, and satisfied the expectations of its friends, but ten years wrought many changes in the building and in public opinion, and, in 1853, the Council began to look about for a more eligible site for the market. A proposition to move the business to the south side of the run, on what is now the university grounds, was strongly advocated; and another, to occupy the old building on the corner of Franklin and William streets was suggested, but neither seemed acceptable, and the old building was made to do service, with more stringent regulations. A year or two later, however,

the old building had to give way before the combined weight of years and public opinion, and the Cowles House, which stood on the northeast corner of Williams and Sandusky streets, was fitted up to accommodate the business. In the meanwhile the corporation had come in possession of the old church building, and, in 1860, fitted it up for market, council-room and lock-up purposes. The pride of the people in a market-house was evidently on the wane, and scarcely a session of the Council was spared the infliction of a petition setting forth some complaint in relation to this topic. This feeling gathered force until a monster petition swept the whole thing away. The Council seemed to have a tender regard for the institution, and, as a sort of compromise, in 1865, suspended the action of the market ordinances for an indefinite time, allowing, however, any who desired to use the house as before. There seems to have been very little disposition to take advantage of this latter provision, inasmuch as it was used immediately after as a wagon warehouse. In 1867, a re-action set in, and, in response to a petition of 124 citizens, the Council amended the former laws on the subject, and ordained "that Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays shall be the regular market days, and that, on said days, the regular market hours shall be between 4 o'clock A. M. and 8 o'clock A. M., from the 1st day of April to the 1st day of October. This re-action lasted but a short time, and, in 1870, the former place of worship was converted into an engine-house below, the upper part fitted up for the council chamber, and was used, temporarily, by the court. The lock-up was situated in one corner of the upper floor, and, with the fire department, remains in the building yet.

Another institution of the early times, and one which appears to have been intended as a monopoly, was the public scales. Permission was granted by the Council, in an ordinance dated May 5, 1835, to erect a hay scale on North street, "between the southwest corner and the front gate of the court-house fence." This permission was extended to the citizens in general, but the enterprise took shape, finally, in the hands of a particular citizen, Gen. Moore, and was located east of the "front gate." The ordinance made it an offense to buy or sell hay in the village, without first obtaining a certificate of weight from the Weighmaster, which was subject to a fine of 50 cents for each offense. The charges were fixed at 12½ cents for drafts under 1,000 pounds, not

including the wagon; 18½ cents for drafts of from 1,000 to 1,500, and over 1,500 pounds, 25 cents. This law became a dead letter on the book of ordinances, but was revived in 1857, when ordinances were passed requiring a license from the owners of scales, providing for the weighing of hay and coal and the measuring of wood. These ordinances have, long since, lost their vitality, and the people buy these articles at a guess, or take the dealer's assumption for the weight, save when some careful citizen revives this relic of a past decade, and insists on having them weighed.

The date of the first regularly built sidewalks and of the first improvements on the streets, by the corporation, are unsolved conundrums, even to the oldest inhabitant. Nor are the records any clearer on the subject. The first page of the earliest record now preserved notes the appointment of a committee to inquire into the pavement of North Sandusky street, and that dates August 9, 1834. Previous to 1829, the restricted powers of the Council precluded any such public improvements, and it is probable that the matter of sidewalks ran through all the stages incident to their growth in villages. The earliest ordinance at hand on the subject requires the walks to be graded, and covered with four inches of gravel or paved with brick, but it is not probable that such walks were required, save on the business portion of Sandusky street, before 1834. In this year the walks on Sandusky street, north of North street, and the east end of Williams and Winter streets, were improved. These improvements accommodated the more thickly settled portions of the village, and sufficed, with general repairs, until 1845, when the west ends of these streets were taken in hand. The plan of improvement, in the case of all sidewalks built at that time, is substantially set forth in the ordinance in relation to Winter street, the substance of which we give. From Sandusky to Washington street, the walk on the south side of the street was to be twelve feet wide, and the remainder of the walk on both sides of the street was to be ten feet. From Sandusky to Washington street, on the south side, the walk was to be curbed with good stone and paved with brick, and on the north side, curbed with stone and paved with brick or "good, smooth and well-laid flagstone." From Washington to Liberty street, the walk was to be graded, curbed with stone or plank, and paved with brick, flagstone, or graveled only. Where the grounds were unimproved, and the owner intended to build on the



premises within eighteen months, it was required simply to grade it, curb it with plank and gravel it, the gravel in all cases to be four inches thick. From that to the present state of the sidewalks is but a short step. The early difficulty of quarrying limestone rock made brick preferable as a material for paving, and in the extent of such walks Delaware may fairly be said to be without a rival among her equals in the State. Street improvement was a very much more difficult undertaking. The village, planted on Williams street, in a sort of basin, as it grew, spread out upon the hills that surrounded it on all sides, and presented a task in street engineering that might well cause the corporation, with its limited resources, to hesitate to make the attempt. It was not until about 1842 that any comprehensive plan of grading was adopted, and this was repeatedly modified, as the disposition of the people and the natural obstacles demanded. The generation of to-day can hardly comprehend the topography of the city at that time. That portion of the city lying along the banks of the river, which was very low, has been raised at places to the extent of several feet, and the hill about the court house, with Sandusky street, north of Winter, has been cut down from five to twenty feet. Other changes quite as radical have been made elsewhere in the city, and the corporation is to be congratulated on the fact that this has been accomplished at comparatively trifling cost in the way of private claims for damage. The subject of sewerage was early taken up, but was opposed as tending to create the very evil it was intended to prevent. In 1844, large drains were constructed to carry off the surface water on Franklin street to the run, and that stream has been straightened and made to do more effective service by artificial means. A sewer, from the American House along Winter street to the river, was constructed in 1845, and is the only regular sewer in the city.

In the latter part of 1852, a petition of the citizens for a general macadamizing of the principal streets, brought in response an ordinance providing for such improvement to be completed before the close of the following year. This plan included Sandusky street, from the north line of the corporation to the south line thereof; Williams street, from its intersection with Liberty street to its intersection with the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis Railroad, and Winter street, from its west end to its intersection with the same railroad. The ordinance in the matter

provided that the curb of the sidewalks on each side of the street should be, on Sandusky street, thirteen feet from the line of lots on the street, and twelve feet on the other streets. The gutters were to be paved with good sizable round stone on each side, six feet from the curbing toward the center of the street, the rest of the street to be macadamized. It was also provided that the sidewalks for six feet from the curbing toward the lots should be paved with good durable brick, the rest of the sidewalk being left to be finished with pavement or grass-plat, as the wishes of the lot owners might suggest. In July, 1853, that part of Liberty street lying between a point eight rods north of North street and Winter street was included in the number of streets covered by the above plan of improvement, and later in the year other streets were taken in hand, involving improvements, however, of a less permanent and expensive character. This comprehensive undertaking proved a considerable burden even to willing citizens, and the Council afterward modified the original specifications so far as to allow the construction of wooden sidewalks and crossings in some places, and the graveling instead of macadamizing some parts of the streets. The contract for the principal part of the work was let to the firms of Brown & McCoy (R. O. Brown and Janus McCoy), and Finch & Gallagher (Joshua Finch and Patrick Gallagher). The aggregate cost of these improvements it is difficult to ascertain, but the lot assessments varied from 25 cents to \$1.25 per foot of lot frontage.

There is no doubt but that the Olentangy River played a conspicuous part in fixing the original location of the village of Delaware, and it served its purpose well. In the early times, water-power, even of inferior advantages, was an important element in manufacturing enterprises; and, while the advance of mechanical arts has long since wrought great changes in this regard, the early success of the place may be said to have been due to the advantages the river then afforded. The fall of the river was too slight ever to have rendered it conspicuously advantageous as a power to move heavy machinery, yet in the early day, fed in the dry season from the accumulations of the swamps, it presented a respectable stream during a larger part of the year. But it had its unfavorable features as well. It needed only the slightest pretext of a heavy rain or a rapid melting of the snow to overrun its banks and drown the low portion of the village lying along its banks; or, bearing on its surface large forest trees—which the early settlers



were wont to fall into the stream to be carried out of the way—come booming down stream, carrying away the bridges and cutting off the villagers from the eastern part of the county for weeks at a time. Until recently, this matter of bridges has been a source of considerable agitation to the citizens of Delaware. For twenty years the only bridge that spanned the river within the limits of the town was the one originally erected by Col. Byxbe. It was a rude structure, made of such materials as could be secured at that time, log pens doing service as abutments, and was located on Williams street. This bridge served the public well, but it gradually decayed, and, about 1823, became unsafe for teams. It was still practicable for pedestrians and was used considerably in that way until 1828. The original location of the bridge was dictated simply by the interests of the builder, and, as the settlement was principally along Williams street, it served the community just as well. But in later years the settlement, spreading northward, would have been better accommodated by a bridge at North street, or, as a compromise, at Winter street. The natural outgrowth of this fact was a movement to place a bridge at one of these points. The people in the lower part of town saw at once that the success of this scheme would prevent the rebuilding of their structure, and set up a vigorous opposition. The result of this contest was to prevent the erection of any bridge for some years. At length M. D. Pettibone, a public-spirited, enterprising man, and Ezra Griswold, a man of considerable wealth and influence, who discharged the double duties of hotel-keeper and editor, on the southwest corner of North and Sandusky streets, headed the faction for a North street bridge. The Commissioners, besieged on every hand, wavered between the more expensive site on the established highway of Williams street, and the cheaper site, but with no established road on the east side of the river, at North street. One night during the controversy, the planks of the old bridge were thrown into the stream and the bents racked over or burned, it was supposed, by factory hands, who were favorable to the upper bridge. The Commissioners were finally won over to the North street site. The friends of the Williams street bridge rallied, and secured subscriptions of work and timber to build the bridge. Money was very scarce, and the project was likely to fail for the want of means to buy the necessary iron to be used in the construction. At this juncture, Jacob Drake contributed \$100 in cash, and the

work was pushed forward, the bridge completed and given to the Commissioners that fall. There had been some pledges of money made to the Commissioners in relation to the building of the North street bridge, and some preparations undertaken to put it up, but, when the other bridge was constructed, the Board refused to go further in the matter, and the upper part of town lost its thoroughfare over the river. In the winter of 1831-32, high water, with trees and ice, swept out the middle bent of the bridge, and for a time in the spring the river had to be crossed by swimming. This was at once repaired by the Commissioners, at a cost of \$390. Two years later, the Board granted permission to E. Griswold, B. F. Allen, M. D. Pettibone, Charles Sweetser and others to construct a durable wooden bridge at North street, and the privilege of using the Commissioners' names to collect the subscriptions that had been made a few years before. This enterprise was carried on to completion by private subscription, and probably benefited the property of those engaged in it enough to repay their expenditure.

In 1836, there was another remarkable freshet. The ice broke up and formed a gorge just above town, causing the water to flood the lower part of the village, coming up to the west line of Henry street, and covering large areas of flats with ice to the depth of some three feet. This flood carried away the North street bridge almost bodily, and, lodging it against the lower bridge, carried away the west bench. In 1840, the upper bridge was restored at an expense of \$449, Silas and Spenser Dunham taking the contract. Six years later, there was a remarkably open winter, with copious rains that filled the river to overflowing, inundating the lower part of town up to the line of Union street in places. One family was isolated by the flood, and had to be removed from their floating tenement by boats. This freshet took away both bridges and raised havoc with similar structures all over the county. The water continued deep, with a rapid current, and teams were obliged to go to Stratford to cross the river, the bridge at that point having escaped the general destruction. Some attempts were made to swim the river in the village, but it was always attended with great danger. It is related that a traveler, on horseback, desiring to cross, secured passage for himself in a canoe and hired a man to ride his horse across. The canoe made the passage of the stream without special trouble, but the horse, taking the river just above North street, was carried



down below Williams street before he reached the west bank. To accommodate travel through Delaware, J. C. Alexander built a ferry-boat, going to Cincinnati to get his irons and appurtenances made. It was propelled by the current acting upon the boat, held in a proper angle by lines stretched across from bank to bank, and did a thriving business during that spring; but, with the subsiding of the water, the occasion for its use passed; it was sold, and travel managed to ford the stream. In 1848, the Williams street bridge was put up again, Cyrus Platt taking the contract, a Mr. Carpenter doing the work, however. This bridge was an open one and stood but a year or two, when it went down. In 1854, the present structure was put up by a Mr. Sherman, for the Commissioners, at an expense of several thousand dollars. It was accepted by the Board, but, soon afterward, a drove of cattle, that had been driven across from the west and corraled just east of the bridge, broke loose during the night and made their way back across the bridge at a lively trot. This proved too much for the bridge, and, in the morning, it was found sagged to an alarming extent. It was propped up and additional braces supplied, making a structure which has stood until the present. When this bridge was about to be put up, the village, desiring very much to have a bridge on North street, through the Council offered to pay one-half of the expense of building an iron bridge there, but the Commissioners refused to take so great a load on their hands. In 1853, I. and E. B. Gray built the wire suspension foot-bridge on Winter street, for which the Council paid \$909. This was secured mainly through the enterprise of Judge Hosea Williams. In 1868, eight citizens petitioned the Council for permission to erect a free, open wooden bridge across the river at this street, which was granted, but the project never went further, probably from the large outlay which it would require, without the promise of any adequate return. In 1867, the North street project was again revived by the presentation of a monster petition signed by four hundred names. Mr. John Wolfley began, in 1860, to circulate a petition for a bridge there, but the beginning of the war discouraged the attempt, and he waited until affairs became more settled, and the petition of 1867 was the result of his persistent effort. The Commissioners responded by appropriating \$5,000, if a sufficient sum could be procured elsewhere, to erect an iron bridge of the King pattern. This was readily

accomplished, and, in that year, a bridge of that pattern, with three spans, each seventy-five feet long, a roadway eighteen feet wide, and sidewalks on each side, four feet wide, guarded with an iron railing, was put up at a cost of \$31.50 per linear foot.

Another public improvement which marked the growth of enterprise in the community, was the introduction of gaslight into the town. Several attempts were made by different parties to establish works for the manufacture of gas, but they never got beyond the preliminary steps. As early as 1856, Harvey P. Platt made a proposal to the Council, and they granted him the use of the city, restricting the price of gas to the corporation to \$3 per 1,000 cubic feet, and the price to citizens to \$4. In the latter part of the succeeding year, Platt having failed to fulfill his part of the contract, Israel I. Richardson and J. C. Evans were granted like privileges for the same purpose, the price of gas being made to city and citizens alike, at \$4. These gentlemen were given to 1860 to complete their project, but they failed, and the rights granted were revoked. During 1859, however, the present company was organized by William Stephenson, Joseph Atkinson, Jacob Riblet and others. These gentlemen were from Mansfield, Galion and elsewhere, and were granted the usual privileges on April 21, 1860, the price of gas being fixed at \$2 per 1,000 cubic feet to the city, and \$3 to private consumers. This company organized under the name of the Delaware Gaslight and Coal Oil Company, with Jacob Riblet, President; A. S. Caton, Secretary; J. Atkinson, Superintendent, and Charles Wottring, Treasurer, and at once set about erecting their works where they now stand, on Estella street. The first pipes put down were of wood, but in 1870 these were replaced by iron pipes, and the whole establishment enlarged. A new purifying house was built, a gasometer with a capacity of 18,000 feet replaced the old one, and a new bench of five retorts added, making an effective force of eleven retorts. The Company have about seven miles of pipe laid, reaching from the north line of the corporation south to the cemetery, and 400 meters in use. The street lighting has grown from twenty-three lamps in 1866, to 160 at the present time. The Company propose during the current year to enlarge their works, adding new castings throughout and putting in larger mains. The paid-up capital is about \$65,000.

In thus rapidly sketching the growth of public improvements, we have passed over an element of



progress which was a marked feature in the revival of the town's enterprise in 1830. The great hindrance to the activity of the communities in the early day, especially in frontier towns, was the lack of ready communication with the rest of the world. Information of all sorts was meager and generally inaccurate, and a place ten miles away was more of a stranger to the pioneers for the first fifteen or twenty years, than Europe is to us of to-day. The papers almost universally were too much taken up with State affairs to mention local matters, and there was nothing to incite the community to a generous rivalry, or to awaken an enterprising enthusiasm. In the case of Delaware, the establishment of the Ohio Stage Company's line through the village, about 1826, brought the relief so sorely needed. Their route was from Cincinnati to Sandusky, and by Sunbury to Mount Vernon and Cleveland. The vehicles were the regular Troy coaches, hung on thoroughbraces, drawn by four horses, and would accomodate from nine to twelve persons inside. Their route through Delaware was along the road which followed the west bank of the river, passing through Liberty Township, where they changed horses at the old tavern of David Thomas. About 1830, Otho Hinton, a resident of Delaware, became connected with the Company, first as agent, and finally as sole proprietor, not only of this line, but of large stage interests throughout the West, and for years was reputed to be the wealthiest man in this part of the State. Mr. Hinton came to Delaware with his father from Virginia about 1810, and is remembered as a boy in 1812, peddling walnuts to the troops that were encamped here for a short time. He learned the carpenter's trade, and made an enterprising and skillful mechanic. He joined the militia, and was a member of a company of dragoons, from which he rose by popular elections to the position of Brigadier General in the "Peace Establishment." He was a man of ready tongue, slight education and great assurance, and his public speeches, though often ridiculed by his opponents on account of the grammatical inaccuracies they displayed, were generally effective and well received. His lack of "book-learning" did not seem to interfere with his stage business, and, until the winter of 1846, he seemed to enjoy an uninterrupted course of success. In the fall of 1845, he laid the foundations of the large hotel which stands on the corner of Winter and Sandusky streets, then known as the "Hinton House," and of which in his "Historical Collections of Ohio" in 1848, Mr. Howe says

it was "one of the largest and best-constructed hotels in Ohio." The building remains unchanged to-day, but is known as the American House. The winter of 1846 proved a disastrous one to stage interests, and bankrupted Mr. Hinton. The roads were flooded, bridges carried off, and the highways became impassable, causing ruinous delays and large and unprofitable expenditures. Added to this, was the matter of fines which the Government imposed upon him for the non-fulfillment of his mail contracts, proving in the aggregate a financial burden which crushed him. The stage line passed into the hands of Neil, Moore & Co., of Columbus, who originally owned it, and Mr. Hinton left the scene of his greatness, not to return.

There is no feature in the city's history which possesses so much of interest, or which measures the progress of its social development so accurately as the press. The newspaper in Delaware began its history with the beginning of the village as a separate organization, and has grown and improved with the city until its legitimate successor stands among the weeklies of the State, with few equals in point of influence and circulation. The first paper published in the village was the *Delaware Gazette*, established, in 1818, by Rev. Joseph Hughs and Rev. Jacob Drake, early ministers in the Presbyterian and Baptist churches. But little accurate knowledge is possessed in regard to this paper. It was printed on coarse, yellowish paper that was common at that day, and about eighteen by twenty-four inches in size. It continued, with decreasing patronage, until about 1825, when it died a natural death. Two years later, however, it was revived under the name of the *People's Advocate*, but it was short-lived and soon ceased, not to revive again. In the meanwhile, Ezra Griswold had established a paper in Worthington, Franklin County, and removed it to Columbus, which became the origin of the *Ohio State Journal*. After continuing it two years, he sold the establishment, and, in connection with Judge Smith, established the *Monitor*. He sold his share in this soon afterward to his partner, and worked at the case in this office for some time, when he returned to Worthington, and started the *Columbian Advocate and Franklin Chronicle*, the first issue of which appeared January 7, 1820. This paper was published at Worthington until after the issue of September 24, 1821, when it was removed to Delaware, and appeared, in its next issue, October 10, as the *Delaware Patron and Franklin Chronicle*. "The



reasons," says the editor, "which have induced us to remove, are many; but the most important one is the fact that our business in this place has been so small that we do not realize money enough from it to purchase the paper on which we print, and have been compelled to draw from other sources a considerable portion of the expenses of the establishment. We expect, by blending it with other business, to proceed with less embarrassment in Delaware." The establishment came, as has been noted, and was established in the old hotel that stood where the Bank of Deposit now is, where Mr. Griswold edited his paper and kept hotel. He moved across the street in 1822, and, in April of 1824, the office was removed into "the large brick house, belonging to Messrs Drake & Smith, near the court house." This building stood on the southwest corner of North and Sandusky streets, where it was erected for a hotel, and was used for that purpose for years by Mr. Griswold. The paper at first was a four-column paper, eighteen by twenty-four inches. Soon after coming to Delaware, it was enlarged by the addition of another column, and, in later years, grew to the size of a six-column paper. A very noticeable feature in the literary part of the paper was the prominence given to State affairs and the almost total lack of local news. The summary of legislative proceedings, and the liberal review of Congressional proceedings usurped the first and second pages, while the fourth page was devoted to selected miscellany. The third page was usually occupied by long communications upon subjects that would prove anything but interesting to the modern subscriber, save a half-column or so, where the editor made some apologetic allusion to some local matters. So important a local event as the dinner given to Judge Baldwin, and his gift of the spring property and the parade ground to the corporation, is passed over with a three-line statement of the fact, and the expression of the belief that the Judge had "presented the spring to the corporation," while the toasts at a Fourth of July gathering in Sandusky or at Worthington, are printed in full, taking up about a column of the paper. This singular style of editing was probably satisfactory to the patrons of the paper, and arose from the fact that no other paper, or means of general information, was accessible to the people. The local news they knew, or got from their neighbors, while the foreign news was furnished only by their home paper, and it will sound queer in these days of telegraphs and ocean cables to read in an issue of the *Patron* of

October 16, 1820, that the editor is "in possession of a New York paper of the 29th ult., which contains a mass of very interesting foreign intelligence, including London dates to August 19th." A very serious obstacle in the way of success to newspapers of that time was the inefficiency and cost of mails. Even for the circulation of this little paper, a private mail had occasionally to be supported, and papers, by the Government service, often were a week-old before they gained their destination within the county. In relation to the transmission of subscription money, a New York paper contains the following: "We do not complain of paying from 2 to 5 per cent discount on bank notes, which we have done on almost every dollar that has traveled more than 100 miles. But as to specie, several times have we received a dollar in silver by mail, and paid three-fourths for postage. On Tuesday last, we received a letter from one of our agents in South Carolina, covering \$1 in quarters, with the postage of one hundred cents charged on the back of it. This would, indeed, have struck a balance, had not the letter-carrier required the addition of two cents for his trouble." The contrast between that and this day of free delivery, postal orders, and a once "lightning mail," is wonderful enough for a fairy tale. There is little wonder that Mr. Griswold, at the end of the fourth volume, writes: "The duties of an editor are arduous and often perplexing; and the printing business is so overdone, in this State, as to render it embarrassing in most situations, and it is seldom undertaken in any of our small towns with any prospect of profit. A mere subsistence is all that an editor can promise himself, if his dues are punctually remitted to him; and, if not, the closing of his business in a state of bankruptcy is most likely to be the consequence." As the "new purchase" began to be settled up, the name of the paper was changed to the *Delaware Patron and Sandusky Advertiser*, and continued under this caption until May 13, 1830, when it was changed to *Ohio State Gazette and Delaware County Journal*. In January of the next year, Mr. Griswold sold the paper to William Milliken & Co., who changed the name of the paper to *Delaware Journal*, and retained the old proprietor as editor. The new firm evidently failed to complete the sale, as we find Mr. Griswold as proprietor right along after that period. On December 27, 1834, however, he sells the paper to G. W. Sharpe, and Mr. Griswold takes leave of journalistic pursuits forever in a closing editorial



in which he says: "The experiment I have tried for fourteen years * * * has fallen short, far short, of affording an adequate reward for that constant application and incessant toil, which, in most other honorable pursuits, would have produced a competency for declining life." Politically, there was no division of opinion in the community until 1827, and after that time, for years, the sentiment was so entirely in favor of the Whigs that there was no call for any other organ. When there were two papers, the difference was not political, and the *Gazette* was supplanted by its rival simply because it failed to cater successfully to the public taste. Mr. Griswold was a native of Connecticut, and came with his father to Worthington in 1803. He was a pioneer in the editorial profession, and was, in his life, connected with the most important papers of the State. He died in 1863, at the age of seventy-one years.

The new proprietor, with a view to giving it a local designation, changed the name of the paper to the *Olentangy Gazette*, and, in the fall of 1835, associated Mr. Abraham Thomson with him in the business. In the latter part of the year, Mr. David T. Fuller bought out Mr. Sharpe, and later sold an interest to Mr. Thomson. The firm of Fuller & Thomson continued the publication until 1837, when Mr. Thomson purchased Judge Fuller's interest, and adopted the name of Drake's original paper, the *Delaware Gazette*. In 1864, he took his son, Henry C., into partnership, and the firm name became A. Thomson & Son, till August 17, 1866, when Lee & Thomson succeeded to the proprietorship. December 2, 1870, H. C. Thomson was succeeded by G. H. Thomson, and, in 1874, A. Thomson bought out Mr. Lee. The firm has since been A. Thomson & Son, save about a year, while George H. retained an interest. The present proprietors are A. Thomson and his son, Frank G. Thomson. It has been an advocate of the Whig, and, in later years, the Republican, principles. Ten hands are employed, and a cylinder press prints its edition. In the issue of March 25, 1880, the editor says: "With the present number, the *Gazette* enters upon its sixty-third volume. We are glad to say that at no period of its existence has it enjoyed so large a subscription list as at this time, and no previous six months has equaled the last in accessions of new names. Our regular edition is now nearly two thousand, and, at the present rate of increase, we shall in a few months exceed that number; and, not only is our list as large as is often attained by

country papers, but it is also first-class in character, there being but few of the substantial families of the county in which it is not regularly received, many of its most warm and steadfast friends being those who have read it from their childhood."

The first Democratic paper, called the *Ohio Eagle*, was established in Delaware about the year 1840, by John Converse, who afterward went to Congress from this district, and was later Postmaster in the town. There was but little support for such a paper in Delaware at that time, and, after continuing it for two years, he closed up the business for want of patronage. In October, 1845, George F. Stayman started a paper of similar political faith, and called it the *Locofoco*, from the popular name which then attached to the party—a name that originated in an incident which occurred in a Democratic caucus held in New York about that time. The lights suddenly went out and left the assembled sages groping in the dark, until one of the members sang out, "I've got a locofoco!" the name applied to a match then of recent invention, and light was restored. This name caught the public ear, and became the popular designation of the party now known as Democratic. This name soon degenerated into slang, and, becoming distasteful to the members of that organization in Delaware, Mr. Stayman, in 1847, changed the name to the *Democratic Standard*. Its first office was in a building which stood where Riddle & Graff's building stands. It continued till the fall of 1865, when he sold to T. P. Reed, who changed the name to the *Delaware County News*. This was a time when pronounced Democratic views found little support in Delaware, and the paper was conducted as an "independent" organ for about one year, when a number of representative Democrats formed a stock company and established the *Delaware Herald* upon the remains of the *News*. In 1867, E. F. Poppleton assumed proprietorship, and soon after sold to John Cone, and from him the paper passed into the hands of R. F. Hurlbut. In January, 1879, a firm, consisting of Daniel Flanagan, Alfred Matthews and T. J. Flanagan, bought the establishment, and have continued its publication since. It is a nine-column folio, printed on a sheet 28x5½ inches. The principal editor, Mr. Daniel Flanagan, was editor of the *Kenton Democrat* for eight years, and of the *Union Democrat* of Urbana for something over two years before coming here.



The Delaware *Signal*, the organ of the Prohibition party, was started by a joint-stock company on September 23, 1873. The principal movers in the matter were Dr. L. Barnes, Col. Lindsay, J. W. Sharpe and Thomas Evans, Jr., who formed a company known as the Delaware Printing and Publishing Association. About one year previous to the starting of the *Signal*, a small paper called the Delaware *Prohibitionist* had been established by Milton R. Scott, and the association published this for a month or so, until arrangements could be effected to publish a paper more suitable to their purpose. The *Signal* was then started as a large-sized nine-column folio, with Messrs. Sharpe, Barnes and Lindsay as editors, and Mr. Evans as Treasurer and manager. Under this arrangement, the paper was published at a loss until 1876, when Mr. Evans took it off the association's hands to pay the debts of the concern. Since then, he has given up his business elsewhere, and devoted his whole time and attention to the paper. He reduced the size to eight columns, and, by rigid economy, has succeeded in making it pay the full expenses of the office. Its circulation is becoming of a more satisfactory character; it is accepted as the State organ of the party, and is the oldest and one of two papers of its kind in the State. Although so far it has paid nothing for the time and labor bestowed upon it by the proprietor, he considers it a labor of love, and cherishes complete confidence in the ultimate success of the cause.

The *News* is a weekly six-column folio, printed on a sheet 21x30 inches. It formerly had an existence at Ashley, in this county, where it was known as the *Enterprise*, and appeared semi-monthly. It was brought here by Broderick and Lattin in 1877, and is now owned and conducted by M. C. Broderick.

The Delaware *Daily Reporter* is the only representative of the daily press in the city. It was started in April, 1879, as the daily edition of the *Herald*, but, in the following August, the Browning Brothers bought it and gave it its present title. January 1, 1880, G. R. Browning bought out his brother's interest, and has since been publishing it alone. Since December last, the *Reporter* has rented office room and use of material of the *News*, and, though together in office, are separate in business.

The beginning of the war of the rebellion found Delaware busy with enterprises looking for their fulfillment in the future, but, with the first sound

of the war tocsin, the citizens laid down their work, and girding on the sword, went out to fight their country's battles. What they achieved and suffered has been given in detail elsewhere, and we can but briefly note here some of the activities of those whom duty called to stay at home. One of the earliest organizations in the State for providing comforts for the able-bodied, and delicacies for the sick, among the soldiers, the "Ladies' Soldier's Aid Society," found a ready response among the ladies of the city and county. An auxiliary society was formed in the city, with branches in each township, which joined in those ministrations of loyal affection that nerved the heart and upheld the hands of those who bore "the burden and heat of the day." Abler pens have paid a fitting tribute to woman, whose sacrificing labor of love proved such a powerful aid in the great struggle, and—

"Freely let her wear

The wreath which merit wove and planted there;
 Foe though I were, should envy tear it down,
 Myself would labor to replace the crown."

Volunteers were easily secured, and the city, realizing that many were illy prepared to leave their families, did all in its power to relieve their necessities. On May 3, 1861, the Council appropriated \$5,000 for this purpose, and at other times various sums, as occasion demanded. The Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis Railroad donated \$10,000 to the various counties through which the road passes, for this purpose, and Delaware's share, \$789.20, was distributed by the Commissioners. There was a company of "Home Guards" in the city, that has failed to find a place in any permanent record, that was more remarkable in its composition than in its service. Many of the members were men who were noted for anything save military pursuits, and comprised teachers, professors, lawyers, county officers, etc. The regiment to which it belonged was commanded by Prof. Harris, then of the Ohio Wesleyan University, and now a Bishop in the Methodist Church. It is related that when called out for service, on the occasion of the Morgan raid, quite a number were placed *hors du combat* by the first march—not to give it a less dignified title—and the picture given of the appearance of the company, the Colonel marching with fan in hand, is a far more laughable affair than such a stern array is usually found to be.

The old martial spirit that flourished so vigorously in the early days, and responded so nobly in



later times of national peril, still manifests itself in the State militia organization of the present. Company K of the Fourteenth Regiment of Ohio National Guards was organized in the city, and was mustered into service on the evening of the 13th of February, 1879. The first officers elected were F. M. Joy, Captain; Orie S. Shuer, First Lieutenant, and B. F. Freshwater, Second Lieutenant. A short time afterward, Lieut. Freshwater resigned his commission, and John W. Jones was elected to his place. About the 1st of July, in the same year, the name of Joy Guards was adopted by the company, in honor of the Captain. The organization numbers fifty-eight privates and non-commissioned officers, is uniformed with the national fatigue suit of blue, and armed with Springfield rifles.

In March, 1873, a petition, asking the Council to take the necessary measures to advance the incorporated village to a city of the second class, was signed by a large number of the citizens and presented to the City Fathers. In accordance with this petition, the Council submitted the matter to the people at the election in the following April, when the proposition to take on the new honors was ratified, and Delaware became vested in all the rights and responsibilities of a city of the second class. In the following July, the city was laid off into three wards, and, in 1878, was re-apportioned into five wards. The officers of the city are all elective, save the members of the police, the City Engineer and Clerk, who are appointed by the Council. The officers are a Mayor, Marshal, Solicitor, Street Commissioner and two members of the Council from each ward, who are elected for a term of two years. The County Treasurer acts for the city. The Council are divided into seven committees—on Finance and Taxation, Street Improvements, Claims, New Streets and Grades, Cemeteries and Parks, Sidewalks and Crossings, and on Gas. The officers, since Delaware became a city, are as follows:

1872—Mayor, John Van Deman; Clerk, Edward A. Pratt; Marshal, C. V. Owston; Solicitor, Jackson Hipple; Commissioner, William Owston.

1874—Mayor, W. O. Seaman; Clerk, Edward A. Pratt; Marshal, J. A. Anderson; Solicitor, Jackson Hipple; Commissioner, W. H. Adams.

1876—Mayor, J. A. Barnes; Clerk, Edward A. Pratt; Marshal, C. V. Owston; Solicitor, G. G. Banker; Commissioner, William Hollenbaugh.

1878—Mayor, C. H. McElroy; Clerk, Edward A. Pratt; Marshal, C. V. Owston; Solicitor, G. G. Banker; Commissioner, George Clark.

The manufacturing establishments of Delaware seem rather the happy result of fortuitous circumstances than of intelligent investigation of any advantages the place may possess for such enterprises. In early times, when the pioneers depended upon the industrious skill of their women and the flax-fields of their own cultivation for clothing, the production of flax occupied a prominent place in the agriculture of the country. But an important part of this crop was lost to the farmer because of the lack of facilities to work up the seed which it produces in abundance. In 1835, Mr. Abel Moore determined to save this great waste, and procured a press to extract the oil. The process of manufacture was crude enough at first. The seed was ground, or rather chopped, at the mill, and then carried to the press, which was simply a large log set upright, with a mortised hole in which bags containing the ground seed were placed. Wedges were driven in at the sides of the sacks, and a pressure maintained in this way until a large part of the oil was extracted. A few years later, he sold the business to Robert Cunningham, who set about improving his facilities for the manufacture of oil. He secured the most improved machinery of the time, and, with the rest, a "compound-lever press." He soon found his resources inadequate for the successful prosecution of his ambitious and enterprising schemes, and gave an interest in the business to Mr. C. F. Bradley for the use of certain moneys. Mr. Bradley, thus connected with the manufacturing interests of Delaware, became the leader and mover in all the projects that have been made to establish such enterprises, and to him, through the oil-mill and its outgrowths, the city owes more, perhaps, than to any other one man. Mr. Bradley soon purchased the whole interest in the mill, and immediately associated Mr. Edward Pratt with him in the business. About a year afterward, Mr. Pratt sold his interest to Mr. Alexander Kilbourn, when the factory was removed from its premises on Franklin street to the east side of the river, on North street. Here the old "compound-lever press" gave way to the newer invention of an hydraulic press, and machinery for water power was added. The rapid settlement of the country and the growth of manufactures rendered the cultivation of flax of less importance, and, with their increased facilities, the proprietors



of the oil-mill soon found the supply of seed inadequate to their demands. To supply this deficiency, Bradley took his team, traveling over Franklin, Union, Delaware, Marion and Morrow Counties in quest of seed. He got 200 bushels and tried to prevail upon the farmers to take it and raise a crop of flax. He found the farmers loath to do it, as they claimed that the crop impoverished the land. He succeeded, however, in loaning out some one hundred bushels to the farmers about, and, among others, John Powers, who lived near Scioto. Mr. Powers sowed about ten acres, which yielded twenty-six bushels to the acre. This was a fine yield, and, what was more encouraging, while wheat only brought 50 cents and corn from 16 to 20 cents per bushel, flax brought 62½ cents. In the next year, Mr. Bradley easily loaned 400 bushels, and, as a consequence, his business vastly improved. In the winter of 1846, the dam washed out, and, tired of the uncertain power offered by the river, the factory was transferred to the brick building used afterward by a carriage manufactory. The business was enlarged, and the firm, by the accession of William Davis, Alexander Kilbourn and J. A. Burnham, became Kilbourn, Davis & Co., and, in 1847, added the foundry business. There were several changes in the firm within a few years, resulting in the end in simply replacing Mr. Davis by Mr. John J. Burnham. In 1850, the building was burned, but, with the firm's characteristic energy and enterprise, the order for rebuilding was issued before the fire was out. In 1855, Mr. Kilbourn died, and Messrs. Finch and Lamb were taken into the firm. In this year, there was a separation of the business, the oil enterprise being sold to Manley D. Covell and Edward Pratt, who removed the business to a frame building which stood where the present stone structure stands. It changed hands several times until 1862, when the present owner, Mr. J. A. Barnes, bought the establishment. The business is now carried on in a stone structure 100x54 feet, and is three stories high. The first-story walls are three feet thick, the second, two and one-half feet, and the third, two feet. The motor power is supplied by a forty-five-horse-power engine, manufactured in Delaware, which is placed, with the boilers, in a fire-proof building. On the north of the mill is the cooper-shop, a fire-proof building, where the barrels that are used in the business are all made.

When the firm added the foundry business to the interests of the firm in 1847, Mr. Bradley and

J. A. Burnham superintended the work and fitted up the building on the corner of Spring and Sandusky streets, used now as a carriage-shop by George A. Hayward. For the first year or two, stoves only were made, but, in 1850, Mr. J. A. Burnham being a practical machinist, the firm determined to engage in the manufacture of steam engines. The first of these built was to the order of Elijah Main, who used it for saw-mill purposes, and was doing duty up to a very late date. The business expanded until, in 1854, finding their old quarters too small to accommodate their business, they erected the large stone structure on Williams street, east of the river, beyond the railroad. In 1860, the establishment was purchased by J. C. Evans and Eugene Powell, but in the following year Mr. Powell sold out his interest to his partner and went into the army. For ten years the establishment was a scene of busy activity. Some thirteen hundred plows were turned out in a single year, besides engines and horse-powers. A revolving scraper, the invention of the proprietor of the machine works, was largely manufactured, reaching as high as a hundred per week. In 1873, the property was sold to Smith, Wason & Carpenter, car-builders of Cleveland and Chattanooga, who continued it about a year, when it was closed for lack of business.

The flax-mill, as it is popularly called, is another enterprise that may be said to be due to the old oil-mill. In 1855, Messrs. James M. Hawes and D. S. Brigham, from the East, became interested in turning to account the large quantity of flax straw that failed to find a ready market here, and, interesting Judge T. W. Powell in the project, they built a factory 40x50 feet, two stories high, and filled it with machinery for preparing the straw for market. This soon proved unprofitable, as the freights absorbed the whole margin, and, in 1857, the firm put in machinery for the manufacture of cotton baling. This was manufactured with profit until the beginning of the war, when the demand for the article ceased. Judge Powell had withdrawn at the end of the first year, and at this time Mr. Hawes bought out the remaining partner. He then set about at heavy expense to change the whole concern, fitting it for the manufacture of twines, burlaps, woolsocks, and seamless grain bags. In the meanwhile, a stock company was formed under the title of the Delaware Manufacturing Company, and in 1863, the large mill was erected. This structure was 50x100 feet, two stories high with an attic. A new engine of 125

horse-power was added. At the end of the war, the machinery was again changed for the manufacture of bagging and cotton baling. A warehouse 40x100 feet was added. In 1870, 182 persons were employed, drawing \$4,000 per month. In the crash of 1873, the enterprise foundered, and the property has been recently sold to the Delaware Chair Company.

This latter business is a comparatively new enterprise, but one of the most flourishing in the city. It originated in 1870, with Messrs. T. E. Powell, C. W. Clippinger and R. G. Lybrand. John G. Strain, an old chair-maker, interested these gentlemen in the general subject, and, putting up buildings and furnishing stock, they put him to work. Mr. Strain did not make it quite as successful as he hoped, but developed the fact that there was a demand for the goods. Mr. R. G. Lybrand, who was engaged in the stove business at the time, gave it up, and devoted his whole time to the chair factory. Their first building—a frame structure 28x60 feet—stood on Winter street, east of the river. The first year's business was small, but the Chicago fire, in 1871, made a great demand for all kinds of furniture, and these chairs rose rapidly in popular favor. Since then, their trade has been steadily increasing, requiring additions to be made to their building in 1872, '73 and '74, until the building, which the Company has recently left, has grown to 74x100 feet, and three stories high. On the 10th of March, the business was transferred to the Flax Mill building, as noted above. The number of hands now employed is 182, requiring a monthly pay-roll of \$2,500. Hitherto they have manufactured about 40,000 chairs, annually, but, with increased facilities, this business will be enlarged. The Company began in the manufacture of the splint chair, but have since adopted the double-caned seat. They were pioneers in the business, and have given the name of "Delaware chair" to all this class of work. The present firm is composed of T. E. Powell, R. G. Lybrand, A. Lybrand, Jr., and S. Lybrand—the two latter gentlemen taking Mr. Clippinger's place in 1871.

The Delaware Fence Company might more properly be called a general manufacturing company. It was organized in 1868, by A. J. Richards, the inventor, who in that year associated Mr. Eugene Powell with him in the manufacture of the fence. In 1879, Mr. Powell, and Cyrus Falconer, Esq., became sole owners of the business; and, in the winter of that year, the Company

secured control of Fritchey's patent shifting rail for buggies, J. F. Munz's patent wrought-iron sulky for plowing, cultivating and harrowing, and an improved patent harrow invented by the same gentleman. The articles are all Delaware inventions, of which the Fence Company have control. The business is as yet in its infancy, but promises to do a business of \$20,000 during the current year.

The Delaware Woolen Mill enterprise was established in 1869, by Messrs. Page & Stevenson, in the upper part of Clippinger & Powell's planing-mill. Soon after this, Mr. W. K. Algire bought out Mr. Page's interest, and, in August, 1873, a stock company was formed, with a capital of \$30,000. They selected a spot on Union street, and built a brick building 40x90 feet, exclusive of boiler, engine and dye rooms, and supplied it with machinery for the manufacture of woollen goods in general. It is not now in operation.

Another manufacturing enterprise of Delaware is the cigar factory of Riddle, Graff & Co. The principal members of this firm carried on a cigar business separately for some time, but, in 1866, united their forces, and, in 1870, took in Leroy Battinfield. Their manufactory is located at No. 10 South Sandusky street, where it occupies a substantial iron and stone front building, three stories high, with a frontage of 20 feet, and a depth of 105 feet. The growth of their business has been very rapid, the number of their employes increasing from eight in 1870, to sixty-five at present. They work up about \$30,000 worth of leaf, manufacturing about two and a half millions of cigars annually. Their taxes amount to about \$15,000, and their annual expenditure for wages to some \$18,000. To these more prominent enterprises may be added the usual number of flouring-mills, planing-mills and carriage manufactories.

The mercantile business of Delaware presents no remarkable features, and is of the character usually found in school towns of this size. In the early history of the place, the demand of the Indian and frontier trade had a powerful influence in molding its character, and we find almost every branch of trade now here, represented then. There was Shoub, noted for the excellence of his small-beer and gingerbread; William Utter, who refreshed the pioneer in his "tonsorial parlor," on the east side of Sandusky street, between North and Winter; David Campbell, with his "tin, copper and sheet-iron factory;" Emanuel Conrod, the hatter; Williamson & Curtis, tailors; Joseph Mendenhall, the first da-



guerreotype artist, with the millers, tanners, carding, fulling and woolen mills, saddlers and harness-makers, hotel keepers, newspaper publishers, merchants and professional men, who have found mention elsewhere. Beyond the products of her manufactures, Delaware makes no pretensions in the way of a wholesale trade, save a wholesale grocery. The business was established in 1855. All lines of merchandise are well represented in a retail way by good, enterprising men, the dry-goods merchants, merchant tailors and grocers attaining a prominence in numbers, which the educational character of the town explains.

A very important feature of the business of Delaware, which, though placed last in this description, is by no means least in the consideration of the world, and to which much of the city's business prosperity is due, is the ample banking facilities which have been enjoyed from the first. An account of the early efforts to establish a bank here will be found on another page. There was no decided call for its existence at that time, and it is probable that a bank then might have proved more of a curse than a blessing. Since 1845, there have been ample banking facilities conducted under such a management that while similar institutions were breaking up and paralyzing the business interests of the communities where they were situated, Delaware has proved a notable exception, and this bank, known then as the Delaware Branch of the State Bank of Ohio, has never lost a dollar by bad notes, nor cost its bill-holders a penny from lack of credit. As organized in June, 1845, Hosea Williams was President, B. Powers, Cashier, and Sidney Moore, Teller. This bank was one of eight branch establishments in the State, and had its first place of business in William Little's store. Later a room was fitted up especially for its use in the American House, where it continued business until it took its present apartments. The charter expiring in 1865, the present organization, the Delaware County National Bank, was formed in April of that year, with Hosea Williams, Benjamin Powers, W. D. Heim, Sidney Moore and H. G. Andrews as Directors.

The First National Bank began its existence under the free-banking system of Ohio in 1857, through the instrumentality of very much the same men who stood sponsors for the one just noticed. P. D. Hillyer was the first President, and C. Powers, Cashier. It started in the American House, and continued until January 1, 1866, when it removed to a building a few doors below

the hotel, which had been erected for the purpose during the previous fall. On January 16, 1864, the bank was re-organized under the national banking system with Benjamin Powers as President, and W. E. Moore as Cashier. Mr. Powers has recently resigned the responsible position of President on account of advancing years, and has been succeeded by Cary Paul, Esq.

The Deposit Banking Company was organized December 1, 1867, with a capital of \$25,000; H. W. Pumphrey, President, and H. A. Welch, Cashier. The business is growing and prosperous.

The later growth of the city is difficult to measure, in the absence of annual directories, but a painstaking article, which appeared in the *Gazette* of July 26, 1872, may be valuable as a means by which to make an approximate estimate. The number of buildings is put at 1,289, of which 786 were wooden, 488 were brick, and 16 were stone. Of these—

	Stone.	Brick.	Wooden.
Sandusky street contained.....	2	98	116
Franklin street contained.		44	39
Washington street contained.....		16	39
Liberty street contained.....		30	55
Union street contained.....		7	34
Henry street contained.....		10	25
Depot street contained.....	2	15	18
Lincoln avenue contained.....		12	4
Park street contained.....	2	14	22
North street contained.....	3	97	28
Winter street contained.....	5	45	63
Williams street contained.....		65	83
Spring street contained.....		3	23
Hill street contained.....		21	9
Railroad street contained.....		10	45

and the remaining 215 are scattered over Euclid, Louis, Campbell, Elizabeth, Catherine, Cherry, Estella, Little, Richardson, Frank, Branch, Fair, Ann, Berlin, State, Channing, Wade, Waldo, Hammond, Parker, East, Olentangy, Webb, Janus, Blymyer, Grace, Grant, Griswold, Harrison, Chamberlain, Reid, Half, Oak, Vine, Berkshire, Rheem and High streets.

During the early history of Delaware as a village, every citizen was a member of the fire department. At the first alarm every one rushed out with pail in hand to the scene of action, and so effective did they prove that but two or three fires of any importance occurred during the first twenty-five years of the town's existence. As the town became more thickly settled, there was a growing



apprehension, on the part of the citizens, that these primitive measures would, sooner or later, prove an insufficient protection, and the Council, through the columns of the *Patron*, called a meeting of the citizens at the court house, to consider the question of purchasing a fire engine. This meeting was called June 17, 1831, but the village, with its proverbial deliberation, did not secure these safeguards until 1834. The engines procured were small, rectangular boxes, with a pump worked by levers, at which four men, by crowding, could find room to work. They were mounted on very small wheels, but, in case of necessity, two men could lift them by the handles provided for the purpose, and place them where they chose. It is related that Thespian Hall once took fire, and the flames, breaking through the roof, were rapidly getting beyond control, when one of the engines was quickly unshipped and carried up the stairs, which were built outside the building, within easy reach of the flames, which were quickly subdued. The department was well supplied with pails, and two lines of men were formed from the water supply to the engine, and thus passed along the water and returned the empty pails. In October of this year, the Council devised a plan for the organization of a fire department, which for years operated these hand engines. The town was divided by Winterstreet into two districts; the north one was known as No. 1, and the south one as No. 2. In each of these districts a company, consisting of a Captain, one or two subordinate officers, and twenty-five men, was organized; Henry Moore being Captain in District No. 1, and Edward Potter, a tailor, Captain in the other district. The Captain of the first engine on the ground, at any fire, took command of the whole department, a regulation which added a strong incentive to prompt action on the occasion of an alarm. Four wells were constructed for the use of the department, and supplied with pumps; one at the junction of North and Sandusky streets, one at the junction of Winter and Sandusky streets, another at the junction of Williams and Sandusky streets, and the fourth at the junction of Winter and Washington streets. In the meanwhile, it was made the duty of the Captains of the respective companies to house and take care of the engines belonging to their company. In 1838, the Council decided to build two engine-houses, and secured a site on William Mansen's lot, on the southwest corner of Williams and Sandusky streets, for one, and on the court-house lot for the other. It was late in 1839, however, before they were completed,

and they cost the corporation, exclusive of painting, \$57.45. The town soon outgrew the capacity of these small engines, and, in 1846, the Council purchased a larger hand-engine, selling afterward these smaller ones; one of which is yet to be seen in Mr. Anthoni's brewery. The engine purchased was one of Hunneman's patent, for which they paid \$675. In the bill we find enumerated in addition, one long and two short pipes, six torches, with handles, one signal lantern, one bell and irons to engine, 300 feet of leading hose, twelve pairs of brass coupling, and two boxes of packing, bringing the whole amount up to the sum of \$978.50.

In submitting this statement, the committee of the Council add, "One-half of the amount we paid out of the engine-fund, the balance we gave a town order for, due six months from the 23d of last October, payable at the Delaware Bank with the current rate of exchange. The transportation from Boston here on the engine, hose, etc., amounted to \$86.01; a part of the amount was paid out of the engine-fund, the balance was advanced by Mr. Latimer; for the same he has received an order on the Treasurer. We also got the engine insured in Columbus, for which we paid \$9.12; the same was included in Mr. Latimer's account." At the same time, the Council provided a hose-reel and hook and ladder truck, with ladders, pikes, hooks, and spanners, at a cost of \$147.58. So large an addition to the department necessitated the providing of new accommodations, and the west end of the Williams street market-house was fitted up for that purpose. A re-organization of the companies took place, and a Fire Association was formed, consisting of the company organized to take charge of the new engine, called the Olentangy Engine Company, the Neptune Hose Company, the Rough and Ready Hook and Ladder Company, and the Protection Company, which still worked one of the smaller hand engines. Besides the company officers, there was a Chief Engineer and two Assistant Engineers. The Protection Company soon gave up its organization. Later, the different companies joined together for a festival to raise funds for uniforms, with what result the following report of the committee having the matter in charge will show. They say, "the engine Olentangy and hose cart Neptune were taken to Templar hall, and by the ladies beautifully decorated with evergreens and flowers. The tables were most bountifully spread with 'good things,' and, with the aid of the Delaware String Band and vocal performers who kindly volunteered their services, the occasion passed off



pleasantly and satisfactorily to the citizens and firemen." The net receipts of the entertainment were \$199, which was divided among the various companies for the purpose for which it was raised. These festivals were of frequent occurrence afterward, and were equally pleasant and profitable. Early in 1856, the Fire Association expressed their opinion through a committee, that the safety of the town required the addition of another engine to their force. At this suggestion, another company was formed called the Washington Fire Company No. 2, which was supplied with an engine and hose-reel in the October following. This machine was bought from Hunneman & Co., of Boston, and was designated on the bill as a fire engine with five-inch cylinders, vacuum chambers to the suction part, with four sections of suction-hose, copper strainer, wood-saddle, torches, axes, etc., costing \$1,184.88, with the freight, \$136.58 additional. In the meanwhile, the Council had been considering the question of building two engine-houses to accommodate the two machines. By March, 1857, there were two substantial brick structures, one on the corner of the parade ground, still standing, and one on the corner of Franklin and North streets, which has since been torn down, built at a cost of some fifteen hundred dollars. This sufficed for the needs of the city for seven years, when the east part of the town put in a claim for an engine company. In response to this call, the Council in 1864, bought of the city of Cleveland, a second-hand engine at a cost of \$800, and a company was formed to man it. This was but part of the work to be done, and the company began to talk seriously of disbanding before the Council got ready to build a house for their accommodation. They began to erect an engine-house early in 1868, and by the 1st of August it was ready for the company, costing the village the sum of \$3,294.76. The town had thus three serviceable engines, three hose-reels, a hook and ladder wagon, and companies to operate them. But there was something more needed to make them effective, which we gather from a report of the Chief Engineer on February 1, 1869. There was but 1,700 feet of hose, 400 feet of which had become unreliable on account of its long use, and 500 feet was rubber. There was a scarcity of water available for the use of engines, a large part of the town being dependent upon private wells and cisterns, a very poor reliance in time of fire. There were but nine public cisterns, and they were many of them in poor condition. The engineer asked for a new wagon for

the hooks and ladders, and a bell for the engine-house east of the river. In the following year, a new element was introduced in the fire department, which has worked a wonderful change. On December 15, 1870, the city bought a brass-plated Silsby Rotary Engine of the third size, and the old market-house was fitted up for its reception. A team was bought, and George H. Aigin appointed engineer. In 1874, another Silsby Rotary Engine was bought, a nickel-plated machine of the second size. Aigin was transferred to the new engine, which was named the W. E. Mooore, No. 2, and W. E. Kruck was appointed engineer of the first engine bought, the Delaware No. 1. Hitherto the hose-reels had been managed by volunteer companies, but in this year, a horse hose-reel was bought which displaced the old force. In 1876, the hook and ladder wagon was fitted for horse-power, and the whole fire department was put on a first-class basis. The old shed on the east side of the market-house was inclosed for the hook and ladder, the engines were put in front part of the main building, while the horses were comfortably housed in the rear of the machines. The department is composed of seventeen men, six with the hose-reels, six with the hook and ladder truck, and the rest with the engines, save the Chief who manages the whole. The annual appropriation is \$3,500, out of which, besides the expenses of teams, etc., are paid yearly salaries to two engineers and two drivers, the others receiving 50 cents per hour of service. This small complement of men is made to serve the apparatus by the engineer of the Delaware No. 1, acting as the driver of one of the reels. There are but four horses, two for the engine, one for the hose reel, and one for the ladder wagon. The whole apparatus is in one building, and, in case of necessity, the team is sent back for the second engine, and the ladder team goes after the other hose-reel, and the second engineer takes charge of his engine. There is no code of signals, and the alarm is given by the usual outcry when the bells tap the number of the ward. The department have two engines, two hose-reels, a hook and ladder wagon, one hand engine in good repair, and 4,000 feet of fabric hose. Four men are constantly on duty, and the department is furnished with all the conveniences of such establishments in cities. The teams are well trained, the engines are supplied with the Dayton Champion swinging harness, fire torches, etc. The water facilities seem to be unexcelled for a place where the only dependence is upon local reservoirs. There are fourteen cisterns, with a



capacity of from 250 to 1,200 barrels each. There are two reservoirs made by damming Delaware Run; one on Washington street, 30x60 feet by 3 feet deep, the other on Main street, 25x30 feet and 18 inches deep, which may be re-enforced from that on Washington street, if desired. Near the dam are two large stone reservoirs, fed by the river, which are practically inexhaustible. Since the re-organization of the department, in 1874, there has been an average of a little over eleven fires per year, with an average of about three false alarms. The department, by its promptness and efficiency, has now the respect of insurance men, and, during the six years of its present efficiency, there have been no serious losses which better management of the department could have saved. In 1871, at the burning of the flax-mill, east of the river, the engines were on the ground ready for work in thirteen minutes, which speaks well for their drill. Their present officers are: Chief Engineer, William J. Davis; Captain of the Hose, Daniel Jones; Captain of the Hooks, C. V. Owston; Engineer of the W. E. Moore, No. 2, George H. Aigin; Engineer of the Delaware No. 1, W. E. Kruck; Driver of Engine, Jackson Cunningham; Driver of Hose, Walter F. Watson.

In the original plan of the town, the square bounded by North, Sandusky, Winter and Franklin streets, was set off for church purposes, including the cemetery. It was subsequently vacated, and property in various parts of the town was given to different churches. A few graves, in the meanwhile, were made in what is now known as the Court House Square, but then known as Brier Hill. April 4, 1811, a part of Lot No. 5, situated on the southeast corner of North and Sandusky streets, was sold to the Trustees as a burying-ground for the consideration of \$50. The boundaries began at the northwest corner of the lot, thence one and one-half rods south, thence east seventeen rods, thence south six rods, thence east eighteen rods, and thence north seven and one-half rods to the street, including an acre of ground. This was not used, however, for this purpose, as the Trustees bought a plat of one acre of Dr. Lamb, situated east of Henry street, where the railroad now passes. This began to be used as early as 1812, and, the following winter and spring, numbers of soldiers were buried there. Many of the old settlers were buried there without anything to mark their graves, and the place of their burial was long ago lost. In excavating for the railroad, all vestiges of remains were taken up and re-buried

in the later cemetery just north of the old one; and it is related that among others was found the remains of a military officer so well preserved that his rank was identified by his clothes. The place had long since been left to nature, and what Trowbridge has said of another cemetery, may with peculiar fitness be said of this:

"Plumed ranks of tall will cherry
And birch surround
The half-hid, solitary
Old burying-ground.

All the low wall is crumbled
And overgrown,
And in the turf tumbled,
Stone upon stone."

About 1820, some two acres of ground was secured east of Henry street, adjoining the old cemetery on the north, and, with later additions, it has increased, until now it borders on the run. This was bought by an association, who paid for it by buying the burying-lots. In 1850, it became evident that more room and better facilities must be had for this purpose, and a committee was appointed by a meeting called for that purpose, to investigate the subject. The report of this committee was made to a meeting held in the court house June 29, 1850, and was written by the Chairman, Dr. R. Hills. It shows the marks of patient investigation, and we quote the historical part of it as the best evidence on the subject extant: "The old ground (the one of 1820), originally appropriated, consisting of about two acres, has long since been taken up, and the only extension since made has been that of a few lots on the north from the private grounds of Mr. Chamberlain, and of about two acres on the south from the lands of Dr. Reuben Lamb. These extensions have all been made, and the lots been laid off and sold, by the aforesaid private owners. It is ascertained that all the land thus appropriated has been taken up, with the exception of three or four lots. It is ascertained, also, that in the inclosure of Dr. Lamb, immediately adjoining the burial ground south, about midway between the road and the river, and about six rods south of the present burial ground, there is an old burying-ground (the one of 1812), of rectangular form, which, with an alley of one and one-half rods in width running out to the road, amounts to one acre. The ownership of this ground is vested in Delaware Township, and a deed to the Trustees, duly recorded, is now in the possession of Dr. Lamb. This ground, thickly populated with the dead, is uninclosed,

separately, and is now, and for many years has been, used by Dr. Lamb (in connection with the surrounding grounds), as a meadow and pasturage. The monuments in this ground are *all* broken down, and, with the exception of three, are completely defaced and obliterated. It is not long since one of your committee found the widow of one of our earliest citizens [probably Mrs. Joab Norton], seeking in vain in this pasture for the grave of her husband.

"The other grounds are very imperfectly inclosed, in part by a common board fence, and partly by a low, dilapidated rail fence. The condition of the ground itself is deplorable. Many of the monuments, for the want of a little care, are broken and defaced and greatly obliterated, and much the larger portion of the whole are leaning from an upright position, in all directions and in all degrees. In the original grounds there was a straight carriage road running through the middle from west to east, and narrow foot-alleys through the rest of the grounds, but it would require a surveyor with compass and chain to find their locations; and your committee are informed that in the additions on the south, the lots are so carelessly laid off, that instead of having alleys, the lots in some instances are lapping on each other. In addition to these facts, it is evident to any who visit the grounds, that, either by authority or without it, hogs and cattle have been permitted to trample upon and root up these homes of the dead to an extent shameful to the living. It is evident to your committee that two things have become absolutely and essentially necessary. First, the preservation of the old grounds in at least a respectably decent condition; and, second, the purchase or appropriation of more burying-ground either here or elsewhere." This report was accepted and practically adopted. The old ground has been surrounded by a neat fence, and the whole bears a well-kept appearance. On July 13, 1850, a joint-stock company was formed, and, later, the Kilbourn farm of fifty acres, just south of town, was bought, and named the Oak Grove Cemetery. On July 24, 1851, the dedicatory exercises were held, when the following programme of exercises was presented: Invocation, by Rev. Henry Van Deman; music, original ode, by B. F. Cushing; reading Scriptures, by W. C. French; prayer, by Rev. Dr. Thomson; music, original

ode by Dr. R. Hills: preliminary address, by Dr. R. Hills, President of the Association; dedicatory address, by Prof. F. Merriek; music, original ode by J. Larimore; benediction, by Rev. E. H. Pilcher.

The grounds thus dedicated lie one mile south of the central part of the village, on the west side of the turnpike. It is nearly square in shape, being eighty rods on the road by one hundred east and west. About one-half has been cleared off, and has been cultivated; the rest is in its natural state, save where the hand of art has removed the signs of natural decay. The surface is undulating, abounding in situations, which are being admirably improved for the purpose to which it has been devoted, while through the northern portion runs a little rivulet which passes through the entire length of the grounds from west to east, reaching out its branches into all parts of the tract. The grounds were transferred to the city in 1862, and are now cared for by a special tax, as are the other departments of the city. The appropriation is quite generous, which, expended by good taste, has rendered Oak Grove Cemetery a place where the last earthly home of loved ones may be made in "a sweet, secluded spot, where the green lawn beneath the sylvan oak or spreading elm, the cool shade, the rippling water and the rustling leaves, the cheerful song of the wild bird, and all the voices of nature in her own beautiful home, conspire to render it a place where all may refresh wearied nature, and find food for profitable meditation." The scene, on a lovely summer's day, is fit to inspire in every heart the sentiment expressed in the closing ode of the dedicatory exercises:

"Beneath these shades, how sweet to sleep,
And know affection's care
Hath made this home, this resting-place,
And laid our bodies there.
These evergreens shall emblems be
Of that bright state above,
When truth and mercy concentrate,
In one eternal love.

"Great God of love! we dedicate
These hills and vales to Thee,
To hold Thy dead of every name;
'God's Acre' let this be,
And may the souls whose bodies lie
Within this beauteous calm,
Be resting in the bosom of
The heavenly Paschal Lamb!"



CHAPTER XII.*

DELAWARE CITY PUBLIC SCHOOLS—THE UNIVERSITY—MONNETT HALL—OHIO BUSINESS COLLEGE.

"'Tis education forms the common mind."

THE early settlers in Delaware were mostly from the New England States, and were generally educated and intelligent. They appreciated the value of education for their children; but they were poor, and the schoolmaster had not yet followed them to the wilderness. Accordingly, what book-learning the children of the first generation got, was imparted to them by the parents in the long winter evenings. Sometimes, when families were close neighbors, the children, and even the older folks, would unite in these exercises, under the instruction of the best scholar of the neighborhood. Such for a number of years, from 1808, was the educational status of the community.

After the village became large enough to have day schools, and until the school law of 1825, the schools were subscription schools, and were held in private houses. During this time there were still but few professional teachers. The office was mostly held by some middle-aged person who had the physical, as well as the intellectual, ability thought to be necessary for this work. The first teacher whose name has been retained, and perhaps the first actually employed, was Pelatiah Morgan. He is represented as a man of sufficient scholarship, but of intemperate habits, and of harsh discipline. His school dated from 1815, and continued at intervals for several years; but, being a private school, "the record of its alumni is lost."

About the year 1817, Mr. Russell E. Post had a private school in a building on Winter street, a short distance west of Sandusky. Nothing further is related of this school.

In 1821 Mr. James B. Weaver was the only teacher in Delaware. He was a man of middle age and married, and had probably taught before coming to Delaware. His first schoolroom was in the upper story of a house belonging to the Rev. Jacob Drake, where now stands the Reid and Powell block, but he soon removed to the upper story of a building on the site of the city hall. Mr. Weaver was a man of violent impulses, and in one of his passionate moments fatally injured a

little pupil in his school. No prosecution followed, but the act broke up the school, and drove the teacher from his profession and from the town.

In 1823, he was succeeded at the same place by Capt. Elias Murray, the son-in-law of Col. Moses Byxbe, original proprietor of the town. Capt. Murray was also a middle-aged man, but of kind feelings, and as indulgent in his discipline as his predecessor had been morose and rigid.

About the same date there was an instance of private tutorship that deserves mention. The tutor was John A. Quitman, then a young clerk in the United States Land Office, at Delaware. His pupils were the children of Platt Brush, Esq., an eccentric old gentleman, his superior in office. Mr. Quitman subsequently went South, studied law, and became noted as a politician; and was afterward a distinguished General in the Mexican War, and then Governor of Mississippi.

In 1821, Miss Sophia Moore, sister of General Sidney Moore and of Emery Moore, built the house now occupied by the Misses Welch, on Franklin, near William street, for an orphan's home and school. This was not a charity school, though undertaken with charitable intent. Miss Moore taught this school, including day scholars, very acceptably for some years, until her marriage to Mr. Gorton.

In 1825, Richard Murray, Esq., nephew of Capt. Murray, became associated with Miss Moore in the conduct of her school. After her marriage, he carried it on alone for two or three years, and then with his wife, formerly Miss Joan Hills. Mrs. Murray was a born teacher. When quite a young girl, in 1824-25, she taught in Berkshire, and after her marriage, in 1826-27, in Delaware, with her husband. In 1833, after the death of her husband, she resumed teaching, and taught continuously, with short respites only, until 1868, a period of forty-four years. A few years of this was in the public schools of the town, but most of the time was in her own private house, on Franklin street. In this unpretending, but admirable school, were educated many of the most cultivated ladies of the city.

* Contributed by Prof. William G. Williams.



A little later, somewhere from 1827 to 1830, Mr. Asa Messenger, another relative of Col. Byxbe, taught, for two or three years, in the house built by Miss Moore, on Franklin street. Mr. Messenger subsequently went South, and afterward became an editor, in Tusculum, Ala. Nearly at the same time, his sister, Miss Messenger, attempted to establish a girls' seminary, and taught a few terms, but the effort eventually failed.

Up to this time, in the history of the State, there had been no organic legislation on the subject of schools. Special charters were granted to the cities, but no adequate provision had been made for the non-corporate parts of the State. All the schools in Delaware, thus far, as in the rural districts and smaller towns elsewhere, were private and independent. The population of the town was small, not yet reaching 500, and most of the time a single school met all the educational wants of the place. The tuition fees were very small; at first scarcely reaching \$1.50 per quarter of thirteen weeks, and, at the last, in the case of the best teachers, not exceeding \$3 per quarter. Nor was the pay always certain, or generally made in money. "Store pay," or "trade," was a very common method of balancing accounts, and largely prevailed to a much later date than this.

Yet, even after the enactment of school laws providing for a public system of education, the private schools were long continued, until the new system was in complete working order. Of these later teachers of private schools, the following may be mentioned as most successful: Albert Pickett, Jr., had a reputable school from 1834 to 1836. He was a son of Albert Pickett, a famous teacher in Cincinnati, and inherited much of his father's genius for literary work. He afterward held office in the county, and died about 1850.

Horatio Sherman was a professional teacher, from the State of New York. He was in the prime of life when he brought his family to Delaware. Here he taught many years, at first in the public schools, but, in 1840 and afterward, a private school in his own house, on William street. His advertisement says: "Young gentlemen preparing to teach, will be particularly attended to; tuition, \$2.50 or \$3 per quarter." At last he was laid aside by a failing of sight, and died, in Upper Sandusky, about 1870.

About 1832, two highly accomplished ladies from Ireland, Mrs. Howison and her sister, Miss Johnson, opened a girls' seminary in the house of Col. Byxbe. An extensive course of study was

marked out. Miss Meeker, afterward Mrs. Sprague, mother of our present Probate Judge, assisted them in the lower classes, and the able Rev. James McElroy, in the higher classes. But the school was not successful, and, in a few years, was discontinued. After the close of this school, Miss Meeker had, for two years, 1834-36, a very popular infant school in the town.

The school law of 1825 established a general system of public schools of low grade, which were destined largely to supersede the private schools of the same grade. But this result could not be effected at once. The tax which the Legislature of 1825 ventured to authorize was but one-half a mill on the dollar, one-fourteenth as much as school-boards are now empowered to levy. For many years, this tax was insufficient to maintain the district schools for the requisite time—rarely for more than two quarters in the year.

The schools had an average enrollment of about sixty pupils, of both sexes, and were ungraded as to age or attainments. The teacher's work was hard, and his pay light, being about \$20 per month. This was drawn from the public funds as long as the money held out. When this was exhausted, voluntary subscriptions enabled the directors to continue the public school another term; or the building was granted, free of rent, to the teacher for a private school, for the remainder of the school year.

Under this law, the first public-school buildings in Delaware were erected. One was a stone building at the corner of Franklin and Winter streets, on the lot now occupied by Mr. H. G. Andrews. Another was a small frame house, also on Franklin street, at the northwest corner of the courthouse lot.

Miss Eliza T. Thompson, afterward Mrs. William Carson, was the first lady that taught a district school in Delaware. The school was in the stone schoolhouse for the winter. The next summer she had a select school in the same house. Among her pupils were Rutherford B. Hayes and his sister Fannie. Mrs. Carson still lives with her son in Concord Township, at the ripe age of seventy-five years.

Some of the teachers already mentioned taught in the newly organized district schools; but it is impossible to name all who from this time forward helped to train the youth of Delaware in the paths of learning and of virtue.

As only primary or ungraded schools could be organized under the law, the wants of the community



were not yet all met. Individual attempts to establish a seminary of a higher grade having failed, a number of public-spirited citizens, among whom were M. D. Pettibone, Sherman Finch and others, at length combined in 1834, to build up such a school for the better education of their children. The attempt resulted in the erection of the Delaware Academy. It was a large frame building, two stories high, beautifully located on Hill street, in South Delaware, at that time quite "out of town." In this building there was a succession of teachers, among whom were Giles M. Porter (1838-40), Rev. James McElroy, George S. Lee, Miss L. A. Emerson, afterward Mrs. Porter (1840), R. E. Rice, B. A. (1840), and Flavel A. Dickinson, a recent graduate of Yale College (1841). The tuition fee was \$5 per term for languages; \$4.50 for higher English, and \$4 for elementary studies. But, laudable as was the attempt, excellent and inexpensive as was the instruction, the time for these things was not yet, and the Academy was a failure. It not only paid no interest to the stockholders; it could not even support the teachers. The building long stood empty, then passed into other hands for a ladies' school, and finally was sold to the City School Board, and was occupied for some years as one of the ward schools. It was torn down in 1879.

In the year 1847, the Legislature felt strong enough to take an advanced step in school matters; and the law was so improved as to permit the establishment of Union schools with graded classes. This is what is popularly known as the "Akron law." The town of Delaware was for this purpose made into one district, and the old Methodist church, at the corner of William and Franklin streets, was bought by the School Board, and reconstructed into suitable schoolrooms; those below for the boys, and those above for the girls. Whether this separation of the sexes was an advanced step, we need not pause to discuss, as it was soon abandoned, and both sexes again united in the same rooms and in the same recitations.

The first members of the Board of Directors under the new law were Sherman Finch, Israel Breyfogle and Stephen W. Littell, and the first Superintendent was Lucius P. Marsh, a young man from the State of New York, then twenty-four years of age. His salary was fixed at \$40 per month. The girls were placed under the special care of Mrs. Murray, at \$25 per month. Their assistants were Mr. A. R. Gould, Mrs. Dr. Rowland and Misses Renette Brown, Charlotte Wash-

burn and Jennette Sherman. The salaries of the young ladies were \$13 per month. After two years of service, Mr. Marsh, upon being refused an increase of salary, resigned his place and began the practice of law. He is now Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Zanesville District, Ohio. In like manner, Mrs. Murray was retired from service in these schools, after a tenure of five years. Her salary was reduced to \$20 per month, whereupon she immediately opened a private school, from which she realized over \$50 per month for many years. These meager salaries were adjusted by the amount at the command of the Board. The funds were sufficient to sustain the schools for only seven months; and a private subscription was raised to continue the schools for the normal period of nine months. When the income of the Board had grown larger, the usage of having a long vacation in the summer had become fixed, and the schools are held even yet for but about thirty-six weeks.

Before the adoption of the school law, any person, however incompetent, might take up the office and the ferule of teacher; and often, no doubt, the office was thus filled by persons wholly unworthy. Such persons might, indeed, even now, intrude themselves into the calling of teacher, if they could find private patronage. But the State common schools are so excellent, so satisfactory to the people at large, that private tuition has almost ceased, except in denominational or expensive select schools. This is owing to the legal exclusion of unfit teachers. No one is permitted to teach in the public schools, or draw pay therefor, who has not been examined both for scholarship and moral character. The first Board of Examiners in Delaware County, under the State law, was composed of Solomon Smith, Esq., Dr. Eleazar Copeland and Dr. Silas C. McClary. These were appointed by the Court of Common Pleas. The county owes much to these worthy gentlemen and their successors for their faithfulness in keeping out of the schools the dissipated and the ignorant. Among those subsequently appointed were Drs. N. Spalding and Ralph Hills; Richard Murray, Sherman Finch, David T. Fuller, Cooper K. Watson and Homer M. Carper, Esqs.; and Revs. William L. Harris and James McElroy. The County Board now consists of William G. Williams, James S. Campbell and John Ufford. Until recently all the teachers in the city of Delaware, as well as in the county at large, passed this Board; but in 1878, a City Board of Examiners was appointed, before whom the city

teachers are examined with more care and on more subjects than are required of the County Board.

In the central building, though ill suited to academic uses, the schools of the town were held for a period of about ten years from 1847. The records of the Board during the first part of this time have been lost, and the names and dates of service of the teachers cannot all be now recalled. Of those who taught during the later years, we give the names of Mr. John W. Hyatt, who was appointed Principal, in 1856, at a salary of \$60 per month. He served one year, and then went into business in Toledo, where he now lives. After him, William F. Whitlock served one year, while carrying on his studies at the university. He is now Latin Professor in the university, and Dean of the Faculty at Monnett Hall. As the town grew, and the enrollment of pupils gradually increased, one or two other houses were occupied as schools. At length, the limited accommodations at the Central School compelled the Board to seek new quarters. In 1859, they bought a large lot of the Little estate, at the west end of William street, on which they erected a building of six rooms, larger and better adapted to school uses.

A better organization, and a uniform course of study, was now deemed desirable. To this end, uniform and efficient supervision seemed essential; and William Carter, in 1862, was appointed Superintendent, at a salary of \$700, which was soon raised to \$1,000. He brought the schools into a very good degree of efficiency. To provide for the increased attendance, the Board bought, for \$2,000, the old academy building in South Delaware, and opened there two new rooms, which soon grew into four. After three years' service, Mr. Carter resigned for a more lucrative calling.

His successor was Rev. James S. Campbell, who entered upon duty in 1865, and still holds the same appointment. His salary was fixed at \$1,000 per annum, but the next year it was raised to \$1,200, and has, for a number of years, been \$1,600. Ten other teachers were appointed at the same time, all ladies, with pay from \$35 to \$45 per month. The assessment for the support of the schools was four mills on the dollar.

The growth of the town, during the prosperous years after the war, was such that the Board of Education was compelled, in rapid succession, to double the accommodations of the schools. In 1869, a new schoolhouse of four rooms was built in North Delaware; in 1870, a house with the same number of rooms, but larger, was built in East

Delaware; in 1875, a yet larger building of six rooms was erected in South Delaware, and a year or two later two rooms were added to the Central Schoolhouse, and two more to the school in East Delaware. By a judicious economy, these improvements were all effected without the creation of a debt, and with but small increase in the rate of taxation. In the last ten years, the annual levy has but once reached the limit of seven mills on the dollar, authorized by law; two years it was six mills, four years it was five mills, and, for the last three years it has ranged from three to four mills. The enumeration of youth of a legal school age is now 2,300; the number of teachers appointed in 1879-80 was 25; and the aggregate salaries paid to them are \$10,500; and the incidental expenses of the schools are about \$3,000 more.

The course of study is so arranged that pupils leaving the schools at the age of twelve, are able to read and write well, have an understanding of the fundamental principles of arithmetic, and a general knowledge of geography, especially that of their own country. Those who stay to complete the entire course, extending through eight years, get a very good general preparation for business, or for entrance upon college studies. Graduates of the high school are prepared for the freshman class in colleges, with the exception of Greek.

The public schools of Delaware are popular and successful. They are patronized by citizens of all classes and of all denominations. Sectarian and political biases have been sedulously avoided in their management, and it is the single aim of those in charge of the schools, and of the citizens alike, to give the youth of the city the best possible training both in intellect and in morals.

Among a free people, the thirst for knowledge and culture is unquenchable; if not satisfied in one direction, it will seek to be slaked in another. In the earlier years of this town the educational and literary cravings of the community were just as marked as they have shown themselves since, but the opportunities for indulging them were not the same as now. In the absence of public reading-rooms, schools, libraries, and newspapers, a tribune for public discussion was a pleasant and profitable form of entertainment and means of cultivation. Such was found in the "Delaware Lyceum," an organization formed by the young men, but largely attended by all classes of citizens. Of the date of its organization, and the length of its career, the writer has no information, but, as showing the character of its meetings, the grave



and practical matters discussed, the following illustrations may be given. The notices are from the *Olentangy Gazette*; and the meetings were held in the Thespian Hall, an upper chamber in the range of public buildings on the court-house plaza. This name indicates that the hall was originally designed for entertainments of a musical and dramatic character.

Monday evening, February 1, 1841, a public discussion is appointed on the following resolution: "*Resolved, That the right of suffrage should be extended to females.*" *Advocates*, S. Dunham, P. Bunker, J. A. Barnes; *Respondents*, R. Hills, T. C. Jones, R. E. Rice.

I. RANNEY, *Secretary*.

From the names here and following, it seems, as might be expected, that the legal profession was most largely represented. All these gentlemen were lawyers or law-students, except Bunker, Sheriff; Hills, physician; and Rice, teacher.

Feb. 15.—"*Resolved, That the youth of the country should be educated at the public expense.*" *Advocates*, T. W. Powell, F. Horr, R. Hills; *Respondents*, D. T. Fuller, I. Ranney, P. Bunker.

Feb. 22.—"*Resolved, That capital punishment ought to be abolished.*" *Advocates*, T. C. Jones, J. A. Barnes; *Respondents*, R. E. Rice, P. Bunker.

March 25.—"*Resolved, That the right of suffrage ought to be extended to females.*" *Advocates*, P. Bunker, T. C. Jones; *Respondents*, I. Ranney, R. Hills.

Evidently this was a question of unusual interest. The discussion six weeks before had apparently not settled the matter in debate; but it had at least wrought conviction and conversion in the mind of one of the champions; and he now appears in arms in the opposite camp. How the great debate at last terminated, the muse of history has not recorded, but the renewed struggle on this question in the Ohio Legislature, in this year of grace 1880, too plainly declares that the vote upon the occasion should have been made of record for the information and guidance of succeeding generations.

July 12.—"*Resolved, That the legal rights of women should not be impaired by marriage.*" *Advocates*, T. C. Jones, I. Ranney; *Respondents*, P. Bunker, C. T. Solace.

With this notice our extracts must close. But we need not doubt that the discussion of such questions by thoughtful and earnest men, and that the listening to such discussions by the reflecting part of the community, must have done as much in directing and molding thought as the more recent lecture system.

In regard to popular lectures, this community has been specially favored. For several years, a

citizens' lecture association existed, and was the means of introducing many distinguished men and women to Delaware audiences. These lectures have generally paid well, but the large number of excellent addresses and lectures delivered annually at the university, and free to all listeners, has had a tendency, in recent years, to make a Delaware audience content to pay for nothing inferior to the best. So what has been made matter of complaint against Delaware, is, in reality, when rightly understood, complimentary to the intelligence and taste of her people. This is a lecture-going community, but it goes to hear only first-class lectures.

The Ohio Wesleyan University, which is now the largest and most successful in the Methodist Church, owes its location, if not its establishment, to the famous White Sulphur Springs in Delaware. These springs had early attracted the attention of tourists and seekers after health. In order to accommodate these, and to encourage further patronage, two enterprising citizens, Thomas W. Powell, Esq., and Columbus W. Kent, erected, in the year 1833, on a spacious lot, embracing the springs, a fine hotel, which soon became known to the citizens as the Mansion House. The waters were salubrious, and the locality as healthful as those of the more famous Saratoga Springs; but the town of Delaware was not very widely known, and was not easily accessible; and it was, perhaps, too early in the history of the State to hope for large returns from a business enterprise of this kind. For some years the Mansion House was kept in operation; but, at last, in the summer of 1841, Mr. Powell, who had become the sole proprietor, concluded to abandon the attempt to establish a Western watering place.

About this time, the Methodist College at Augusta, in Kentucky, to which the Ohio Conference was contributory, had been suspended. Augusta was on the wrong side of the river to suit the growing anti-slavery sentiment of the Methodists in Ohio; and it was already manifest that the school could never secure their patronage or contributions. Practically, this largest Protestant denomination in the State was without a home institution for the education of her sons. The thoughtful men of the church were naturally solicitous in regard to the educational future of Ohio Methodism, but as yet no forward steps had been taken toward providing for these wants.

In this juncture, it was suggested by the Rev. Adam Poe, the Methodist Pastor in Delaware, that



the citizens of the place should purchase the Spring property, and offer it to the Ohio and the North Ohio Conferences of the Methodist Church, jointly, as a site for a college. This suggestion met with a cordial approval.

The property thus proposed for a college site comprised about ten acres of ground. Of this a part, on which the Mansion House stood, was held in fee simple; and the remainder, including the spring, by a perpetual lease without rent, from the corporation of Delaware. The investment in the grounds and buildings was about \$25,000; but the owner offered to convey his interests in the entire property for \$10,000. This sum, it was thought, could be raised by a subscription among the citizens of the town and county; and, accordingly, a delegation was appointed to wait on the conferences, and ascertain whether they would accept the property if conveyed to them as proposed.

The North Ohio Conference met August 11, 1841, at Wooster. To this body the delegation first applied. The conference considered the matter favorably, and appointed a committee of five to confer with a like committee to be appointed by the Ohio Conference. August 25, the delegation appeared before the Ohio Conference, at Urbana. On the following day Drs. Charles Elliott and William P. Strickland were deputed by the conference to visit Delaware and examine the premises. They carried back a favorable report, and many yet remember the Irish enthusiasm with which Dr. Elliott advocated the establishment of a college, and the acceptance of this property. The conference was ready for the measure, and voted that it was expedient to establish a Methodist college in Ohio; that the two conferences (embracing about two-thirds of the State) should unite in the enterprise; and that, if the Sulphur-spring property was conveyed to the church, on the terms proposed, Delaware should be selected as the seat of the college. A committee of five were appointed to act with the committee from the Northern Conference.

The joint committee thus constituted met at Delaware, September 1, 1841. The committee consisted of Revs. John H. Power, Adam Poe, Edward Thomson, James Brewster and William S. Morrow, from the North Ohio Conference, and Revs. Jacob Young, James B. Finley, Charles Elliott, Edmund W. Schon and Joseph M. Trimble, from the Ohio Conference. Of these distinguished men, Dr. Joseph M. Trimble is now, after forty years, the only survivor. The

committee voted to accept the property if the citizens should perfect their offer, and the title could be made satisfactory to the conferences.

The way being thus prepared, a subscription was opened, and was signed by 172 persons. No subscription exceeded \$500, and the aggregate amounted to but \$9,000. That the movement might not fail, certain parties, trusting to future local subscriptions, obligated themselves for the deficit. But no further subscriptions were obtained, and, some years afterward, \$500 were raised by voluntary contributions among the ministers in the North Ohio Conference, to relieve Adam Poe from the payment of a note given on this account.* Such was the difficulty, at that time, of raising even this small sum for an enterprise, which, as the citizens said in the preamble to their subscription, "would greatly add to the value of property in the town and county, and be of great public utility and benefit."†

But the town was small—at the United States Census the year before (November 6, 1840), the population was but 893—there was not much business, and there was little accumulated wealth in the community. No doubt, if the Methodist Church had invited competition from other places for the location of the college, it could have had much larger offers than the one from this town. But the amount raised in Delaware was, at that time, the just measure of the ability of the place. The university was welcomed to the town; it brought wealth and prosperity with it, and it has often since met with a liberal response from the citizens to its appeals for aid.

The conference committee met November 17, 1841, and received from Mr. Powell a bond for the conveyance of the property donated by the citizens. The title was finally made to the Board of Trustees. In addition to the ten acres thus conveyed, the committee purchased from Mr. Powell an adjacent property on the south, of five

* A striking illustration of the opportunity for advance in newspaper enterprise since that day, is shown in the fact that the Delaware papers of 1841 made not the slightest allusion, editorial or "local," to this movement, the most important that has ever affected the interests of the town. The only reference to the matter during the whole progress of the negotiation is found in the following notice, given in the advertising columns:

"METHODIST EPISCOPAL COLLEGE.

"A general meeting of the subscribers will be held at the Exchange Hotel, this, Saturday, evening, October 23, 1841. It is important that all be there."

† President Thompson, in his inaugural, estimated that the university brought from the first at least \$16,000 yearly to the trade of the town. It would surely be in bounds to say that it now, with its 600 students and yearly income of over \$32,000 expended here, adds at least \$100,000 annually to the business of the city.

acres, at a cost of \$5,500, and the furniture of the Mansion House for about \$2,000 more. On the added lot was a comfortable cottage, the home of Mr. Powell, which was subsequently occupied for some years by the President of the college, or by one of the professors. Additional purchases have since been made, from time to time, at a total expense of a little over \$20,000, until now the college campus contains about twenty-five acres lying in one continuous lot, besides the ten acres to be further described, the property of the Monnett Hall of the university.

Immediate steps were now taken looking to a formal organization. A committee was appointed to apply to the Legislature for an act of incorporation. A special charter, conferring university powers, was granted by the Legislature March 7, 1842. The corporate powers were vested in a board of twenty-one persons, from different parts of the State. These were William Neff, Samuel Williams, ex-Gov. Allen Trimble, Lemuel Reynolds, Thomas Orr, William Bishop, William Armstrong, Rev. James B. Finley, Rev. Jacob Young, Rev. Edmund W. Sehon, Rev. Leonidas L. Hamline, Judge Patrick G. Goode, George B. Arnold, ex-Gov. Mordecai Bartley, Frederick C. Welch, Wilder Joy, Henry Ebbert, John H. Harris, Rev. Adam Poe, Rev. William Burke, Rev. Leonard B. Gurley. Of these, though the charter did not so prescribe, fourteen were laymen and seven were ministers. By the provisions of the charter, the corporators at first held their office for life; and, of the original number, the venerable Dr. Leonard B. Gurley, of Delaware, is now the sole survivor.* The right of perpetuation of the Board was reserved to the two patronizing conferences, each appointing alternately. These conferences have been divided into four, each with the same right of appointment. This arrangement continued until the year 1869, when, by a general law of the State, the President of the university was made *ex officio* a member of the Board, and the remaining twenty members were divided into four classes of five each, and assigned severally to the four conferences. The tenure of office was reduced to five years, so that each conference now annually elects one Trustee for the period of five years. In 1871, the charter was further so modified as to give the Association of Alumni a representation in the Board, equal to that of each annual conference. The office has

been held by eighty-six different persons. The Board, as now constituted, consists of the following, the date indicating the year when each came into office: *Ex officio*—1875, Rev. Charles H. Payne, D. D., LL. D., President of University. *Ohio Conference*—1852, Rev. Joseph M. Trimble, D. D., Columbus; 1868, Rev. Andrew B. See, Zanesville; 1877, Rev. Frederick Merrick, M. A., Delaware; 1876, James Y. Gordon, Portsmouth; 1845, Hon. James H. Godman, Columbus. *North Ohio Conference*—1869, Rev. Aaron J. Lyon, M. A., Delaware; 1876, George Mitchell, M. A., M. D., Mansfield; 1877, Rev. Gaylord H. Hartupée, D. D., Norwalk; 1878, Hon. Thomas F. Joy, Delaware; 1867, William A. Ingham, Cleveland. *Cincinnati Conference*—1860, John R. Wright, M. A., Cincinnati; 1864, John Davis, M. D., Cincinnati; 1872, Rev. Lafayette Van Cleve, M. A., Hillsboro; 1873, Rev. Richard S. Rust, D. D., LL. D., Cincinnati; 1870, Phineas P. Mast, M. A., Springfield. *Central Ohio Conference*—1870, Rev. Alexander Harmount, D. D., Lima; 1876, John W. Hiatt, Toledo; 1867, Rev. Bishop William L. Harris, D. D., LL. D., New York City; 1878, Rev. Leroy A. Belt, M. A., Toledo; 1879, Hon. William Lawrence, LL. D., Bellefontaine. *Association of Alumni*—1872, Rev. Wesley G. Waters, D. D., Toledo; 1872, H. Eugene Parrott, M. A., Dayton; 1872, John W. King, M. A., Zanesville; 1875, Charles W. Cole, M. A., Cincinnati; 1873, Lewis Miller, Akron.

One of the conditions of the donation to the church was that the academic work of the college should be begun within five years; but the committees from the conferences did not wait even until the organization of the Board of Trustees. It was thought best to commence this work immediately; and a sub-committee was appointed to secure teachers, and open a preparatory school. This committee at once engaged Capt. James D. Cobb, a graduate of West Point, and an ex-army officer, as instructor in the new school for the year 1841-42. Capt. Cobb was about fifty years of age, and was assisted by his son. It was arranged that he should have the free use of the Mansion House, but look to the receipts for tuition for his compensation. He had a mixed school of boys and girls. At the end of the school year Capt. Cobb resigned his place and moved to the South for his health.

The Board of Trustees held their first meeting at Hamilton, where the Ohio Conference was in session, October 1, 1842. At this meeting, the Board elected the Rev. Edward Thomson, M. D.,

* Since this was written, Dr. Gurley died, March 25, 1880, at the ripe age of seventy-six years.



George Lionard
DELAWARE TP.



to the presidency of the university, with the understanding that the appointment was but nominal for the present, but a pledge to the church and the public that a college faculty would be appointed, and the college opened at no distant day. The Board, however, determined that the preparatory school should meanwhile be continued, and appointed the Rev. Solomon Howard as Principal with authority to employ his own assistants. He was given the use of the buildings and furniture, and was expected to get his support from the tuition fees of the pupils, both sexes being still admitted. Prof. Howard began his school the same autumn, and continued it successfully for two years. During the second year of his school he was assisted by Mr. Flavel A. Dickinson, who had been employed as Principal of the Delaware Academy. At the end of this time, the Board of Trustees was prepared to organize a college faculty.

Though no large immediate income was to be expected from subscriptions or from tuition, yet the Board of Trustees felt great confidence in the final success of a school supported by the numbers and wealth of the Methodist Church of Ohio. Relying upon these, the Board, September 25, 1844, resolved to organize a faculty and begin the academic work of a college. Dr. Thomson, who had recently been elected editor of the *Ladies' Repository*, was re-appointed President, though again with the understanding that he should not immediately enter upon duty. As it was foreseen that the school would for a while be small, and the income limited, the Board created but four additional places, and made the following appointments: Rev. Herman M. Johnson, Professor of Ancient Languages; Rev. Solomon Howard, Professor of Mathematics; William G. Williams, Principal of Preparatory Department; Enoch G. Dial, Assistant in Preparatory Department.

The salaries paid or rather promised to these men were gauged by the resources which the Board hoped to have at their command by the end of the year. The President's salary was fixed at \$800; the Professors were to be paid \$600 each, and the teachers in the Preparatory Department \$400 and \$350 respectively; but it was many years before even these meager salaries were paid as they became due.

Wednesday, November 13, 1844, was the day appointed and advertised for the opening of the school; but the opening was less encouraging than had been hoped. Dr. Thomson was not present, and did not enter upon duty for nearly two years

afterward, and Prof. Johnson was detained for many weeks. The other three teachers of the five who were appointed to positions in the faculty, met in the basement of the Mansion House, the former dining-room, which had been temporarily fitted up as a chapel, and proceeded to enroll the students applying for admission to the classes. Only twenty-nine presented themselves. This was a smaller number than had previously attended the preparatory schools under Capt. Cobb and Prof. Howard. But the students now were all males of a maturer age, and more advanced standing, and most of them were from other parts of the State. From this small number the faculty were able to organize all the college classes below senior, though the representation in the upper classes was very small.

The fact that none but male students were admitted is worthy of a moment's notice. At that date the co-education of the sexes in the higher schools of learning was almost unknown, and, at the organization of the university, the question of a departure from the usage of former years and of older institutions was not even mooted in the conferences or in the Board of Trustees. It was taken for granted by them that this college was to fall into line in this respect, as in all the other usages of college organization. But this subject, which was so quietly ignored by the conferences and the Board of Trustees, was already making its entrance into the discussions of professional educators, and could not be so summarily disposed of by them. The advancing sentiment of the country was bringing women more and more prominently, not only into social life, but into public and responsible positions in the educational, religious and secular fields of labor; and the church began to demand a higher education for its daughters as well as for its sons, to fit them for these larger duties. The experiment of co-education was in successful trial in one of the large schools of the State.* In view of these facts the subject became for years one of frequent and earnest debate in the faculty of the new college. President Thomson expressed very decided views against what some regarded as advanced ground on this subject, and his position, if there had been no other obstacle, prevented any public agitation or effort in the matter. At length, as will be seen further on, the problem was solved for the university by the founding of a ladies' college in Delaware. Thenceforward the courtesies due to a

* Oberlin College, organized in 1833.



sister school, if not a conviction of policy in regard to co-education, forbade the introduction of ladies into the university, and the question long ceased to be a practical one in the councils of the institution. But years after the subject had been thus practically shelved, President Thomson took occasion in one of his baccalaureates, to declare that his views had undergone an entire revolution on this subject, and that he now favored co-education. Yet he did not live to give his potent advocacy and his suffrage to the measure which finally united the two schools, and made co-education the law of the university.

The table given further on, shows that the catalogue enrollment of students of the university for the first year was but 110, from which number the attendance gradually increased to 257 in 1850. The next year showed 506 names, just double the last number on the university books. This sudden increase was due to the system of cheap scholarships that year put into successful operation by the Board of Trustees. Of these about four thousand were sold, and thus both the endowment of the university was largely increased and the circle of its patronage greatly widened. The movement at once called attention to the university. Many hundred parents were led to seek a higher education for their sons than they had before deemed within their means, and the thought of such a possibility excited the generous ambition of many young men, who had else remained content with the little learning acquired in the common schools of their own neighborhoods. These scholarships are still held by thousands of families, and have always been an incentive to large numbers to seek an education in the university. The result is, that the attendance since that date has always been large. At no time, not even during the dark days of the rebellion, or of the financial collapse afterward, has the enrollment gone as low as before the inauguration of the scholarship system. Only once (1863), has the aggregate fallen as low as 300, and it has usually exceeded 400. In the last years it has been more than 600.

The number of teachers was from the first too small for the work imposed on them, and the increase in the number of students and the multiplication of classes necessarily brought increase in the faculty. In the academic course of study, a few generations ago, attention was devoted entirely to the languages and mathematics. These, with their subdivisions, constituting the trivium and

the quadrivium of the old universities, embraced about all the matters of human knowledge that could then be made subsidiary to the end of school discipline. But, in our own century, the marvelous development of the physical sciences has opened a wide and profitable field of study, both for knowledge and discipline; and the modern colleges have recognized the rightful place of these subjects as a part of the academic curriculum. The first appointments to the faculty were to the two first-named fields, languages and mathematics; but, at the opening of the second year, the claims of the other large class of sciences were recognized by the establishment of a chair of Natural Science. This was filled by the appointment of the Rev. Frederick Merrick as its incumbent. Before the end of the year, Doctor Thomson assumed his place as President and Professor of Philosophy. It was a meager scheme for a university faculty; but it was sufficient to give instruction in each of the great departments of study; and no class has been graduated from the university without at least some instruction in all the subjects which go to make a complete and symmetric culture. The first graduating classes were, of course, small; and, by the time the classes had grown to a respectable size, the number of departments of instruction had also been increased, either by the subdivision of the former chairs, or by the addition of new ones. There has been a remarkable permanence in the faculty. Several of the number have remained connected with the institution during almost the entire period of its existence, now thirty-six years; and these, with two exceptions, have been the longest in one consecutive service, of all the college educators in the State.

There have been three Presidents.

1. Rev. Edward Thomson, D. D., LL. D. He was born in 1810 at Portsea, England, but by growth and education he was an American. His home from early youth was at Wooster, Ohio. Here he received a good classical training, and afterward graduated in medicine at Philadelphia. In 1832, he entered the ministry, in the Ohio Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and at once became noted for his ability as a preacher and a writer. In 1838, he was chosen Principal of the Norwalk Seminary, the first Methodist school in the State of Ohio. His success here established his reputation as an educator, and pointed him out as the fittest man for the presidency of the university, to which position he was elected first in 1842, and again in 1844. In the

The first of these was the discovery of gold in California in 1848. This discovery led to a great influx of people to California, and the state became a free state in 1850. The second was the discovery of gold in Colorado in 1859. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Colorado, and the state became a free state in 1876. The third was the discovery of gold in Nevada in 1859. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Nevada, and the state became a free state in 1864. The fourth was the discovery of gold in Idaho in 1860. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Idaho, and the state became a free state in 1890. The fifth was the discovery of gold in Montana in 1865. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Montana, and the state became a free state in 1889. The sixth was the discovery of gold in Wyoming in 1869. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Wyoming, and the state became a free state in 1890. The seventh was the discovery of gold in Utah in 1871. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Utah, and the state became a free state in 1896. The eighth was the discovery of gold in Arizona in 1876. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Arizona, and the state became a free state in 1909. The ninth was the discovery of gold in New Mexico in 1878. This discovery led to a great influx of people to New Mexico, and the state became a free state in 1906. The tenth was the discovery of gold in Texas in 1880. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Texas, and the state became a free state in 1845.

The discovery of gold in California in 1848 was the first of a series of discoveries that led to the discovery of gold in other parts of the United States. The discovery of gold in Colorado in 1859 was the second, and the discovery of gold in Nevada in 1859 was the third. The discovery of gold in Idaho in 1860 was the fourth, and the discovery of gold in Montana in 1865 was the fifth. The discovery of gold in Wyoming in 1869 was the sixth, and the discovery of gold in Utah in 1871 was the seventh. The discovery of gold in Arizona in 1876 was the eighth, and the discovery of gold in New Mexico in 1878 was the ninth. The discovery of gold in Texas in 1880 was the tenth. These discoveries led to a great influx of people to the states where the gold was discovered, and the states became free states. The discovery of gold in California in 1848 was the first of a series of discoveries that led to the discovery of gold in other parts of the United States. The discovery of gold in Colorado in 1859 was the second, and the discovery of gold in Nevada in 1859 was the third. The discovery of gold in Idaho in 1860 was the fourth, and the discovery of gold in Montana in 1865 was the fifth. The discovery of gold in Wyoming in 1869 was the sixth, and the discovery of gold in Utah in 1871 was the seventh. The discovery of gold in Arizona in 1876 was the eighth, and the discovery of gold in New Mexico in 1878 was the ninth. The discovery of gold in Texas in 1880 was the tenth. These discoveries led to a great influx of people to the states where the gold was discovered, and the states became free states.

spring of the last-named year, he was appointed editor of the *Ladies' Repository*, in Cincinnati, but resigned this office after two years' service, to assume the active duties of his position at Delaware. For fourteen years he filled and graced this office. No college President in the church has shown larger administrative abilities, or won a more enviable place in the affections and admiration of college and church alike. In 1860, he was called by the General Conference to edit the *Christian Advocate*, in New York; and again, in 1864, to the higher office of Bishop in the church. He died suddenly in Wheeling, W. Va., March 22, 1870.

President Thomson taught but little during his connection with the university. He usually had the senior class in one study; but he found his happiest field of instruction and influence in the Sunday lectures before the university. It was here that he made his wonderful power felt, and left the lasting impress of his thought and spirit on his rapt listeners. His lectures, whether written or extemporized, were models of sacred eloquence, worthy of any audience for their depth, beauty and fervor. Bishop Thomson's publications are numerous, and his literary remains yet in manuscript are very extensive.

2. Rev. Frederick Merrick. He was born in 1810, a native of Connecticut; and was educated in the Wesleyan University, Connecticut. In 1836, he became Principal of Amenia Seminary, New York; and, in 1838, Professor of Natural Science in Ohio University, Athens, and member of the Ohio Conference. For one year, 1842-43, he was Pastor of the Methodist Church in Marietta. In 1843, the conference appointed him financial agent of the Ohio Wesleyan University, to which institution he has since that time devoted his life.

In 1845, he was elected Professor of Natural Science, and was made acting President for the year until Dr. Thomson entered upon duty. In 1851, he was transferred to the Chair of Moral Philosophy, and, on the resignation of President Thomson, was chosen as his successor. He held this office for thirteen years; and then, in view of failing strength, in 1873, he resigned the presidency and was appointed Lecturer on Natural and Revealed Religion. This relation to the college he still sustains. In addition to his other duties, Dr. Merrick has been Auditor of the University for more than thirty years, and has often acted as its agent in raising the endowment or getting funds for improvements upon the buildings and grounds.

After President Merrick's resignation, the Rev. Fales H. Newhall, D. D., of Boston, was elected to the Presidency, but, from prostration induced by intense and continued literary work, he was unable to enter upon duty, and resigned his office the following year. The university meanwhile, and until the accession of his successor, was for three years successfully administered by Prof. McCabe, the senior Professor and Vice President of the university.

3. Rev. Charles H. Payne, D. D., LL. D. President Payne was born at Taunton, Mass., October 24, 1830, and graduated in 1856, at Wesleyan University, Connecticut. He taught several terms in his early years, and was tutor for six months after graduation, but has spent most of his life in the ministry. A vigorous thinker, an accomplished speaker and writer, and a devoted pastor, he has served some of the leading Methodist churches in Brooklyn, Philadelphia and Cincinnati. It was from this last city that he was called to the presidency of the university in 1875. He took his seat the following year. His administration began in the gloomiest days of financial depression, but the growth of the university during his administration has been very rapid and great. A quickened interest for the university was felt throughout the church; the four conferences were stimulated to renewed efforts for the endowment; the school was advertised on a much more liberal scale than before, and, not least, the university and the female college were united. This measure, which had long been advocated and worked for by many friends of both schools, was at length accomplished in 1877. As the result of all these influences both the enrollment and the income of the university have been doubled in the last four years.

The Professors who have held chairs in the university are the following:

1. Rev. Herman M. Johnson, D. D., Professor of Ancient Languages and Literature. He was a graduate of Wesleyan University, Connecticut, and before coming to Delaware had held the Chair of Ancient Languages in St. Charles College, Missouri, and in Augusta College, Kentucky. Prof. Johnson had abilities as an instructor, of the first order. His mind was analytic, he had remarkable talent to explain and illustrate the subjects that he taught, and his scholarship was broad and thorough. After six years' service here, he accepted the professorship of Philosophy in Dickinson College, and was afterward raised to the presidency. In this office he died in 1868.



2. Rev. Solomon Howard, D. D., LL. D. Prof. Howard had been at the head of the preparatory school for two years before the organization of the college faculty. At that time he was appointed Professor of Mathematics, but held the office for only one year. He was subsequently, for some years, Principal of the Springfield Female College, and became President of the Ohio University, at Athens, in 1852. He died in California in 1873.

3. Rev. Frederick Merrick.

4. Rev. Lorenzo D. McCabe, D. D., LL. D. Prof. McCabe came into the faculty as the successor of Prof. Howard. He was born in Marietta in 1818, and graduated at the Ohio University in 1843. He then became a member of the Ohio Conference, and preached one year; but, in the year 1844, was appointed to the Chair of Mathematics and Mechanical Philosophy in his Alma Mater. This place he held one year. In 1845, he was called to the same chair in the Ohio Wesleyan University; and, in 1860, was transferred to the Chair of Biblical Literature and Moral Science. In 1864, by a re-arrangement of the college work, his chair was named "Philosophy." To this department he has since given his entire services, except in the years 1873 to 1875, during which he was also acting President.

5. Rev. William G. Williams, LL. D. Prof. Williams graduated at Woodward College in Cincinnati in 1844, and the same year was appointed to a place in the new faculty of the university as Principal of the Preparatory Department. In 1847, he was promoted to the adjunct professorship of Ancient Languages, and, in 1850, to the full chair of Greek and Latin Languages. This appointment he held until 1864, when his chair was divided, and he became Professor of Greek Language and Literature. This chair was endowed in 1867, by John R. Wright, Esq., and, in honor of his father (the venerable Dr. John F. Wright), was named the Wright Professorship. In 1872, Prof. Williams was appointed the acting Professor of Hebrew Language and Literature. In 1856, he became a member of the Central Ohio Conference, of which body he has for twenty years been the Secretary.

6. Rev. William L. Harris, D. D. LL. D. Professor Harris was educated at Norwalk Seminary, and joined the North Ohio Conference in 1840. He was stationed at Delaware in 1844-45, and here he first became connected with the university as one of the teachers of the Preparatory Department. He taught, however, but one year.

After preaching two years at Toledo, he accepted the principalship of Baldwin Seminary, at Berea. In 1851 he was recalled to Delaware, as Principal of the Academical Department, and was the next year appointed Professor of Natural Sciences. In this chair he remained eight years, till 1860, when, by the appointment of the General Conference, he became one of the Secretaries of the Methodist Missionary Society. In 1872, he was elected to the Episcopate.

7. Rev. William D. Godman, D. D. Prof. Godman was the second graduate of the university, in 1846. He entered the ministry in the North Ohio Conference, but, in 1849, served the university for one year as Principal of the Academical Department. He was then President of the Worthington Female College for some years, and afterward Professor of Greek for a while in the Northwestern University, at Evanston, Ill. From thence he was called to a chair in his Alma Mater. From 1860 to 1864, he was Professor of Mathematics and Mechanical Philosophy; in 1864, he was transferred to the chair of Biblical Theology and Literature, in which he served one year, and then resigned to re-enter the pastorate. After preaching for some years, he became President of Baldwin University, which he served during the years 1870-75. Dr. Godman is now President of the New Orleans University.

8. Rev. Francis S. Hoyt, D. D. Prof. Hoyt graduated at Wesleyan University, Connecticut, and shortly after became President of the Willamette University, Oregon. In 1860, he was called to the chair of Natural Science in the Ohio Wesleyan University, and served in this department for five years. In 1865, he was transferred to the chair of Theology and Biblical Literature, in which he remained for seven years. This chair bears the name of the Chrisman Professorship, in honor of Mrs. Eliza Chrisman, who has secured its endowment (1865). In 1872 Prof. Hoyt was elected editor of the *Western Christian Advocate*, at Cincinnati, which office he now fills.

9. Rev. William F. Whitlock, D. D., graduated at the Ohio Wesleyan University in 1859, and was immediately appointed tutor in languages. In 1864, he was promoted to an adjunct professorship of Latin; and, in 1866, received the appointment to the full professorship. In this chair he has since remained. In 1878, it received the name of the Brown Professorship, in honor of Mrs. Rebecca Brown, of Bellefontaine, who has given an endowment. In 1877, when the Ohio Wes-



leyan Female College was united with the university, Prof. Whitlock was appointed Dean of the Faculty at Monnett Hall (the Ladies' College building), and for three years has had charge of that part of the university. He is a member of the North Ohio Conference.

10. Rev. John P. Lacroix, Ph. D., D.D., graduated from the Ohio Wesleyan University in 1857. After teaching one year in the public schools of New Orleans, he entered the Ohio Conference, and preached until 1863. A descendant of an old Huguenot family, the French was his vernacular language, and he had also privately acquired the German language. In 1863, he was invited to become teacher of these languages in the university. In 1864, he was made adjunct professor of the same, and in 1866 was raised to the professorship of Modern Languages and History. Prof. Lacroix was a zealous and laborious student. Oppressed by constant ill health, he, nevertheless, studied and wrote incessantly, until, at length, while on a trip to Europe, whither he had frequently gone to recruit, he broke down completely, and reached home only to die, September 23, 1879. This is the only death in the faculty since the organization of the school.

11. Rev. Hiram M. Perkins, M. A., is another graduate of the class of 1857. After graduating, he was appointed tutor in natural sciences, and served in this relation for five years, having entire charge of the department one year, during the absence of the professor. In 1865, Mr. Perkins was appointed Adjunct Professor in Mathematics, and in 1867, was promoted to the full chair of Mathematics and Astronomy, which he has since occupied. This chair has received the name of the Parrott Professorship, from the bequest of Mr. Thomas Parrott, of Dayton, who left \$20,000 toward its endowment. Prof. Perkins is a member of the Central Ohio Conference.

12. William O. Semans, M. A., is also a graduate of the class of 1857. After graduating he served for two years as tutor in languages, and then entered into business in the West. In 1862, he was appointed Professor of Natural Sciences in the Ohio Wesleyan Female College. In 1865, he was invited to a place in the university as Adjunct Professor of Chemistry, and, in 1867, promoted to a full professorship in the same department. In this position he yet remains. In 1875, he was elected Mayor of the city of Delaware, on the citizens' ticket, and served two years in this office.

13. Edward T. Nelson, M. A., Ph. D. Professor Nelson graduated from the Ohio Wesleyan University in 1866. He then entered the Sheffield Scientific School, and graduated Ph. D. in the year 1869. During this time he had acted as assistant to the Professor of Mineralogy. In 1869, he was invited to the chair of Natural Science in Hanover College, Ind., where he remained three years. In 1871, he was called to the Alumni Chair of Natural History in his Alma Mater. This chair has its name from the fact that it is endowed by the contributions of the Alumni. Prof. Nelson was unanimously nominated to the Board, by the Association, as their choice for the chair by them endowed.

14. Lucius V. Tuttle, M. A. Prof. Tuttle graduated in 1870; and was appointed to a tutorship in languages. In this position he served for three years; when he was promoted to an adjunct professorship in Ancient Languages. In 1874, he was called to the principalship of the Friends' Academy, in connection with the Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, which position he still holds.

15. Rev. John T. Short, M. A., B. D. Prof. Short graduated at the Ohio Wesleyan University in 1868, and in 1871 at Drew Theological Seminary, in divinity. He joined the Cincinnati Conference and preached some years, and then spent a year in Europe in study. In 1877, he was appointed to a place in the university, as Adjunct Professor of English Language and Literature. This position he held one year. In 1879, he was called to the chair of History and Philosophy in the Ohio State University.

The work of the professors has not, in most instances, been strictly confined to their own departments. Besides the necessity of providing instruction in more subjects than there have been chairs, the professors have often found it convenient to themselves to extend their work to subjects lying outside their several departments. But not even by this additional labor has it ever been possible for them alone to provide for all the classes. In this institution, as in most Western colleges, it has been necessary not only to furnish instruction to the four "college classes," but also to provide a preparatory or grammar school, for those not yet ready to enter freshmen. Indeed, the majority of the students enrolled are of this latter description. Coming from the rural districts, or even from the towns where the high schools do not furnish instruction in the classic languages and mathematics, this class of students must needs begin their preparatory



studies after entering the institution. To assist them, a large number of additional teachers has always been required. These have been variously designated, and not always by the same name for the same work. During the thirteen years of President Merrick's administration, it was the policy of the institution to have but two grades of instructors, professors and tutors. But, before that time, the Preparatory Department had a separate organization under the charge of principals; and this order has recently been re-established.

Of these, besides the professors who have labored in this department, the following may be named: Rev. Thomas D. Crow, M. A., a graduate of Augusta College, was Principal of the Preparatory Department from 1850 to 1852. He was long a member of the Cincinnati Conference, but is now practicing law in Urbana. John H. Grove, M. A., a graduate of the class of 1870, after some years' experience in public schools, was appointed Principal in 1878. In this office he still continues.

The university has twice organized a Normal Department. John Ogden, M. A., was appointed Principal of this department in 1853, and remained for two years, until called by the Ohio State Association to the charge of the McNeely Normal School. He is now principal of the Ohio Central Normal School at Worthington.

Richard Parsons, a graduate of the class of 1868, came to the university in 1875, as tutor in languages, but, upon the re-organization of the Normal Department in 1878, was promoted to the principalship, in which he still remains.

Of the tutors who have been connected with the university, the following may be named, all of whom are graduates of the university except Prof. Willey.

Owen T. Reeves, tutor in ancient languages from 1850 to 1852, is now Judge of the District Court, Bloomington, Ill.

George F. W. Willey, tutor in modern languages, 1851-52, is now Professor of Greek and Hebrew in Iowa Wesleyan University.

Samuel W. Williams, M. A., tutor in ancient languages, 1851-57, was called to the professorship of Ancient Languages in McKendree College, Illinois. He has been, for many years, assistant editor of the *National Repository*, Cincinnati.

Tullius C. O'Kane, M. A., tutor in mathematics, 1852-57, was subsequently in the public schools of Cincinnati. He is widely known for his musical publications.

William F. King, D. D., tutor in mathematics, 1857-62, was called to the chair of Ancient Languages in Cornell College, Iowa, of which he soon after (1863) became, and still remains, President.

Almon S. B. Newton, M. A., tutor in ancient languages, 1866-71, was called to the chair of Natural Science in the Ohio Wesleyan Female College, but soon left on account of failing health. He was subsequently in the ministry for three years, and died in 1875.

Charles J. Gardner, M. A., tutor in mathematics, 1872-76; resigned his post to study at Harvard University. He graduated with the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in 1878, and was elected Principal of a high school in New Bedford, Mass., but died before entering on duty, in 1878.

Joseph E. Stubbs, M. A., tutor of ancient languages, 1872-75; resigned to enter the ministry, but ill health led him to engage in secular work for a few years. In 1879, he was appointed Professor of Greek in Ashland College, Ohio.

William W. Davies, Ph. D., B. D., has been tutor in Hebrew for two years, and instructor in modern languages since the death of Prof. Lacroix.

Besides these, a number of others have held positions as assistant instructors, in special studies, or in the various English branches.

Enoch G. Dial was assistant in the Preparatory Department during the first year, 1844-45. He is now a lawyer in Springfield, Ohio, and Representative in the State General Assembly.

Edward C. Merrick was assistant in this department, and teacher of French, in 1846-49, and again in 1855-57. He resigned to enter the ministry in the Cincinnati Conference. He now holds an appointment in the Agricultural Bureau, Washington City.

Percival C. Wilson was teacher of modern languages, 1861-63. He held the position of Professor, in 1867-70, in East Tennessee Wesleyan University, but is now in business in Chattanooga.

William H. Cole was instructor in English in 1864-69. He was called to the chair of English Literature in the Missouri State University, in 1875-77. He is now Superintendent of Instruction at Marysville, Ohio.

In addition to these, every year a number of the advanced students, usually from the senior class, have been employed to give instruction in the lower grades. Many of these have had con-



siderable experience in teaching before coming to the university.

Since the union of the female college with the university, a number of ladies and of gentlemen, teaching in the ladies' courses of study, have been enrolled in the faculty at Monnett Hall. Among these are :

Mrs. Lucy H. Parker, M. A., Preceptress ; now teacher of Natural Science in Chillicothe High School.

Mrs. Susan A. Brockway, B. S. Preceptress.

Miss Clara A. Nelson, Instructor in Languages.

Miss Dorothea Graham, Instructor in Painting and Drawing.

Mrs. Delia L. Williams, Instructor in Normal Studies.

Theodore Presser, Director of Musical Department.

Jesse W. Parker, Director of Musical Department.

Duke F. Smith, Teacher of Instrumental Music.

Mrs. Alice J. Osborne, Instructor in Vocal Culture.

The matriculation books of the university show that it has enrolled, from first to last, more than seven thousand students, not including the ladies enrolled in the female college. 1853-67.

Of these only 750, but little more than one-tenth, have remained to graduation. In these Western States the channels of business are so wide and inviting that it is difficult to induce students to stay for a degree. To this must be added the consideration that a very large number of the matriculants are poor, and are under the necessity of earning the means of support in college by manual labor or by teaching. It demands an extraordinary strength of character and zeal for learning, for such persons, already men competent to the active duties of life, to remain in school from four to seven years. Yet, of those who have gone out under graduation, a large number have taken advanced courses of considerable extent. The latitude of choice offered by the wide range in the several courses of study, enables a student to shape his work in school with reference to his anticipated business needs, and so to acquire a respectable education without taking a degree.

The aim of the university has been to require thoroughness. Its demands upon students are quite as great as in other colleges ; and no one graduates who has not faithfully tried to acquire both knowledge and discipline. The result is that its graduates take high rank in the professions and

business employments. More than two hundred have entered the ministry ; nearly two hundred are professors or teachers : about as many have entered the practice of law ; and about fifty the practice of medicine. The remainder are found in various other callings ; many having held offices under the State and National Governments. These graduates are now widely scattered. They are found in nearly all the States of the Union and in each of the four quarters of the globe ; of the whole number, about fifty have died. These figures of successful men would be largely increased if the undergraduates of three or more years' study were counted.

The university is under the auspices of the Methodist Church, but it is not sectarian or denominational in its teachings. It aims to be evangelical, yet liberal ; and has always had a fair patronage from other Protestant Churches, and even from the Catholic Church. The religious influence of the college life here has always been constant and controlling. Devotional exercises, conducted by the members of the faculty, are held each day ; and a sermon or lecture at appointed times on the Sabbath. For many years this was a weekly appointment ; during recent years it has been monthly. Attendance upon these college services, and upon some church service, is obligatory. Weekly meetings for prayer are maintained by each class separately, and one weekly meeting for all students in common who choose to attend. The proportion of religious students in the college classes increases with the advancement of the class ; and few pass through the college course without becoming hopefully pious. More than once, the university has graduated large classes in which every member was religious ; and in every class graduated, the majority have been members of some church, a large proportion of whom became so through their connection with the university.

The religious zeal of the students led to the establishment in the university, and the successful working, for a long time, of a Missionary Lyceum. From this association, and largely through influences there begotten, a goodly number of the graduates have been led to devote themselves to the foreign missionary work.* For some years a Young Men's Christian Association has been sustained in the school. Of the young men

* One of this number, Rev. Dr. Scott, of the India Mission, has sent to the university a complete pantheon of the idols of Hindostan. They are in marble, gilt, about sixty in number, and constitute, perhaps, the finest collection in the United States. The Lyceum has many other symbols from heathen lands.

preparing for the ministry, those who are licentiates are faithful and useful in evangelical work in the churches of the city and of the neighboring country.

The students have organized five literary societies. Of these the Zetagathian, the Chrestomathian, and the Athenian are confined to the college classes. They have fine, well-furnished halls. They were for a long time, also, engaged in accumulating libraries, but have recently parted with these in view of the unrestricted privilege of the University Library. The Meleterian and Philomathian Societies are made up from the preparatory classes. The ladies of Monnett Hall have two literary societies, the Clionian and the Athenæum, with large and tastefully furnished halls. These literary societies are sustained with spirit and generous rivalry, and are of much value in the literary and forensic culture of their members.

For a number of years the students had a very successful lecture association, which annually brought to the university and city many of the most distinguished lecturers and orators. This association was finally dissolved, not from a failure in its work, but in consequence of internal dissensions.

The Greek-letter societies, or inter-collegiate fraternities, are represented in this institution by eight chapters. These associations are held in great esteem by the students; but it has long been a mooted point among college men, whether they are not, on the whole, injurious to the members, prejudicial to the literary societies, and an obstacle to college discipline. Some years since, the Board of Trustees, under this conviction, ordered their discontinuance after a certain time, but subsequently rescinded their action. It is but just, however, to say that, with some probable exceptions, the fraternity members have exercised over each other a salutary and helpful influence.

The discipline here exercised has, at all times, appealed to the confidence and the moral sense of the students. It has aimed to foster sentiments of manliness and honor, to work out the highest types of character, to make the students habitually self-respectful, and, therefore, respectful to authority. The general results have been satisfactory, and the relations of the faculty and the students have been of the most pleasant kind. Of course, in so large a body of young persons, promiscuously gathered, it must needs be that offenses come. Some are disposed to evil; others are incapable of reflection. These are the small minority, but they

furnish all the cases for special discipline. Accordingly, there has been no instance, in the history of the institution, of a general insubordination, and few instances of combinations to resist authority.

The students' college paper was started in 1867, by Joseph B. Battelle, of the class of 1868. It was called by him the *Western Collegian*, under which name it was published for seven years. Its form was then changed, and it was called the *Transcript*. The editors are members of the senior class, are elected by their fellows, and have the financial responsibility of the paper. Since 1874, the ladies of the senior class at Monnett Hall have had a representation in the editorial corps.

The Association of Alumni was formed in 1849. The number of Alumni was then but twenty-two; it is now 750. All graduates *in cursu* are eligible to membership, and all students who have studied in the university three years and have afterward received an honorary degree. In 1872, the Association, with the cordial consent of the Board of Trustees, was admitted, under a general law of the State, to a representation in the Board equal to that of each patronizing annual conference. The Alumni are destined here, as in the older colleges of the country, to become eventually the great controlling power in the institution. Twelve of the number already hold seats in the Board; eight of the positions in the faculty are held by graduates; one of their number (Mr. Wright) has endowed a chair in his Alma Mater; another (Mr. Mast) has given almost an equal amount for general purposes, and still others have together endowed another chair—the Alumni Chair of Natural History. These are evidently but the beginnings of things in this direction. The graduates are yet mostly young men, and have not risen to wealth or to commanding place; but, before another third of a century shall have passed, both wealth and place will be theirs, and will be used in the interests of the university. Regard for the Alma Mater has ever been a family tradition; it strengthens with successive generations. This is the source of growth and power in the older colleges. The sons of the family, the benefactions of the family, are the inheritance of the college where the father graduated. It will be so here. Already sons of the older graduates are being enrolled among the Alumni beside their fathers. The drift of patronage setting toward the university is shown by a single statement—six different families have each three sons among the Alumni, and fifty-three others have each two sons. If we include

the graduates of the female college in this list, it would make these numbers still more striking. Many more families would each be represented by several names, and some would count as many as five each among the graduates. Besides these, many families have each had several children as students who have not become graduates.

The Alumni are represented during commencement week by an oration from one of their number, chosen by themselves, and by a sermon from one of the number, appointed by the faculty.

At the organization of the university there was but one course of study adopted; substantially the same as had obtained for generations in the usages of colleges. Its basis was the classic languages. The study of Greek and Latin occupied most of the time in the preparatory classes, half of the time in the freshman and sophomore years, and one-third of the time for the last two years of the course. And this general arrangement continued with gradual modifications, till the year 1868. This, which was called the "classical course," or the "regular course," was the only one for which a degree was conferred. Two or three briefer courses, covering about three years' study, had, for a while, been instituted, and commended to such students as could not hope to complete the regular course. These were called the Scientific, the Biblical and the Normal courses; but to those who completed them, only a certificate of proficiency was given, and their names did not appear in the *Triennial* as "graduates."

But new ideas have effected some changes in the old policy of the colleges. The literary world will be slow to admit that the best culture can be attained without an acquaintance with the classics. The classic tongues of Greece and Rome must ever continue the basis of all liberal learning; yet, in the presence of other, important, though not more "practical," studies, the classics have ceased to be the sole condition of college honors. In most institutions of the country, while the classics still maintain their foremost place for the "regular" course of study, a parallel course of equal or nearly equal extent has been established, with a preponderant amount of mathematical, and especially of scientific, work.

For this course distinctive degrees have been provided. In 1868, such a course was first established in this university. It threw out the Greek language entirely, but required three years of Latin, and the study of one modern language. In addition to this, a certain amount of deviation from the

studies of the regular course was allowed in the sophomore, and the junior years in favor of modern languages, or additional scientific studies. This is a safe compromise; and allows a sufficient latitude of election, without, at the same time, prescribing a course which can be called partial, or one-sided. The degrees given in the classical course are Bachelor of Arts, and, three years afterward, Master of Arts; in the scientific course, Bachelor of Science. A second degree has not yet been established for the last course.

The Normal Department has been revived, and a fair course of study, extending through three years, has been prescribed, adapted especially to those who would fit themselves for teaching in the common schools. It is the hope of the university to make this course both attractive and useful to this large class of youth. A professional certificate, but no degree, is given to those who complete this course.

All the above courses are now open to ladies, and some ladies are found in each of them; but, since the union of the schools, a special ladies' course has been established, to meet the taste and wants of such as seek a thorough and liberal culture, yet do not desire to take the classical or scientific course. It covers the same time as these, but differs from them mainly in substituting for the Greek of the classical course, and the more extended mathematics and sciences of the scientific course, a thorough course in music, painting, drawing, and art criticism. Upon the graduates in this course is conferred the degree of Bachelor of Literature.

Education is, the world over, largely a gratuity, and especially so in the higher institutions of learning. In the older and better-endowed colleges, no student pays one-tenth of the actual cost of his education. Grounds, buildings, cabinets, libraries, endowments, and all the educational appliances of science and art are the gifts of the founders of the school to the students who attend it. A college, to be eminently successful in its work, should have all these before it opens its doors to the public. Fortunately, this is sometimes realized in the benefactions of wealthy men. But in former times, in this Western country, neither State nor denominational schools could afford to wait for the accumulation of all these before beginning their work, and the result was, that most of our schools were started upon very meager foundations. Such was the case with the Ohio Wesleyan University. The Board of Trustees started with nothing, and were



in debt. To secure a present support and a future growth was, of course, a matter of immediate and vital concern.

The only resources of the institution were the contributions of its friends, and these, at first, came slowly and sparingly, and it was not until 1849 that the indebtedness for the purchase-money was all paid. Meanwhile the conferences were devising plans for the endowment of the university. In 1843, the Ohio Conference appointed Revs. Frederick Merriek and Uriah Heath, agents to raise funds from donations to the university, or by the sale of scholarships entitling the bearer to tuition, at the rate of \$100 for five years. The following year, the North Ohio Conference appointed similar agents to work within its bounds. These agents, in the course of two years, had obtained subscriptions and notes for scholarships to the amount of about \$50,000, and some donations of land worth perhaps \$15,000 more. The interest on these notes, and some tuition fees, constituted the sole revenue of the institution for the support of the faculty. As the sale of scholarships progressed, the tuition gradually fell to nothing. The faculty was then wholly dependent on the income from the endowment notes. But, though agents were continued in the field for the sale of scholarships, the aggregate did not perceptibly increase. At the end of six years, the institution was still on the borders of inanition; the total net assets were estimated at only \$70,000, and, of this, the endowment money and subscriptions reached only \$54,000. It was evident, that, unless a more effective policy were adopted, the school was destined to failure, or, at best, to a feeble career.

At length, in the summer of 1849, the faculty, at the suggestion of Professor Johnson, devised and proposed to the Board of Trustees a system of scholarships at a much cheaper rate than those at first sold. It was hoped that these would be popular, and be sold to an extent sufficient to give the institution both money and students for, at least, all present necessities. The Board held a special session to consider the subject, September 24, 1849, at Dayton, where the Ohio Conference was in session. The measure was felt to be perilous; a failure would jeopard all; and they deliberated a long time before they came to any conclusion. Finally, with the approval of the conference, the Board adopted the plan, and ordered the sale of scholarships, entitling the holder to tuition, at the following rates: (1)

For three years' tuition, \$15; (2) for four years' tuition, \$20; (3) for six years' tuition, 25; (4) for eight years' tuition, \$30.

The system was needlessly complex; the second and fourth rates alone would have been better than the four; and the price could have been one-half higher without lessening their salableness. But the success which crowned the effort has quieted all criticisms. Three agents were appointed by each conference to put the new scholarships upon the market. In two years, they had sold nearly three thousand, and paid into the treasury of the university, besides the expense of the agency and the support of the faculty meanwhile, a sum sufficient to raise the nominal endowment, in 1854, to a round \$100,000.*

Part of this amount was still in unproductive land, and part in uncollected scholarship notes. But the income for the following year was estimated to be \$8,500, which the Committee of Ways and Means, in their report to the Board, say "will be amply sufficient to meet and defray all current expenses." In view of this hopeful condition of the finances, the salaries of the faculty were now increased as follows: The President was paid \$1,400; the professors, \$1,000 each; the tutors, \$500 each. The value of the real estate, and other property of the university, had also largely increased; and may be estimated at another \$100,000. Thus, the end of the first decennium saw the institution in a healthful financial condition, and with good prospects for the future.

But the most gratifying result of the new scholarship system was the increase in the enrollment of students. In 1850, before the effort began, the number of students was 257; in 1851, after the agents had been a year at work, the number was 506, nearly double the attendance of the previous year. This was not an unexpected result; indeed, one of the dangers that had been predicted was that of overwhelming numbers. But the friends of the measure relied on the general laws of average in such cases, and anticipated just about the number that came. They could readily enough instruct this number, or even more. Their greatest inconvenience was the lack of a chapel.

* The exact number of scholarships sold was 3,740, calling for a little more than 25,000 years of tuition. An average annual attendance of 500 students would exhaust this large aggregate in fifty years. As the attendance has not averaged this figure, the period might be somewhat prolonged; but it is estimated that probably one-third of the number will never be claimed. Many persons bought scholarships simply to help the institution; and others have lost or forgotten their certificates. Recently, the agents of the university have resumed the selling of scholarships.

The American Medical Association is a non-profit corporation organized for the purpose of promoting the interests of the medical profession and the public. It is composed of members who are physicians, dentists, and other health care professionals. The Association's primary concern is the advancement of the medical profession and the improvement of the health of the people. It does this by publishing the Journal of the American Medical Association, which is one of the most important medical journals in the world. The Journal contains articles on a wide variety of medical topics, including medicine, surgery, dentistry, and public health. It also contains information about the activities of the Association and its members.

The Journal of the American Medical Association is published weekly, except for one issue which is published bi-weekly. It is published in English and is available to members of the Association at a special rate. It is also available to non-members at a regular rate. The Journal is published by the American Medical Association, which is located at 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Illinois. The Association's telephone number is (312) 462-5000. The Association's website is www.aama-assn.org.

The Journal of the American Medical Association is a valuable resource for medical professionals and the public alike. It provides up-to-date information on the latest medical research and practice. It also provides information about the activities of the American Medical Association and its members. The Journal is a must-read for anyone interested in medicine and health care.

The Journal of the American Medical Association is a non-profit corporation organized for the purpose of promoting the interests of the medical profession and the public. It is composed of members who are physicians, dentists, and other health care professionals.

The Journal of the American Medical Association is published weekly, except for one issue which is published bi-weekly. It is published in English and is available to members of the Association at a special rate. It is also available to non-members at a regular rate. The Journal is published by the American Medical Association, which is located at 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Illinois. The Association's telephone number is (312) 462-5000. The Association's website is www.aama-assn.org.

The Journal of the American Medical Association is a valuable resource for medical professionals and the public alike. It provides up-to-date information on the latest medical research and practice. It also provides information about the activities of the American Medical Association and its members. The Journal is a must-read for anyone interested in medicine and health care.

This exigency constituted an appeal to the church, to which it was prompt to respond. On July 26, 1851, the corner-stone was laid of a building large enough for a chapel, and a number of recitation-rooms. The building, which cost about \$16,000, was dedicated the following year. It has since been named Thomson Chapel, in honor of the first President.

The agencies for the endowment and building fund were continued with little interruption; and it will be seen by reference to the table of statistics further on that the endowment slowly increased for a number of years. At length in 1866, the centennial year of American Methodism, a general advance was made throughout the connection. Educational interests were everywhere the foremost; and in Ohio, the result of the effort was a large addition to the funds of the university. A portion was devoted to building and general improvement; and the endowment was increased to considerably more than \$200,000. Unfortunately, the resources for building and grounds did not prove as ample as was hoped; and, after the "hard times" of 1873 set in, it was deemed necessary to draw upon the endowment for these purposes. About \$40,000 were thus consumed. The growth of this fund has, nevertheless, been so constant, that the heavy draft on it has been more than made good. The actual endowment is now a little above a quarter of a million dollars; and each of the four patronizing conferences has undertaken the endowment of another professorship, in the amount severally, of, at least, \$30,000. Such efforts are easier now than they once were. In the Central Ohio Conference more than this amount is secured, and the other conferences will probably soon accomplish their undertaking. The prospect is hopeful for even better things than these.

Of the amounts given by individuals to the university, it is proper to name a few. Mr. Jedediah Allen early gave a tract of ground in Marion County, which he estimated at \$15,000; it was finally sold for nearly \$18,000. Thomas Parrott, Esq., of Dayton, one of the Trustees, bequeathed in 1864, \$20,000, which was devoted to the endowment of the chair of Mathematics. John R. Wright, Esq., of Cincinnati, another Trustee, and an alumnus, has paid in \$25,000, and obtained subscriptions from others to the amount of \$5,000 more, for the endowment of the chair of Greek. Phineas P. Mast, Esq., also a trustee and alumnus, has paid in \$10,000, besides other benefactions. Mrs. Eliza Chrisman, now of Topeka, Kan., has paid

\$10,000, and subscribed an additional \$10,000 to the chair of Biblical Literature. Judge D. J. Corey, of Findlay, has paid \$10,000. Mrs. Rebecca Brown, of Bellefontaine, has given a tract of land adjacent to that town, estimated to be worth \$10,000, toward the endowment of the chair of Latin. John B. Kessler, of Troy, Ohio, left a bequest (1868) which yielded about \$8,000. Mr. William L. Ripley, of Columbus, has bequeathed (1880) his estate to the university, which, it is thought, will eventually yield \$30,000. In addition to these, the Board of Trustees has been notified of other wills executed in their favor, some of which will add amounts as large as the last named. One very liberal provision in behalf of the university, worth probably \$10,000 a year, which had been secured to the institution by will carefully executed many years before the death of the testator, was finally lost by his revocation of the will in extreme old age, and at the point of death.

Recently, the university has been in the receipt of various sums, to an aggregate of about \$20,000, on which it agrees to pay certain annuities, upon the condition, that, at the death of the annuitants, the sums thus given shall fall to the institution.

By the benefactions of one or two friends, and by contributions from the conferences and the Church Educational Society, the university has an annual sum of about five hundred dollars for the help of worthy young men. The amount given to each is small, and usually in the form of a loan. The late John Taylor, of Zanesville, Ohio, left to the university for this cause, a property worth \$10,000, which will be realized, however, only at a future day. It were to be wished that the institution had some immediate provision of generous amount for a student's aid fund, like that found in some of the Eastern colleges.

Occasional prizes for excellence in scholarship have been offered by friends, but no systematic provision of this nature has yet been made.

In 1853, Mr. William Sturges, of Putnam, Ohio, offered the university a very liberal subscription for a library, on condition that within the year, a further subscription of \$15,000 should be secured for a suitable library building. Prof. Merriek undertook the agency for this, as he had for the chapel, and raised the amount within a few weeks. The building, which bears the name of Mr. Sturges, was finished and dedicated in 1856. Meanwhile President Thomson had visited Europe and purchased a very valuable library of about



three thousand volumes with the money—\$6,600—paid by Mr. Sturges. Two large alcoves in the library are the contributions respectively of Dr. Joseph M. Trimble, and William A. Ingham, Esq., who are still making annual additions to their shelves. The widow of the late Rev. Dr. Charles Elliot has given the bulk of his private library, rich in patristic and controversial literature, to the university; and other persons have made valuable additions to the general stock. The library now catalogues about ten thousand volumes.

The library-room is open daily for about eight hours; its tables are well supplied with periodical literature, and the use of all is free to the students of the university.

In connection with Mr. Ingham's contributions to the library, should be named the liberal foundation given by him, in 1870, for a course of lectures on the Evidences of Revealed and Natural Religion. In pursuance of his wish, the faculty selected ten of the ablest thinkers they could find to deliver such a course before the university. The lectures were heard with profound interest and satisfaction by very large audiences, and, after the completion of the course, were gathered and published (1873) in a volume, which will long remain among the ablest discussions known to the church.

In 1859, the university purchased from Dr. William Prescott, of Concord, N. H., his cabinet of natural history, valued at \$10,000. This cabinet was large, and, in some of the departments, very complete. But there was no room on the premises large enough for displaying its riches, except the chapel. This, which already seemed small for the wants of the institution, the Trustees at once appropriated to the uses of the cabinet. It was fitted up for this purpose, and so remained until 1874. Meanwhile the chapel services were held, at first in the lecture-room of the Methodist church, but afterward, by dividing the students into two sections, in one of the large lecture-rooms of the university. In 1869, the Board began the erection of a large stone building on the high ground near the spring. This was intended for recitation-rooms and for chapel. A failure of the building fund delayed this building till 1873. Its cost was about \$40,000, a large portion of which was finally taken from the endowment fund. It bears the name of President Merrick—"Merrick Hall." Upon its completion, it was thought that the room designed for chapel afforded a more convenient place for cabinets and museum, and they have finally been arranged there.

Large additions have been made to the cabinets. In 1858, Dr. R. P. Mann, of Milford Center, Ohio, at great expense of his own time and of money, made for the university a collection of many thousand fossils and rocks, illustrative of the geological ages. These are arranged in a separate cabinet, adjacent to the Prescott cabinet.

William Wood, Esq., of Cincinnati, has contributed, at the expense of about \$3,000, a full set of the Ward casts of fossils. These wonderful and monstrous forms are faithful reproductions of originals from the best scientific museums of the world.

A very good beginning of an archæological museum is already made, of about a thousand relics.

These collections taken together contain probably a hundred thousand specimens.

The old chapel was now restored to its former use. The Lecture Association of the students contributed \$800 toward the furnishing of the chapel, and, by the efforts of the faculty and the senior class, a fine organ was placed in the chapel at an expense of over \$1,600. The audience-room has capacity for about six hundred sittings, but has grown too small for all occasions, except daily prayers. The commencement exercises were held here for a few years; but no building has capacity for the crowds that now attend these annual celebrations. For many years the commencements have been held in the grove of the college campus. Excursion trains are run from the neighboring cities, and the attendance has been estimated as high as 5,000.

The college campus, of about twenty-five acres, has a diversified character, which art has greatly improved. In 1872, Messrs. Wright and Mast, of the Board of Trustees, spent about \$5,000 in reconstructing the surface, making walks and drives, draining and planting. These improvements were on the northern part of the grounds. The southern additions have recently been filled and re-graded. It was in the plan of these generous alumni to slope the front of the lot to the level of the street, but the day has not yet come for this work.

Another friend of the University, and of science, Rev. Joseph H. Creighton, of the Ohio Conference, has given largely of his money, and yet more of his time, to the establishment of an arboretum on the college grounds. This contemplates the planting of at least one specimen of every tree, domestic or exotic, that can be made to grow in this climate and soil. Since 1867, Mr. Creighton

has, under singular difficulties, gathered, planted, and properly labeled nearly one thousand varieties of trees and shrubs. When this plan is completed, the collection will add greatly to the embellishment of the grounds, as well as give them a scientific value found in but one other instance in the United States.

The Ohio Wesleyan Female College is of more recent origin. In the establishment of the university, no provision was made for the education of women. But there was a felt want of some institution at this place which should give to the daughters of the church the same privileges of education as were afforded to the sons. The rapid growth and the success of the university increased this sense of want, especially in the case of families whose sons were entered in the university. The first to attempt to supply this demand were the Rev. William Grissell and wife, who came to this place in 1850. Encouraged by the citizens. Mr. Grissell bought the old academy building in South Delaware and opened a ladies' school in September of that year. The attendance was encouraging; but, in 1852, Mr. Grissell found that he could no longer carry on the school with success. At this time the idea of a college for ladies was taking hold of the public mind, and several meetings were held in relation to the matter. Meanwhile (in 1852) the parish now known as St. Paul's, in South Delaware, had been constituted of a small congregation of about thirty members, mostly from William Street M. E. Church, of which the Rev. John Quigley was appointed Pastor. They met for worship in the chapel of Mr. Grissell's school; and, in order to retain their place of worship, and for other local reasons, encouraged the movement for a college on this site. Accordingly the property was bought from Mr. Grissell, and an organization effected under the name of "The Delaware Female College."

But it was felt by many that the location for a college must be more eligible, and the accommodations more ample than the old academy and two-fifths of an acre of ground could present. To Dr. Ralph Hills is due the first suggestion of the homestead of the late William Little as the most desirable site. This suggestion met with instant favor, and, when it was found that the family would consent to sell, an organization was at once effected, articles of association adopted and a subscription opened to obtain the needed amount. The result was, that in April, 1853, "The Ohio Wesleyan Female College" acquired "a local habitation and a name."

The property which the incorporators bought contained seven acres, to which three acres were subsequently added. The price paid for the original purchase was \$7,000, and for the addition nearly as much more. The grounds were beautiful and romantic, and the house on these grounds was large and commodious. The property was at once offered to the North Ohio Conference, and accepted by that body, with the right of perpetuation of the Board of Trustees. Subsequently, the Central Ohio Conference and the Ohio Conference became joint patrons of the school with equal rights.

In the course of the first year, the necessity for more room was felt, and a two-story wooden house with large recitation-rooms was erected as a temporary relief. This served the purpose for a few years, but the continued growth of the school led, in 1855, to larger plans. One wing of the present building was first erected, then, after some years, the central block and the other wing. This building is ample for the accommodation of 150 boarders and for twice as many day-pupils. It has a large chapel, recitation-rooms, studios, library, society halls, parlors, refectory and other appliances for a first-class school. Few college buildings in the State equal it; none surpass it in convenience or adaptation to the demands of a school and home. The means for all this expenditure were raised mostly through the labors of agents appointed by the patronizing conferences. Of these, the Rev. Joseph Ayers, at that time Presiding Elder of the Delaware district, was the first; and a large part of the initial labor of founding the school was done by him. Subsequent laborers in the same field were Revs. Samuel Lynch, Wesley J. Wells, John A. Berry, Thomas Barkdull and others. These agents did not have an unrequited field in which to gather, as the university agents were also at work during the same years. But, by indefatigable effort, the means were gradually obtained, and the end was at last reached. Of the many who contributed to this cause, particular mention must be made of Miss Mary Monnett, now Mrs. John W. Bain, a pupil of the school, who, in 1857, gave \$10,000 toward the building fund. It is, perhaps, not too much to say that her timely help made success possible, and, in recognition of her benefaction, the entire building bears the name of "Monnett Hall."

The school has always been self-supporting, and, for most of the time, the tuition and the boarding have not only paid the faculty, but have yielded some revenue for the general purposes of the



institution. A scheme for an endowment similar to that of the university was at one time proposed, but the attempt was soon abandoned, and no permanent fund was ever secured.

In 1866, certain ladies, mostly Alumnae of the institution, organized themselves into an association to raise a fund for a college library. In pursuance of their plan, they had soon raised about \$2,000, which sum the Trustees borrowed for the completion of the college buildings, as being just then a more pressing want than the acquisition of a library. But, in 1869, Mr. William A. Ingham, of Cleveland, who had undertaken to fill an alcove in the university library, gave this college also \$1,000 worth of books, in honor of his wife, formerly Miss Mary B. Janes, who, in 1858-62, had been the teacher of French and belles-lettres in the college. In view of this donation, the Board ordered the Executive Committee to fit up a library and reading-room in the central building, and to invest \$1,000 of the ladies' library fund in books. The balance of the loan, the Board had not repaid to the association when the union of the schools took place, and, in view of the large library which thus became accessible to the ladies, and the inability of the Board, the association forbore the formal collection of the amount. Aside from these two generous provisions, no movement has been made for the internal wants of the school.

Prof. Oran Faville, M. A., of McKendree College, Illinois, was elected the first President of the college, and Mrs. Maria M. Faville, the first Preceptress. Their united salary was fixed at the sum of \$1,000. A number of other teachers were appointed in the Academic and Musical Departments. The first term opened August 4, 1853, and the calendar was arranged to agree with that of the university. The enrollment the first year was 159, and the number of pupils attending each year since has generally largely exceeded 200, and has sometimes reached 300. In 1855, President Faville's health compelled his resignation, and he removed to Iowa, of which State he was subsequently Lieutenant Governor, and Commissioner of Public Instruction. He died about 1870.

His successors were the Rev. James A. Dean, who remained but a short time, and Rev. Charles D. Burritt, who also resigned before the end of a year. The Rev. Park S. Donelson, D. D., was elected in 1856, and remained President for seventeen years, until 1873, when he engaged in pas-

toral work. The next President, and the last before the union of the two institutions, was William Richardson, M. A., who had been favorably known in the public-school work, and who, in 1877, resigned to re-enter that field as Superintendent of the Schools of Chillicothe.

The degrees conferred by the institution were Mistress of English Literature for those who took the scientific course, and Mistress of Liberal Arts for those who took the classical course. The latter course embraced studies largely the same, at first, as those in the university, except Greek. This language, too, was finally included as optional, and upon the few who took the entire course the degree of Bachelor of Arts was conferred.

The graduates of the college numbered, in 1877, over 400. They have long had an alumnal organization; and the resident graduates have, for many years, maintained a literary association with monthly re-unions.

One of the original articles of association, adopted in 1853, reads as follows:

"Article IX. If the conference or conferences patronizing this college, and the conferences patronizing the Ohio Wesleyan University, located in Delaware, Ohio, shall, at any future time, recommend the union of the two institutions, as far as can legally be effected, then the Trustees of this college, on their part, shall proceed to take such steps as may be legal and necessary to accomplish this object."

Such, even at that early day, was the hope of at least some who participated in the establishment of the new college. But the times were not yet ripe for the desired result. It was not until a quarter of a century had passed that the friends of this movement felt themselves strong enough to act. The Trustees of the female college were now almost unanimous in favor of the proposition, but not so the Trustees of the university. The committees on the subject at first reported adversely, and then asked the judgment of the conferences in the premises. A vote in these bodies was obtained, either instructing the two boards to unite the schools, or, at least, referring it to their discretion. The Association of Alumni also voted in favor of the union, and sent a deputation to the university Board to urge the measure upon their consideration. At length, the pressure of sentiment outside convinced the most conservative that the step was both inevitable and safe, if not desirable.

Finally, in 1877, the Board unanimously adopted a resolution, that, if the Trustees of the female



college should discontinue the academic work of that school, and transfer the property, free from debt, to the Trustees of the university, they would accept the property, and open the university to ladies, and would establish a special course of study of high order for ladies, with appropriate degrees for the completion of the course. They voted further, that, in case of the discontinuance of the female college, the university, under this arrangement, would adopt the Alumnae of that institution on such terms as might be found desirable.

The Trustees of the female college at once accepted this proposition, and conveyed to the university the school and all the property in their possession. A debt of about \$7,000, incurred by the Trustees for additions to the campus, was paid by the Central Ohio Conference from the amount raised for the university by its agents; and thus the university came into the unincumbered possession of a property worth at least \$100,000, had at once an addition of nearly two hundred students per annum to its enrollment, and gained an increase of 30 per cent in its income. There were other gains. The union of the schools removed a distracting question from the councils of the university and the church, put this large and influential school abreast of the sentiment and progress of the age, and concentrated upon itself the interest and the benefactions which had been diverted to another institution, or altogether lost between the conflicting claims of the two rival schools.

Three years of experience have confirmed the wisdom of this action. The distance of Monnett Hall from the university occasions, as had been foreseen, some inconvenience in the arrangements of the classes, especially of those in which both sexes are represented. These meet, according to circumstances, in one locality or the other, but all the classes in which ladies largely outnumber the gentlemen, are taught at Monnett Hall. Separate chapel exercises are also held at the latter place for the accommodation of the house boarders. But all these are matters of detail, and at most occasion a little trouble to the faculty or the students. The advantages from the union are so manifest and so great that, in summing up the result, minor inconveniences can be patiently adjusted or quietly ignored. Co-education in Delaware is an unqualified and large success.

The Ohio Business College and Normal Institute was originally established on the 9th of April, 1866. Messrs. J. W. Sharp and R. R. Hinds

opened what was then called the "Commercial and Chirographic Institute." The object of the school was to supply a want not met by either the public school or the university, viz., that of a special training in penmanship, book-keeping, commercial law, arithmetic, as applied to business, business forms, customs, etc. The citizens of Delaware, as well as the country around, gave the enterprise a liberal support. This encouraged Messrs. Sharp and Hinds to lay the foundations for a permanent school, which they did, changing the name (in 1867) to the "Ohio Business College." In this year, they added a Telegraphic and a Normal Department, placing at the head of the former Mr. M. M. Chase, an accomplished electrician and practical telegrapher. Owing to the consolidation of the two principal telegraphic companies of the United States into one, many operators were thrown out of employment, and the demand for operators decreased to such an extent as to render the telegraphic department impracticable, in consequence of which Mr. Chase severed his connection with the school.

The Normal Department became a valuable feature of the school. This department was also established to meet a want not met by either the high school or the college, viz., the special preparation of teachers of common schools for their work. In all of its undertakings, the Ohio Business College has studiously avoided anything like rivalry with the high school or the university. In the Normal Department two terms a year are held, one in the spring and the other in the fall.

In 1870, Prof. Hinds disposed of his interest to Prof. J. W. Wafal, a penman of rare ability. The next year, Prof. Sharp purchased Wafal's interest, and has remained sole proprietor of the school, employing assistants from time to time as occasion requires.

In 1873, the course of study in the Business Department was revised and enlarged. A system of *actual business practice* was adopted, in which the student actually fills out all bills, invoices, notes, checks, drafts, orders, receipts, etc., such as would occur in actual business. College currency was engraved to represent cash, and used by the pupil in buying and selling precisely the same as cash. This system of actual business practice was pronounced by the Commission at the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia, "The most perfect possible."

Since the establishment of the Ohio Business College, more than two thousand pupils have been



enrolled, averaging about one hundred and fifty yearly. About two hundred and fifty have completed the full business course. A larger number have been in attendance in the business course during the present year than at any previous time. Since the recent revival of business, pupils who

have completed the business course, have found no trouble in getting good situations as book-keepers. There are but few business colleges in the Union in which the same Principal has stood at the head so long as in this one.

STATISTICS OF OHIO WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY.

Year.	Real estate, Cabinets, Library.	Endowment.	Incomes.	No. of Profess- ors.	No. of other Instruct- ors.	Seniors.	Juniors.	Sopho- mores.	Fresh- men.	Preparatory and other Courses.	Total.
1845...	\$ 15,500			2	2	0	2	2	14	92	110
1846...				4	2	1	1	10	15	135	162
1847...				4	3	2	8	9	12	140	172
1848...				5	1	9	7	8	16	154	194
1849...				5	1	9	4	9	19	139	180
1850...		\$ 54,000		5	2	6	5	13	14	219	257
1851...		71,000		4	5	5	11	12	18	460	506
1852...		106,000		4	6	8	11	16	17	540	592
1853...		108,000		5	4	12	9	10	27	472	580
1854...		110,000		5	3	6	12	16	24	536	594
1855...		112,000	\$ 9,200	5	3	12	9	18	67	405	511
1856...	72,000	113,000	8,536	5	4	10	14	37	47	433	541
1857...	77,000	115,000	8,652	5	3	12	25	41	42	406	526
1858...	77,000	116,000		5	3	24	27	42	50	343	486
1859...	77,000	116,000	8,910	5	3	25	32	44	46	396	543
1860...	82,000	116,000	8,228	5	3	21	25	36	57	320	459
1861...	82,000	116,000	8,943	5	5	26	23	55	53	266	423
1862...	82,000	116,000	9,913	5	4	17	26	33	42	189	307
1863...	82,000	114,000	9,809	5	2	18	25	20	31	185	297
1864...	82,000	114,000	10,835	5	2	24	18	31	41	246	360
1865...	84,000	129,000	11,305	7	1	14	27	33	45	291	410
1866...	84,000	131,000	13,533	8	1	22	28	38	69	394	551
1867...	95,000	185,000	12,864	8	2	28	36	72	85	243	497
1868...	95,000	206,000	16,388	8	2	37	33	77	82	200	428
1869...	100,000	212,000	15,110	8	3	25	43	63	79	183	393
1870...	128,000	230,000	19,765	8	1	39	47	63	88	185	417
1871...	128,000	230,000	16,749	8	2	44	41	59	88	183	415
1872...	157,000	230,000	18,762	9	2	44	48	45	57	225	419
1873...	175,000	234,000	16,305	8	3	44	48	45	57	223	417
1874...	178,000	235,000	16,953	8	4	36	32	36	47	223	374
1875...	180,000	240,000	17,765	7	3	27	38	33	44	224	366
1876...	180,000	220,000	16,973	8	3	37	26	27	38	207	335
1877...	180,000	233,000	22,866	8	2	29	21	34	37	201	323
1878...	230,000	244,000	30,023	9	11	37	44	52	59	420	612
1879...	231,000	251,000	32,837	8	11	39	51	55	41	429	615





CHAPTER XIII.*

DELAWARE CITY—RELIGIOUS HISTORY—PIONEER CHURCHES—THE CHURCHES OF THE PRESENT
—SECRET AND BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES.

“———Hear the hymns

Of heaven in all the starry beams, and fill
Glen, vale and wood and mountain with the bright
And glorious visions poured from the deep home
Of an immortal mind.”—*Prentice*.

THE first Presbyterian Church† in Delaware was organized under the authority of the Presbytery of Chillicothe, by Rev. Joseph S. Hughes, in the spring of 1810. It consisted of fourteen members, and was united with Liberty and Radnor under the same church government. Mr. Hughes acted as their stated supply for thirteen years.

Mr. Hughes came to Ohio from Washington, Penn. For a short time he was Chaplain during the war of 1812, and was present at Hull's surrender. The united churches not being able to pay him a supporting salary, he served at different times as Clerk of the Court, as County Recorder, and as editor of a weekly newspaper. He was a man of varied abilities, eccentric in his habits, popular in the social circle, and is described by the old settlers as a most eloquent and effective preacher. He died in the autumn of 1823, of an epidemic fever, and was interred in the old burying-ground, his grave unmarked and unknown.

Mr. Hughes was succeeded in the spring of 1824 by Rev. Henry Van Deman, a licentiate from the Presbytery of Chillicothe. He was ordained and installed as the first settled Pastor of the united churches, and continued in this relation till 1836, when he was released from Liberty and Radnor and gave all his time to the church in Delaware.

About this time the excitement concerning Old and New Schoolism was intense among Presbyterians, and culminated in the division at the General Assembly in Philadelphia in 1838. Rev. H. Van Deman was a commissioner to that body; he voted with the New School men, and he and the church went with the Presbytery of Marion into the New School Assembly. At this time the membership of the church was about two hundred.

* Contributed by Prof. William G. Williams.

† By the Rev. A. D. Hawn.

In November, 1841, fifty-four members left the First Church and were organized by Presbytery into the Second Church. For a period of twenty-nine years the two bodies must be considered separately. The First Church retained the old stone structure which had been built in 1825. In 1843 this was torn down and a new brick building was erected, which constitutes the main portion of the present neat and commodious house of worship. In 1848, the Pastor and church dissolved their relations with the New School Assembly and united with the Old School. Mr. Van Deman continued his connection with the church till the spring of 1861, when he resigned. His ministry in Delaware extended over a period of thirty-seven years. In August, 1861, Rev. C. W. Mateer became stated supply, and remained till April, 1863, when he went to China as missionary, having given his life to that work. Rev. Milton McMillin was afterward called as Pastor, and remained till the summer of 1867, when he resigned. He was succeeded by Rev. J. L. Lower as stated supply, for one year; and he was followed by Rev. David Kingery, who served the church till the autumn of 1869.

The Second Church, soon after its organization, began to build a frame edifice on Winter street, between Franklin and Sandusky. This was completed and dedicated in 1842. In May of the same year, Rev. Franklin Putnam took charge of the church as stated supply, and continued that relation till August, 1845, when he was succeeded by Rev. Joseph F. Tuttle, who remained till October, 1847. Dr. Tuttle has, for many years, been the successful President of Wabash College, Ind. Rev. Charles W. Torrey then served as stated supply till April, 1850, and Rev. G. Dana till April, 1852. In July, 1852, Rev. C. H. De Long was installed Pastor, which position he resigned, July, 1855, when Rev. O. H. Newton was called and installed pastor, and continued as such till November, 1869. Mr. Newton's pastorate of fourteen years here was followed by his appointment as Chaplain in the Ohio Penitentiary, which post he held for four years, when he was called to



Mount Vernon, Ohio, where he died, August, 1878.

The re-union of the two General Assemblies of the Old and New School Presbyterian Churches having taken place at Pittsburgh, Penn., in October, 1869, the First and Second Churches began negotiations looking to a union. On the 7th of June, 1870, the Delaware Presbyterian Church was formed out of the two churches, in accordance with an act of the Legislature of Ohio, passed April 2, 1870, which was ratified by a vote of the congregations. It was also determined to sell the Second Church building and worship in the First.

In February, 1870, Rev. R. F. McLaren began preaching for the united congregations, and was afterward called and installed Pastor. This relation continued till May, 1873, when he resigned. He went to the First Church, of Red Wing, Minn., where he remained till the winter of 1879, when he accepted a call to the Central Church of St. Paul, Minn.

In August, 1873, Rev. N. S. Smith, of Fort Wayne, Ind., visited the church, and was afterward called and installed as its Pastor. This relation continued till October, 1878, when Dr. Smith resigned. During his pastorate, the old First Church building was remodeled, a new front with spire was added, the basement enlarged and improved, and the audience-room reseated, frescoed and fitted with stained glass windows. The entire improvement cost some \$12,000. Dr. Smith is now Superintendent of the Girls' Industrial Home, White Sulphur Springs, Ohio.

Rev. A. D. Hawn, of Zanesville, Ohio, was called to succeed Dr. Smith in December, 1878, and entered upon his duties the following January, and is the present Pastor. The membership at this date, April 1, 1880, numbers over five hundred, showing a steady and rapid growth since the union of the churches. During the past year, the congregation contributed about \$3,900 for home support and the various objects of benevolence. The different Sunday schools connected with the church have 420 scholars enrolled. All the different services of the church are well attended, while peace, unity and prosperity characterize every department.

St. Peter's Protestant Episcopal Church* was organized in 1817 by the Rev. Philander Chase, who was afterward ordained the first Bishop of the diocese of Ohio. He came to this State in the month of March, 1817, preaching his first

sermon at Conneaut Creek; thence to Cleveland and other points on the "Reserve," and on down through the interior of the State to Cincinnati, on horseback, preaching and establishing churches, and finally settling in Worthington, where a colony of some forty Episcopal families from New England had settled in 1803.

The following is a copy of the original record in the handwriting of Bishop Chase, written in a strong, bold hand:

Be it remembered, That, on the ninth day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventeen, the Rev. Philander Chase, late Rector of Christ Church, in the city of Hartford, Connecticut, preached and performed divine service, according to the Liturgy of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, in this town of Delaware. After which, he explained his views in coming to this place, viz., to found and organize churches to the glory of God and the good of human souls. Whereupon the following instrument of Parochial Association was drawn up for signature.

"We, the subscribers, deeply impressed with the truth and importance of the Christian religion, and sincerely desirous of promoting its influence in the hearts and lives of ourselves, our families and neighbors, do hereby associate ourselves together by the name, style and title of 'St. Peter's Church, in the town of Delaware, State of Ohio, in communion with the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America,' the Liturgy, constitution and canons of which we adopt. Signed, William Little, William Mansur, Abner Root, Aaron Strong, Solomon Smith, Thomas Butler, Hezekiah Kilbourn, Caleb Howard, James Wolcott, Robert Jameson, Milo D. Pettibone."

After the foregoing instrument of Parochial Association was signed by several persons the Rev. Mr. Chase, the officiating clergyman, called the Parish to order, himself being in the chair, and [here the handwriting of Mr. Chase stops,] William Little, Secretary.

Resolved, That this parish of St. Peter's Church, Delaware, now proceed to the election of wardens and vestrymen and other officers and delegates, for the ensuing year, ending Easter Monday, A. D. 1818, whereupon the following persons were chosen to their respective offices and duties, viz.: Aaron Strong, William Mansur, Wardens; Wm. Little, Thomas Butler, Abner Root, Vestrymen; Wm. Little, Recording Clerk.

1817—This church was about the fifteenth in the order of organization in the State. Grace Church, Berkshire, was formed in April, 1817, by the Rev. Roger Searl, who came to Ohio one month before Mr. Chase. He too was a very active, hard-working missionary, as was Mr. Chase.

During the summer of this year, small parishes were organized in Radnor and Norton by the Rev. James Kilbourn, of Worthington, who was then in Deacon's orders, which, however, he resigned

* By Mr. C. Platt.

in 1820, and was afterward widely known as "Col. Kilbourn."

There were at this time but three Episcopal ministers in the State, all of them doing mission work. Rev. Mr. Chase took under his special charge the parishes of St. John's, Worthington—his place of residence; Trinity, Columbus, organized by him (then a smaller parish than that at Delaware); St. Peter's, Delaware, and the three others above named in Delaware County; making his journeys on horseback, then the safest and most expeditious mode of traveling.

The present generation can hardly realize the great changes that have taken place in our State and county since those primitive times. A letter written by Mr. Chase, July 10, 1817, may serve to illustrate this somewhat. He writes: "Wednesday, I went to Delaware; Thursday to Norton, on the frontier of the United States land, bordering on the Indian possessions, ten miles from Delaware."

Late in the fall, Mr. Chase writes, Worthington occupies half his services, and Delaware and Berkshire each their portion. In these alone, he baptized this year more than one hundred, and before the winter his communion had increased from a very few to sixty-five.

At the first annual convention of the church held in Columbus, June, 1818, Rev. Mr. Chase was elected Bishop of the diocese of Ohio, and thereafter his visits to Delaware were necessarily less frequent, but he still continued, under his special charge; the parishes of Worthington, Columbus, Delaware and Berkshire, of which, in his report to the Convention he says: "In ministering to them I employ all my time, except that which is devoted to diocesan duties and those I owe to the school, as President of Worthington College."

There being no church building or "meeting house" of any kind in the town, services were held in the court house, which was used as a place of worship by other denominations, all uniting together when there was to be preaching, people from the country bringing their babies, children, and often their dogs. The church-going manners of those early times were quite free and easy; the people, more especially the younger ones, were in the habit of going in and out of "meeting" during any part of the service, as might suit their convenience or whims. This was extremely annoying to Bishop Chase, being so opposed to his views of the "decency and order" with which divine worship should be conducted. This story is told by one now living who witnessed the scene.

Upon one occasion, when the Bishop was conducting service, after several interruptions of the kind above mentioned, a certain young man from the country, who was in the congregation, began slowly to rise up, preparatory to going out, and, being very tall, he attracted the attention of all in the room. The Bishop's patience gave out at this fresh interruption, and, stopping the service, he called out, in his stentorian voice: "Young man, sit down." The narrator adds, the young man sat down quickly, and the service went on without further interruption. The Bishop was a large, muscular man, of commanding will and voice, and not to be trifled with.

1819—The Bishop's visits to Delaware were limited to four or five a year; but the little band of churchmen remained loyal and faithful amidst all the discouragements of the situation, held together by their love for the church and the Bishop's occasional visits.

The Rev. Mr. Morse reports to the convention in June, 1819, that during the winter preceding he had, in the absence of the Bishop, visited the parishes immediately under his charge, including Delaware. With this exception, there is no record of any other minister visiting Delaware until 1821, when the Rev. P. Chase, Jr., (the Bishop's son) reports one visit to Delaware.

The first confirmation service was held on the 8th of August, when the following persons received that holy rite at the hands of the Bishop: James Wolcott, Robert Jameson, William Little, Almon Olmsted, Thomas F. Case, John Minter, Jr., Noah Spaulding, Solomon Smith, Sally Smith, Parthenia Spaulding, Elizabeth Minter, Martha Dildine, Peggy Minter, Malissa Case, Electa Case, Elizabeth Minter—the younger, Nancy Minter. Probably not one of this first confirmation class is now living.

1820—Rev. Mr. Morse reports one visit to Delaware. There is no record that the Bishop visited Delaware this year; but he most likely did so.

1821—The Rev. P. Chase, Jr., reports two visits to Delaware, in the absence of the Bishop. At the Diocesan Convention that met this year the following was adopted:

Resolved, That the Right Rev. the Bishop be requested to prepare and transmit to the Bishops of the respective dioceses of the United States, an address setting forth the great necessities of the church within the diocese of Ohio and soliciting their aid and assistance in procuring missionaries to reside therein.

To the Rev. P. Chase, Jr., was assigned the duty of presenting the address to the General



Convention which met that year in the city of New York, and at the same time to visit the principal cities and towns of the East for the purpose of raising money for the support of the church in Ohio, which duty he performed very faithfully, and succeeded in raising about \$3,000.

At the Annual Convention we find the following names recorded as members of the society auxiliary to the P. E. Missionary Society within and for the Diocese of Ohio, in Delaware—J. L. Webb, William Little, Solomon Smith, Robert Jameson, Noah Spaulding, Caleb Howard, M. D. Pettibone, E. Griswold, Jr., Benjamin Powers, Hezekiah Kilbourn, David E. Jones, R. Dildine, John Minter, Rutherford Hayes, Asahel Welch, Chester Griswold, Moses Byxhe, Jr., Walter Watkins—with their respective subscriptions, amounting to \$72, "to be paid whenever a missionary shall be employed in this and the neighboring parishes." of these men, Mr. Powers is probably the only one living.

1825—The corner-stone of the first church edifice in Delaware was laid on the 1st of May in this year, an account of which is given by the Bishop, in his annual report to the Diocesan Convention, as follows:

"It is one among the most pleasing incidents which I have to relate, that on the 1st of May I conducted the solemnities of laying the corner-stone of St. Peter's Church in Delaware. It will be a neat edifice, entirely of stone, forty feet in length, with a steeple of sixteen feet (breadth of both in proportion), built after a Gothic model kindly presented to me by Mr. Wilson, of Iberry House, near London. Of the £100 sterling given to me by the Right Hon. Countess Dowager of Rosse, for the express purpose of assisting in the erection of a few country chapels, I have promised this parish \$100, provided the church be finished this year; and, on these terms, I have no doubt of their gratefully receiving the money."

It would be natural to suppose the parish records would give a full account of so important an event as this, but they make no mention of it whatever, nor of the church building, or of anything connected with it. The men of those times did not realize the interest that succeeding generations would have in the history they were making if it had been written out at the time. This neglect on the part of the vestry, however, is partially atoned for by Bishop Chase, who, in his address to the annual convention, says: "The parish of St. Peter's, Delaware, deserves the com-

mendation of all who lament the great want of churches in our new country. By the exertions of a few worthy and spirited gentlemen, this village, a few years ago a howling wildwood, is now adorned with a neat Gothic church, 50x40 feet, exclusive of the steeple. It will soon be finished for consecration.

"From Radnor, a Welsh settlement west of Delaware, seven persons attend St. Peter's Church. I mention it here, because of the interest of late excited by the hopes of educating a young Welsh minister, who can preach the Gospel to them in their own language. Such a youth is now in our school fitting for the theological seminary."

[Probably the Rev. B. W. Chidlaw is here referred to. He attended the school in Worthington.]

1826.—This church was consecrated in the latter part of the summer of 1826, an account of which we find in the Bishop's annual report. He says: "On my return from the Eastern States, I consecrated to the service of Almighty God, St. Peter's Church, in Delaware County, a neat and very substantial stone building, truly honorable to its founders and benefactors. In this church, immediately after its consecration, besides the ordination of the Rev. Mr. West to priest's orders, I admitted Mr. Marcus T. C. Wing, a tutor in Kenyon College, to the order of deacons."

The ordination of the Rev. William Sparrow, Professor of Languages in Kenyon College, to the order of priests is mentioned in the same paragraph, but this probably did not occur in Delaware.

After this, these two gentlemen, Messrs. Wing and Sparrow, report giving about one-third of their time each, on Sundays, to the parishes in Delaware and Berkshire.

At this time, there were twenty communicants in Delaware, twelve in Berkshire, twelve in Columbus, and seventy in Worthington.

This church building stood where the present one now does, with the side facing the street, with entrance through the tower at the west end, the pulpit, a very high one, at the east end, and a gallery opposite, for the choir. There was a wide door on the north side, about the middle of the building, used only in the summer-time. There was no basement or cellar under it.

1827.—On the 21st of April, 1827, the first Sunday school in Delaware County was organized in St. Peter's parish by Mr. Isaac N. Whiting, now of Columbus, then of Worthington, who furnished the constitution and by-laws, rules and

The first part of the book is devoted to a general history of the United States from its discovery by Columbus in 1492 to the present time. It covers the early years of settlement, the struggle for independence, the formation of the Constitution, and the growth of the nation. The second part of the book is devoted to a detailed history of the United States from 1789 to the present time. It covers the early years of the Republic, the struggle for independence, the formation of the Constitution, and the growth of the nation. The third part of the book is devoted to a detailed history of the United States from 1789 to the present time. It covers the early years of the Republic, the struggle for independence, the formation of the Constitution, and the growth of the nation.

regulations for the government of the school, with Mr. C. Howard and Mrs. Webb, Superintendents. It was made auxiliary to the General Protestant Episcopal Sunday School Union, which had but a short time before been established by the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and it was the third regularly organized Sunday school in this part of the State. Among its active friends and workers, are mentioned Mr. and Mrs. William Little, Mrs. Harriet Lamb, Mrs. Mary Campbell and others.

As an item of interest to the friends of Sunday schools now, the following paragraph is quoted from a letter written by Mr. Whiting in 1861, giving an account of his first Sunday school mission work in Ohio. He writes, "To show how little confidence was then placed in the success of Sunday schools in this section of the country, I will mention merely one circumstance connected with the incipient measures for the establishment of one in Worthington. Bishop Chase and his family were then residing on his farm in that vicinity, and when I mentioned the subject to them, they thought it was quite a utopian undertaking, and would prove a complete failure. The members of St. John's Church thought it might be a good thing, but did not believe it possible to induce the children to attend. In about six weeks, however, from the commencement, we had over one hundred scholars in regular attendance, and, in the following season, the names of 200 on our roll-book, some of the scholars coming a distance of fourteen miles to attend our Sunday school."

St. Peter's parish was highly favored by having the occasional ministerial services of such an able and pious man as Rev. Mr. Sparrow, after his ordination. He would sometimes remain in the village a few days, visiting and giving godly council and instruction in private, and holding services in the church. In an old family journal kept by the writer's mother, occurs this passage: "January 1, 1828, Mr. and Mrs. Sparrow returned home after spending a week with us. May it be a week long to be remembered by the writer."

To his exertions, under God, was this church indebted for much of its subsequent prosperity. In Bishop McIlvaine's first report to the convention, is a passage bearing testimony to this point. He writes: "On the following Tuesday, left Gambier, accompanied by the Rev. Mr. Sparrow and the Rev. Mr. McElroy, and rode to Berkshire. Next day arrived at Delaware, and preached at night in St. Peter's Church. I was particularly pleased

with the appearance of the congregations last named. I have seldom seen a more animated and unanimous participation in public worship, or a more earnest attention to the preaching of the Word."

1828.—January 21. The old journal says: "The ladies of Delaware met this day to organize a tract society. It was, indeed, a pleasant beginning." Frequent mention is afterward made of this tract society.

The Rev. Nathan Stem was chosen the first Rector of St. Peter's, Delaware, and of Grace Church, Berkshire, jointly; giving to each its proportion of his services, and each paying its proportion of his salary. Mr. Stem is remembered as a very gentlemanly, pleasant man, a good preacher, and quite popular. The church records make no mention of this event, nor of the time when he came here. But the journal above referred to first mentions his preaching on Sunday, the 13th of April, 1828. Mr. Stem also made frequent ministerial visits to Radnor, usually accompanied by some of the lay members of the church, and occasionally to Norton and Marion. During his absence on these visits, his place would be supplied by clergymen from Gambier or Worthington. Revs. Sparrow, Wing, Bausman, Sanford and Preston are mentioned as frequently being here, sometimes two coming together, and remaining two or three days, holding services and meetings for prayer and preaching. And thus the spiritual interests of these two parishes, Delaware and Berkshire, were well cared for.

The old journal often speaks of the large congregations that attended church, and of people coming from Berkshire and Radnor to attend, and of frequent visits of the people of Delaware to these places, and of the hospitality that prevailed, showing a pleasant interchange of Christian fellowship.

1829.—Sunday, May 17. The journal says: "Mr. Stem held church this day in Berkshire in an orchard. Services were very pleasant; a large concourse of people attended. The next day, Monday, 18th, the corner-stone of Grace Church was laid by Mr. Stem, who preached a sermon to a very large congregation. Truly, it was a very interesting scene."

Through this year the church was favored with frequent ministerial visits from Revs. Sparrow, Preston, Wing and Sanford.

1830.—Early in the summer of this year the first church bell was brought to town and hung in the tower of St. Peter's Church, an event that the

people generally took a lively interest in, as the largest bells ever before heard were the "tavern" bells that surmounted the tops of the "taverns" to call the boarders to meals. This church bell was tolled for the first time August 10, 1830, for the funeral of a Mr. Bishop (as we learn from the old journal) who belonged to the Methodist denomination and was highly esteemed in the community; "a large funeral" says the journal; and thereafter the church bell was tolled for all funerals. It also served the purpose of a town clock for several years, by being rung at 9 o'clock A. M., 12 M. and 9 P. M. The latter was the signal for all persons who might be visiting or attending social evening gatherings, and for all boys playing in the streets, to disperse and go home. This became an inflexible rule, at least in "all well-regulated families." Very often when the social visit, or the boys' games were in the height of enjoyment, the sound of the 9 o'clock bell would be an unwelcome one; but that made no difference—"there's the bell, we must go;" and the tardy boys who were not at home very soon after, might expect their fathers after them, probably with a switch in hand to compel prompt obedience to the rule; and so St. Peter's bell regulated the town, and her keys opened the gates of heaven to many penitent sinners through her prayers and sermons.

1831.—On the 1st of October, the Rev. Mr. Stem resigned his charge as Rector, on account of poor health, and returned to Pennsylvania, preaching his farewell sermon in St. Peter's Church September 16.

In April of this year the ladies of the congregation organized meetings for devotional exercises, which were held at private houses and continued through some years.

After Mr. Stem's resignation the reverend gentlemen before named, Sparrow and Preston, continued their services, sometimes coming together. On August 6 (Saturday), of this year they came, holding a meeting for prayer at a private house Saturday evening, services and sermons on Sunday and a large Sunday-school meeting on Monday, at which both made addresses. The Sunday school is frequently spoken of as large and flourishing.

1832.—In the month of May of this year the Rev. James McElroy was chosen Rector of the parish, and preached his first sermon in the church on Sunday the 27th, from the text, "Except ye be converted and become as little children, ye cannot enter into the kingdom of Heaven." "Marvel

not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again." "A good sermon to a full church."

On the 5th of December of this year, the Rt. Rev. C. P. McIlvaine, D. D., made his first official visit to the parish, and remained two days, preaching and visiting among the people. He was consecrated Bishop on the 31st of October, 1832.

1844.—In the spring of this year, the old church was taken down, and, on the 10th of July, the corner-stone of the present building, which occupies the same site, was laid with appropriate ceremonies, conducted by the Rev. Mr. Dobb, then Rector of Trinity Church, Columbus, there being at that time a vacancy in the rectorship of this church.

The old church bell was sold to the County Commissioners, and placed in the steeple of the court house, where it was made to do judicial duty.

The Rev. E. H. Canfield, having accepted the call of the Vestry to the rectorship of the church, arrived in town November 1, and, on Sunday, the 3d, read service and preached his first sermon to the congregation in the old stone schoolhouse that stood on the lot now occupied by Mr. Andrew's residence, adjoining the church lot on the east, where services were then held while the new church was being built.

1845.—Sunday, January 5. Services were held this day, in the basement room of the new church, for the first time, when Mr. Canfield preached "to a large congregation."

1846.—The new building was finished during the summer of this year, costing \$8,541, and was consecrated by Bishop McIlvaine, on the 7th of August. He then read the following declaration:

WHEREAS, The Churchwardens and Vestrymen of St. Peter's Church, in the town of Delaware, in the diocese of Ohio, have, by a testament this day presented to me, appropriated and devoted a house of public worship erected by them in the said town, to the worship and service of Almighty God, according to the provisions of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America; and,

WHEREAS, The said Churchwardens and Vestrymen have, by the same instrument, requested me to take their good house of worship under my spiritual jurisdiction, as Bishop of the diocese of Ohio, and consecrate it by the name of St. Peter's Church, and thereby separate it from all unhallowed, worldly and common uses, and solemnly dedicate it to the holy purposes above mentioned; now, therefore,

Know all men by these presents: That I, Charles Petit McIlvaine, by divine permission Bishop of the diocese of Ohio, acting under the protection of Almighty God, have, on this 7th day of August, in the

year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty-six, taken the above-mentioned house of worship under my spiritual jurisdiction, as Bishop aforesaid, and that of my successors in office; and, in presence of divers of the clergy and a public congregation therein assembled, and according to the form presented by the Episcopal Church in the United States of America, have consecrated the same by the name of St. Peter's Church; and I do hereby pronounce and declare, that the said St. Peter's Church, in the town aforesaid, is consecrated accordingly, and thereby separated henceforth from all unhallowed and common purposes, and is dedicated to the worship and service of Almighty God, the Father, Son and Holy Ghost, for reading and preaching His most Holy Word, for celebrating His Holy Sacraments, for offering to His Glorious Majesty the sacrifice of prayer and praise, and for the performance of all other holy offices agreeable to the terms of the covenant of grace and salvation in our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, and according to the provisions of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, in its doctrine, discipline and worship.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto affixed my seal and signature, at Delaware, in the year above mentioned, and in the fourteenth year of my consecration.

C. P. McILVAINE. [L. S.]

At this time also, the Diocesan Convention met here and remained from Wednesday, the 5th, until Monday, the 10th, services closing Sunday evening with the very interesting ordination service, when eleven men were ordained to the order of priesthood, and were addressed at the close by the Bishop in a very impressive manner. Some fifty clergymen were present, and upward of two hundred persons participated in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, at the morning service. The occasion was one of unusual solemnity and interest in the church, and left its impress for good.

The rectory was built in 1854.

Bishop Bedell's first visit was made to the parish not long after his consecration, in October, 1859, and Bishop Jaggar's, October 5, 1875.

The succession of ministers in this church is as follows: Rev. Nathan Stem, from April, 1828, to October 1, 1831; Rev. James McElroy, from May, 1832, to July, 1835; Rev. John P. Bausman, from November 1, 1835, to April 20, 1836; Rev. James McElroy, from August 23, 1836, to May, 1840; Rev. S. G. Gassaway, from January 1, 1841, to February 21, 1843; Rev. E. H. Canfield, from October 28, 1844, to November 1, 1849; Rev. William C. French, from January, 20, 1850, to October 13, 1851; Rev. James McElroy, from April 12, 1852, to September, 1863; Rev. John Ufford, from December 6, 1863, to March 29,

1880. Rev. Dr. Ufford resigned, to take effect on Easter Monday, 1880.

From its organization, this church has been highly favored in having the ministerial services, both regular and occasional, not only of men of intellectual ability, but of devout Christian character, free from errors in doctrine, able and earnest preachers of the Gospel, who lived as they preached.

To write the statistics of the church from its formation, would require more time than the writer has to give, and would not, perhaps, add materially to the interest of this history. We are, however, enabled to give them partially for the past sixteen years as gathered from Rev. Dr. Ufford's farewell sermon, delivered on Sunday, March 21. Baptisms—adults, 35, infants, 82; communicants added—by confirmation, 153, by transfer, 24; burials, 50; families removed, 28; families added, 6; present number of communicants, 120.

William Street Methodist Episcopal Church* was the first of this denomination organized in the city. Methodism in Delaware is the growth of a little more than six decades. It was planted, in the providence of God, some time in the year 1819, by the Rev. Jacob Hooper, of Hockhocking Circuit, Scioto District, Ohio Conference. The way had been opened for him by the good words and earnest prayers of a few godly persons who had emigrated to Delaware County at an early date in the history of Ohio.

From data as reliable as can be found, a class of seventeen members was organized in this year, composed of the following persons, namely: Abraham Williams and wife, James Osborne and wife, John G. Dewitt and wife, Thomas Galleher and wife, William Sweetser and wife, Ebenezer Durfee, Pardon Sprague, Franklin Spaulding and wife, Stephen Gorman, William Patton, Moses Byxbe, and, possibly, others. Of the original members, Mrs. Spaulding is the only survivor.

From the inception of the society, until the year 1822, the residence of Moses Byxbe and the county court house were the Methodist headquarters. At this time, under a second pastorate of Jacob Hooper, the society decided to build a house of worship, and appointed Stephen Gorman, William Patton, Moses Byxbe, Thomas Galleher, Moses Byxbe, Jr., Elijah Adams, Robert Perry, William Sweetser and Henry Perry as Trustees. An eligible lot on the northwest corner of William and Franklin streets, was given to the society

* By Rev. E. D. Whitlock.

THE HISTORY OF THE

The history of the world is a vast and complex subject, encompassing the lives of countless individuals and the events that have shaped our planet. From the earliest civilizations to the modern era, the human story is one of constant change and evolution. This book aims to provide a comprehensive overview of this history, exploring the major events, figures, and trends that have defined our world.

In the beginning, the world was a place of mystery and wonder. The first humans emerged from the forests and savannas of Africa, and began to explore the world around them. They learned to use tools, to hunt, and to gather food. Over time, they developed more complex societies, with the invention of agriculture and the rise of the first civilizations. These civilizations were built on the foundations of trade, commerce, and the exchange of ideas.

As the centuries passed, the world continued to evolve. The great empires of the ancient world, such as the Egyptians, Greeks, and Romans, rose and fell. The Middle Ages saw the rise of Christianity and the development of the feudal system. The Renaissance brought a new era of discovery and exploration, as Europeans sought to expand their horizons and reach new lands. The Industrial Revolution transformed the world, bringing about unprecedented technological advances and changes in the way we live and work.

Today, we live in a world that is more interconnected than ever before. The advances of science and technology have brought us closer together, allowing us to communicate and travel across the globe in ways that were once unimaginable. Yet, we also face many challenges, such as climate change, global inequality, and the threat of nuclear war. It is our responsibility to address these challenges and to build a better world for ourselves and for future generations.

by Moses Byxbe, one of the proprietors of the town of Delaware; and on this, in process of time, the church was erected. The edifice was a plain square structure provided with galleries on the east, south and west sides, and having two rows of windows, which, from an external view, gave it the appearance of a two-story building. The auditorium was entered from the south. At the north end was an elevated, box-like pulpit, which was reached from either side by about eight steps, and, when ascended, gave the preacher full view of his entire congregation, above and below.

The actual cost of this first Methodist "meeting-house" in Delaware, is not now known, as very many of the subscriptions were made in materials and labor;* but from the oldest records now accessible, the approximate money cost was a little more than \$870. Although commenced in 1822, the building was not completed until some time in the year 1824, when, with Thomas McCleary as preacher in charge, it was dedicated under the name of the "William Street Church," by Jacob Young, the Presiding Elder of Scioto District, Ohio Conference.

Here the Methodists of Delaware continued to worship until the year 1845, when, by reason of a rapidly increasing membership and the establishment of the Ohio Wesleyan University at this place, the demands were such as to necessitate a larger and more becoming church edifice. Accordingly, under the active and faithful leadership of Henry E. Pilcher, the Pastor, measures were adopted, early in the conference years of 1845-46, to erect a "new house of worship."

Relating to this project, the following records are at hand:

The Board of Trustees of the M. E. Church met at the parsonage in Delaware, Ohio, October 16, 1845, Henry E. Pilcher in the chair. Members present, Benjamin F. Allen, Augustus A. Welch, Abraham Williams and Franklin Spaulding.

The following resolutions were passed:

"First. That it is the sense of the Trustees of the M. E. Church in Delaware, Ohio, that it is expedient to erect a new house of worship.

"Second. That a subscription be opened, and that we use our best efforts to raise the necessary amount to build the church.

"Third. That Henry E. Pilcher, Benjamin F. Allen and John H. Power be a committee to circulate said subscription.

HENRY E. PILCHER, *Chairman.*"

*Among other subscriptions, the memory of which is a local tradition, was one of fifteen gallons of *whisky*, by Rutherford Hayes, the father of the President.

Within a month or two, subscriptions to the amount of about three thousand dollars were secured, and made payable to Abraham Williams, Wilder Joy, John Ross, Franklin Spaulding, Matthias Kinsell, Augustus A. Welch and Benjamin F. Allen, Trustees of the church.

On December 13, 1845, at a meeting of the Board of Trustees, a committee, consisting of Augustus A. Welch, John Wolfley and Henry E. Pilcher, were appointed, with authority to dispose of the old church property which was still occupied by the congregation; and at a meeting of the Board on December 29, 1845, when Franklin Spaulding, Wilder Joy, John Ross, Nathan Chester, John Wolfley and Augustus A. Welch were present, the following report from said committee was adopted, namely:

We, the committee, appointed December 13, 1845, to dispose of the M. E. Church and lot, submit the following:

We met the committee from the school district, and bargained with them to sell them the church building for a schoolhouse, for the sum of \$1,100, \$700 to be paid within one year, and the balance, \$400, to be paid within four years; possession to be given them July 1, 1846.

This building is still standing. It was owned and used by the school board for about ten years, and then sold to the City Council, by whom it is now used for corporation purposes.

At the same meeting a vote prevailed to instruct the Trustees to procure a church site; and accordingly the lot on the northeast corner of William and Franklin streets was purchased of Mrs. Rutherford Hayes, for the sum of \$1,900.

A sufficient subscription having been secured to warrant it, on May 6, 1846, the building committee, consisting of John Wolfley, Nathan Chester and Augustus A. Welch, "let the contract to erect a house of worship," to William Owston. The building was to be a neat, plain church, 50 by 80 feet, and two stories high; with a vestibule in the front end, above and below; the audience-room was to have a gallery across the front end; and furnish sittings for about six hundred persons; the seats and other woodwork, of black walnut.

The church was not finished until some time in the summer of 1847; two additional subscriptions being taken, one in February of that year, and the other in August, to carry on and complete the work. This edifice, for the times in which it was built, was both capacious and architectural. The cost was, as nearly as can be ascertained, about \$5,600. The church was dedicated August 3,

1847, by Bishop Edmund S. Janes, assisted by Rev. Thomas E. Bond, D. D., editor of the *Christian Advocate*, New York.

The lot purchased for the new church was a large one, with sufficient area for a church and a parsonage. An old residence, said to be the oldest brick building in town, stood on it, at the corner of the street. This was converted into the parsonage, and was occupied by the successive pastors as their home, until 1861, when the Rev. Thomas Parker, toward the close of his pastorate, had it replaced by the present comfortable and convenient parsonage. The expense of this building, about \$3,500, was all secured, in good notes, in advance.

Suth is the history of William street in church-building. These two churches have been the scene of great and memorable events. The revivals here have been annual, and have been Pentecostal in their power. Of these churches, it may be said, as it was said of Zion by the Psalmist: "The Lord shall count, when he cometh to write up the people, that this man was born there."

Perhaps more conversions have occurred in these two churches than any other within the bounds of Methodism, save in those similarly favored by a Christian college or university. All through our country, filling posts of honor, and plying vocations of great usefulness, are men and women, who, in William Street Church, found new hearts, and commenced Christian lives; while in the dark lands of the Old World may be seen the lofty examples of a heroic and self-sacrificing spirit, begotten in obedient hearts while attending this church and enjoying her influences.

Perhaps no church has been more highly favored in the character of her pulpit ministrations than William Street, not so much because her regular ministers have been men of exceptional type either in ability or prominence; but for the reason, in part, that quite frequently, through all these years, very eminent divines have stood in her sacred desk—men more than ordinary in talent and culture, who from tongues of fire, have spoken words full of heavenly unction. Without invidiousness, we may call special attention to a few who have preached in William Street Church. As they are named, the reader will, perhaps, think of many others, whether pastors or visitors, who were equally choice spirits and rare preachers. For example, there was Russel Bigelow, great in Christian polemics and mighty in eloquence, moving his hearers at will, and carrying them whither he

would. There was Adam Poe, clear in his analysis of truth, and practical in its presentation, who, with credit to himself and honor to the church, filled, in after years until his death, one of the chief offices in the gift of the General Conference. There was William L. Harris, once Pastor of this church, then Professor in the university, afterward Missionary Secretary, and now one of the Bishops of the church, who was eminent for his scripturalness, and logical in his utterances. There was the immortal Thomson, who for many years, while the successful President of the university, and afterward, as occasion served, with a melting and powerful eloquence, a perfection and simplicity of style, swayed, as the wind sways the fragile reed, the hearts of saint and sinner, of believer and infidel. There, too, was the sainted Gurley, who, while pastor and elder in Delaware, and later, while waiting for his sun to go down, set forth the spiritual things of the Word, and the possessions of the Christian, with an imagery almost incomparable, a poetry almost divine, and a fervor more than impassioned. Nor will it be invidious to name, among William Street's more recent ministers, Thomas Parker, who, in the pulpit, was a blazing torch and an unfailing magnet.

With such a history, and with such men in her history, it is only truth to say that the most sacred memories and hallowed associations cluster in and about old William Street.

This church has been an ecclesiastical center for Methodism in Delaware. She is not only older than the other Methodist churches here, but she is their mother. In the year 1852, she gave South Delaware, St. Paul's Church; and, in the year 1860, she had something to do with the origin and "raising" of Grace Church.

It is a church that, without being wealthy, devises liberal things, and its reputation in this regard is spread throughout the conference. The Pastor's salary is \$1,500; the quota toward the Presiding Elder's salary is \$220; and the contributions for other conference claims are usually beyond the amounts assessed. For the connectional and benevolent causes, it contributes liberally, according to its ability. In the past twenty years, it has given a little over \$15,000 to the cause of missions, and in the same ratio to the other claims of church and charity.

William Street has had a varied history in its ecclesiastical connections. From the time of its organization until the year 1840, it was under the jurisdiction of the Ohio Conference. Then

THE HISTORY OF THE

The history of the world is a vast and complex subject, encompassing the lives and actions of countless individuals and the events that have shaped our planet. From the dawn of civilization to the present day, the human story is one of constant change and evolution. The study of history allows us to understand the patterns of human behavior, the forces that drive societal change, and the lessons that can be learned from the past. It is a discipline that seeks to uncover the truth about our world and the people who have lived in it. The history of the world is a tapestry of many different threads, each representing a unique culture, nation, or individual. Together, these threads form a rich and diverse picture of the human experience. The study of history is not just an academic exercise; it is a way of understanding ourselves and the world around us. It helps us to see the bigger picture and to understand the context of the events and people that we encounter in our lives. The history of the world is a story that is still being written, and it is up to us to ensure that it is a story of progress, peace, and understanding.

it became a part of the North Ohio Conference, just formed, where it remained until the year 1856, when, by a further re-adjustment of boundaries, it fell into the Central Ohio Conference, of which it is still a part.

While an appointment in the Ohio Conference, it was for four years a part of Scioto District, with Jacob Young as Presiding Elder; from 1823 to 1825, of Lancaster District; from 1825 to 1828, of Sandusky District, with James McMahon as Presiding Elder; from 1828 to 1833, of Portland District, with Russel Bigelow and Greenberry R. Jones as Presiding Elders; from 1833 to 1840, of Columbus District, with Augustus Eddy, Jacob Young and John Ferree as Presiding Elders. In the ecclesiastical year of 1840-41, it became a part of Bellefontaine District, North Ohio Conference, where it remained until the year 1844-45, with William S. Morrow as Presiding Elder. In the year 1845-46, it was assigned to Delaware District, at whose head it has appeared ever since, with the following Presiding Elders: John H. Power (1845-47), John Quigley (1848-51), Samuel Lynch (1852-53), Joseph Ayers (1854), Henry E. Pilcher (1855-58), Thomas H. Wilson (1859-62), Leonard B. Gurley (1863-66), Alexander Harmount (1867-70), Daniel D. Mather (1871-74), David Rutledge (1875-78) and Isaac Newton (1879).

From its foundation, when its membership was about a score of persons, until the ecclesiastical year of 1821-22, it was one of the preaching places on Hockhocking Circuit; from this time until the year 1840-41, it was the head of Delaware Circuit. It had now reached a membership of 296 persons, and at the Conference of 1841 it was declared a "station," and Adam Poe was appointed its Pastor. Since that time, for almost forty years, it has been one of the leading and most flourishing stations in Ohio Methodism.

The appointments to William Street, allowing that name to cover its entire history, are as follows, the years dating from about the last of August, severally: 1818, Jacob Hooper; 1819, Andrew Kinnear; 1820, James Murray; 1821, Jacob Hooper; 1822, Thomas McCleary; 1823, Thomas McCleary and James Roe; 1824, Jacob Dixon; 1825, James Gilruth; 1826, Abner Goff; 1827, James Gilruth and Cyrus Carpenter; 1828, James Gilruth and William Runnels; 1829, David Lewis and Samuel P. Shaw; 1830, Samuel P. Shaw and Alfred M. Lorain; 1831, Alfred M. Lorain and David Cadwallader; 1832, Charles

Goddard and J. M. McDowell; 1833, Leonard B. Gurley and John C. Havens; 1834, John C. Havens and R. Doughty; 1835, Joseph B. Austin and William Morrow; 1836, Nathan Emery and Joseph B. Austin; 1837, John Alexander and Ebenezer T. Webster; 1838, William S. Morrow and John W. White; 1839, William S. Morrow and John Blanpied; 1840 and 1841, Adam Poe; 1842, David Warnock; 1843, Adam Poe; 1844, William L. Harris; 1845 and 1846, Henry E. Pilcher; 1847, Cyrus Sawyer; 1848, E. Yocum; 1849, Horatio S. Bradley; 1850 and 1851, Lorenzo Warner; 1852, Joseph Ayers; 1853, Charles Hartley; 1854 and 1855, Leonard B. Gurley; 1856 and 1857, Alexander Nelson; 1858 and 1859, James M. Morrow; 1860 and 1861, Thomas Parker; 1862, Loring C. Webster; 1863, 1864 and 1865, Alexander Nelson; 1866 to spring of 1869, Wesley G. Waters; from spring of 1869 to the fall of the same year, Park S. Donelson; 1869 and 1870, Daniel D. Mather; 1871 and 1872, Franklin Marriott; 1873, 1874 and 1875, Russel B. Pope; 1876 and 1877, Isaac Newton; 1878 and 1879, Elias D. Whitlock.

The foregoing facts and statements are a part of the interesting history of William Street Church, the parent society of Delaware Methodism. Truly this church has performed a wide mission. It has not only exerted a gracious and salutary influence for the moral elevation and improvement of the community in which it is established, but it has aided in a large degree the great and holy endeavor of the church at large to spread Christianity throughout the country and in many portions of the Old World. Its Quarterly Conferences have enjoyed the presence, and had the counsel, of not a few great preachers and able advisers. Its congregation has been among the most active and benevolent in Methodism in fostering and furthering the great cause of missions; especially has it called into this department of church work, the women, old and young, who with commendable devotion and faithfulness have been abundant in labors to send the word of life to the heathen, and the hope of heaven to the dying. And to-day, after an existence spanning two generations, during which time its members have constantly been changing, it has a membership counting 550, and an outlook encouraging and hopeful; and, if in the near future, this prominent church shall be able to consummate its present designs as to a better and more modern church edifice, the next half-century will be able to record higher successes, and a

brighter history than that which has just closed with so much of gratitude for a kindly Providence and an alway-present Christ.

The early history of the St. Mark's Evangelical Lutheran Church* is largely involved in obscurity. The records now accessible are meager and imperfect; something may, however, be ascertained from tradition, as well as from such written records as are at hand. It is well known that some Lutheran families were scattered here and there among the earliest settlers in Delaware County. Of these pioneer families may be mentioned those of Frederick Weiser, Henry Worline, Mr. Welsch, Andrew Harter and others. They were natives of Pennsylvania, coming here from Northumberland, Bucks and other counties, and were settled in Delaware and the vicinity as early as 1810 and 1811. These few families, many years ago, were more or less regularly favored with the preaching of the gospel. It appears from such data as are within reach, that the Rev. Charles Henkel, of Shenandoah Co., Va., was the first Lutheran minister who visited the Lutheran families along the Olentangy River, between Columbus and Delaware. Before any one dreamed of railroads, before roads were made, when Indian trails and footpaths were the only lines of travel, this pioneer preacher found the few scattered Lutherans in and about the present site of the city of Delaware, and readily succeeded in organizing them into a pioneer congregation. Indeed, they were glad once more to hear the old gospel tidings that had cheered their hearts and had brought peace and gladness into their former homes. It was their delight to bring their little children to Jesus by means of the same old baptism to which they had been so warmly attached in former years, and to appear at the altar where the same old sacrament of the body and blood of the Lord was administered. The old familiar sound made the wilderness in which they had chosen their lot seem to them like a new home. The old tidings of salvation following them into the forests of Ohio, reminded them that God is everywhere present, and pleasantly recalled the old, cheering promise, "Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world."

But the bloom of civilization did not burst forth in this wilderness without hard labor and severe privation. For a very little while it seemed well enough to have the word preached in the small and inconvenient log dwellings of the settlers.

* By Rev. H. A. Becker.

But soon the need of a place of worship began to be felt. A church was needed, and that meant work. The productiveness of their primitive farms was comparatively limited; market prices were low, and money was hard to get. The people usually found it difficult even to pay their taxes. Accordingly, instead, at first, of building a church, the use of Shoub's Hall, on the present site of the new city hall, was secured as a place of worship. Probably in this hall a permanent organization of the Delaware Lutheran congregation was effected. A constitution was adopted January 28, 1821, and signed by the Rev. Charles Henkel, Pastor, and by fifty-five lay members. During the space of some seven years, Pastor Henkel continued to serve this congregation. He resided at Columbus, Ohio, where he had charge of another congregation, but came to Delaware every four weeks. Great success attended his labors, and he was held in high regard by his hearers. He preached in both the German and the English languages, at first in Shoub's Hall, and then in the old courtroom, which was for some time used as a place of worship.

After Pastor Henkel had been called away from his Columbus and Delaware charge, a period of about fifteen years intervened, during which the congregation made considerable progress in external growth; but the internal growth seems to have been meager. The old constitution was neglected and almost forgotten. The people had almost lost sight of the old landmarks of Lutheranism. Yet, during this period of spiritual carelessness and indifference, quite an amount of activity was displayed. The congregation was served by several successive Pastors. Rev. Mr. Shulz served a very short time, and was followed by Rev. Mr. Weil. Rev. Mr. Snyder, a young man of promising talent and of good repute, preached less than a year; he died in 1835, and his body lies at rest in the old cemetery. Subsequently, the Rev. S. S. Klein served some eight years; and, during his pastorate, the first church was built about the year 1834, on the corner of William and Henry streets, the site now occupied by the German Reformed Church. This church was the property of both the Lutheran and the German Reformed congregations. Quite an amount of real toil and self-denial was required to accomplish the work. The people contributed their money and their time; and the labor of building was shared by both Pastor and people. Mr. Klein worked faithfully and daily until the new church was ready to be occupied. Previous to the

The first of these is the fact that the medical profession is not a homogeneous group. There are many different types of physicians, each with their own special interests and concerns. This makes it difficult to reach a consensus on many issues. The second is the fact that the medical profession is often in conflict with other groups, such as the government and the public. This can lead to a lack of support for certain policies or actions. The third is the fact that the medical profession is often in a position of power, which can lead to a lack of accountability and a sense of entitlement. These factors all contribute to the difficulty of reforming the medical profession.

One of the main reasons for the difficulty of reforming the medical profession is the fact that the medical profession is often in a position of power. This can lead to a lack of accountability and a sense of entitlement. The medical profession is often in a position of power because it is the only group that has the knowledge and skills to provide medical care. This gives them a great deal of influence over the health care system. This can lead to a lack of accountability and a sense of entitlement. The medical profession is often in a position of power because it is the only group that has the knowledge and skills to provide medical care. This gives them a great deal of influence over the health care system. This can lead to a lack of accountability and a sense of entitlement.

Another major challenge to reforming the medical profession is the fact that the medical profession is often in conflict with other groups, such as the government and the public. This can lead to a lack of support for certain policies or actions. The medical profession is often in conflict with other groups because it is often in a position of power. This can lead to a lack of support for certain policies or actions. The medical profession is often in conflict with other groups because it is often in a position of power. This can lead to a lack of support for certain policies or actions.

building of this church, the Lutheran people of Delaware had assisted, by their contributions, in building the Episcopal church, in which they also, for a time, conducted their divine service.

The former Pastor, the Rev. Charles Henkel, died at Somerset, February 2, 1841. His death seems to have aroused the minds and hearts of the people to a sense of duty. The truth that had cheered and comforted them in earlier days was once more remembered; and a few weeks after they had heard of the death of their former Pastor, a meeting was held at which the old constitution was once more unanimously adopted, and the blessing of a merciful God invoked upon the congregation. About this time the Rev. Mr. Pope became the Pastor. But things do not seem to have moved along smoothly; the re-adoption of the old constitution made trouble; and some who had learned to love the careless, free-and-easy system of church government, that had for some time prevailed, were not willing to be governed by the old power of Gospel truth. Accordingly, a committee was appointed in November, 1845, to submit a revised form of the constitution, as well as ways and means of having it more stringently enforced. This committee, consisting of John Hoch, George Wachter, Conrad Brougher, John Troutman, Frederick Weiser and Benjamin Ely, met on the 15th of November, and, at a subsequent meeting of the congregation, their work was approved and the revised constitution adopted by a large majority.

In 1848, Mr. Pope removed from Delaware; and, in 1849, the Rev. M. Loy became the Pastor of the congregation. Mr. Loy labored here with much success during a period of some sixteen years. In the first years of this period, the conjoint ownership of the church property on the corner of William and Henry streets was dissolved; and the new stone church on William street was built in 1852, and has since been occupied by the congregation. A new constitution, the one now in use by the congregation, was adopted August 31, 1852. The congregation increased largely in membership, as well as in spiritual prosperity; not, however, without trials and perplexities. Yet, the Lord dealt very graciously with his people, causing many eyes to be opened, so that the truth of His mighty word was recognized and accepted. At this time the contest with secret-societyism was successfully waged. This is the history of a Lutheran congregation; and no one should expect, in such a history, to find any

peculiarities omitted. Not, however, in regard to this question only, but in regard to all others, has the congregation taken a truly Lutheran and scriptural position. They who desire to form a more intimate acquaintance with the doctrines of the Lutheran faith, have easy access to them in our Book of Concord; and we constantly challenge comparison of our doctrines with the Holy Scriptures themselves. They are our only rule of faith and practice. This true position came to be occupied more and more during the period of Mr. Loy's ministry. Mr. Loy resigned his pastorate here to accept a professorship of theology in the Capitol University, Columbus, Ohio, where he still remains.

Prof. Loy's successor was the Rev. C. H. L. Schuette, at that time a student of theology in the Capitol University. The last baptism administered by Mr. Loy was on July 16, 1865, and the first by Mr. Schuette was on July 29th following, showing that the vacancy in the pastorate was very short. Mr. Schuette served the people very acceptably during nearly eight years, when he, too, was called to a chair in his Alma Mater. Some time in the same year, 1873, the Rev. Emanuel Cronenwett accepted a call to this congregation, and his labors here extended from June, 1873, to January, 1877.

On May 22, 1877, the present Pastor, the Rev. H. A. Becker removed to Delaware in response to a call extended by the Delaware congregation. The congregation now numbers 450 or more confirmed members, besides a large number of baptized children. The average attendance at public service is encouragingly good, and during the past year the Sunday school has had an average attendance of 120 pupils. Many things are not as they should be, yet it would be exceedingly ungrateful to say that the Lord is doing nothing for us. The congregation owns the church on William street, and the parsonage, No. 194 North Sandusky street, and is free from debt. With the prayers of our people for their own temporal and spiritual welfare ascending to the throne of grace, with their earnest and faithful work for the church, and with their devoted attendance upon the public worship of God at all appointed times, no reason can be seen why the Lutheran congregation of Delaware should not succeed. By the grace of God, some of the evils with which we are contending will be successfully overcome; the coldness and indifference that seems to prevail in some hearts will vanish, and our zeal and earnestness in prayer and work

will increase. Then shall days of greater blessing and of richer prosperity dawn, and God will receive the praise.

Zion's Reformed Church* comes next in the order of organization. Among the pioneer families of Delaware County, there was a considerable number from East Pennsylvania. As they were all of German descent, and were brought up in German communities, they could feel themselves properly at home only in their native German element, and in the use of their own language. Especially was this true in a religious view. A characteristic of the Germans is that they carry Germany with them in their hearts wherever they go, and hence, wherever they put up their tents, there is "Des Deutschen Vaterland." Even the blessed Gospel seems to them more precious when it is proclaimed in the trumpet tones of the language of Luther and Zwingle.

These families generally belonged to the Reformed and Lutheran Churches. They had found rich farms and comfortable homes here, but they were far away from their kindred, and the holy altars where they had been baptized and confirmed. They were not in their natural element. As the fish seeks the clearest water, and the bird the purest air, so these pious souls sought a congenial spiritual home for themselves and their children. Nor did they seek in vain. The longed-for and happy hour came at last, when, in their own consecrated temple and around their own sacred altar, they could thankfully and joyfully unite in their beloved German *Te Deum*,

"Nun danket alle Gott,
Mit Herzen, Mund und Haenden.
Der grosze Dinge thut,
An uns und allen Enden."

In the year 1834, these families united in erecting a church edifice, which was to be the joint property of both the Reformed and Lutherans. This edifice was erected on an acre of ground bought of Milo D. Pettibone for \$50, on what is now the corner of William and Henry streets. It was built of stone, 30x45 feet in size, and cost \$1,300. For three years before they were organized into a church, the Reformed members worshipped in this house, and had the Gospel preached and the sacraments administered to them by the Pastor of the Lutheran congregation. But few, besides themselves knew that they were Reformed

and they were commonly regarded as members of the Lutheran Church.

In 1837, however, they resolved to effect an organization of their own. They secured the services of Rev. C. H. A. Allardt, the necessary steps were taken, an appropriate sermon was preached, and "In the name of God the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Ghost," they were declared to be a Christian church, to be known by the name of Zion's Reformed Church, of Delaware, Ohio. Those who had been chosen to fill the respective offices were now solemnly ordained and installed. The church consisted of eighteen members. Its first elders were Abraham Call and Henry Fegley, and its first deacons, Jacob Miller and Israel Breifogel. The frail little bark was now afloat on the sea.

This congregation stands in connection with "The Reformed Church of the United States," is under its control, "and is in all respects governed by its rules and regulations." The contents of its faith are the Holy Scriptures, as set forth in the Heidelberg Catechism; and its government, both in spirit and form, is strictly presbyterial. Its aim is to cherish and enjoy true Christian freedom, in believing and cheerful obedience to divine authority and law, and to obtain salvation from sin, and eternal life in Jesus Christ—the "Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end."

From the time of its organization the Reformed congregation occupied the church built in 1834, in common with the Lutherans. And these twin sisters for many years proceeded together as harmoniously and prosperously as could reasonably be expected. Still, their relations were not always and in all respects of the most satisfactory character. At last, it seemed best to both parties to follow the example of Abraham and Lot, and the union which had existed so long was quietly dissolved. The Reformed bought the Lutheran interest in the "Union Church," giving for it all the ground belonging to it, except the lot on which the church stood, and \$400 in cash. These \$400, however, were to liquidate a debt still resting on the property. This dissolution was effected in 1856, during the pastorate of Rev. M. G. I. Stern.

At the same time, they resolved to remove the old edifice, and substitute for it one better suited to their wants. Accordingly, a new brick edifice was erected, 40x55 feet in size, with an end gallery, and a basement arranged for a parsonage and lecture-room. Its cost in money and labor was

* By Rev. J. Vogt.



about \$5,000. In 1868, this was remodeled by building an addition of twelve feet to its front, removing the gallery, etc. Other changes and improvements were made in 1877, costing together \$2,300. This edifice, now 40x67 feet in size, is the one at present occupied by the congregation.

This church has enjoyed the labors and fostering care of eight ministers. Rev. C. H. A. Alldart served it from the time of its organization in 1837 to 1839. He was succeeded in 1841 by Rev. Jacob Van Linge, who prosecuted his work until 1843. In 1844, Rev. Henry Hess took charge of it, and ended his pastorate in 1849. After a vacancy of six months, Rev. S. K. Denius began his pastorate in the same year, and resigned in 1851. Rev. D. Rothrock took charge of it in 1852, and served it one year. In 1854, Rev. M. G. I. Stern became its Pastor, and remained until 1857. In the spring of 1857, Rev. J. B. Thompson began his labors as Pastor, and served it until 1862. On the 1st day of January, 1863, Rev. J. Vogt was settled here, and remains in his responsible pastoral relation at the present time.

Numerous disadvantages and obstacles have impeded its usefulness and progress from the start. Its original union arrangement was never satisfactory, and was, no doubt, a hindrance to both parties. For many years, its services were conducted exclusively in German, and many of its young people, and even entire families, became dissatisfied and sought homes in English churches; while others, whose natural home was the Reformed Church, stood aloof from it on this account. And even when the English language was in part introduced, neither the alternating of the German and English services, nor the mixed services, could be satisfactory, either to the Pastor or the people. The numerous protracted vacancies necessarily had a deleterious effect. From its beginning, also, it was burdened with financial troubles, never becoming clear of debt until 1866. All these difficulties but one, with many others, are overcome, and the only remaining one can continue only a short time longer.

Notwithstanding all these obstacles and burdens, however, this church has made steady and substantial progress, and thus has kept pace with the denomination of which it is a part. In the last third of a century, the Reformed Church in numerical strength, in establishing literary and theological institutions, and in the publication of church periodicals, in literature and in mission work, has more than trebled; and Zion's Church,

like its mother, has steadily grown in numbers, piety and efficiency. It numbers at present 235 members, has a large and efficient Sabbath school, and takes an active part in Christian work generally. May He who has sustained and blessed it thus far, be its rock and guide for all time to come.

The German Methodist Episcopal Church* dates back to 1836. This year, Rev. William Nast, D. D., the first German missionary of the Methodist Episcopal Church, traveled through Central Ohio from the river to the lake, preaching daily to the few German settlers, here and there, who had sought a home in this Western country. On these mission tours, Dr. Nast passed through Delaware and preached to the few of his countrymen who were willing to hear his tidings. About 1844, the Rev. John Barth, the German Pastor at Columbus, traveled through Delaware and Marion Counties, and once more looked up the Germans, in the interest of the Methodist Church. In the revival meetings which he held, many were converted and joined the Methodist Church. This was the beginning of the German church in Delaware.

These people were poor and few, and their meetings were held at first in private houses. When these were filled, they moved, first to the stone schoolhouse at the corner of Franklin and Winter streets, then to the old Methodist church, one square south, and then to the old academy on Hill street. In 1846, the Rev. John Kindler became the Pastor for one year, and, in 1847, the Rev. G. A. Brauning. During his pastorate, a little frame church was built on a lot on Henry street, given by the first member of the church—Father Albright. It was not long, however, that the little building on Henry street was large enough to hold the congregation, and, in 1854, under the pastorate of the Rev. G. Nachtrieb, a lot on Hill street was bought, and the present brick church erected and dedicated in 1855, by Bishop Simpson. From 1845, Delaware and Galion had constituted one mission, but in 1854 Delaware became self-supporting, and was made a separate station. Since the establishment of the mission, twenty-four preachers and assistants have labored in this work. Delaware belonged to the North Ohio Conference until 1865, when the German Conferences were organized, since which time it has been attached to the Central German Conference.

* By Rev. O. C. Klocksien.



The membership of the church has not been permanent, owing to the constant migration to the West, and the aggregate has never exceeded one hundred and fifty members. The present state of the church is healthy, and, though small, it is exercising a good influence on the German population of Delaware. The present Pastor is the Rev. O. C. Klockslem.

First Congregational (Welsh) Church,* was organized in 1844. The first Welsh sermon preached in Delaware was delivered by Rev. George Lewis, in the year 1841, at the residence of Mr. Henry Thomas, on Washington street, between William and Winter streets. Prayer-meetings were held from time to time at this house, from 1841 till 1844. In this year the congregation was organized, with the Rev. Rees Powell as Pastor, and with twenty-three charter members, as follows: Henry Thomas, Mrs. Henry Thomas, John E. Davis, Mrs. John E. Davis, John Rowlands, Mrs. John Rowlands; John Rowlands, Sr. Reese Price, George Pugh, David Thomas, John L. Jones, Robert Dolby, Thomas Rowlands, William Rowlands, John J. Davis, Edward Williams, John Jones, Evan Jones, Jane Williams, Mary Jones, Elizabeth Jones, Catharine Rowlands, Jane Rowlands.

Services were held in a small frame schoolhouse on Union, between William and Winter streets, which for a time was rented for this purpose, but was soon purchased, and served as a place of worship till the year 1858, when the present brick building was erected on Winter street, between Liberty and Elizabeth streets.

Mr. Powell continued the Pastor of the church till 1862, when the Rev. John H. Jones took charge of the church, and remains here up to the present time, March, 1880.

The present membership is twenty-eight. The average Sabbath-school attendance is twenty-five. The first Welsh Sabbath-school in Delaware was held at the residence of John Rowlands, Sr., on West William street, in 1842.

There has been but little variation in the number of members of this church since its first organization. There never have been many Welsh people living in Delaware, and the church has been sustained mostly by immigrants from Wales. The services have formerly been held in the Welsh language exclusively, and the children, who did not learn that language, have dropped away, one

by one, to English churches. But, from this time forward, a better attendance is expected, as the services are now held almost exclusively in the English language.

* Religious services were first held in the houses of the early Catholic settlers by clergymen visiting from distant older Catholic settlements. Among the earliest who celebrated the holy mysteries here, were Fathers Schouat and Meagher; Juncker, of Dayton, afterward Bishop of Alton; Young, of Lancaster, later Bishop of Erie; and Burgess, of Columbus, now Bishop of Detroit.

The frame portion of the present St. Mary's Church was built in 1850, on a lot purchased from Milo Pettibone. In 1856, Archbishop Purcell, of Cincinnati, in whose jurisdiction St. Mary's then was, appointed Rev. Casper Wiese as the first resident Rector. Father Wiese's first work was to establish a school, which he did by building a basement under the frame church and the tower that he had added. He also bought two acres of ground for a cemetery, which Archbishop Purcell blessed in 1857.

In 1860, Father Wiese was removed, and was succeeded by short ministrations from Revs. Joseph and Edward Fitzgerald. In 1863, Rev. Henry Fehlings was appointed, and had charge of St. Mary's and missions up to 1869. He built the brick addition to the old frame in 1865; and also purchased a store, and a dwelling-house adjoining the church. The store he changed into a school, and the dwelling was made the parsonage.

In 1868, St. Mary's fell into the jurisdiction of the new diocese of Columbus, which was established from the largely growing diocese of Cincinnati. Bishop Rosecrans, of Columbus, removed the Rev. H. Fehlings, in 1869, and appointed Rev. J. C. McSweeney as his successor. McSweeney's stay was only of short duration, and he was soon followed by the Rev. Joseph McPhillips, who died here in February, 1874. Fathers A. O. Walker and Goldschmidt also remained only a short while after their appointment. The present incumbent, Rev. N. E. Pilger, took charge in 1875.

At present (1880) the church has about 700 communicants.

St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church† was originally embraced in the North Ohio Conference.

* By Rev. John H. Jones.

* By Rev. N. E. Pilger.
† By the Rev. J. C. Jackson.



In the fall of 1852, the Rev. John Quigley was appointed, by said conference, to organize a church in South Delaware, for the purpose of occupying more completely that part of the city, and to accommodate the resident membership, for whom it would be convenient. About thirty members constituted the nucleus to begin with. They met to worship, during the two years of Mr. Quigley's pastorate, in the old Delaware Academy building, which, at that day, was used for a ladies' seminary, under the superintendency of the Rev. Samuel L. Yourtee. The official records of this interesting period are lost, so that only the general facts can be given. In the fall of 1854, the Rev. Thompson F. Hildreth was appointed Pastor, and found his congregation without a house for worship, as the seminary had, by this time, been sold to the Presbyterians. A vacant storeroom near by was procured, in which to hold class and prayer meetings, while, for preaching services, the congregation itinerated from place to place, as accommodations best allowed. The plans for church building were now rapidly forwarded, and, before the close of Mr. Hildreth's second year, a substantial and commodious brick building was erected on the site of the present one. It was dedicated by Bishop Morris.

The Rev. L. B. Gurley was next sent as Pastor, in the fall of 1856, and found the society with sixty-five members, and a debt of \$2,500. His efficient labors, during two years, were crowned with abundant success. He was warmly supported by an active membership; the women especially, through their sewing circles, and by every available Christian effort, raising funds to meet their indebtedness. The close of Mr. Gurley's second year found them with a largely increased membership and a greatly diminished debt; for the people had a mind to work. The Rev. Jacob Caples followed as Pastor, and had charge one year. He was succeeded, in the fall of 1859, by the Rev. Horatio S. Bradley. Authentic records begin with this date. Among the prominent names of members we find President Edward Thomson and Prof. F. Merrick, who, from the first, belonged to this Quarterly Conference. The General Conference of 1860 transferred St. Paul's to the Ohio Conference. The Quarterly Conference minutes, for the opening year of 1860-61, show, among official names, the following: Samuel Burkholder, William Cruikshank, Hiram Hull, Charles Neil, Prof. H. M. Perkins, Prof. Godman, Samuel Finley, Werts Atkinson, J. A. Clippinger,

Jason Waterman and Paul Randall. The Pastor's salary this year was \$530, and the Presiding Elder's claim \$79. This Quarterly Conference licensed, among others, Thomas J. Scott, the present missionary to India, and Michael J. Cramer, now the United States Ambassador at the court of Denmark. L. J. Powell appears as one of the leaders, since then Professor of Natural Science in Willamette University, Oregon. In 1860, the Rev. James F. Given was appointed as Pastor. These were the troublous times of war excitement, and the Pastor, unfortunately, sympathized with the rebellion. An enraged populace significantly hung a coil of rope at his door, and, on another occasion, were only restrained from open violence by the mediation of Prof. Merrick. At the next session of the Ohio Conference, Mr. Given withdrew from the church, and was succeeded in his pastorate by the Rev. T. H. Phillips. The membership, at this time, was still not over two hundred, and the church and parsonage indebtedness was \$1,560. In the year of 1862-63, Prof. F. S. Hoyt was appointed, by the Presiding Elder, to serve as Pastor, generously bestowing his services gratuitously. A good Sabbath-school has gradually been growing up with the church, and appears, for a number of years, under the superintendency of J. A. Clippinger, with Prof. Godman as assistant. The Rev. James M. Jameson next came to the work, as Pastor, in the fall of 1863, serving two years, during which time the Stratford appointment was connected with this charge. Among those licensed to preach at this time, appear the names of John F. Thomson, the South American missionary, and George Lansing Taylor, the poet and divine. Two other names have, for a year or two, been occurring on official boards, viz., those of Profs. John P. Lacroix and A. S. B. Newton. The former, by his extensive and scholarly writings, stamped himself indelibly on the records of Methodism, and both, alas, died young.

The Rev. A. H. Windsor came as Pastor in the fall of 1865. The growing ability of the society is shown in the salary this year being \$700 and parsonage. The opening of the conference year 1866-67, ushers in Rev. George W. Brush as Pastor. The church at this time reports out of debt, and the ministerial allowance for the succeeding year is \$1,200. After the decease of Rev. Brush, in the second year of his pastorate, Rev. L. B. Gurley, D. D., was appointed to fill the unexpired term. The Rev. David H. Moore took charge in the fall of 1868, and continued through

two successful years. The present parsonage was purchased in the second winter of Mr. Moore's pastorate, and furnished by the funds of the Ladies' Industrial Societies.

The Rev. Joseph H. Creighton entered on his work in the fall of 1870, and remained Pastor for three years. Mr. Creighton took active measures for establishing a Mission Church in the adjacent territory of South Delaware, and a flourishing Sunday school was opened, which is still sustained mainly by workers from the university.

This charge elected as its delegate to the first Lay Electoral Conference of 1871, Thomas Evans, Jr. The Sunday school was large, provided with a good library, under the superintendency of Z. L. White. The Rev. Isaac Crook became Pastor in the fall of 1873. An effort to enlarge the church in the spring of 1874, to accommodate the overflowing Bible school, now under the enthusiastic leadership of Prof. J. P. Patterson, resulted disastrously to the building, and necessitated a new church at once. The society rallied to the task, and, under the energetic direction of Dr. F. Merrick, in the Board of Trustees, the present edifice was erected, and the lecture-room dedicated in the fall of 1874. Dr. R. Hills, the late Superintendent of the Girls' State Reform School, was the architect. The dedicatory sermon was preached by the Rev. Robert W. Manley, the new Pastor for this year. Services were held in the university chapel during the interim of tearing down and rebuilding the church. In the fall of 1875, the Rev. Samuel A. Keen was appointed Pastor, and remained through three eminently successful years. The present Pastor, Rev. John C. Jackson, came to the work in the fall of 1878.

The status of the church now is a membership of 500, about 150 of whom are students. The new church is large, and when completed will be a beautiful structure. It has been built to its present state of completion at a cost of \$13,000. The basement portion is at present used for all church services, being admirably constructed for convenience, capacity and taste. A small indebtedness still lingers, covered by subscription, and rapidly disappearing under the tireless energy of the Ladies' Aid and Debt Fund Association. A good parsonage, well furnished, stands on the adjacent lot to the east, valued at \$3,000. Measures will soon be taken to complete the church, when it will be the largest, and, from its commanding position, the most conspicuous church in the city.

St. Paul's has always been largely patronized by the students, and over 100 of them have been licensed here and sent out as preachers or missionaries to foreign lands. Among the latter are Dr. T. J. Scott, John F. Thomson, H. H. Lowry, N. J. Plumb, A. Gilruth, C. W. Drees, L. R. Janney, and others. Five of the Alumni of the university have returned to serve St. Paul's as Pastors, viz.: George W. Brush, of the class of 1849; Isaac Crook, of 1859; S. A. Keen, 1868; J. C. Jackson, 1874; and I. F. King, 1858, Presiding Elder.

But three members of the original society remain on earth, viz., Dr. F. Merrick and wife, and Margaret Burkholder. May they live long to see the prosperity of their Zion.

The African Methodist Episcopal Church* was organized by the Rev. John M. Brown, under whose fostering care it grew from a few members to quite a respectable congregation, and the cornerstone of the old church was laid in May, 1853. Mr. Brown was followed by the Revs. Davis, Shorter and Devine, all of them men of more than ordinary ability, and of earnest and devout Christian character. Of these first Pastors, Davis and Devine are dead, and two, Brown and Shorter, are now Bishops in the church.

The Rev. G. H. Graham became Pastor in the year 1864. As a pulpit orator, he is the peer of any minister in the connection, and has been deservedly termed the silver-tongued orator. He was beloved by his congregation, and made numerous friends outside of it. Under his efforts the church had a large increase.

After him, the following were pastors: In 1865, T. W. Roberts, loved by his congregation; in 1866, H. A. Jackson, who was both a church lawyer and a pulpit orator; in 1867, William Davidson, an energetic man, and an earnest Christian; in 1868, William B. Lewis, an earnest worker, and a man whose distinguishing characteristic was extreme kindness; in 1869-70, Robert Hurley, a young man of promise and possessed of a bright intellect; in 1871-72, C. T. Shaffer, an excellent preacher and worker, whose friends were found outside the church, as well as among the membership; in 1873, Robert Turner, a young man, who, though zealous, showed the effects of American slavery; in 1874-75, Jesse Asbury, a young man of commanding presence and of intellectual promise, beloved of the people; in 1876,

* By the Rev. W. D. Mitchell.



John W. Lewis, who served the people acceptably; in 1877, J. B. Stausbury, whose ability is well remembered by all in the city. Under his administration the new church reached its present state of completion. In 1878, T. E. Knox was Pastor, and his earnest Christian life was acknowledged by all. In 1879, Rev. W. D. Mitchell, the present Pastor, was appointed to this charge, and his pastoral labors have been crowned with the most gratifying results. The church has passed through a wonderful revival; and many earnest, active and intelligent young men and women have been brought under its influence and into its membership. The African Methodist Episcopal Church of Delaware is trying to do its own work faithfully, and is in a prosperous condition.

The First Baptist Church* was organized August 6, 1853, with thirty-seven members. The Rev. E. G. Wood was soon after called as the first Pastor, and served until May, 1855. The church held its meetings in Templar Hall until its house of worship was built. In March, 1854, the society purchased a lot on North Franklin street; and a church building was here erected, which was dedicated August 1, 1858. Since the first Pastor, the church has had ten regular Pastors, who served as follows: Rev. Elias George, from October, 1855, to April, 1856; Rev. James Harvey, from May, 1856, to April, 1862; Rev. P. P. Kennedy, from May, 1862, to May, 1865; Rev. D. A. Randall, from August, 1866, to April, 1867; Rev. A. J. Lyon, from September, 1867, to April, 1870; Rev. J. B. Toombs, from April, 1870, to July, 1871; Rev. B. J. George, from March, 1873, to March, 1874; Rev. G. T. Stanbury, from November, 1874, to November, 1876; Rev. T. J. Sheppard, from September, 1877, to May, 1878. The Rev. J. W. Icenbarger, the present Pastor, was settled in October, 1878. The present membership of the church is 110.

Grace Methodist Episcopal Church† was organized in January, 1860, by the Rev. Henry E. Pilcher, in a small schoolhouse near the grounds of the Agricultural Society. Twelve members in full connection and thirty upon probation constituted the original organization.

When this church was first organized it was in the bounds of the Central Ohio Conference; but,

* By Rev. J. W. Icenbarger.

† By the Rev. S. B. Squier.

at the General Conference of 1860, it was transferred to the North Ohio, where it has since remained. During the year 1861, by perseverance, and not without sacrifice, the membership succeeded in erecting a small frame church. In this the congregation worshiped until 1875. Many glorious outpourings of the Holy Spirit were received by the membership in the little white church; here many weary sinners were moved to repentance, sought pardon, and started upon the way of happiness and usefulness.

The church edifice which is now occupied by the congregation, was begun by the Rev. Charles F. Creighton, in 1872. After many reverses, it was finally completed, and dedicated February 7, 1875, by Rev. Bishop Randolph S. Foster. It is located in the eastern part of the city, at the junction of William and Berkshire streets. It is a neat building of brick, with spire and turret. It will comfortably seat 500 people. The seats are of ash, trimmed with black walnut, and flexed at the sides, giving all the auditors a front view of the pulpit. Its commodious and tasteful arrangement is commended by all who are acquainted with it.

Grace Church includes within its membership and congregation nearly all the English-speaking Methodists on the east side of the river, and many from the west side, but most of its members live in the country. It has never abounded in wealth, but, under liberal and wise management, it has been able to erect a substantial, neat edifice, and to pay annually the average amount of about \$600. It has not increased in membership as rapidly as some other churches more favorably located. It has filled to a considerable extent the place of a mission church, and has exerted much influence upon the fallen, and the lower classes of society. Its members have, however, as a rule, been good, substantial men and women, who have indeed been servants of the Lord. Consequently many revivals have characterized the history of the church. In 1865, the membership had grown to about 100 persons. During the winter of 1871-72, a powerful revival took place, in which many students of the Ohio Wesleyan University took an active part. At the close of this year the membership numbered about 150.

The church has never been a separate parish. From 1860 to 1865, it was included in the bounds of the Woodbury Circuit; in 1865, it was transferred to the Galena Circuit; in 1868, it was made the chief appointment of a newly formed circuit.



called Delaware and Eden Charge. It still belongs to this charge, which now includes also Eden and Cheshire.

The following is a list of the Pastors who have served the church: 1860-61, Revs. Samuel Mower and C. B. Brandebury; 1861-62, Revs. Philip Plummer and John Blanpied; 1862-63, Revs. Chilton Craven and John Blanpied; 1863-64, Revs. John Mitchell and William Jones. Mr. Mitchell died in November, 1863, and Rev. Oliver Burgess was sent to fill the vacancy. 1864-65, Revs. James Wheeler and William Jones; 1865-66, Revs. Allen S. Moffit and Francis M. Searles; 1866-67, Revs. Heman Safford and Jacob S. Albright; 1867-68, Revs. Heman Safford and William Hudson; 1868-69, Rev. Cadwalader H. Owens; 1869-71, Rev. Joseph F. Kennedy. Soon after the commencement of the year 1870-71, Mr. Kennedy was appointed agent of the Ohio Wesleyan Female College, and Rev. Wesley B. Farrah was appointed to fill out the year. 1871-72, Rev. Stephen Fant was Pastor; 1872-73, Rev. Charles F. Creighton; 1873-76, Rev. Benjamin F. Bell; 1876-77, Rev. William L. Phillips; 1877-80, Rev. Samuel R. Squier.

In this chapter, devoted to religious organizations, it is not inappropriate to say a few words of other organizations, founded in truth, and that take for their great light the Bible itself—organizations which teach a "belief in God, hope in immortality and charity to all mankind." There are those, doubtless, who will take issue with us in this, but we know whereof we speak.

The origin of Freemasonry, the most ancient of all the secret societies now in existence, is a point upon which there is much curious speculation among men, and about which there is some contradiction and more conjecture among those distinguished for their knowledge of ancient history. That it originated so long ago that the oldest histories can tell little of its beginning, is true. That Masons are to be found in almost every country subjected to modern discovery, is a point universally admitted. In tribes and countries where letters and arts are extinct, and where commerce and modern improvement have as yet made no impression upon the national character, the grand features of Masonry are found to be correct. This remarkable coincidence is accounted for in various ways by different writers upon the subject. All who have carefully considered the origin of the Order have been convinced that the germ from

which it sprang was coeval with that wonderful command of Jehovah: "Let there be light." At the building of King Solomon's Temple, the Order assumed something like a definite form. We learn from tradition, that, at the erection of that superb model of architecture, there were employed three grand masters, 3,300 masters or overseers of the work, 80,000 fellow-crafts, and 70,000 entered apprentices, who were all systematically arranged according to their grade and rank.

A writer whose intelligence and veracity have never been questioned says: "After the completion of the temple at Jerusalem, most of the Tyrians who had been employed by Solomon, returned to their native country." From the same source we also learn that many of the Jews who had been engaged upon the temple migrated to Phoenicia, a country of which, at that distant period, Tyre was the principal city. For some cause, left unexplained by the historian, this Jewish colony was oppressed by its neighbors, and fled to their friends, the Tyrians, for relief. The latter furnished them with ships and provisions, and they (the Jews) took their departure for a foreign land, and finally settled in Spain. If, as workmen at the temple, they had been invested with secrets not known to others, there can be no doubt but they preserved and carried them wherever they went. Another writer, whose accuracy is surpassed by no author of his time, informs us that about 190 years after the Trojan war, which would be about fifteen years after the completion of the temple, a colony of Jews from Palestine made a permanent settlement on the western coast of Africa. From these three distinctive points, we may follow the march and spread of Masonry throughout the world. In all the countries settled by emigration from these places, or connected with these people, either by alliance or commerce, Masonry is found, her signs the same, her mystic word the same in all. And that it has existed in some form ever since, there is no shadow of doubt in the mind of the educated craftsman. At what precise date it became speculative, and dropped the operative form, is not definitely known. In the early part of the eighteenth century the Grand Lodge of England was established, and, from that day to this, the history of Masonry is familiar to all reading members of the order.

With the early pioneers, Masonry made its advent into Delaware County. The Byxbes, Carpenters, Lambs, Littles, Roots and others of the early settlers were members of the Order,



and charter members of the first Masonic lodge in the county. The original charter issued to the Masons of Delaware to establish a lodge, bears date January 15, A. L. 5812, and is the constitutional authority under which Hiram Lodge, No. 18, now exists, and exercises its functions as an organized body.* It is signed by Lewis Cass, Grand Master of Ohio, and August Louis Langham, Grand Secretary, and contains the names of the following charter members, viz.: William Little, John Carpenter, Reuben Lamb, N. W. Little, Charles Thompson, Azariah Root, Jonathan Collin, Stephen Harrington, Czar Sturdevant, Aaron D. Lebar and Moses Byxbe, Jr., not one of whom but has long since been laid away to rest beneath the "evergreen." Of these members, Moses Byxbe was Worshipful Master, Stephen Harrington, Senior Warden; John Carpenter, Junior Warden; Reuben Lamb, Treasurer; N. W. Little, Secretary; William Little, Senior Deacon; Azariah Root, Junior Deacon and Steward. One of the first entries on the minutes of the Lodge is the following: "That all Master Masons who are members of this Lodge, except the Worshipful Master and Senior and Junior Wardens, shall take their turn in Tiling this Lodge alternately." Among the relics laid up in the archives is a diploma of Azariah Root, one of the charter members. It is as follows:

And the DARKNESS comprehended it not. In the EAST, a place of light where reign SILENCE and PEACE.

We, the Master, Wardens and Secretary of Franklin Lodge, held in the town of Cheshire, and State of Massachusetts:

Do certify that the BEARER hereof, our worthy brother, Azariah Root, has been regularly initiated in the third degree of Masonry.

As such, he has been received by us, and, being a true and faithful BROTHER, is hereby recommended to the favor and protection of ALL Free and Accepted MASONS wheresoever dispersed.

In witness whereof we have caused the seal of our said Lodge to be hereunto affixed, this 12th day of November, Salvation, 1795, and of Masonry, 5795.

It is signed by the Master and Wardens and Secretary, but the ink has faded until the names are almost wholly illegible.

The Order glided along in "peace and harmony" from its introduction into Delaware in 1811, doing "good work and square work," until 1826-27, when the great anti-Masonic storm burst upon the country with a violence, that for a time,

threatened to sweep Masonry into the "Valley of Jehoshaphat." A great political party had discovered that Freemasonry was an institution established in "opposition to all laws human and divine," and the cunning sought to snatch away her richest jewel—*secrecy*—that they might expose her to the scorn and contempt of the world. It was but a little while, and the "wings of Jehovah" were even then sheltering her, yet many a true heart despaired, and many an honest, though weak one, endeavored, for the sake of peace, to untie the indissoluble bonds of Masonry. The storm of the Morgan excitement (not the rebel General Morgan, but the apostate Mason) reached Delaware. For a time, the faithful few stood to their posts, and met on "the highest hills and in the lowest vales," the better to "guard against the approach of cowans or eavesdroppers, either ascending or descending." But their exertions failed; their efforts to keep the fire burning upon their altar were unavailing, and their temple was closed for a season.

It was during this period that the charter of Hiram Lodge was lost or stolen. There is a prevailing tradition that Harry Rigger, who was a member of the order, was intrusted with its keeping, and, in removing from Delaware to Millville, lost it. For years it lay as securely hidden as the "book of the law and testimony" lay hidden in the "ninth arch," from the destruction of the first to the building of the second Temple. If it was stolen, the thief finally threw it away (where he knew it would be found), and, one day, toward the close of the anti-Masonic crusade, the lost charter was picked up near Millville. It was handed, by the finder, to Judge Griswold, who was known to be a zealous Mason. Griswold returned it to the Grand Lodge, and succeeded not only in having it renewed but in having the original number of the Lodge restored, which, during its dormant period, had been given to a newly organized body. The charter bears this inscription upon its margin: "Returned to the Grand Lodge, October 20, A. L. 5846; re-issued, by order thereof, October 24, A. L. 5846. Attest: B. F. Smith, Grand Secretary."

A strong anti-Masonic element existed in Delaware, and, in derision of the faithful few (who had closed the doors of their temples about the year 1827; year of Masonic light, 5827; year of Masonic darkness, 1), lodges were convened by the antis; degrees were conferred from the expositions of Morgan, Allyn, Richardson, and kindred

*It was organized under dispensation, January 21, A. D. 1811, and chartered the next year.



publications, for the benefit of the curious, or any one else, who chose to attend the vile exhibitions. For a period of about twelve years the persecution was kept up, but—

“Truth crushed to earth will rise again,
The eternal years of God are hers.”

The storm passed by, and the sun of Masonry came forth again brighter than before. Hiram Lodge, after a Rip Van Winkle sleep, was re-organized under its original charter, which we have seen was re-issued, and which had been almost miraculously restored to the Lodge. In 1846, the Master's gavel again called the workmen to labor, order assumed its sway, and the fire was rekindled upon the altar, where it has ever since continued to burn.

We have noticed, among the charter members of Hiram Lodge, some of the very first settlers of Delaware. They were not only active Blue Lodge Masons, but equally active in the higher degrees. In an old file of the *Delaware Patron and Franklin Chronicle*, a notice appears of the election of officers in Mount Vernon Encampment of Knights Templar, February 22, 1820, as follows: Sir John Snow, Grand Commander; Sir Chester Griswold, Generalissimo; Sir Benjamin Gardner, Captain General; Rev. Joseph Hughes, Prelate; Sir Mark Seeley, Senior Warden; Sir James Kilbourn, Junior Warden; Sir Levi Pinney, Treasurer; Sir William Little, Recorder; Sir Erastus Webb, Standard Bearer; Sir Parden Sprague, Sword Bearer, and Sir Chaney Barker, Warder. Several of these were citizens of Delaware. But these old craftsmen are all gone. Mr. James Aigin, whom many of our readers know, is one of the oldest surviving members of Hiram Lodge. He says there is but one man now living who was a member when he took the degrees in this Lodge, and that is Horatio Smith, of Millville. B. F. Fry, of Troy Township, was admitted about the same time as himself. These three are the oldest landmarks now left, and soon they too will have passed away.

Hiram Lodge is in a flourishing condition, and, in connection with the Royal Arch Chapter, have a handsome and well-furnished hall. The membership is large, and comprises many of the best citizens and business men of the city. The present officers are: James M. Crawford, Worshipful Master; George H. Aigin, Senior Warden; David Battenfield, Junior Warden; Sidney Moore, Treasurer; Charles M. Converse, Secretary; John

Cowgill, Senior Deacon; Henry Robinson, Junior Deacon, and James Aigin, Steward and Tiler. These are well tried, true and trusty, and in their skillful hands the temple is safe.

Delaware Royal Arch Chapter, No. 54, was organized under dispensation, June 4, 1853, and chartered in October of the same year. The charter members were: Ezra Griswold, W. L. Harris (now of Chicago, and a Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church), Caleb Howard, J. A. Burnham, B. F. Willey, Moses Byxbe, Jr., E. L. Leroy, George Taylor, E. Dutton and J. S. Brown. The first officers were: Ezra Griswold, Most Excellent High Priest; W. L. Harris, Excellent King, and Caleb Howard, Excellent Scribe. Most Excellent W. B. Thrall, Past Grand High Priest of the State, was authorized by the Grand Chapter to institute the Chapter and set it to work. At present it has a membership of eighty-eight, and is officered as follows, viz.: C. H. McElroy, M. E. High Priest; F. E. Moore, E. King; S. C. Conrey, E. Scribe; Sidney Moore, Captain of the Host; James M. Crawford, Principal Sojourner; William Robinson, Royal Arch Captain; John Cowgill, Joseph Wells, George H. Aigin, Grand Masters of the Veils; Max Frank, Treasurer; C. M. Converse, Secretary, and James Aigin, Sentinel. Delaware Council of Royal and Select Masters, had an existence in Delaware for a number of years, but during the year 1879 it surrendered its charter, and is now extinct. The city has never had a Commandery of Knights Templar.

White Sulphur Lodge No. 10 (Colored Masons), was organized in March, 1868, under a warrant from the Grand Lodge of the State of Ohio (colored), and duly set to work by Right Worshipful David Jenkins, Deputy Grand Master of the State. The three officers named in the charter were, J. J. Williamson, Worshipful Master; Benjamin Austin, Senior Warden, and Hubbard Mendenhall, Junior Warden. The Lodge is prosperous and has twenty-five members, with the following list of officers: B. F. Thomas, Worshipful Master; J. J. Williamson, Senior Warden; H. C. Clay, Junior Warden; Allen Mitchell, Treasurer; E. D. Roberts, Secretary; Samuel Greer, Senior Deacon; J. Alston, Junior Deacon, and Lewis McAfee, Tiler.

The Independent Order of Odd Fellows, though of far more modern origin than Freemasonry, is very similar in some of its essential qualities. Its grand aim is charity and benevolence. It was introduced into Delaware a third of



a century or more ago, and is at present represented by a lodge and encampment. The Lodge was instituted November 15, 1845, as Olentangy Lodge, No. 53, I. O. O. F., and was composed of the following charter members: Henry Pattee, Adam Wolfe, J. W. Place, Charles A. Drake, C. Platt, William L. Harris (now Bishop of Methodist Episcopal Church), and George Breyfogle. The first officers were: William L. Harris, Noble Grand; C. S. Drake, Vice Grand; C. Platt, Secretary, and George Breyfogle, Treasurer. The Lodge has an active membership of 158, and is officered as follows: J. L. Wolfley, Noble Grand; Lewis Benton, Vice Grand; O. A. Wolfley, R. Secretary; G. W. Wentzell, P. Secretary, and A. Evans, Treasurer.

Delaware Encampment, No. 52, I. O. O. F., was chartered May 5, 1851. The charter members were J. A. Barnes, S. A. Cherry, W. P. Jones, C. T. Bradley, John Converse, H. W. Chamberlain and Cyrus Masters. It has sixty-seven members, and the following is the roll of officers for the present term: H. A. Weld, C. P.; J. L. Wolfley, H. P.; Thomas C. Evans, J. W.; E. R. Ryan, Scribe, and C. T. Bradley, Treasurer.

Mount Moriah Lodge, No. 1,511, Grand United Order of Odd Fellows in America (colored), was chartered December 12, 1872, under authority from the Grand Lodge of England. Among the

charter members and first officers were H. Garvin, B. J. Johnson, and J. W. Highwarden. The Lodge at present has thirty-five active members, and is officered as follows: A. Highwarden, V. G.; A. Crawford, N. G.; J. W. Highwarden, P. and F.; J. C. Lyons, P. and G.; R. R. Lindsey, P. S., and D. Alston, W. T. Their meetings are held in C. Renner's building, every second Wednesday.

Lenape Lodge, No. 29, K. of P., was instituted December 22, 1870, and chartered February 11, 1871, with the following original members: P. H. McGwire, C. V. Owston, Jacob Kruck, Robert Bell, H. E. Buck, Jacob Heller, Jonas Brown, M. M. Miller, Aaron Frantz, Geo. E. Breyfogle, C. Riddle, W. A. Lear, T. P. Vining, Henry Fleckner, Enoch Shelley, and G. W. Stimmell. The first officers were P. H. McGwire, P. C.; C. V. Owston, C. C.; J. Kruck, V. C., and Aaron Frantz, K. of R. and S. The Lodge is in a flourishing condition, the records showing seventy-five members in good standing. The welfare of the institution is guarded by a Board of Trustees, consisting of H. F. Brown, B. F. Sprague and Geo. C. Eaton. The present officers are Geo. C. Eaton, C. C.; Ira G. Rawn, V. C.; P. H. McGwire, P.; Aaron Frantz, K. of R. and S.; Lew Willey, M. of F.; Levan Miller, M. of E.; W. K. Rutter, Master at Arms.

CHAPTER XIV.

LIBERTY TOWNSHIP—EARLY SETTLEMENT—PIONEER LIFE—MILLS AND OTHER IMPROVEMENTS —SCHOOLS, CHURCHES, ETC.—STORES AND VILLAGES.

“—Like the one
Stray fragment of a wreck, which, thrown
With the lost vessel's name ashore,
Tells who they were that live no more.”—*Moore.*

THIS particular section of Delaware County is rich in remains of the strange people who once inhabited the country and left imperishable evidences of their labors behind, extending from Lake Superior to the Isthmus, and from Ohio to the Pacific. Of them and concerning them history is silent. No record exists of their achievements and progress; no sculptured memorial attests their skill and greatness, yet all about us is proof that a population vastly greater than now abounds, once inhabited these valleys, and reared these mysterious structures. Our houses are built on grounds once

appropriated by others; our towns and cities occupy the sites of older cities; and our cemeteries are sacred to the memory of a ghostly people, who, in the event of a final resurrection, could rise up and claim ownership prior to the present occupants. As to these mounds, investigation and research tell us, that—

“A race that long has passed away
Built them, a disciplined and populous race.
Heaped with long toil the earth, while yet the Greek
Was hewing the Pentelicus to forms
Of symmetry, and rearing on its rock
The glittering Parthenon;”

but whence the builders came, in which age they existed, and the cause of their final disappearance, we know absolutely nothing. The antiquary finds

in them no inscriptions, which, like those found on the plains of Shinar, or in the valley of the Nile, can unfold the mysteries of bygone centuries. He finds only moldering skeletons, the scattered remnants of vessels of earthenware, rude weapons of war, axes made of stone, and other implements equally rude.

Not only this township, but the country immediately surrounding it, contains many traces of that wonderful people, the Mound-Builders. One of the most extensive relics of them in this region, and perhaps in the county, is in Orange Township, just across the river from the southeast corner of Liberty, and is on the land of A. E. Goodrich, Esq. It is located on the bank of the river, which here rises into a bluff, and being so near to Liberty Township, and the land upon which it is located having, for a number of years, been owned by the Goodriches, citizens of Liberty, they take more interest in it than do the people of Orange. It bears all the marks of having been a fort, and with the river—and a large ravine which enters the river almost at right angles—forms a semi-circle, or, more properly speaking, a quadrant, and incloses something near ten acres of ground. Several gateways or openings in the wall surrounding it, which is of earth, from five to eight feet high, are guarded by mounds on the inside of the inclosure. This work, whatever it may be, has never been examined scientifically, and hence may be as rich in archæological lore as any of the mounds and fortifications hitherto examined in the State. Mr. Goodrich, who owns the land, is much interested in the matter, and, doubtless, will sooner or later have a thorough investigation made. About a quarter of a mile southwest of the elder Goodrich's residence, and on the farm of one of his sons, is a mound, perfect in shape as though made but a few years, instead of untold centuries, ago. It is some forty or fifty feet in diameter, and has the appearance of having been walled in. Another mound in Mr. Goodrich's barn lot, some forty feet in diameter, which was recently removed for grading purposes, was found to contain three skeletons, most of the bones in a pretty good state of preservation. One of the skeletons, judging from the bones (which the writer had the privilege of examining) was that of a man considerably above medium stature; the other two were much smaller, and were apparently those of a woman, and an individual not fully grown. These relics were found some eighteen inches below the surface, but as the ground about the mound had long

been used as a kind of barn lot, they were, doubtless, originally placed much deeper in the earth. Still another of these mounds was on the old Carpenter farm, in the north part of the township, and embraced in the family burying-ground. When Capt. Carpenter had occasion to choose a site for a graveyard, upon the death of his wife, he selected the spot where this mound had been built in the "dim ages past." In grading down the mound, assisted by some of his neighbors, and leveling the ground, a human skeleton was found of an unusually large size. Mr. Gillies, who was present, and who was a man fully six and a half feet high, in comparing the thigh bones with his own limbs, it was admitted by those present that they had belonged to a man much larger than Gillies. But our space will not admit of a full detail of all the mounds existing in this part of the county. The subject is more fully discussed in another chapter, and with these local allusions we will pass to another branch of our work, leaving further investigation to the scientific.

Liberty Township lies south of Delaware, and is one of the three original townships into which the county was divided for temporary purposes, at the time of its formation. In that division, Liberty comprised about half of Orange, Berlin, Delaware and Scioto Townships, and all of its present territory, and of Concord Township. At the first meeting of the County Commissioners, Delaware Township was formed, which took a large corner from Liberty, as did Scioto, Berlin and Orange some years later. In 1819, when Concord was erected, Liberty was called upon to contribute most of the material for its formation. With all these drafts upon its territory, it is at present about eight miles in length; from four to five miles in width, and bounded on the north by Delaware Township, on the east by Berlin and Orange, on the south by Franklin County, and on the west by Concord Township. Its principal water-course is the Olentangy, which enters almost in the center of the north boundary, and flows a little east of south, passing out near the southeast corner of the township. A number of small streams, such as McKinnie's, Wild Cat, Big Wolf and Lick Runs empty into the Olentangy. There are also many fine springs along its banks, of never-failing, pure water. Not far from old Liberty Church, but on the opposite side of the river, is one of the finest sulphur springs in the county. The water is the very strongest of sulphur, and the flow said to be ten or twenty times greater than that in the campus of

the Ohio Wesleyan University, at Delaware. The Scioto River forms the boundary line for some two or three miles between Liberty and Concord Townships, and drains all the western portion of Liberty. Upon the farm of Mr. Stanbery, situated on the Scioto River, in the extreme southwest part of the township, is also a fine spring, noted for its cold water, which, in summer, is said to be almost as cold as ice-water. In early times it was a favorite camping-place for the Indians when hunting in the vicinity. The land in Liberty Township will compare favorably with any portion of the county. It is what might be termed rolling, but not rough or broken, and originally contained all the varieties of timber common in this section, among which may be noted black and white walnut, oak, hickory, sugar-maple, hackberry, sycamore, etc., etc. Fine sugar orchards abound in various parts of the township. What were called pigeon oaks were quite plenty. This name was applied to them on account of the vast numbers of wild pigeons that swarmed into them in the fall of the year, and fed upon the acorns.

Along the river bottoms the land is very rich and produces all kinds of grain crops. The high lands are better adapted to grazing, but also produce abundantly. Much attention is paid to sheep-raising and wood-growing, and many fine flocks of sheep are to be found in the township. To sum up in a word, Liberty is one of the wealthy and flourishing subdivisions of the county.

This township is noted as being the scene of the first settlement made in the county by white people. A complete and intelligent history of this early settlement involves a sketch of the family who made it, and is not deemed inappropriate to the subject. Such a sketch will doubtless be read with interest, not only by the citizens of Liberty Township, but of Delaware County. It carries us back to the reign of George I, who ascended the English throne in 1714. In the early part of that monarch's reign, three brothers named Carpenter came to America on a tour of observation. They were of a respectable family, possessed ample fortunes, and being highly pleased with the country, two of the brothers, Jonathan and Abiah, remained, resolving to make it their permanent home. The third brother soon after returned to England.

The following facts, pertaining to this noted family, and their settlement in this township, are from an article in the *Delaware Gazette*, written by A. E. Goodrich, a descendant. The article is so thorough, and so well written, that we incorporate

it in this chapter, almost bodily, as being pertinent and to the point. It is as follows: "There was a custom in the family, contrary to the feudal system, by which the chief inheritance passed to the youngest son. After the death of Abiah, his son, Abraham Carpenter, was established in the family seat, at the village of Rehoboth, in the Massachusetts Bay Province, which at that time was a small republic, and quite independent, as it had not yet been enslaved by the encroachments of the British Ministry. Here he continually added to his estate by the purchase of small and sometimes large tracts of land, until he became an extensive land-owner. No doubt it will be somewhat surprising to our readers, to learn that prices for land then were about as high as at the present day, as is shown by some of his conveyances, now in possession of the writer, some of which date back to the year 1728. For one half-acre he paid £10 (\$50), and for two acres he paid £40 (\$200); but, as they were small tracts, they were probably located near the village. In 1756, Abraham made his last will, which is as much a dissertation on the Christian graces as it is a conveyance of his property—bequeathing his property to his son Abiel, and to his grandchildren. Abiel lived in the village which was the choice of his ancestors, where he reared a large family, and his third son, Nathan, became the pioneer, and the original settler of Delaware County.

"Capt. Nathan Carpenter was born at Rehoboth in 1757, and grew to manhood amid the excitement preparatory to the Revolution, a zealous patriot. He was among the first to respond to the call of his country when the great colonial struggle came on, though scarcely more than a boy in age. He fought bravely at the battle of Bunker Hill, at which place his brother was killed and himself wounded. Afterward he participated in several sanguinary battles, among them the pursuit and capture of Burgoyne at Saratoga. After the surrender of Burgoyne, Capt. Carpenter had an interview with him, in which he took occasion to remark that he had very reluctantly accepted the command imposed upon him by the British Ministry, that of compelling him to war against the American colonies. He soon after confirmed his position by returning to England and joining Pitt's party, opposed to the war. Carpenter described Gen. Washington as being a tall, large man, of very imposing appearance, and, like Bonaparte, devoid of warm or passionate affection, although so ardently and truly devoted

to his country. Persons owed more gratitude to him collectively than they did individually. After the battle of Monmouth, Carpenter visited his home, and during his stay was married to Miss Irene Reid. But he did not long remain at home, and, soon after his marriage, returned to his post of duty. He took an active part in the campaigns and participated in many of the battles until a peace was conquered at Yorktown. The war was over now, and the troops were returning home. The battalion to which he belonged was expected home on the evening of a certain day. The young wife knew not whether her husband was living or dead. (Mail communications were not so complete, nor soldiers' letters so common, as during our late war.) Full of hope, however, she prepared supper for both of them, and then sat down to await his coming. Sadly she thought over the probabilities of his return, now that the war had ended. As she was beginning to despair, and her heart to sink with hope deferred, a knock was heard at the door. She started up, but was unable to speak or move further, when the door opened, and, behold, both her husband and brother stood upon the threshold safe and sound. It was too much; she fell senseless, but her husband caught her in his arms. He had returned to enjoy with her the recompense of those hard-fought battles, and to share with her the rest of his eventful life.

"After the close of the war, Mr Carpenter lived in Connecticut until 1795, when he removed to New York, and purchased a large estate upon the Unadilla River. It was while residing here that the excitement over the Ohio Territory rose to a height exceeded only by that perhaps over California in later years. Public meetings were held, at which were discussed the stories of its delightful climate and inexhaustible wealth. Never having become attached to the country which he had adopted as his home, he was inclined to share in the enthusiasm. And, then, a life in the West would be congenial to his nature. One morning, after having ascended to the roof of his house to shovel off the snow, a frequent necessity in that climate, he broke the intelligence to his wife, that he intended to leave that land of hills and snowbanks, and go to the wonderful Ohio. Having disposed of his estate and other effects which he would not need, and, having procured everything required in his future home, he bade adieu to his numerous friends, who had gathered to say farewell, and started for the new El Dorado on the 12th

day of February, 1801. About twenty young men (Powerses, Smiths, etc., etc.,) who were going out to see the country, and some of whom afterward became permanent settlers, accompanied him. He traveled on wagons and sleds as far as Pittsburgh, where he loaded his effects and passengers into a boat and continued his journey by floating down the Ohio River. The beginning of his journey down the Ohio placed the little party beyond civilized limits, and brought it a foretaste of the privations and luxuries of pioneer life. He traveled by day only, the boat being made fast to shore at night; but shortly after leaving Pittsburgh, some of the passengers became anxious to travel at night also, and Capt. Carpenter finally acceded to their wishes. The boat started out, but did not proceed far before it struck a "sawyer," obstructions which were then so common in the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers, and crushed in the bow. The hold was rapidly filling with water, when the break was rudely stopped and the water kept down, until the boat could be run ashore and all on board rescued, though not a little alarmed. A day was spent in repairing the damage, when they again proceeded on their journey with light hearts and buoyant spirits. Congeniality lightened every adversity and swelled every enjoyment. The variety of scenery contributed largely to the entertainment of the little band as it floated down *La Belle Riviere*. This voyage was long remembered and was highly interesting to the younger members of the party at least. Although early in the season, Nature had already donned her spring clothes, for the winter was indeed over. The knolls and valleys were covered with grass, and hundreds of deer, which looked in great wonderment upon the strange barge, were seen grazing upon the green slopes. Sometimes a solitary moose, with his huge antlers, or a bear, would change the monotony of the scene and contribute their mite to the variety of the bill of fare. Then turkeys were so plenty and the deer so tame that *le voyageurs* never lacked for fresh meats. Marietta was left behind; prominent hills faded away in the distance; the last bend was passed, and the boat arrived safely at the mouth of the Scioto River. But here a change must be made; in order to reach his destination, the Scioto River must be ascended. Accordingly, the cargo and passengers were transferred to keel-boats, in which they were moved up to Franklinton, a place consisting of three or four log houses, and situated across the river from where Columbus now stands. Here a



large canoe was procured, and his goods transported up the Olentangy to the place where Hiram R. Carpenter now resides, and where he arrived on the 1st day of May, 1801, having been two months and eighteen days on the voyage. The first business in order was the erection of a cabin for a shelter, which was built on the bank of the river just above highwater mark. It was rudely chinked with split sticks and covered with bark, but without floor or chimney. Flat stones were set up against the logs to make a safe place to build a fire. The cabin was scarcely finished when it commenced to rain, and continued for eight days in succession. After the flood had abated, the land was surveyed, and, according to previous arrangement, Capt. Carpenter received choice of land in the section. He now began prospecting for a site on which to build a permanent home, which must be erected and finished before winter. His assistants were equally engaged in clearing, planting and hunting, and the result was they harvested 500 bushels of corn, besides superabundantly supplying the party with the choicest meats. Game was plenty; deer were to be seen every day; turkeys were frequently shot from the cabin door, and the creeks were full of fish.

"During the summer a substantial hewed-log house was erected on the site of the present residence of Squire Carpenter. The family were moved into it, and provided with improved furniture and other adjuncts of civilization. In the spring following Capt. Carpenter's settlement, his party was joined by two other pioneer adventurers, Thomas Cellar and Josiah McKinnie, who were also men of wealth and influence, having their land paid for, and bringing with them surplus money. Mr. Cellar had purchased an entire section (4,000 acres) of land (a matter to which we shall again have occasion to refer), and, upon his arrival, built his house near the present residence of E. G. Taggart; McKinnie located on the opposite side of the river from Carpenter. The colony now consisted of the families of Carpenter, Powers (who came with Carpenter), Cellar and McKinnie. Cellar was a gunsmith, and had manufactured guns for the war of independence, while the others had used them to that end. They were now associated together, not in war, but in subduing the wilderness, and building up homes in the new land of promise.

"The children of Capt. Carpenter, ten in number, were now young men and women, and, being of congenial disposition, were sufficient company

for each other to render their forest home cheerful and pleasant, instead of suffering it to become lonely and irksome. They often had exciting stories to relate concerning their adventures with wild animals and the Indians. With the latter they were usually on pretty good terms. As many of these pioneer stories have been handed down to the present, we will give one or two by way of embellishment to dry facts. There were those among the Indians, who sometimes became intolerable in their conduct, especially in their demands for whisky, and the whites, in such cases, did not hesitate to enter into a skirmish with them, knowing that they were in bad repute, even with their own people. An old Indian, whose name was Sevans, came to Carpenter's one day and asked for 'whisk.' Ira, the eldest son, who chanced to be present, knowing too well what the result would be, informed Mr. Sevans that he could not be accommodated. The old Indian urged his demand with so much importunity, that it became necessary to use other kinds of persuasion than argument. He first drew his knife, but Ira wrested that from him with little difficulty, which rendered the red man furious, and he began drawing his tomahawk from his belt, when a kick from his pale-faced adversary sent him sprawling out of doors. As soon as he recovered himself, he threw his tomahawk at young Carpenter with all the force he could muster, but the door was brought together in time to intercept the blow. The weapon passed through the door, however, and was now in possession of the white man, who chastised Mr. Sevans quite severely. He then gave him back his knife and tomahawk, with the injunction never to be seen there again—an injunction the old rascal faithfully obeyed.

"There being a surplus of help at home, John Carpenter, the second son, concluded that he would hire out his services, and obtained employment of a Mr. Patterson, who had a trading-post at Sandusky. He set out for that place on foot and alone, following the Indian trails, which were the only roads there were at that time through the wilderness. He traveled in the daytime, guided by these trails and a pocket compass, and at night he slept by the side of a log. His first night's rest was quiet and undisturbed, but late in the second night, he was awakened by shrieks or howls, the source of which was evidently approaching nearer every moment. Being thoroughly awakened and conscious of his impending danger, he remained perfectly still by the side of his log. The shrieks

CHAPTER II

The first part of the chapter discusses the importance of the study of the history of the United States. It is a subject of great interest and importance to all Americans. The second part of the chapter discusses the importance of the study of the history of the world. It is a subject of great interest and importance to all people. The third part of the chapter discusses the importance of the study of the history of the United States. It is a subject of great interest and importance to all Americans. The fourth part of the chapter discusses the importance of the study of the history of the world. It is a subject of great interest and importance to all people. The fifth part of the chapter discusses the importance of the study of the history of the United States. It is a subject of great interest and importance to all Americans. The sixth part of the chapter discusses the importance of the study of the history of the world. It is a subject of great interest and importance to all people. The seventh part of the chapter discusses the importance of the study of the history of the United States. It is a subject of great interest and importance to all Americans. The eighth part of the chapter discusses the importance of the study of the history of the world. It is a subject of great interest and importance to all people. The ninth part of the chapter discusses the importance of the study of the history of the United States. It is a subject of great interest and importance to all Americans. The tenth part of the chapter discusses the importance of the study of the history of the world. It is a subject of great interest and importance to all people.

were soon changed to snuffings, and then the beast sprang upon the log directly over his head ; walking down the log smelling of its intended victim, it again alighted upon the ground, and, after smelling of him from head to foot, began to cover him up with leaves that were within reach. After having accomplished this feat to its satisfaction, it retired some distance and began to shriek most hideously, and soon Carpenter heard a response in the distance which convinced him that he was the subject of a grand supper talk. Not wishing to become the food of a panther and her cubs, he quietly crawled out of the pile of leaves which had been heaped upon him and climbed up the nearest tree. The answering sounds which he had heard grew nearer, and soon the young family made its appearance. They tore open the bed of leaves, but their anticipated supper had disappeared. Uttering hideous shrieks, the old one struck the track and followed it to the tree, and, rearing up against the trunk with her fore feet, stared indignantly at the subject of her disappointment. When the morning dawned, the huge panther withdrew her interesting family, and young Carpenter, happy in his escape, went on his journey. Many other incidents of interest pertaining to this pioneer settlement might be narrated, but our space will not permit ; so we will return to facts.

"Capt. Carpenter died in 1814. On the evening of the 9th of September, a little more than thirteen years after his settlement in the township, he was returning from the town of Delaware on horseback. The animal on which he was mounted was a very vicious one, and, having left town late, night overtook him before he reached home. He could not see the road, and his horse had no disposition to follow it. Winding along the river, it passed between the bank and a tree that stood very near to it. An overhanging limb swept the rider from his seat, and, being so near the brink, he fell down the precipice upon the rocks below. He raised upon his hands and uttered a solitary cry for help. The familiar voice attracted the attention of a neighbor near by, who hastened to his assistance. He immediately asked for water, which the man, with his hat for a cup, procured for him from the river. Dr. Lamb was soon at the scene of the accident, but his injuries were fatal, and he soon expired, thus ending, at the age of fifty-six, his eventful life. His death cast a cloud over the entire community ; all were conscious that they had lost a friend. His family were devotedly attached to him ; his physician and

many friends wept at his grave, as they laid him by the side of his wife, who had died ten years before."

Capt. Carpenter's seven children, who survived him, lived to an average age of eighty-one years, aggregating 570 years.* The eldest daughter, Mrs. Swinton, went to Illinois in 1816, and died in 1873, at the age of ninety-three years. Alfred died in Illinois, and Nathan at his residence in Worthington. The others are all dead except Mrs. Case, now eighty-three years of age, and most of them died in the county in which they grew up. Mrs. Case is living in Licking County, in good health for one of her years. Sarah, who married John Hardin, Esq., and who died at the residence of her son-in-law, A. S. Goodrich, Esq., in the winter of 1878-79, at the age of eighty-eight, was the last surviving child, except Mrs. Case, of Capt. Carpenter. After her decease, her grandson, Al. Goodrich, whose excellent sketch of the Carpenter family has served us so well in recording the first settlement of this township, indited an affectionate little tribute to her memory, which we give as an appropriate finale to the history of this pioneer family. He pays a beautiful and touching compliment to a noble woman, and his only fault is, that he does not oftener touch the strings of his harp, and sing for the benefit of the public :

"There was naught of living verdure,
Or of summer's light,
For the earth was clothed in ermine,
A true emblem of her life,
When they bore her to her resting
In the city of the dead,
Near by the ancient temple,
With a slow and measured tread.

" 'Twas by the old familiar streamlet,
Where, full many years ago,
She had watched the red man sailing
In his light and fleet canoe.
She was laid beside a dear one,
Who had gone some time before,
When she was left to mourn him,
For thirty years or more.

"Long had she dwelt among us,
Was always true and kind,
And many stories did she tell us
Of the happy olden time.
No grave, in her early childhood,
In all the land was seen,
Yet she had seen the churchyard
Filled with her friends and kin.

* This estimate was made in 1876, at the time Mr. Goodrich wrote the article from which we have quoted so freely in the foregoing pages. Mrs. Hardin, as well as Mrs. Case, was then living.



"But, yet, alas! the time had come,
 A day of grief, a day of gloom;
 We left the cares of the busy world
 To lay her in the tomb.
 Sweet incense to the memory
 Of the sleeper 'neath the sod,
 Till we join her in the presence
 Of the everlasting God."

Thomas and Avery Powers accompanied Capt. Carpenter to the West. They were neighbors in New York, and settled on adjoining farms to Carpenter in this township. Avery was one of the first County Commissioners, a position he filled with credit and satisfaction. He did not live many years, however, to enjoy his new home, but died some time previous to Capt. Carpenter. A son of his, Benjamin Powers, has been, until recently, President of the First National Bank of Delaware, an office he filled acceptably. Thomas Powers served in the war of 1812, and was killed in the battle of the Thames, we believe. Thomas Cellar owned 4,000 acres of land (one section) in the central part of what is now Liberty Township. He was a native of Franklin County, Penn., and came to his new possession in the spring of 1802. Josiah McKinnie came with him, and hailed from the same region. The Cases and James Gillies followed a few years later. These were all related by marriage or otherwise, and located upon the "Cellar section." Thomas Cellar had several sons, among them were Thomas, R. M. and J. F. Cellar. McKinnie was one of the first Associate Judges of Delaware County after its organization. Both he and the elder Cellar died years ago, and sleep in the old burying-ground at Liberty Church. McKinnie's widow is still living, nearly ninety years old, but quite active. The Cellar family was a large one, and representatives of it are to be found in many parts of the county. Of the Case family, there were Ralph, Watson and George Case, who were all pioneers. There are still many descendants of them in the country. George Case and his wife lie buried a short distance east of Powell. In the corner of a large field, by the roadside, stand their tombstones, looking as lone-some as a weeping-willow tree by moonlight.

The Welches came to Liberty Township in 1804. There were three brothers, John, Ebenezer, and Aaron Welch, and a brother-in-law, Leonard Monroe, and all were from Unadilla County, N. Y. John Welch, the eldest of the Welch brothers, came to Ohio as the agent of the Glover lands, but, liking the country, he settled permanently in Liberty Township. He died in Marl-

borough Township in 1832; Aaron died in Delaware in 1816, and Ebenezer died in 1823. He was a man somewhat addicted to drinking, or had been, but for some time had refrained. He was at Delaware one day, where something went wrong with him, and, to solace himself, drank to intoxication. Late in the evening he started home, a place he never reached. A few days afterward he was found dead in the woods. Abijah Welch was a son of John Welch, as was also Dr. David Welch. Abijah died very early, and was among the first deaths that occurred in the settlement. In fact, it has been said that his grave was the first of a grown-up white person north of Franklinton. This, however, we think a mistake, as Mrs. Carpenter died the same year the Welches came to the country. John Welch's mother, who came to the country with him, also died early. Billdad, another son of John Welch, came to Delaware County in 1817. A son of his, Augustus Welch, lives in Delaware, a prosperous furniture dealer. John Welch was a Justice of the Peace, and probably the first one in the county. Isaac Welch, a nephew, was also an early settler. He settled near the mouth of Welch's Run. He had a large family, which are scattered; none of them living in the county at present. He himself died on the place of his original settlement, some twenty-five years ago. Leonard Monroe, a brother-in-law to the Welches, died nearly half a century ago. He was a tailor by trade, and always appeared in company looking extremely neat and well dressed. A devout Christian, Deacon Monroe is still remembered in the community as a very pious man. One day he was lecturing some of his neighbors about not attending church, when they remarked, "Well, but Deacon, you have shoes to wear, and we would have to go barefooted." "Why," said he, "if that is all, I will go barefooted too." So the next church day, the delinquent brothers went to meeting "to see if Deacon Monroe would keep his word." Sure enough the Deacon was there barefooted, and had taken a seat just inside of the door with his feet so displayed that any one on the outside could not avoid seeing them. As each man came up to the door and caught sight of the Deacon's naked feet, he walked in and took his seat. Thus, by adapting himself to circumstances, he largely increased the attendance at church; on this particular Sunday at least. But whether they were drawn thither for the benefit of divine worship, or to see whether Deacon Monroe would attend church barefooted is somewhat problematical.



A few years subsequent to the settlement of those mentioned above, probably about 1806, Ebenezer Goodrich settled in the extreme southeast corner of the township, where his son, A. S. Goodrich, now lives. He had bought his land before leaving Connecticut, his native State, and, being a young man and single, he kept "bach" for a number of years after locating in the township. The first settler in this immediate section, while living alone with no companion but his faithful dog, he was a kind of second Crusoe on his desert island. He served in the war of 1812, and, soon after his return to his home, he was elected or appointed a Justice of the Peace, an office he held for many years. Mr. Goodrich died October 15, 1846. Four sons are still living, two in Delaware County and two in Indiana. A. S. Goodrich occupies the old homestead, and has accumulated considerable wealth. He has retired from active business, and, while he enjoys the fruits of a life of industry, he has turned over the management of his large property to his sons, who are worthy scions of a good old stock. William Goodrich lives at Ashley, this county; Edmund lives in Miami County, Ind., and H. E., in Cass County, Ind. John Hardin was another settler of 1806, and came from Fairfield County here, but had lived previously at Marietta. He was a descendant of the old Hardin stock of Kentucky, than whom none better exists in that proud old commonwealth. He married a daughter of Nathan Carpenter, the first settler of Delaware County, and died some thirty years ago. A son of his, Solomon Hardin and Mrs. A. S. Goodrich, a daughter, still live in the township. Another son, John, lives in Illinois; Isaac, another son, is dead; Nathan C., still another, lives in Missouri. Capt. Timothy Andrews and his father, also named Timothy, were from Connecticut, and settled in the township in 1815, on what was known as Middlebury street. The old gentleman died in 1840, but Capt. Timothy is still living, though quite old and infirm.

Among the early settlers up on Middlebury street besides Capt. Andrews and his father, were Solomon Moses, Joseph M. Gardner, Lemuel Humphrey, Abner Pinney and Eben C. Payne. They were all from Connecticut, except perhaps Gardner, who came from New Hampshire. They called the neighborhood Middlebury, in honor of their native town. Humphrey was an early Justice of the Peace. He had several sons, but none of them, we believe, are now here. Moses was a zealous Methodist, and has two sons, Flaviel and

Russell Bigelow Moses, still living in the neighborhood. Gardner settled here in 1820, and died about 1835. His wife survived him forty-four years. A son, J. T. Gardner, lives near Powell, and is now numbered among the old citizens of the township. His father was the first burial in the cemetery at Powell. The pioneers of this settlement are all dead years ago. David Buell was another Connecticut man who came in early. He had two sons, Jarvis and Edmund; the first died on the homestead, but Edmund is still living, and is a resident of Orange Township. David Thomas was from Connecticut, and settled one mile below the old Presbyterian Church, in 1810. Here he kept a tavern in an early day, also the stage stand which was on the route from Franklinton to Sandusky. His widow is still living in the neighborhood of their early settlement, at the age of ninety-two, but he is long dead.

Another section of the land embraced in Liberty Township, was that known as the Stanbery section. Owing to a curve in the river, the survey was a little short of a regular section, being about 3,500 instead of 4,000 acres. It was originally patented by some old Revolutionary General, and sold by him to Dr. Jonas Stanbery, who was long a resident of Zanesville, and finally died there. He purchased the section some time previous to the commencement of the war of 1812, but never occupied it. A son, Charles Stanbery, owns 500 acres of the original purchase, who, with his son, occupies it at the present day. The Stanbery family is an old and aristocratic family. They were originally from New Jersey, but removed to New York, and, in 1814, to Zanesville, Ohio. Hon. Henry Stanbery, ex-Attorney General, is a son of Dr. Jonas Stanbery, and a brother to Charles Stanbery, Esq., of this township. Mr. Stanbery can scarcely be termed an early settler of Liberty, but the land he owns and upon which he lives has been in the family ever since its purchase by his father in 1809-10. Before it was occupied by Mr. Stanbery it was a kind of hunting-ground, both for white and red men, who camped during their hunting excursions at the Otter Spring, where the Stanbery residence now stands. It was also occupied by squatters at an early day. One of these transient individuals was a man named Pasco, who was remarkable for having a very large family of children, and for being a millwright by trade. He built a mill on the Scioto River in early times, but for some cause it was not much of a success. He finally moved to Indiana. Another squatter on the Stanbery

section was Peter, an "American citizen of African descent." Nobody knew him by any other name than Peter. He, like Pasco, was a remarkable man in some respects. For a number of years he lived in this vicinity with his family. His cabin was known far and wide, as a station on the underground railway, and his doors were always open to fugitive slaves fleeing to the land of freedom. He had two sons, George Washington and Thomas Jefferson; the latter died while they lived there, but Washington, who was a great fiddler, married a white girl, and then went to the north part of the State.

Isaac Patton came from the southern part of the State, in 1809. His father was a native of the Old Dominion, and came to this State in the latter part of the last century. Isaac, upon his removal to this township, settled near where Bieber's Mill now stands. He was a Captain in the war of 1812, and many of his old neighbors were in his company. Mr. Patton is still living, and has been a resident of Liberty Township for more than seventy years.

Benjamin Bartholomew was one of the early settlers in the south part of the township. He located first in Worthington, about the year 1814, but in a short time removed to this township, where he died about 1856-57. His son, Major Bartholomew, died here five years ago. Caleb Hall, the father of Mrs. Bartholomew, who was a native of Massachusetts, came to Ohio in an early day, but stopped in Worthington, and afterward moved into the county. The last years of his life were spent with his daughter Mrs. Bartholomew, and he died, in 1877, at the age of ninety-two years. He belonged to a family remarkable for its longevity. His father lived to be over one hundred years old, and, at the celebration of his hundredth anniversary at the old home in Massachusetts, the following, prepared for the occasion, was a part of the proceedings: "Centennial Celebration of the one hundredth anniversary of Mr. Joseph Hall, in the Methodist Church at South Walpole." I. Reading Scriptures; II. Voluntary, by the Choir; III. Prayer; IV. Hymn; V. Address, by the Rev. Messrs. Merrick and Mudge; VI. Closing Ode, written for the occasion by Mrs. Smith Pond:

"O, Holy Father, by thy power,
To see this wondrous day I'm brought;
And now, in life's declining hour,
My gracious God, forsake me not.

"The voice that sung my cradle song
Is hushed; and that dear household band
Have fallen, silent, one by one,
While I among the living stand.

"What changing scenes, what grief, what joy,
I've seen and tasted here below;
What stirring themes my thoughts employ,
The present, past—and future too.

"Amid the crowd, I stand alone;
Well may my soul be deeply moved;
A HUNDRED YEARS have come and gone—
And still I live, and still am loved.

"My children, hearken—live for God;
Earth is but vanity at best;
Search, daily search, His written word,
Obey its precepts and be blest.

"Friends, fellow-men and kindred dear,
To each the greeting hand is given;
God bless you all, while lingering here,
And fit our souls to meet in Heaven."

This comprises a list of the early settlers of Liberty, so far as we have been able to obtain them. No pains have been spared to secure a complete history of the pioneers, but, after the lapse of three-quarters of a century, the task is too great to require of mortal man. Doubtless, many facts pertaining to the early history of the township, and many pioneer incidents, have been lost with the death of the original settlers. A few more years and *all* of the *early* history would have been buried in oblivion, and nothing left but a few modern incidents.

As descriptive of the life the early settlers led for a number of years after locating in the wilderness, we will again have recourse to the article of Mr. Goodrich, from which we have already made lengthy extracts. He says: "In 1808, the town of Delaware was laid out and the county organized, after which the country was rapidly settled up. The encroachment of the white man—as it naturally would—irritated some of the Indian tribes until they became hostile, and were readily induced to become allies to the British in the war of 1812. Although too infirm to join the army himself, Capt. Carpenter was represented in the ranks by his five sons—Ira, John, Alfred, Nathan and James—as well as by many of his neighbors. No one but the father was left at home (at Carpenter's) to provide for the family, or defend it against the hostile Indians, who sometimes made incursions in their vicinity. Nathan Carpenter, Jr., in going to the war had left at home a wife and babe. They lived about half a mile from the

The first of these was the discovery of gold in California in 1848. This discovery led to a great influx of people to California, and the state became a free state in 1850. The second was the discovery of gold in Nevada in 1859. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Nevada, and the state became a free state in 1864. The third was the discovery of gold in Colorado in 1858. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Colorado, and the state became a free state in 1876. The fourth was the discovery of gold in Idaho in 1860. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Idaho, and the state became a free state in 1890. The fifth was the discovery of gold in Montana in 1862. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Montana, and the state became a free state in 1889. The sixth was the discovery of gold in Wyoming in 1869. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Wyoming, and the state became a free state in 1890. The seventh was the discovery of gold in Utah in 1863. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Utah, and the state became a free state in 1896. The eighth was the discovery of gold in Arizona in 1863. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Arizona, and the state became a free state in 1909. The ninth was the discovery of gold in New Mexico in 1861. This discovery led to a great influx of people to New Mexico, and the state became a free state in 1906. The tenth was the discovery of gold in Texas in 1845. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Texas, and the state became a free state in 1845.

old home. Laura, the youngest daughter, then sixteen years of age, went to stay with her in her solitude. She had looked after the various little charges around the house one evening, and had gone inside to attend to the housework, when, looking out of the window into the moonlight, she saw two savages approaching the house. Having just heard of the murder of an entire family but a short distance from their neighborhood, she was considerably startled, and exclaimed, 'My God, Electa!' (which was the name of the young wife who sat in the middle of the room with the child in her arms) 'what do you suppose these critters want?' Electa understood too well her meaning, and was unable to utter a word. In order that they should not surprise her, Laura advanced, opened the door, and propped it open, then, seizing the ax, she retired behind her sister's chair that she might the better conceal her motions and the ax, with which she had determined to defend them to the last. The savages, armed to the teeth, walked up to the door, came in, and began their parley by making pretenses, during which time Laura remarked that they could obtain what they wanted at her father's house upon the hill. 'Oh, your father live near here?' 'Yes,' she answered; 'only a short distance.' After a few more words, they shouldered their guns and started, as they said, for the 'big house.' Thus the young girl had saved their lives by artfully insinuating that help was near. After they were gone, she received the congratulations and thanks of her sister, who, during this time, had sat speechless and as white as death, which each moment she expected to suffer. After barricading the house, Laura, expecting their return, stood guard with the ax until morning, when they returned to the manor-house. The savages had not gone there, as they pretended they would, but, on the contrary, as soon as they were out of sight, they went into the woods and were never seen afterward."

When the Carpenters first settled in the county, Indians were numerous, and they had several villages within its limits, but none situated in the present township of Liberty. Says Mr. Goodrich in his sketch, speaking of the arrival of the Carpenters: "Unlike the Ohio, the shores of the Olen tangy were swarming with Indians, by whom our party was received with many tokens of friendship, notwithstanding the stories they had been told of their hostile and savage nature. The Wyandots predominated in numbers and enlightenment, followed in their order by the Senecas, Del-

awares, Shawanees, Choctaws and the Taways, who were noted for their uncleanness." Although none of their villages were in Liberty, yet its forests were a favorite hunting-ground. The fine springs along both the Olen tangy and the Scioto, presented fine sites for camping-places, especially Otter Spring, on the Scioto, where Mr. Stanbery now lives. This was a famous camp-ground, and old "Leather-lips," an Indian chief, whom many of our readers doubtless still remember, made it his camping-place during his annual hunt for many years. It was known throughout the country on account of its water being so cold, and the name Otter became attached to it from the otter found here in early times. The trail from Sandusky to Chillicothe passed by it, and thus it was a well-known watering place to travelers between those points. And it is even a tradition in the neighborhood, that a detachment of Harrison's army, during the war of 1812, camped at the spring on its way to join the main army in the North, and the old road where the troops passed is still pointed out to visitors to the place.

From the cranberry marshes of Sandusky, the trail followed along the west bank of the Olen tangy River to Franklinton. Over this trail, the Indians used to pass in the cranberry season with their long trains of ponies laden with cranberries for the markets at Franklinton and Columbus, and where they bartered their berries for flashy cotton bandana handkerchiefs, powder, lead and "fire-water." A. S. Goodrich, who was born and reared in the township, and enjoyed an extensive acquaintance with the Indians, and had their confidence and good will, relates many incidents and amusing reminiscences of the "noble red men." He has now in his possession a war-club that was presented him by a chief, who told him it had been in his family for many generations. It is a rather ugly-looking shillalah, and, wielded by a strong arm, is still capable of cracking any number of skulls. Mr. Goodrich moved this Indian chief, who lived in the neighborhood of Sandusky, and his family and household traps, to Cincinnati, when he left for the reservation of his tribe, and, as a token of his friendship for Goodrich, the chief presented him this family relic, which the pale-face has preserved to the present day.

On the Carpenter farm, which is still owned by Hiram B. Carpenter, a grandson of the original settler, are frequently discovered what are supposed to be Indian graves. Skeletons and human bones have more than once been turned up by the plow



on this place. That they are Indians, there is but little doubt, as they are interred altogether differently from the Mound-Builders, there being no mound raised above the graves. In all yet discovered, as Squire Carpenter informed us, a large flat stone was laid in the bottom of the excavation, other rocks set up around the edge, the corpse placed in this vault and covered with earth. Quite a number of such graves have been discovered on this farm; so many, in fact, as to lead to the belief that it was once used, to a considerable extent, as an Indian burying-ground.

In addition to the dangers to be apprehended from the Indians, there were other sources of peril and annoyance to the pioneers. The woods were full of wild beasts, some of which were ferocious enough to attack people when pressed by hunger. Wolves, wild-cats and panthers were plenty, and sometimes troublesome. Many other minor perils beset them, but received little attention from them, on account of their insignificance as compared to the savage barbarities which took place in many parts of the country during the war of 1812. Then there was the danger of starving to death, of which some entertained wholesome fears. If a man ran out of provisions, he could not go to Columbus or Delaware and purchase a supply, for these places were unborn, and, had they existed then, there was nothing to buy with. Men had hard work to scrape together money enough to pay their taxes. Sugar and coffee were from 25 cents to 75 cents per pound; and everything else that the pioneer had to buy was correspondingly high, while that which he had to sell was correspondingly low. And thus the earlier years were spent in the great wilderness.

The first mill built in Liberty Township, and the first in Delaware County as well, was built in 1804, by Capt. Carpenter. It was run by water-power, and used both for sawing and grinding. The buhrs were cut out of large concretions, a geological formation that abounds in plentiful profusion in this section of the county. But they did ample work for the demands made upon them, and proved a great convenience in the neighborhood. It furnished both meal and lumber for the early settlers, and was the only establishment of the kind in the county for several years. Just how long it did supply the neighborhood with these necessities is not now known. But, some ten or fifteen years later, John Case built a saw-mill on the Olentangy, a little below Carpenter's. It finally ran down, and lay idle for quite a while,

when Harvey and Pomeroy Pasco, whose father built a mill in the southwest part of the township, on the Scioto River, in an early day, obtained possession of it, and repaired it. This was probably about 1835, and for a few years the old mill was run by them. About 1842, Jones, Gunn & Co. commenced the large stone mill near the same site, which is now operated as a woolen factory. It is a large and excellent stone building, three stories high above the ground, and cost originally some \$5,000 or \$6,000—more really than it was actually worth. It is now owned by James Henkle, and is operated exclusively as a woolen factory, though it does not run more than about three months during each year. A grist-mill was built about 1843-44, half a mile above Squire Carpenter's, by Knapp & Glenn. Three or four years later it was bought by Mr. Bieber, and since his death it has been owned by his son, James Bieber. It was originally a wooden building, but, a few years ago, Mr. Bieber commenced a stone building of large dimensions, which cost a considerable sum of money, and which he has not yet succeeded in completing or utilizing, beyond operating a saw-mill in the first story of it. The grist-mill still occupies the old wooden building, and does excellent work. It comprises three run of stones, and, if ever put into the new building, with new machinery, it will be a first-class mill in every respect, the best, perhaps, in the county. In an early day, a saw-mill was erected where the Olentangy Valley Mills now stand. There appear to have been several stockholders in it, among whom were Edmund Goodrich and Martin Case, and Dr. Pickett was also interested in it. A grist mill was added some years later. It is now owned by Herman Muelzer, a man who thoroughly understands his business and is doing well. It is believed that Sebert Hinton originally built this mill, but no one can say definitely that he did. That he owned it once is well known, and that it changed hands several times, without paying its owners large dividends, before it became the property of Mr. Muelzer, is also known. He, it is said, is the only man that has ever made money out of it. Another of the pioneer mills was erected by Joseph Cellar, one mile above where the Liberty Church now stands, but on the opposite side of the river. The dam was finally washed away, a damage never afterward repaired. The property is now owned by Mr. Ruthertford.

The first bridge in Liberty Township was built over the Olentangy at Liberty Church, where the



MAJOR BARTHOLOMEW
LIBERTY TP.

423-424

Lewis Center and Sulphur Spring road crosses. It is a wooden structure, upon stone piers, and was built, the piers by the people, and the superstructure by the county. It was originally built some twenty-five or thirty years ago, and with occasional repairs it still serves the purpose. There are two other bridges spanning the Olentangy in the township, one at the Olentangy Valley Mills, known as the Bartholomew Bridge, and the other at Bieber's Mill. The latter is an iron bridge, and was built in 1875. The Bartholomew bridge, at the Olentangy Valley Mills, was built in 1876: the stonework was let to J. L. L. Jones, and the superstructure to the Canton Wrought Iron Bridge Co. It is a substantial piece of work. Another bridge, in which Liberty is interested, is the Stanbery bridge, over the Scioto River, where the road from Powell, running west, crosses. It was built in 1877; the stonework by Glick, Corbin & Harriott, and the superstructure by the Canton Wrought Iron Bridge Co. Like the Bartholomew bridge, it is an excellent iron bridge, and is substantially built.

The first road through Liberty Township was merely the improving of the old Indian trail which wound along the Olentangy, and was the route from Sandusky to Columbus, or Franklinton, as it then was. This road has been worked at and improved, until it is the best in the township. Liberty is not as well provided with turnpikes and gravel roads as some other portions of the county. So far as dirt roads, or mud-pikes, as they are called—and the name has been singularly appropriate the past winter—they are well supplied, and this class of roads are good enough during the summer season. The road running east and west through Powell has been recently graded, and with a good coating of gravel would be a most excellent pike. The citizens of the township are working to have it thus improved—at the expense of the county, while all, except those immediately interested, oppose such a measure, and maintain that the people whom the road will benefit most should pay the expense of building it. Without entering into a discussion of the matter, we would suggest that the completion of the road, by graveling it, would be a grand improvement to the section of the township through which it passes, and one that is much needed.

The messenger of death entered the pioneer settlement in the year 1804, a little more than three years from the time of the first settlement. On the 7th of August of this year, the wife of

Capt. Carpenter died, and was buried on the old Carpenter homestead. Upon a high point of land, bearing marks of artificial elevation—a cemetery, perhaps of the lost race—with a freestone slab, moss-grown and dimmed with age, she calmly sleeps. Although the first to occupy this pioneer metropolis, many of her loved ones now slumber around her. By her side rests the partner of her joys and sorrows, who followed her ten years later, and, near by, John Carpenter, her son, who died a short while before his father. Several other members of the family occupy places in this little burying-ground, all marked by neat freestone slabs, but much dimmed by age. The tombstone of John Carpenter is profusely illustrated with the emblems of the Masonic Fraternity, thus denoting that he was a member of that ancient and honorable order. The square and compass, trowel, crow, pick and spade, the anchor and ark and many others, familiar to the members of the mystic tie, adorn it. Squire Avery Powers, who came to the country with Capt. Carpenter, died early, and was buried on his farm, which adjoined Carpenter's on the north. One of the Welch brothers, noticed as early settlers, was also an early death in the township. The first birth is contested by B. Powers and Jeremiah Gillies. The date of Gillies' birth is given as August 7, 1803, and it is said that Mrs. Carpenter maintained that he was born before Powers. One of the first marriages of which we have any record was that of Ebenezer Goodrich and Miss Betsey Dixon. They were married at Middlebury, as the settlement about Powell was then called, in June, 1813, by Aaron Strong, a Justice of the Peace. This worthy couple is still represented in the township by numerous descendants, who rank among the best citizens. Nathan Carpenter and Electa Case were married as early, perhaps, as those given above.

Education and religion received the early attention of the citizens of Liberty. The first school taught in the township, of which there is any definite information to be obtained, and, no doubt, the first effort made to advance the cause of education, was taught by Miss Lucy Carpenter, afterward Mrs. James Swinton. The exact date of this school is not now remembered, but was probably within a few years after the first settlement was made. It was taught in the first cabin built by Carpenter, and used by him as a family residence during his first summer in the wilderness. The school was supported on the old subscription plan. An Irishman named Haligan was

CONTENTS

ORIGINAL ARTICLES	1
REPORTS	1
EDITORIALS	1
DEPARTMENTS	1
NOTES	1
LETTERS TO THE EDITOR	1
OBITUARY	1
SYMPOSIUM	1
ANNOUNCEMENTS	1
INDEX	1

among the early teachers in this section. From this small and insignificant beginning, educational facilities have increased in proportion to the demand, until no township in the county surpasses it in this regard. There are eleven school districts in the township, in all of which are good, comfortable schoolhouses well supplied with modern furniture and fixtures. A few years ago, after building the bridge over the Olentangy at Squire Carpenter's, Districts 5 and 6 were consolidated, and a new district formed in the southern part of the township, still retaining the same number of districts as before the consolidation of 5 and 6. Of the eleven schoolhouses, six are brick and five are frame; all commodious buildings and in excellent repair. Good schools by competent teachers are maintained for the usual term each year.

The date of organization of the first religious society in Liberty Township is scarcely to be obtained at this distant day. The old Liberty Church, as it is called, was formed so long ago, that no one now living can tell the precise time of its organization. The almost universal answer to the inquiry is, "Well, it has been in existence ever since I can recollect." And, in regard to the old church building, the same answer is given. It is well known as one of the oldest church societies, as well as one of the oldest church buildings, in Delaware County. The society was originally organized by Rev. Joseph Hughes, of Delaware, but at what date we are unable to learn. Several years later, the church was built. It is located on the west bank of the Olentangy, where the White Sulphur Spring road, as it is called, crosses the river, and is still doing service as a temple of worship, though it has several times been modernized and remodeled, and presents an appearance now to the casual visitor of being as good as new. The present membership of this church is not far from 130, under the pastoral charge of Rev. Thomas Hill. The Sunday-school, superintended by E. G. Taggart, is one of the most flourishing in the county, outside of towns and cities. A fact that is deserving of mention is, that for fifty years, it is said, not a Sunday has passed, rain or shine, without Sunday school, nor a week without the regular weekly prayer-meeting of the church. Deacon Leonard Monroe was a zealous member of this church, and labored "in season and out of season" for the cause of Zion, and to him, more than to any other one man alone, perhaps, is due the high attainment of both church and Sunday school. A cemetery was laid out adjacent to the

church building very early, and is the resting-place of many of the pioneers of Liberty Township. It is one of the oldest public burying grounds in the county.

Among the pioneer preachers of this settlement were the Methodist circuit-riders. Rev. Mr. Beach was one of the first of these itinerant ministers, and was here before there was a regular society formed in the township. Rev. Mr. Bacon was a local preacher of the M. E. Church, and used to hold meetings at Carpenter's house before the era of organized church societies. He married Ann Case and was a permanent resident of the neighborhood. The first Methodist society formed in Liberty Township was organized by Rev. Mr. Emery, at the house of Jarvis Buell, as early, perhaps, as 1825. The society built its first church about 1840, just south of Powell, and across the road from where the present building stands. It was a log structure, very plainly furnished, and christened Emery Chapel, in honor of Rev. Mr. Emery, who organized the first society. In 1859, Emery Chapel was rebuilt. The new edifice was located on the opposite side of the road, and is a neat and tasty frame building still in use. It was erected under the pastorate of the Rev. Levi Cunningham. The church is flourishing, the membership is large, with an interesting Sunday school under the superintendence of A. G. Hall, which is well attended and maintained during the year. These two buildings are the only church edifices in the township.

Another of the landmarks of the township was the pioneer tavern of David Thomas, which stood on the west bank of the Olentangy, on the trail running from Sandusky to Franklinton, and was the general stopping-place for travelers between those towns. This tavern was kept by Mr. Thomas from 1811 until his death in 1826, and the old house, it is said, is still standing. Besides the mills, to which we have already alluded, other pioneer industries comprised the blacksmith-shops along the river trail, and the tanyard over on Middlebury street, all of which are numbered among the things that were.

The first effort at merchandising was made by an Englishman, George Dean, who opened a store on Goodrich's farm about 1829-30. After conducting the business for a few years, he sold out to Edmund Goodrich and Henry Chapman. They sold goods in partnership for two or three years longer, when the store was discontinued. This ended the mercantile business in this section of the



township. The next move was made by Joseph M. Cellar, who opened a little store at Liberty Church. A post office was established at the same place about 1848-49, called Union, and for a time it was quite a lively place, consisting of a store, post office, church, schoolhouse, and—a cemetery. But after a few years, both store and post office were discontinued, thus leaving the township without these useful additions to civilization, until a little store was opened at "Hall Corners," or "Middlebury," by Thomas R. Hall. This was a small affair, and the date of its establishment is not remembered, but it was a number of years ago. This store at "the corners" led to an application for a post office, which, through the influence of Judge Powell, of Delaware, was obtained, and named for him in compliment for his exertions in procuring it. Joshua Pennell was appointed Postmaster. With the building of the Columbus & Toledo Railroad, Powell Post Office made some pretensions toward becoming a town. It was surveyed and laid out as a village in February, and the plat recorded March 29, 1876, for A. G. Hall, the owner of the land upon which it is located. Joshua Pennell was the first merchant, except Hall, as well as the first Postmaster, and opened a store long before the place was laid out. The first house in the place was built by Mr. Hall. Since the laying-out of the village, it has contained as many as three stores at one time, but recently they have been consolidated, and the mercantile business proper is controlled by one house—that of C. W. Mason. In addition to his establishment, there are two drug stores, by Dr. Ingersoll and John Kidwell respectively; two wagon and blacksmith shops, by William Gardner and William Banning; one boot and shoe shop, by David Shaw. Quite a handsome little schoolhouse adorns the town. There is no church within the corporate limits, but Emery Chapel stands just outside of the village, and a little beyond the church is the saw-mill of Mr. Hall, which does a large business in its way. A few years ago a lodge of Odd Fellows was organized in the village, and is to-day one of the most flourishing lodges in the county. A half-dozen or so members of the order, who were somewhat isolated and distant from lodges, conceived the idea of having a lodge of their own, bought a lot and put up a substantial building thereon; the lower story was made into a storeroom, and the upper into a hall. Upon the completion of the building, they applied for and received a charter as Powell Lodge, No. 465, I. O. O. F., with the fol-

lowing charter members: B. B. Nafzger, J. T. Gardner, Ralph Case, William P. Fuller, M. S. Case, J. N. Kidwell, M. G. Staggers, Arthur Dougherty, G. N. Warner, A. S. Goodrich and S. P. Andrews. It was instituted September 29, 1870, by Hiram J. Beebe, G. M., and W. C. Earl, Grand Secretary. The first officers were A. S. Goodrich, N. G.; J. T. Gardner, V. G.; M. S. Case, R. S.; B. B. Nafzger, P. S.; William P. Fuller, Treasurer. The Trustees of the building are Ralph Case, M. G. Staggers and S. P. Andrews. The present officers are Ralph Case, N. G.; T. W. Case, V. G.; Jacob Stietz, R. S., and M. S. Case, P. S., with forty-seven members at last report. As remarked, the lodge owns the building, which cost \$1,600; has a fund at interest of \$2,000, and promptly pays every demand made upon it by the Grand Lodge, or by others. The village cemetery is a well-chosen spot, and is kept with good taste. It was laid out long before the village, and contains the moldering remains of many of the early settlers in this part of the township. The village of Powell, for a new place, and a railroad village, too, contains some very handsome residences. The houses are mostly well built, and upon the whole are much above the standard of towns of its size.

The village of Hyattsville was laid out February 6, 1876, by Henry A. Hyatt. Ed Nalz opened the first store. Henry Cook bought him out, when Nalz opened a store in the depot building. A post office was established in 1877, with H. A. Hyatt as Postmaster. Hyatt originally kept a few goods, but makes no pretensions in mercantile business at present. He keeps a grain warehouse and does considerable shipping. The business may be thus summarized: In addition to the stores of Cook and Nalz, there is a blacksmith-shop by B. Poole, cooper-shop by English, shoe-shop by James Wallace, saw-mill by Henry Oller. One of the best schoolhouses in the township is located here. There is one saloon, which adds little to the morals of the place.

Both Hyattsville and Powell are the result of the building of the Columbus & Toledo Railroad through the township. There was a store and post office at Powell previous to the building of the road; but for the road, however, it doubtless would never have been anything more than merely "Powell Post Office," as it had been known for years before. Hyattsville, it is quite evident, owes its existence to the road. But it was not in the birth of these thriving little villages that the great benefit to the township of this road

lay; it was in bringing the best markets in the country into the midst of the people. With two shipping stations in the limits of the township, the people are well supplied with facilities for

getting rid of their surplus produce and stock. Then, the road itself is a valuable one, and one that any section should be proud of. It is one of the best-ballasted and best-equipped roads in the State.

CHAPTER XV.

BERKSHIRE TOWNSHIP—INCIDENTS OF EARLY SETTLEMENT—INDIAN ALARMS—CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS.

"Where nothing dwelt but beasts of prey,
Or men as fierce and wild as they,
He bids the oppressed and poor repair,
And builds them towns and cities there."

—*Old Hymn.*

THE world is now taking time to look back, and the story of the pioneer is becoming one of absorbing interest. Ohio was for so long a time considered "out West," that its people, scarcely yet out of the woods, took little interest in those traditions relating to a condition of society but little removed from their own. But

"While History's muse the memorial was keeping
Of all that the dark hand of Destiny weaves,"

the onward rush of civilization has pressed back the Western frontier, making the once Northwestern Territory the central link in the brilliant chain of States. This awakening to the true value of the pioneer history of this country, comes in many respects too late. The children of the pioneer settlements have been gathered to their fathers within the past decade, and the old landmarks, one by one, have decayed and passed away with those who placed them. The men who opened up the forest of Berkshire to the illuminating rays of civilization, though possessed of an unusual degree of culture for that day, were practical men. They came to better their material prospects, and, while they labored to bring about them those influences which would mold the new community into the highest form of social life, they did not undertake to demonstrate a theory in social philosophy. Their labor has not been in vain. To the thoughtful observer, the traces of their earnest watchfulness is everywhere apparent. In but few places elsewhere in the county did the schoolhouse and the church take such early and deep root as in Berkshire, and the careers of her sons and daughters at home and abroad, could they be spread before us, would furnish ample proof of the wisdom and pious fidelity

of the early founders. But they are now gone. "O'er a' the ills o' life victorious," crowned with the "ornament of a meek and quiet spirit," the pioneer has been laid to rest.

"No ominous hour
Knocks at his door with tidings of mishap.
Far off is he, above desire and fear;
No more subjected to the change and chance
Of the unsteady planets."

But we who remain, upon whose untutored shoulders the burden of responsibility rests with so poor a grace, look in vain to the story of the early days for the secret of their success. They lived wiser than they knew, and, glad to think that the rising generation would be wiser than they, died and made no sign. The historian finds himself not more favored than the socialist. The men who faced the difficulties of frontier life in the opening decades of the nineteenth century, found no time to trace their record, and the following pages are presented more as the result of a fortunate groping in the dark than as an historical array of facts.

Berkshire was formed of United States Military land, and is five miles square. It is bounded on the north by Kingston, on the east by Trenton, on the south by Genoa, on the west by Berlin, and was known in the United States Military Survey as Township 4, Range 17. The first organization of Berkshire as a separate township was in 1806. Previous to this time, it was a part of Sharon Township, in Franklin County, but on petition it was set off by itself and consisted of certain sections of townships which will be better understood if we use the names subsequently acquired. As originally erected, it included the fourth section of Brown, the third section of Kingston, the east half of Berlin and Orange Townships and the west half of Genoa, and the present Berkshire Township. June 8, 1813, the west half of Genoa

3087

